

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from  
LYRASIS members and Sloan Foundation





The Coat of Arms of Montague of Virginia.



HISTORY AND GENEALOGY  
OF  
PETER MONTAGUE

OF NANSEMOND AND LANCASTER COUNTIES,  
VIRGINIA, AND HIS DESCENDANTS,  
1621—1894.

---

COMPILED AND PUBLISHED BY

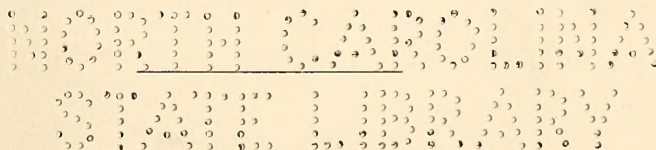
GEORGE WILLIAM MONTAGUE,

*Also compiler and publisher of "History and Genealogy of the Montague Family of  
America," 1886.*

---

"No species of writing seems more worthy of cultivation than biography, since none can be more delightful or more useful."—*Dr. Johnson.*

"Children's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers."—*Prov. xvii: 6.*



AMHERST, MASS., U. S. A.:  
PRESS OF CARPENTER & MOREHOUSE.  
1894.



GR  
929.2  
M759M

ALLEN STON  
1951 3478

## PREFACE.

---

The compiling of this work has been a pleasure. Every moment that has been spent upon it, has been an enjoyment. The task however has been no easy one, obstacles arose at the start which seemed insurmountable. The first one hundred years of the Virginia colony [1620-1720] as far as family history was concerned, appeared to have passed into oblivion. No printed work was found which threw light upon family history during that period. Families had not to any extent moved from original homesteads, the generations had lived and died in the same neighborhood, and each generation seemed to have borne the same names, of William, Thomas, and Peter, of Elizabeth, Catherine and Frances. It seemed impossible to separate one from the other. Even when all the records of all the counties were in hand, it was found impossible to form from them a connected pedigree. It was only when copies of the few vestry books of Christ Church, Middlesex, were used in connection with the various Co. records, that light began to appear, and the early branches began to assume the places they occupy in this work. And the record of them here given, however imperfect it may be considered, can only be regarded as facts snatched from the very verge of oblivion. The church records that have been saved from fire and war are few, and it has been impossible in some cases to obtain the full maiden name of the wives of the Montagues. The wills on Co. records give only the christian name, and the surname is in some cases lost. This is to be regretted, especially in the case of Cicely, the wife of the emigrant Peter Montague.

Printed works of a genealogical character, that relate to Virginia families appear to be rare ; a few there are, which, although written for other objects, contain fragmentary notices of family history ; of such are the 13 Vols. of Hening's Va. law statutes, and Bishop Meades old churches and families of Va. Both of these works have



been carefully collated page by page and the latter extensively quoted in this work. A more recent work, and by far the best ever published is "Va. Genealogies" by Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden, Wilkes Barre, Pa., 1891, a noble work, that ought to be in the library of every person in the country who is of Va. extraction, or interested in her people. By permission of Mr. Hayden, his work has been quoted, wherever it referred to any person in these pages; and has been found specially valuable on the line of the Balls, Daniel and other families. The origin of family surnames has been taken from "Patronimica Britannica" by M. A. Lower, a standard English authority. The blazon of ancient coats of arms is principally from Edmondson's Heraldry, also a standard English work. The record of arrivals by ship, and early emigrants in the Va. colony is from "Hottens Emigrant Lists." The historical account of the early settlements in Va., is taken from various authors and from Hists. of Va. both English and American.

The Introduction, and also all that relates to different families in this work in ancient times in England, has been compiled from many hundred old, and rare books, and is the result of great labor covering years of time and search. With the exception of the name of Montague, perhaps no name occurs so often in this book as the name of Latané. The mode of spelling used, is from the signature of Rev. Lewis Latané to his last will and testament, and the same spelling is used by Bishop Meade in his "old families of Va." The accent is upon the final "e" which has the sound of a. The name "Currie" has been perpetuated, in many branches, and descendants have written it, both "Curry" and "Cirney."

The dates of birth and marriage of the children and grand-children of the emigrant Peter Montague, and of other early branches, against which is the word "about" are only approximate. No claim is made for their correctness except as qualified by the word "about." Every possible effort has been made to avoid error, and yet no doubt errors will be found. A portion of the work consists of ground never before gone over with no guide except Co. records, and but few of them. Sources from which to seek information were few and uncertain. Parties written to were, in some cases slow to reply; and the replies of different members of the same branch were sometimes contradictory. Those who discover errors, while they criticize, should remember that if the work serves no other purpose, it will be a foundation



and guide to some historian of the family in the far distant future who may issue a second and more perfect edition, and correct the errors made in this.

Many thanks are due to all those who aided the compiler by sending valuable records and other information. It is found that they are too numerous for special mention by name, but particular mention should be made in this connection of Hon. Wm. M. Flanagan [699], Miss M. Ellen Brown [2411], Mr. and Mrs. Paul Caine [3376], Mr. and Mrs. Robert Daniel and family [1103], the venerable Judge B. J. Peters, Judge of the court of Appeals, Mount Sterling, Ky. and Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden of Wilkes Barre, Pa., the latter of whom has been a faithful friend during its entire compilation. Special thanks are tendered to all those who so nobly responded to the call for a fund in advance, to aid its publication, without which it could not have been issued. Many thanks are hereby tendered to all those who have furnished the beautiful portraits with which the work is embellished, and to the artists who made them Mr. W. P. Allen of Gardner, Mass., and the Suffolk Engraving Co. of Boston. Special thanks are due the venerable Dr. J. Packard, D. D., of Theological seminary, Fairfax Co., Va., for records of ancient Christ Church. Special thanks are due the various Co. clerks for Court House records and prompt attention to letters sent to them, of whom, special mention should be made, of Mr. Harrison Southworth of Essex, Mr. Samuel P. Gresham of Lancaster and Mr. B. B. Chowning of Middlesex, who generously gave both his office room, and his own time, for my use and benefit. Special thanks are tendered to Dr. Edmund J. Lee of Philadelphia, Pa., Mr. R. B. Lee of Richmond and Mr. J. Henry Lea of Fairhaven, Mass. for valuable Lee records. The descendants of Mickelborough Montague, No. 58 in this work was compiled by his grandson Mr. A. M. McClenny in 1884 and was published in 1886 in the work called "The Montague Family of America." It has been revised and brought down to date for this work, as perfectly as has been possible.

Finally, the compiler wishes to express his thanks to Messrs. Carpenter & Morehouse and their corps of able assistants, who printed the work, all of whom seemed to be inspired with an interest in the undertaking almost equal to that of the compiler himself.

GEORGE WM. MONTAGUE.

*Amherst, Mass., Oct., 1894.*



## EXPLANATION.

---

The index refers to the *numbers*, not to the pages. Thus, against the name of Joseph S. Montague in the index is the number 2658. Turn to small number 2658 in the book and it will be seen that he was the son of Archibald P., number 1253, who was the son of Samuel 396. Turn to small number 396 and it will be seen that Samuel 396 was the son of Young 117, who was the son of Latané 34. Now turn to small number 34 and it will be seen that Latané was the son of Abraham 14 who was the son of William 10. Turn to small number 10 and it will be seen that William was the son of Peter 4, who was the son of Peter No. 1. By following this plan, any name can be traced forward, or back, at pleasure. To find the relationship existing between any two persons, trace the line of each back until they unite at the same ancestor.

---

## ABBREVIATIONS.

---

Ae.—aged.  
b.—born.  
bapt. baptized.  
Cal. Pap.—Va. Calendar Papers.  
Ch. Ch.—Christ Church Vestry Books.  
d.—died.  
dau.—daughter.

H.—Va. Gen. by Rev. Horace E. Hayden.  
Hen.—Henings Va. Law Statutes.  
L.—Lancaster Co., Va.  
M.—Middlesex Co., Va.  
m.—Married.  
S. P.—(Sine Prole) without issue.  
Spotts Co.—Spottsylvania Co., Va.

For copies of this work apply to

GEORGE W. MONTAGUE,  
*Amherst, Mass.*



## EXPLANATION OF FRONTISPIECE.

---

The beautiful plate of Arms which faces the title page is a copy of an oil painting in original colors made by Tiffany & Co., New York and owned by Mr. Henry Montague Robertson of New York City, who kindly permitted it to be copied for this work. It is not a fancy sketch prepared to please the eye, but it is the correct paternal coat of arms of every Montague descended from Peter No. 1, and can be used by all of the female line [or collateral branches] by placing it as a quartering ONLY upon their shield to indicate their descent from Montague.

The word blazon in Armory means a written description so precise as to enable the reader to depict the escutcheon without other assistance. The blazon of these arms is as follows:

Quarterly—first, argent, three fusils in fess gules between three pellets, for Peter Montague, No. 1; the same being the paternal arms of his father Peter Montague of Boveney, Eng. Second—Azure, a griffin segreant, or. for original Montague arms. Thus borne by the first eight generations in England [A. D. 1066 to 1300]. Third—Gules, three legs, armed proper, with banded mail of the 13th century, conjoined in the centre at the upper part of the thighs, flexiden, a triangle, garnished and spurred, or. for Fergus, King of the isle of Man. These arms are a Heraldic curiosity, and are inherited by Va. Montagues from their great ancestress Aufricia, wife of Sir Simon Montague [No. 8, in Introduction] and dau. of Fergus, King of Man. Fourth—Argent, three fusils in fess gules, for Sir Simon Montague of A. D. 1300, being the same as the first quarter without the pellets which were added for difference of families. The combination of these quarters, as here represented, is well known and is not new. See plate of the coat of arms of the Duke of Manchester, see quarterings of Anthony Browne, Viscount Montagu, and quarterings of Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon, all in Edmondsons Peerage. See plate of Arms of Anne, wife of King Richard III, in Planche's Pursuivant of Arms.

CREST.—“The head and wings erased of a griffin, segreant, or. placed over the helmet of an Esquire.” From the shield of Drogo-de-Montacuto, and dating from the time of William the Conqueror, also similar to the crest found on the garter plate of the first Earl of Salisbury. It is the most ancient Montagu crest known.

SUPPORTERS.—No degree below that of a Baron was in England entitled to bear Supporters, and although Peter No. 1, was descended from a Baron,



yet it was through younger sons and Supporters were borne only by titled elder sons. But it has been considered appropriate that a purely American family may in America adopt the Segreant griffin of their first English ancestor Drogo, to uphold their shield, though usually if the sinister Supporter be a griffin, the dexter is composed of some other device.

MOTTO.—It is not known what the motto of the Boveney family was; probably the family flourished in England at so early a date, that mottoes had not come into general use; but it may be said that “*Disponendo me, non mutando me*” dates back to the time of Henry VIII, and is the most ancient of all the Montagu mottoes. It is used in England by the Dukes of Manchester, and is said to have originated with Sir Edward Montagu, the executor of the will of Henry VIII. He was lord chief justice of England. He was removed from that position by Queen Mary, who also imprisoned him in the Tower of London. After his release, it is said that he added the motto to his Arms in Latin, a free translation of which is, “You may displace me but you cannot change me.”



## PORTRAITS.

---

Arms of Montague of Va.,	FRONTISPIECE.
Original Arms of Montague	to face p. 10
Arms of Sir Simon Montague VIII	" " " 15
Pedigree chart of Montague	" " " 30
Arms of Peter Montague of Boveney, Eng.	" " " 32
Mrs. Jane D. Power	" " " 136
John H. Power,	" " " 138
Walter W. Montague,	" " " 171
Frances M. Montague	" " " 172
Herbert L. Smither	" " " 209
Bernice E. Smither	" " " 210
Henry Montague Robertson	" " " 228
Rev. Samuel B. Jones, D. D.	" " " 231
Mrs. Charlotte E. Jones	" " " 232
Little South Carolina girls (group)	" " " 234
Dr. James D. Browder	" " " 249
Dr. George W. Browder	" " " 250
Adolphus M. McClenny	" " " 253
Lemuel F. Montague,	" " " 272
J. J. Montague and family	" " " 286
Thomas J. Montague	" " " 288
Thomas J. Montague and family	" " " 290
Thomas J. Montague	" " " 299
Lafayette Montague	" " " 306
Judge Robert L. Montague	" " " 311
Mrs. Mary Jesse Daniel	" " " 315
Mary Jesse Daniel	" " " 317
Gay Montague Daniel	" " " 317
Samuel H. A. Montague	" " " 320
Richard Laws Lee	" " " 322
Major Henry M. Earle	" " " 324
Alfred O. Montague	" " " 334
Hon. John F. Montague	" " " 338
Mrs. Emma L. Carlisle,	" " " 364
Mrs. Minnie L. Nicholls and child	" " " 366
Wm. Montague Jones	" " " 368
Mrs. Cornelia A. Hardisty	" " " 384
Wm. E. Earle	" " " 386
Wm. Magnus Montague	" " " 390
Mrs. Arra Anna Donnahaw	" " " 396
William Montague Wallace	" " " 421
Thomas Montague	" " " 431
Hill Montague	" " " 439
Mr. and Mrs. Paul Caine and family	" " " 440

## CORRECTIONS.

---

P. 56, 18th line. "For spring of 1633," read "spring of 1629."

P. 59. "Minor Doods and his wife Mary Doods," was thus sent to me by the Co. Clerk. It may be, "Doods Minor and his wife Mary Minor."

P. 140, No. 558. For "she resides" read "she resided."

P. 152, No. 198, 5th line. For "setting up the business" read "settling up the business."

P. 190, No. 345, 3d line. For "b. Oct. 14, 1894" read "b. Oct. 14, 1794."

P. 234, No. 544, 5th line. For "At deputy clerk" read "as deputy clerk."

P. 255, No. 1770. For "John Logan" read "George Logan."

P. 294, No. 899. For "Lewis England" read "Levi England."

P. 374. For large number "1798" read "1978."

P. 320-1, Additional, No. 2365. Cornelia Esther Montague, dau. of Alva B. and Cornelia E. [Hardisty] Montague, b. Sept. 2, 1894. The prettiest and brightest baby in the great city of Baltimore.

P. 444, No. 3410. Ann Montague, *m.*, Ross Early, their son John Early, b. June 29, 1832, *m.*, June 8, 1870, Mary A. Kane, dau. of Nicholas and Ann [McFarlane] Kane; their children are John Ross, b. April 20, 1872, *d.* Jan. 20, 1888; Joseph Nicholas, b. July 12, 1873; Charles Montague, b. Oct. 17, 1874; Agnes Cecelia, b. June 21, 1879. Mr. John Early *d.* March 23, 1894. His sons are of the firm of John Early & Co., Reade St., New York.



# INTRODUCTION.

---

## MONTAGUES IN GREAT BRITAIN.

In the old Chronicles of France, mention is made of forty-seven different incursions by various Scandinavian bands called Northmen. The most important of these, under the command of Rollo the Dane, resulted in the permanent occupation of a large province which was subsequently called Normandy. "It was thus the settlement of these northern pirates," says Freeman, "which finally made Gaul French in the modern sense. It was at the same time the alliance with Romanic France which brought the Northmen fully under the influence of French language, law and custom, which made them Normans, the foremost Apostles alike of French chivalry and Latin Christianity."

In this province and of this people was born on the 14th of October 1024, William, Duke of Normandy, the bold leader in the Norman conquest of England "the great turning point in the history of the English nation."

In this province also flourished, one thousand years ago, the Norman family of Montagu. They were seated probably at Montagules-Bois in the district of Coutances of which place it was said "Its ancient lords were famous in the middle ages." The name and family of Montagu was probably prominent and distinguished at that time, for we find mountains, castles, fortresses and towns bearing their name.

History has at least recorded the name of one of the family who held at that time an important position of trust and honor.

I. DROGO DE MONTAGU (or as it was written in Latin, de *Monte-acuto*, and *Montacute*) was born about the year 1040. He became the trusted companion, follower, and intimate friend of Robert, earl of Moriton (or Mortain), the favorite brother of William, Duke of Normandy.



Drogo and the earl of Moriton were of the same age and both entered heartily into the plans of William in his proposed expedition against England.

This expedition was in active preparation in the summer of 1066 and was composed of sixty thousand men and over three hundred ships. Drogo de Monte-acuto accompanied the expedition in the immediate retinue of Robert, Earl of Mortain.

They landed at Pevensey upon the coast of Sussex, late in September, 1066, and immediately burned and scuttled their ships, that their only hope might lie in their courage and resolution, their only safety in victory.

This marked the advent of the first Montague upon the shores of England, and as he marches on toward the plain near Hastings (where, upon the 14th of October, the battle of Hastings was fought and won), we note that he bears the kite-shaped shield of the Norman invador, its color is cerulean blue, and upon it is the full length figure of a Griffin, segreant (rampant with wings spread), and painted a bright golden hue. This was the original Coat of Arms of the Montagues in England.\*

William having conquered England and ascended the throne his followers were rewarded with large grants of land.

Both his favorite brother the Earl of Moriton and his trusty follower Drogo de Monte-acuto received large possessions.

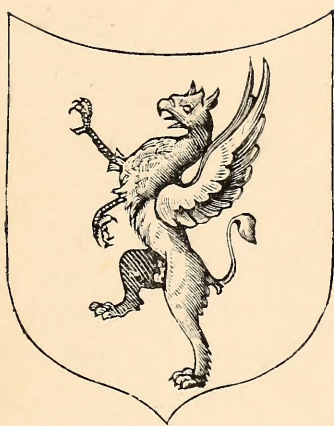
Drogo obtained the grant of several Manors, particularly in the county of Somerset. The original castle or seat of Drogo was at Montacute, an eminence and parish in Tintinhull Hundred, Somersetshire, four miles south from Ilchester. Its ancient name appears to have been Logoresburg and was also called Bishopston. Here the Earl of Mortain built a castle and named it after his friend Drogo de Monte-acuto. (Cappers Topog. Dict.).

Camden says of this place that "the Castle has been quite destroyed these many years and the stones carried off to build the Religious houses and other things, afterward on the very top of the hill was a Chapel made and consecrated to St. Michael, the arch and roof curiously built of hard stone and the ascent to it is around the mountain up stone stairs for near half a mile."

---

\* A gryphon (or griffin) was an imaginary animal devised by the ancients and consisted of the body and tail of a lion with the head and claws (or talons) of an eagle, thus denoting great strength united with great swiftness.





**The Arms of Drogo de Monte-acuto, A. D. 1066.**

*"A griffin of gold, segreant, upon a shield of blue."*





A later writer has this graphic description of this spot. "Adjacent to the churchyard rises that noble mount called Montacute, the base of which contains near twenty acres. Its form is conical and its ascent very steep, the top terminating in a flat of half an acre whereon stands a round tower sixty feet in height and crowned with an open ballustrade. On this tower is a flag-staff fifty feet high, on which a flag is occasionally displayed floating fifty-six yards in the air and exhibiting a grand and picturesque appearance.

The summit of this tower, being so highly elevated above the level of the central part of the country, affords a rich and extensive prospect extending westward to the hills below Minehead and Blackdown in Devonshire and north eastward over Taunton, Quantock Hills, Bridgewater bay, the Channel, and coast of Wales.

To the north, Brent-Knoll, the whole range of Mendip, the city of Wells and Glastonbury-Torr. Eastward, Creeche. Southward over the Dorsetshire Hills to Lamberts Castle near Lyme, the whole a circle of above 300 miles in which on a clear day 80 churches are distinguished.

This hill is planted from bottom to top with oaks, elms, firs and sycamores the intermingled foliage of which (especially in the autumnal season) forms a rich and beautifully tinted scenery."

While this was the original home of the Montagues, the seat of their barony was at Shepton Montacute a villa at no great distance from Montacute. This parish contains the hamlets of upper and lower Shepton,\* Knolle, and Stoney Stoke, and was held by Drogo de Monte-acuto and his direct descendants until the time of King Henry VIII. when Sir Thomas Montacute leaving no male issue, this estate was divided between three sisters.

Drogo de Monte-acute also held of Robert Earl of Moriton, the following Manors. The manor of Yarlinton. (For description see at Sir Simon Montacute, 8th generation). Sutton Montacute, a small parish six miles east from Ivelchester, lying in a fruitful woody vale under the south west brow of Cadbury castle, with other high hills toward the east. It contains thirty houses which compose a long street in the turnpike road from Ivelchester to Castle Cary.

Thulbeer, (ancient name Torlaberie).

---

\* In Drogo's time, in demesne are two carucates, 8 servants, 8 Villanes (farmers), 5 cottagers, 3 ploughs, 2 mills, one not rated, the other pays seven shillings and sixpence. There are 30 acres of meadow, and wood ten furlongs long and four furlongs broad.



Drogo held this manor from the Earl of Moriton and it descended through a long line of ancestry together with the manor of Chidzoy, to the unfortunate Edward, son of George Duke of Clarence.

Drogo also held of the said Earl one *hide*\* of land in Montagud in this county. Rev<sup>d</sup> John Collinson says, "it is altogether probable that the Earl of Mortain—if he had any other reason than that of a Latin definition—imposed on his demesnes at Bishopton (Logoresburg) the appellation of Montagud in compliment to this Drogo, his favorite and confidential friend."

But waving this matter, we find the said Drogo-de-Monte-acuto in possession of these estates until his death, which took place about the latter end of the reign of King Henry I. (about 1125).

A curious fact may be here recorded, that upon the spot where the battle of Hastings was fought, William the Conqueror founded an Abbey which was called Battle Abbey, and in the words of his charter, "Instituted a market to be kept there on the Lord's day free from all toll—" and that Anthony Viscount Mountague, a lineal descendant of Drogo, about the year 1575 or 1600, built a fine house there and obtained authority of Parliament to have the market changed to another day.

Drogo was succeeded by his son and heir—

**II.** WILLIAM MONTACUTE, who erected a Monastery at Montacute Mountain and endowed it with the borough and Market of Montacute. An ancient record written about 1538 states, that—"within the ruins of the Castle at Montacute is now a mean house for a farmer, the town hath a poor market and is builded of stone as commonly all towns thereabout be"—(Leland's Itinerary, Vol. 1, Oxford, 1710.)

But little is known with regard to this William Montacute except that, one author says—"he was an only son"—and that he took care of the estate left him by his father, and died leaving it entire to an only son.

**III.** RICHARD DE MONTEACUTO, probably the *first* Richard Montague who ever lived.

It is recorded of him, that in the second year of Henry II. (1156) he paid £20 into the King's exchequer for the ancient pleas; and

---

\* A hide of land was supposed to consist of 160 acres and was made up of the following parts, viz.—ten acres make a ferundel, or fardingdeal, four ferundels make a yard land, and four yard lands make a hide, so four hides it is said, or 640 acres, make a Knight's fee.



7th of Henry II. (1161) upon the collection of the scutage then levied, he paid 20 marks for the Knight's fees (a yard land of 40 acres paid two shillings and sixpence tax) which he at that time held, soon after which he died, leaving issue his son Drue, who was called "Drogo Juvenis"—or Young Drue.

IV. DRUE DE MONTEACUTO, upon the assessment of the aid for marrying the King's daughter, 12th Henry II. (1167) certified his Knight's fees to be in number—nine, a half and a third part of the old feosment and one of the new\* (640 acres made a Knight's fee).

He married Aliva, dau. of Alan Basset, baron of Wiccomb in County of Buckingham. After his death she married second, Richard son of Gilbert Talbot, ancestor to the Earls of Shrewsbury.

His eldest son, also named Drue, died during his father's lifetime, he married, however, and left two sons,—John and William de Montacute. The younger, William, had no male issue, and but two daughters, namely, Margaret, married to William de Echingham; and Isabel, married to Thomas de Audham†.

The elder son, John‡, was seated at Marsh, in County Buckingham, a manor situated northwest from Alesbury and near the Oxford County line—he *m.* Lucy \*——\* and had a daughter Katherine, who married Warine Bassett.

Drue de Monteacuto and his wife Aliva (Basset) had an only daughter who became a nun at Shaftsbury, and a second son,—

V. WILLIAM DE MONTACUTE, who succeeded to the barony, and in the sixth year of Richard I. (1196) paid £6-1<sup>s</sup>-6<sup>d</sup> for his estates in the County of Somerset as scutage for the King's ransom.

He was sheriff of Dorsetshire and Somersetshire in the sixth, seventh, eighth and ninth years of King John (1205-1209); which fully proves his importance at that time, when none but persons of the greatest rank and property were admitted to that office. For the

---

\* The fees were thus held William Malherbe, 3 fees, Robert Fitz John 1 fee, Jordon Geulhame 1 fee, Robert Fitz William 1-2 fee, Helias de Arden 1-2 fee, Hamo 1-2 fee, Thomas de Toire 1-2 fee, Richard Fitz Bernard 1-3 fee, and of the new feosment Will de Montacute 1 fee, Besides 1 fee in Dishcove whereof he was unwarrantably dispossessed by Henry Lovel. For all which fees, 14th Henry II.—(1168) he paid 10 marks.

†Stone, in Aylesbury Hundred was held by John D.St.Clair, who *m.* Jane, dau. of Thomas de Audham by Isabel, dau. of William Montacute (sister of Margaret Montacute) which William was a younger brother of John de Montacute of Marsh, County Bucks, temp. Henry III.

‡ The Coat Arms of John de Montacute of Marsh in Buckinghamshire were—"Five fusils in fess gules."



first of these years he had under him Osbert, the clerk, his deputy. Being one of the great barons of that reign who stood up for the liberties of their country, and being found (17th John) in arms with the rebellious barons against the King, he was stripped of all his lands in Counties of Somerset and Dorset, which were seized by the King and given to Ralph de Ralegh. He died 18th of King John (1218). He married Isabel, dau. of \* \* \* \* and left an only son and heir who succeeded to the estate.

**VI. WILLIAM MONTACUTE.** This son recovered all of the lands which his father had lost. But in the 17th of Henry III. (1233) he also had his lands distrained by Virtue of the King's precept for omitting to repair to Court at the feast of Whitsuntide, there to receive the dignity of Knighthood, as was required by law. But the next year on doing his homage he was by the Sheriff of Somerset and Dorset reinstated in his possessions. He died 31st of Henry III. (1247) leaving issue William his son and heir.

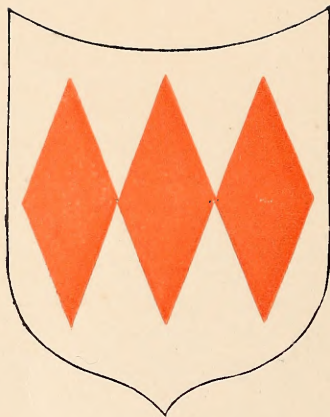
**VII. WILLIAM DE MONTACUTE,** (son of William No. VI.), had summons to attend the King into Gascony, against Alphonse 10th, King of Castile, who had usurped the province. The 41st of Henry III. (1257) he was summoned to be with the King at Chester on the feast day of St. Peter, *ad vincula*—well furnished with horse and arms, thence to march against Llewellyn ap Griffith prince of Wales. 42d of Henry III. he had a similar citation. By Berta his wife he left issue his son and heir, Simon.

**VIII. SIR SIMON DE MONTACUTE** (son of William No. VII.) was in several expeditions into Wales, particularly in that of 10th of Edward I. (1286) when Llewellyn lost his territory and life. He obtained from Edward I. confirmation of the manor of Shipton Montague in Somersetshire with the woods thereunto belonging in the forest of Selwood and a grant of several other manors in the same county and in those of Dorset, Devon, and Oxford.

The same lord Montacute made several campaigns with reputation both in France and Scotland, in the reign of Edw<sup>d</sup> I., in which he was also Governor of Corffe Castle in Devonshire. In the Reign of Edward II. he again served in Scotland and was governor of the Castle of Beaumaris in the isle of Anglesey, and Admiral of the King's fleet. In that reign he also obtained a grant for a weekly market on Tuesday at his Manor of Yardlington, County of Somers-







**The Arms of Sir Simon de Montacute.**

From his seal appended to his signature to the letter of the Barons of England to Pope Boniface VIII in the reign of Edward I, A. D., 1301, a duplicate of which is preserved in the chapter-house at Westminster.

*"Argent, three fusils in fess, gules."*



set, and a fair on the eve day and morrow after the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin. The 7th of Edw<sup>d</sup> II. (1314) he obtained a license of the King to fortify his Manor house at Yardlington. This Manor was very beautifully situated in a picturesque locality upon a very fine lawn, and remained in this family through many descents until, through the *last* Countess of Salisbury (who was beheaded at the age of 70 years by Henry VIII.), it passed to the Poles and thence to Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham. Sir Simon Montacute also owned the Manor of Goat-hill, granted to him by Edw<sup>d</sup> I., and it descended to Gen. Thomas Montacute 4th Earl of Salisbury, thence to Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, and to John Neville, Marquis of Montacute. He also owned the Manor of Laymore in Somerset. This Sir Simon Montacute bore as his Coat of Arms the original shield of his ancestor Drogo First, (Azure—a Gryphon Segreant, or, [gold] as also did his father and each of his ancestors.

However, this Sir Simon changed the Arms to “Argent (white) three fusils\* in fess gules (red).” See plate.

It is however recorded that Sir Simon used both Coats of Arms, the one which he had made and the other which he received by inheritance. Fortunately we are not left in doubt as to what Arms he really bore, for the Pope had at that time made unwarranted pretensions with regard to Scotland and had issued an insolent bull, to which all the barons of England had made reply in a letter which was signed by *all* the Barons, who affixed to their names, as their seals, their Coat of Arms. This letter to Pope Boniface VIII. was written A. D. 1301, and was signed by Sir Simon de Montacute, with the other barons. A duplicate of this letter is preserved in the British Museum, and the plate of the Coat of Arms of Sir Simon Montague, appended to this work, is copied from his *Seal* to *that* letter. These Arms, with some modification for differences in families, have been the arms of all the succeeding English families of Montague. Sir Simon married Aufricia, dau. of Fergusius, King of the isle of Man, descended from Orry, King of Denmark. The Historian records that Aufricia, dau. of Fergus, King of Man, having fled to King Edward, when dispossessed by Alexander III. King of Scots, Edward bestowed her in marriage upon Simon lord Montague, baron of Shipton Montague, who by the King’s assistance recovered the

---

\* A lozenge is of a diamond shape, and a fusil is an elongated lozenge, and these Arms were a white shield with three red fusils joined in line.



Island and enjoyed it in her right many years. (Camden says it was Simon's son *William* who recovered the Island.)

He had been summoned to parliament from the 28th of Edward I. to the 8th of Edwd II. (1315), soon after which he died. Their issue was *William* and Simon de Montacute, the former succeeded his father and continued the line, the latter was married to Hawise, daughter of Almeric lord St. Amand.

Almeric de St. Amand was a great baron of that age whose chief seat was at Grendon Underwood, a parish in the hundred of Ashendon in Buckinghamshire ten miles west N. W. from Aylesbury. The male line became extinct and the property passed (through daughters) to other families. It would seem that Simon Montacute and Hawise de St. Amand, his wife, probably had a son whose name was William Montacute from the following passage taken from a very rare and ancient work.\* "From thence he (the King) passeth on to the Castle of Salisbury which Castle belonged to William Montacute Earl of Salisbury in right of his wife but himself being then prisoner in France, onely his Countesse, and *one William Montacute, a cousin of his* was in the Castle." This William Montacute, who is called a cousin of the first Earl of Salisbury, was therefore a son of Simon and Hawise (Amand) Montacute, as it is recorded that the Earl's father had only two sons. As this Simon Montacute was the younger son, his subsequent history (and that of his son William) is unrecorded.

**IX.** WILLIAM, lord of Montacute, eldest son of Sir Simon de Montacute (No. VIII.), served in several expeditions into Scotland, both before and after his father's death, in the reigns of Edward I. and II. In the former he also received the honor of Knighthood, along with Edward prince of Wales; and in the second year of the latter, he obtained the royal charter for free warren at his manor of Aston Clinton in Buckinghamshire, as he did afterward for those of Saxlingham, in the County of Norfolk, Knolle in the County of Somerset, and Woneford in the County of Devon. In the same reign he was governor of Berhamstead Castle and steward of the King's household; and had a grant of the bodies and ransoms of Rene ap Grenon, Madock ap Vaughan and Audoen ap Madock, Welsh barons who had rebelled and been taken prisoners.

---

\* The work referred to is, "A Chronicle of the Kings of England by Sir Rich<sup>d</sup> Baker, Knight." London, 1660.



Moreover, he obtained from the King a special license to make a Castle of his house at Kersington in the County of Oxford, and was appointed Seneschal of the duchy of Aquitain and at last in 1318 of Gascony. In the 11th and 12th of that reign he had summons to parliament and died in 1320 in Gascony, but was interred at St. Frideswide, now Christ Church Oxon.\*

By Elizabeth, dau. of Peter lord Montfort of Beaudefert in the County of Warwick, he had issue four sons and seven daughters.

Of his four sons the eldest died in the life time of his father, the second succeeded him, Simon the 3d son in the 8th of Edward III. was made Bishop of Worcester and in 1336 was translated to Ely. He was a great benefactor to the University of Cambridge and laid out a large sum on the fine Lady Chapel, on the north side of the Cathedral of Ely, though he did not live to finish it.

Sir Edward Montacute, the 4th son, was governor of the Castle of Werk. He served afterward in the French wars with great reputation. In the 23d of Edward III. (1330), he had livery of all those lands which descended to his wife Alice, dau. and co-heir of Thomas Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, fifth son of Edward I., and Marshal of England. He died in 1342.

---

\* "William de Montagu, who held the Manor of Aston Clinton, in the County of Buckingham, held it of our Lord the King, by grant of Sergeanty, viz.—by the service of finding for our lord the King a lardiner at his own proper costs." Harl. MSS. British Mus. 6126.—"The lord William Montacute holds the Castle of Denbigh, with the honour from the lord the King in Capite." Denbigh and its lordships. ["William de Montacute held Wynford by the gift of Hugh de Courtenay by Sergeanty, viz. by the service of finding a bedell to serve in the hundred of Wynford in the office of bedell for all service."]—Tenures of land—Blount.

"Alexander III., King of Scots, had invaded Man also, and entirely subdued it, and set a King over the isle. However, Mary, the daughter of Reginald King of Man, addressed herself to the King of England for justice in her case. Answer was made that the King of Scots was then possessed of the Island and she ought to apply herself to him. Her grandchild, John Waldebeof, notwithstanding this, sued again for his right in Parliament, held 33d of Edward I., urging it there before the King of England as Lord Paramount of Scotland, yet all the answer he could have was that he might prosecute his title before the Justices of the King's Bench; let it be heard there and let justice be done. But what he could not effect by law his kinsman Sir William Montacute (for he was of the royal family of Man) soon did by force of arms. For having raised a body of English, he drove the Scots out of the Isle with these raw soldiers. But, having plunged himself into debt by the great expense of this war, and become insolvent, he was forced to mortgage the Island to Anthony Bec, Bishop of Durham and Patriarch of Jerusalem; and make over all the profits thereof to him for seven years, and quickly after, the King gave the Island to the said Anthony for term of life. Afterward King Edward II. gave it to his great favorite Peter de Gaveston. Soon after this the Scots recovered it again under the Conduct of Robert Brus. Afterward, about the year 1340, William Montacute, the younger (Earl of Salisbury), rescued it by force of Arms from the Scots and in the year of our Lord 1393 sold Man, and the Crown thereof, to William Scrope for a great sum of money."—Camden's Britannia.



**X.** WILLIAM MONTACUTE, eldest surviving son of William lord Montague (No. IX.), was made a banneret in the end of the reign of Edward II. In the first of Edward III. (1327) he was present at the expedition then made into Scotland, and in the 3d of same reign attended the King when he was summoned to do homage to the King of France for his duchy of Aquitaine. In the 4th year of same reign he again attended the King to France, and had also the honor to wait on his holiness the Pope with Bartholomew de Burgherth, as Edward's ambassador, to thank him for confirming a bull of his predecessor Honorius, in favor of the Monks of Westminster. But the best service, perhaps, which this brave man ever performed for his master, was his bringing the famous Mortimer Earl of March the Queen's gallant, to punishment.\* A parliament being held the same year it was enacted that William lord Montacute and all others with him, at the apprehension of the Earl of March and others, since what they did was authorized by the King's command, should be—"wholly acquitted thereof and of all murders and felonies they have done." This act of indemnity was not only passed in his behalf, but many manors and lands forfeited, by the attainder of the Earl of March and others, were bestowed upon him.

In the same year (1330) he was also appointed governor of Sherbourne Castle in the County of Dorset, and of the Castle of Corffe with the Chace of Purbeck.

In the 5th of Edward III. he had a charter of free warren in all his lordships of Cookham in County of Berkshire, Swyneston in County of Southampton, Fulmere in County of Bucks and of Cat-sound and Lewisham in Kent. Likewise wreck, waif, stray goods of felons and fugitives, with fines and forfeitures of his tenants in his manors of Christ-church, Twyneham, Ringwood, and Swyneston, in the Isle of Wight and County of Southampton. Next year he

---

\* The lord Montacute, having laid before the young King the infamy which the course of the life of the Queen, his mother, had brought upon his family, and the dangers which Mortimer's greatness threatened to the Crown, met with a favorable hearing from his Majesty, who ordered him to associate himself with such of the nobility as he could trust, and then apply to Sir William Eland, Constable of the Castle of Nottingham, in which the Queen and Mortimer had shut themselves up for defence. As the Keys of the Castle were brought every night to the Queen and nobody permitted to come in or go out without her knowledge, Sir William Eland directed Montacute and his associates to a private passage, by which they entered the Castle and marched directly to Mortimer's apartment, where the lord Montacute before he could seize his prisoner, was forced to kill Sir Hugh Turplington, steward of the household, and Sir John Monmouth. Mortimer was then made prisoner and carried before the King, and a short time after he was with his chief friends and abettors put to death.



obtained for John, his son-in-law, a grant of the Castle of Werk, on condition of his fortifying it and keeping it in repair; and for himself a release of all his Majesty's claim, right and title, in the isle of Man, and its appurtenances for him and his heirs forever. In 1335 he was constituted governor of the Isles Guernsey, Jersey, Sark, Alderney, and Seuil. In 1336 he was made Constable of the Tower of London, and in consideration of his great expenses in divers services obtained a grant of the forest of Selkirk and Ellerick, with the town and County of Selkirk in Scotland to hold in farm to him and his heirs. In the same year he also obtained a grant in fee of several manors, lands, and hundreds lying in the Counties Somerset, Dorset, Wilts, and Buckingham.

In 1337 he was constituted Admiral of the King's fleet, from the mouth of the Thames westward, and the following year in consideration of his faithful services in the Scottish wars, and otherwise, he was advanced to the title and dignity of *Earl of Salisbury*, with a grant of the annual rent of £20 out of the profits of that County.

The same year he was one of the Commissioners that were sent to the duke of Bavaria to engage him on behalf of Edward against Philip, King of France. Upon his return he was immediately joined with Richard, Earl of Arundel, in the command of a body of troops designed for Scotland, in consequence of which he was present at the memorable siege of the Castle of Dunbar. The same year he attended the King to Brabant and obtained several more grants of lands, castles, fairs and advowsons in the Counties of Oxford, Wilts, Dorset, Somerset, Chester, Norfolk, Suffolk and Lincoln.

In 1339 he obtained the King's precept to the lord treasurer and barons of the exchequer for an allowance of five marks each day while he was abroad on his service, and for the reimbursement of all the expenses he was put to thereby. The same year, in consideration of his services both in the field and cabinet, he obtained a grant of the office of Earl Marshal of England.

In 1340 he had the command of the army jointly with the Earl of Suffolk. These two commanders having laid siege to Lisle, then in possession of the French, were both unfortunately made prisoners by the besieged, who sallied out and drew them after them into the town. During their captivity they suffered great indignities; and upon their arrival at Paris would certainly have been put to death, had not the King of Bohemia (possibly a relative of his wife) interposed in their



behalf. Upon a conclusion of a truce with France they were exchanged for the Earl of Murray and £3000 in addition.

The Earl of Salisbury, immediately after his release, went with many other English Knights into Spain and joined the army of Alphonsus against the Saracens.

In 1341 he was again in Flanders, and in 1342 in France. In 1343 he served upon the borders of Scotland with the Earl of Ulster. And about this time he conquered the isle of Man, when King Edward (having before given him the inheritance thereof) crowned him King of Man.

In conjunction with Robert of Artois, he had the command of the forces sent to France in aid of the Countess of Mountfort, by sea and land; where, after defeating the French fleet, they took Vannes, but a truce having been concluded for three years the Earl returned to England, where he exercised himself so immoderately, in jousts and tournaments, that he fell into a fever of which he died in the forty-third year of his age, January 30, 1344, and was buried at the White Friars in London\* (Vol. 1, p. 51, Edmondson's Heraldry). He was possessed at his death of a vast estate and bore the titles of Earl of Salisbury, King of Man, and lord of Denbigh.

Vol. 1, p. 51, Glover's ordinary of Arms, Edmondson's Heraldry, says, this earl owned Fulmere in Buckinghamshire. Lipscombe's Hist. of Bucks says, he sold it, in or before 1335. This was a hamlet and Chapelry of Datchet in Stoke Hund. Bucks, near Stoke Poges and not far from Boveney.

This great man, who died so young and who also accomplished so much in his busy career, also found time to establish at Bisham in Berkshire, on the banks of the Thames 4 miles from Maidenhead, a Monastery, and he also founded a priory (in 1338) for Canons of the order of St. Augustine, in the words of his charter, "dedicated to Our Lord and the Virgin." This priory was re-founded by Henry VIII. for an abbot and 13 Benedictine Monks. Here Henry VIII.

---

\* Some authors state, that this great man was buried at Bisham priory which he had founded. This error probably was caused by the fact that his son built a magnificent monument to his memory, in that Abbey, which was however demolished by Henry VIII. at the dissolution. Not only Edmondson's Heraldry but Glover's Ordinary of Arms, and also the very high authority of *Dugdale*, assert that he was buried at White Friars, London. Edmondson's Heraldry, Vol. 1, 51, states that he became 21 years old in the 19th of Edward II., which would place his birth A. D. 1304; the same authority also states, that he owned the Manor of Cookham in Berkshire. Lipscombe's Bucks states that the hamlet of Boveney anciently belonged to Cookham in Berkshire, and the inference is that this Earl of Salisbury may have been possessed of Boveney also.



confined one of his wives; afterward, it was a favorite resort of Queen Elizabeth; here was buried the wife of the founder, Katherine de Grandison, the Countess of Salisbury, and the inscription upon her tomb stated, that her father was "descended out of Burgundy, cousin german to the Emperor of Constantinople, the King of Hungary and Duke of Bavaria."

Here William Montacute, the 2d Earl of Salisbury (son of the founder), was interred. By his will he directed that a monument should there be erected to the memory of his father, which was done upon a magnificent scale.\*

His wife Catherine was daughter of William (and sister and heir to Otho) lord Grandison by Sibylla, dau. and heir of John de Tregoz, a great Baron. She was a brave woman, worthy of such a brave and noble man as was her husband the Earl of Salisbury. She† nobly defended and aided with heroic valor the defence of the castle of Werk, with her husband's brother, Sir Edward Montacute, who was its Governor, and also bravely defended her own Castle of Salisbury from King David of Scotland, with the aid of William Montacute, her husband's cousin, while her husband was a prisoner of war in France as before mentioned in the history of Sir Simon No. IX.

They had seven children, three sons and four daughters. Of the sons, William, the eldest, succeeded his father and became the second Earl of Salisbury, but was killed in a tilting match at Windsor.

Sir John Montacute, the second son, *m.* Margaret Monthermer, grand-dau. of Ralph and Joan of Acres, dau. of King Edward I, and his son became 3d Earl of Salisbury.

Of Robert Montacute, the third and youngest son, the records give no history.

---

\* "The bones of John Montacute, 3d Earl of Salisbury, who was beheaded, were brought from Cirencester, (by order of his widow) and re-interred at Bisham Priory." Crosse's Antiquities. Here also were laid the "mortal parts" of the 4th and last Earl of Salisbury, Gen. Thomas Montacute, killed at the siege of Orleans (1428). Here also rest the remains of John, Marquis of Montacute, killed at the battle of Barnet in 1470, and also his brother Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, called the "king maker." Here also sleeps that unfortunate youth Edward Plantaganet, son of the Duke of Clarence, beheaded in 1499 for attempting an escape from confinement.

† It was this countess of Salisbury who, while dancing with King Edward, lost her garter, which gave rise to the founding of the order of the garter, (and not Joan Plantaganet, the Fair Maid of Kent, as was stated in the "Montagues at Hadley.") See History of the Orders of Brit. Knighthood by Sir N. Nicholas. Rambles about Eton and Harrow, by Alfred Rimmer, London, 1882, et al.



**XI.** WILLIAM MONTACUTE, second Earl of Salisbury, eldest son of William the first Earl, was born in June, 1328. Before he was of age he was Knighted when Edward landed at La Hague. He afterward served at the siege of Cæn, and at the glorious battle of Crécy. When the Order of the Garter was instituted he was the seventh of its original knights, and when the Black Prince obtained Aquitaine he attended him to France and served under him in all his excursions and expeditions. At the battle of Poitiers he commanded the rear of the English army, and was highly instrumental in gaining that famous victory. In short, almost his whole life was a perpetual campaign under Edward III. and his son, the Black Prince.

In the succeeding reign, he was continued in all his posts and preferments, and also made governor of Calais, whence he harrassed the French with continual excursions. In the fifth of that reign he convoyed to England the King's intended Consort, daughter of Charles, King of the Romans, and in the seventh and eighth he served against the Scots. In the ninth, a grant was made to him during life, of the custody of the Isle of Wight and Castle of Carisbrook. In the twentieth, the year 1397, he departed this life, having ordered by his will, that every day until his corpse should be interred at Bisham, distribution should be made of one pound five shillings to three hundred poor people; likewise that twenty poor men should bear torches on the day of his funeral, each torch eight pounds weight, and each of them wearing a gown of black cloth with a red hood; also, that there should be nine wax lights about his corpse, and upon every pillar of the church there should be fixed banners of his arms; moreover that £30 should be given to the religious, to sing trentals and pray for his soul.

He first married Joan, who by way of distinction was called Fair Maid of Kent, daughter to Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Kent, but having been separated from her upon a petition from Sir Thomas Holland to the Pope, in which he alleged that she had been pre-contracted to him, his lordship married second, Elizabeth, dau. and co-heir of John lord Mohun, one of the original Knights of the Garter by whom he had a son who died without issue, having been accidentally killed by his father in a tilting at Windsor in the year 1383. This son was named Sir William Montague and married Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel. His widow married in 1388 Thomas lord Mowbray, Earl Marshal of England.



Sir John Montacute, the brother of this Earl, married Margaret, dau. and heir of Sir Thomas Monthermer son of Joan of Acres, dau. of King Edward I., in whose right he had summons to Parliament from the 31st of Edward to the 13th year of Richard II., when he died. He had three sons, John his heir (who became 3d Earl of Salisbury), Thomas Montague, Dean of Salisbury, and Richard Montague, of whose issue there is no trace. This Richard lived about the year 1400. None of the English genealogies make any further mention of him except to state his name. It is claimed that there was also a *fourth* son, whose name was Simon Montague, and from *him* the nobility of England of this name claim descent. Collins' Peerage, however, states that there is no evidence that this Simon ever lived, and is inclined to the belief that the nobility are descended from James Montague, a natural son of Gen'l Thomas Montacute, 4th Earl of Salisbury. This James Montague had large possessions in County Kent, where he was a man of distinction, and is buried in the Church of Ludsdown in Kent. Sir John Montacute had also three daughters, Sybil, Catherine and Margaret.

**XII.** SIR JOHN MONTACUTE, third Earl of Salisbury (and eldest son of Sir John), was thirty-nine years of age at his father's decease, and forty when his uncle died. He was early engaged in a military life and had been in most of the memorable battles during the reign of Edward III. In the 15th year of Richard II. he obtained leave to serve in Prussia and from the 16th year until he became Earl of Salisbury, was summoned to parliament as a baron, after which he not only had livery of all the lands of which his Uncle died possessed (as he had before of those of his mother, dau. and heir of Thomas lord Monthermer), but also obtained a grant to himself and his heirs, of several Manors in the Counties of Worcester and Norfolk.

This Earl of Salisbury was the only temporal Nobleman, who remained firm to King Richard's interest after the invasion of the duke of Lancaster, and even when Richard was deposed, and the duke had mounted the throne, he joined in a plan for the murder of the latter, which being discovered, he and the earl of Kent were pursued to a village near Cirencester where the rabble struck off their heads and sent them to London. His body was buried at Bisham Abbey (which his ancestor the first Earl had founded) by the side of the second Earl of Salisbury, having been removed thither by order of his widow.



He married Maude, dau. of Sir Adam Francis, Knight (she was the widow, first of John Aubrey, second of Sir Allan Boxhull, Knight of the Garter). Their children were, Thomas, the eldest son, who was afterward 4th Earl of Salisbury, Richard, who died without issue, and three daughters, Anne, (3 times married) Margaret, and Elizabeth.

**XIII.** SIR THOMAS MONTAGUE, Fourth Earl of Salisbury and eldest son of the 3d Earl, was only twelve years of age at his father's death. Though the great estate, of which the last earl had been possessed, was now forfeited, yet a considerable part of it was recovered before his son became of age and at last, in the reign of Henry V., he retained a reversion of his father's attainder and was restored in blood.

This noble Earl was concerned in so many military exploits, that to give an account of them all, would be to write the history of the reign of Henry V. Suffice to say, that as he lived so he died in the service of his Country, for, having been mortally wounded by a stone, shot from a cannon at the siege of Orleans, he was carried to Meun on the Loire where he departed this life in November, 1428. He was twice married. First to Eleanor, dau. of Thomas Holland, sister of Edmond, Earl of Kent. Second to Alice, dau. of Thomas Chaucer. He had but one child, a daughter Alice. His body was brought to England and interred by the side of his ancestors in the Abbey at Bisham.

**XIV.** ALICE MONTAGUE, dau. of General Thomas above mentioned, became at his death Countess of Salisbury.

She *m.* Sir Richard Nevil, who in her right became Earl of Salisbury. He was the eldest son of Ralph, first Earl of Westmoreland. He followed the York party, was taken prisoner in a battle at Wakefield and beheaded. At his death, their eldest son, Richard Nevil, succeeded to the title of Earl of Salisbury, and, in right of his father, Earl of Warwick.

He was *that* Earl of Warwick, to whom the House of York owe their ascent to the throne. He also bore the titles of lord Monthermer, great chamberlain and High Admiral of England, lord Warden of the north marches toward Scotland and High Steward of the Duchy of Lancaster, and among his many titles, was also known as "the King maker." He was a man of invincible courage and took delight in dangers, engaged his country in a fresh civil war in which he lost



his life. He was slain at the battle of Barnet, 14th April, 1471, though some authors affirm that he was murdered by his own party.

John Nevil, the younger of the two sons of Richard and Alice (Montague) Nevil, Earl of Salisbury, was 1st of Edward IV. created Baron Nevil of Montague, and 10th of the same reign, Marquis of Montague.

He was slain at the battle of Barnet, (some say murdered) 1471, while endeavoring to succor his brother Richard, Earl of Warwick.

They were both laid in state at Westminster, London, and afterward were carried to Bisham Abbey and buried among their ancestors.

Richard Nevil, Earl of Salisbury and Warwick, had two daughters, namely, Isabel, married to George, Duke of Clarence, and Anne, married first to Edward, Prince of Wales, son of Henry VI.; second to King Richard III.

George, Duke of Clarence, was murdered in a hogshead of wine, leaving his wife Isabel with an only son Edward who was beheaded on Tower hill at the age of fifteen by order of Henry VII., and an only daughter *Margaret* who became Countess of Salisbury in right of her mother. She was the last Countess of Salisbury and with her death the title became *extinct* until revived in the person of Cecil, in the year 1605 by King James.

The title of Countess of Salisbury had been restored to Margaret by Henry VIII. in full parliament about the fifth year of his reign.

Both George, Duke of Clarence, (who was a brother of both King Richard III. and Edward IV.) and his unfortunate son, the young Edward, were taken to Bisham Abbey and buried among their ancestors. Margaret the last Countess of Salisbury, married Sir Richard Pole (also often spelled Poole), and had four sons and one daughter. Ursula, married Henry Stafford, son of the Duke of Buckingham. She was beheaded 27th of May, 23d of Henry VIII. The sons were, Henry Pole, created Baron Montague, Sir Arthur, Sir Jeffray, and Reginald Pole who was Dean of Winburne, then made a Cardinal by Pope Paul III., and afterward Archbishop of Canterbury. He was, for his religion, banished from England by King Henry VIII. He went to Rome and became eminent with Pope Paul III., at whose death he was unanimously chosen Pope, as his successor. This he refused to accept. "Thereupon, one night

NOTE.—Page 21, ninth line from bottom of page, "Sir Simon No. IX." should read "Sir Simon No. VIII."



the Cardinals came unto him, being in bed, and sent him word they came to adore him (which is one special kinde of electing the Pope) but he being awakened and made acquainted with it was firm in his refusal."—(Baker's Chronicles). The Cardinals remained with him all night.

Her son, Henry Pole, was made Baron Montague in 1504 by King Henry VII. He married Jane, dau. of Sir George Nevil, lord of Abergaveney. Being connected with a plot to re-instate his brother, Reginald, Cardinal Pole, he was beheaded upon Tower hill in 1538, together with his co-plotters and relatives, Henry Courtney, Marquis of Exeter, and Sir Edward Nevil. Sir Jeffry Pole was concerned in the same plot but gained his pardon by becoming informer. Sir Reginald the Cardinal was chosen to become the husband of Queen Mary (Bloody Mary) to whom he was much attached. He died the 18th November, 1558, on the next day after the death of Queen Mary. The mother, Margaret Pole, Countess of Salisbury, now at the age of seventy years, was beheaded by Henry VIII. in the year 1541.

Anne, the other daughter of Richard Nevil, Earl of Salisbury, and Warwick, married as before stated King Richard III. They had one only son Edward whom his uncle, King Edward IV., in the 17th year of his reign created Earl of Salisbury, and Richard his father, usurping the Kingdom, made Prince of Wales. He died young and his mother soon after died, not without suspicion of poison. While King Richard himself perished upon the field of Bosworth.

Thus in darkness and blood, and in a violent manner, upon the scaffold, perished the descendants of Alice Montague the gentle and only daughter of General Thomas Montague, fourth and last Earl of Salisbury of the name of Montague, and this branch so prolific in great men, who bathed all England in blood during the dissensions of the Houses of York and Lancaster, became extinct.

Their lineage has thus been traced to its final ending, not because it is supposed the American family were lineally descended from any of these personages who are so well known in history, but because they all lived previous to the year 1550, at which date the will of William Montague, from whom it is known that the American family are descended, was proved, and therefore it would not be out of place to mention their history as descendants of the Earls of Salisbury.

Attention will now be directed to the immediate branch of Montagues, whose descendants peopled America, and whose names will be found in the body of this work.



From the year 1500 to the year 1550, two brothers lived in the County of Buckingham and Parish of Burnham, England.

Their names were

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, and

JOHN MONTAGUE.

The younger brother John Montague married Cecily \* \* \*, his will was proved Dec. 26, 1552. His children were Thomas, Edmund, Ursula. Thomas the eldest, called Thomas of Phalley, married Elizabeth \* \* \*. His will was dated Jan. 14, 1599. His sons were Abraham, John of Penn (who married Katty) and Thomas. Abraham the eldest was Vicar of Stokes Poges, Buckinghamshire, in 1620. His will was dated in 1629. He had a daughter Elizabeth, *m.* to Robert Foord, a son Abraham baptized 29 Jan., 1627, buried 4th Jan., 1628. John of Penn had a son William, who married Agnes, and a daughter Ann, who was married in 1617.

The elder brother,

**I.** WILLIAM MONTAGUE, was the ancestor of the Virginia family.

He resided at Boveney, parish of Burnham, Buckinghamshire, a hamlet on the Thames, just above Eton college and twenty-three miles from London.

He married Joan \*——\*.

His will was proved March 21, 1550.

His children were

- (1.) William Montague (of Bray), whose son was William Montague of Waldeston, Bucks,
- (2.) Robert,
- (3.) Alice,
- (4.) Katherine.

**II.** ROBERT MONTAGUE, the second son, married Margaret, dau. of Roger Cotton of Wardville (probably Warfield), Berkshire. He was buried Jan. 10, 1575. He left two sons,

- (1.) Lawrence, and
- (2.) William.

Lawrence Montague, the elder, was Vicar of Dorney,\* Buckinghamshire. He *m.* Joan, dau. of \*——\* Radcliffe of Wycombe, Bucks.

---

\* Dorney is 2½ miles west of Eton, and was an adjoining manor to Boveney, both of these manors seemed to have been owned by the "Girard family, and afterward by Charles H. Palmer, whose ancestor, Sir James Palmer, Knight, married the daughter of Sir William Garrard who died in 1607." Lysons Magna Brit. Vol. 1, 530. The parish of Burnham was



His son, Richard Montague, was born about 1578 at Dorney, educated at Eton and King's college, Cambridge. Having entered into holy orders he was presented to the living of Wotten Courtney in Somerset, afterward became rector of Stamford Rivers in Essex. In 1616 he was made Dean of Hereford. In 1628 he was consecrated Bishop of Chichester, and translated in 1638 to the See of Norwich, "Together with his fellowship at Eaton, he held by dispensation a Canonry of Windsor. In the Chapel there, he preached the theological lectures for eight years successively." Wood's *Ath. Oxe.* He was also for a time Parson of Petworth. He was chaplain to King James I., who remained his firm friend. His published works were numerous. As a churchman, he opposed both Puritans and Roman Catholics.

In one of his controversies he wrote a book "*Appello Caesarem*," for which he was summoned before the House of Commons on a charge of maintaining Arminian and popish errors. He was censured by the Speaker and was obliged to give bail of £2000, for his appearance. His books were ordered to be burned by the common hangman. His bail bond was signed by the Duke of Buckingham and his sister. Though prosecuted by parliament, the King (James) remained his friend and patron and continued to advance him to higher preferments.

At Eton college he assisted Sir Henry Savile and in 1610 edited several orations of St. Gregory Nazianzen which were published that year. The history of Eton college says of him, "that he was admitted Fellow in 1613, was connected with the Greek press at Eton, and revised the proof sheets of St. Chrysostom."

Laud describes him as a "very good scholar and a right honest man, a man every way able to do God, his Majesty, and the church of England great service." James I., no mean judge, considered him competent to enter the lists against such formidable opponents as Cardinal Baronius and John Selden, at different times.

The last years of Montague's life were spent in what he describes

---

divided into five districts called "liberties," namely Brightwell, Chippenham, Boveney, Wood and East Burnham. After the dissolution of Monasteries by Henry VIII., Boveney was united to the Paules of Braywick. It appears to have been well wooded with trees as it is recorded that much of the timber for building Eton College mostly Elm was obtained there, and at a later date, Lipscombe says, "The woods of Boveney were sufficient for 60 hogs, there was land for one team which was kept there, with one Villein (farmer) and a caracate of pasture which was estimated always at 10 shillings."



as the effort "to stand in the gappe against Puritanisme and Popery, the Scilla and Charybdis of ancient piety."

A sermon preached by him as Canon of Windsor, before the King in 1621, aroused the suspicions of the Puritan party who accused him of supporting the Invocation of Saints. His vindication of the sermon showed that he was not to be daunted by threats, and he wrote to his friend Cosin: "*Me temerarium*, that provokes enimyees on all sides, Puritans, Papists, Lawyers, hell and all. 'Dulichii Samiique et quos tulit alta Zacynthus, Turba ruunt in me.'

So you heare, so you say . . . . I am redy not only to be bound but *συν Θέω* to dye for the church. I shall never faile the church of England but *usque ad aras* do my best to uphold the doctrine and discipline ther."

Three years later Montague fell into controversy with the Romanists, in consequence of his having found some of their emissaries attempting to make proselytes in his county parish. Fuller says of him, that "his great parts were attended with a tartness of writing; very sharp the nib of his pen, and much gall mingled in his ink, against such as opposed him. However such the equability of the sharpness of his style, he was impartial therein; be he ancient or modern writer, papist or protestant, that stood in his way, they should all equally taste thereof." In speaking of the Roman "Gag for the new Gospell," Montague says, "answere it I have, bitterly and tartly I confesse, which I did purposely, because the asse deserved so to be rub'd." It so happened however that his mode of conducting the controversy infuriated the Puritans even more than his Romanist antagonists, as he surrendered, without a blow, many positions which had hitherto been warmly contested. Like the earlier English Reformers, he appealed to Holy Scripture as interpreted by the Primitive church and General Councils, but he did so with a wider knowledge of Patristic theology than any of them had possessed. He refused to brand the Pope as Antichrist; he defended the use of the sign of the cross, of images, and of auricular confession; and he maintained high views as to the efficacy of the Sacraments.

Montague was protected from his enemies by the influence of the King and by the dissolution of Parliament. His utter repudiation of Calvinism would at one time, have got him into trouble at Court, but, such is the irony of fate, he was appointed Bishop of Chichester in



1628, on the death of Carleton. This was four years after his resignation of the Eton Fellowship."

He was an excellent scholar, and Selden himself, his great antagonist, owns him to have been a man well skilled in ancient learning. He died of the ague, April 13, 1641, and was buried in his own Cathedral at Norwich. He had a son Richard, and a daughter married to D. Stokes, D. D. They had a son Richard Stokes, M. D.

**III.** WILLIAM MONTAGUE, second son of Robert, and brother of Lawrence, married Margaret, dau. of John Malthouse of Binfield, Berkshire. Their children were :

(1.) William Montague of Boveney, M. A., and fellow of King's college, Cambridge. He left Eton college and succeeded to the estate at Boveney, 1581, and was living in 1634.

(2.) Elizabeth, who married Richard Burns, or Barns, of Winkfield,\* Berkshire.

(3.) Anne, who married first Edward Smith, second Daniel Ballard.

(4.) George, who married Susan Norris.

(5.) Peter.

**IV.** PETER MONTAGUE, fifth and youngest son of William No. III., married Elanor, dau. of William Allen of Burnham, Bucks.

Their children were :

(1.) William, (who had three sons, George,\* William and Robert.)

(2.) Peter Montague, who went to Virginia in America.

(3.) Richard Montague, who went to New England in America.

(4.) Robert.

(5.) Elizabeth.

(6.) Anne.

(7.) Margaret.

A chart† of this pedigree accompanies this work. This family in England are called the Boveney and Dorney Montagues, and their Coat of Arms is blazoned, "Argent three fusils in fess gules between three pellets (or ogresses)." A plate, representing a correct copy of these arms, accompanies this work.

---

\* In the village of Winkfield, six miles southwest of Windsor in Berkshire, in the Parish church is a tablet with a figure engraved on brass of an aged man distributing bread to the poor. In memory of Thomas Montague, Yeoman of the guard, who died in 1630, aged 92 years. Lysons Magna Brit. Vol. 1, p. 438.

† While that portion of the Pedigree from Drogo down to the first Earl of Salisbury was obtained through the researches of the writer, the other portion from William Montague,



# THE DORNEY, ENGLAND.

the conquest, A. D., 1066.

ty of Bucks.

(1) Drue..... (3) dau., a nun at Shaftsbury.

Willia.....

Marg.....

f the Isle of Man, descended from Orry, King of Denmark.

=Hawise, dau. of Almeric, Lord St. Amand,  
of Grendon Underwood, Bucks.

Sir William to William Montague, the first Earl of=....dau. of....  
d Could have lived until at least the year 1386.

Willia Robert, 3d son.

Willia Montague (brother of William)=Cecily, dau. of....

Willia Thomas Montague,=Elizabeth, dau. of....Edmond. Ursula.  
of Phalley.

William M. u. of.... John, of Penn.=Kattie, dau. of.... Thomas.

Lawrence Dorney William=Agnes Julia, dau of.... Amo, married 1617.

Richard M. d, Berkshire.  
Bishop

Richard. n. George=Susan Norris. Peter Montague=Eleanor, dau. of

Richard S William Allen of  
Burnham, Buck-  
inghamshire.

(1) Willia Robert Montague. (5) Elizabeth. (6) Anne. (7) Margaret.

family were found at Bray, in Berkshire; Dorney, Farnham  
George. val, Tippenham, Boveney in County Buckingham.



1628, on the death of Carleton. This was four years after his resignation of the Eton Fellowship."

He was an excellent scholar, and Selden himself, his great antagonist, owns him to have been a man well skilled in ancient learning. He died of the ague, April 13, 1641, and was buried in his own Cathedral at Norwich. He had a son Richard, and a daughter married to D. Stokes, D. D. They had a son Richard Stokes, M. D.

**III.** WILLIAM MONTAGUE, second son of Robert, and brother of Lawrence, married Margaret, dau. of John Malthouse of Binfield, Berkshire. Their children were :

(1.) William Montague of Boveney, M. A., and fellow of King's college, Cambridge. He left Eton college and succeeded to the estate at Boveney, 1581, and was living in 1634.

(2.) Elizabeth, who married Richard Burns, or Barns, of Winkfield,\* Berkshire.

(3.) Anne, who married first Edward Smith, second Daniel Ballard.

(4.) George, who married Susan Norris.

(5.) Peter.

**IV.** PETER MONTAGUE, fifth and youngest son of William No. III., married Elanor, dau. of William Allen of Burnham, Bucks.

Their children were :

(1.) William, (who had three sons, George,\* William and Robert.)

(2.) Peter Montague, who went to Virginia in America.

(3.) Richard Montague, who went to New England in America.

(4.) Robert.

(5.) Elizabeth.

(6.) Anne.

(7.) Margaret.

A chart† of this pedigree accompanies this work. This family in England are called the Boveney and Dorney Montagues, and their Coat of Arms is blazoned, "Argent three fusils in fess gules between three pellets (or ogresses)." A plate, representing a correct copy of these arms, accompanies this work.

---

\* In the village of Winkfield, six miles southwest of Windsor in Berkshire, in the Parish church is a tablet with a figure engraved on brass of an aged man distributing bread to the poor. In memory of Thomas Montague, Yeoman of the guard, who died in 1630, aged 92 years. Lysons Magna Brit. Vol. 1, p. 438.

† While that portion of the Pedigree from Drogo down to the first Earl of Salisbury was obtained through the researches of the writer, the other portion from William Montague,



# THE PEDIGREE OF MONTAGUE, BOVENEY AND DORNEY, ENGLAND.

Drogo de Monteacuto came into England with Robert, Earl of Morton, at the time of the conquest, A. D., 1066.

William de Monteacuto, only son and heir=.....dau. of.....

Richard de Monteacuto, only son and heir=.....dau. of.....

Drue de Monteacuto, called Young Drue=Aliva, dau. of Alan Basset, Baron of Wiccomb in County of Bucks.

(1) Drue de Montacute, died *Vita Patris*=.....dau. of.....

(2) William de Montacute=Isabel, dau. of.....

(3) dau., a nun at Shaftsbury.

William de Montacute=.....dau. of.....

William de Montacute=.....dau. of.....

Margaret=William de Echingham.

Isabel=Thomas de Audham.

William de Montacute=Berta, dau. of.....

Sir Simon de Montacute, Baron of Shepton Montacute, died soon after 1315.=Aufricia, dau. of Fergus, King of the Isle of Man, descended from Orry, King of Denmark.

(1) William, Lord Montacute,=Elizabeth, dau. of Peter, Lord Montfort,  
died in 1320. of Warwickshire.

(2) Simon Montacute=Hawise, dau. of Almeric, Lord St. Amand,  
second son. of Grendon Underwood, Bucks.

Sir William de Montacute, First Earl of Salisbury,=Katharine, dau. of William,  
died in 1344, aged 43 years. Lord Grandison.

William Montacute. He was cousin German to William Montague, the first Earl of=....dau. of....  
Salisbury, and was about same age. Could have lived until at least the year 1386.

William, 2d Earl of Salisbury.

John=Margaret Monthermer, Great grand dau. of Edward I.

Robert, 3d son.

William Montague, of Boveney, Parish of Burnham,=....dau. of....  
Buckinghamshire. His will was proved 1550.

John Montague (brother of William)=Cecily, dau. of....

William Montague, of Bray.=....dau. of....

Robert Montague=Margaret, dau. of Roger Cotton, Alice. Catherine.  
of Wardville, Berks.

Thomas Montague,=Elizabeth, dau. of....Edmond. Ursula.  
of Phalley.

William Montague of Waldeston or Waddeston, Bucks.=....dau. of....

Abraham Montague, Vicar of Stoke=....dau. of....  
Poges, Bucks. Will dated, 1629.

John, of Penn.=Kattie, dau. of....Thomas.

Lawrence Montague, Vicar of=Joan, dau. of Radcliffe of  
Dorney, Buckinghamshire. Wycombs, Bucks.

Elizabeth=Robert Foord. Abraham, bapt. Jan. 29, 1627.  
Buried January. 1628.

William=Agnes Julia, dau of.... Amo, married 1617.

Richard Montague, Bishop of Chichester,=....dau. of.... William Montague=Margaret, dau. of John Malthouse, of Binfield, Berkshire.  
Bishop of Norwich, died, April, 1641.

Richard. dau.=D. Stokes, D. D.

William Montague, of Boverey, M.A., Elizabeth=Richard Barnes  
fellow of Kings College, Cambridge, or Burns.  
living in 1634. Left Eton College  
and succeeded to estate at Boveney,  
1585.

Anne={ 1. E. Smith. George=Susan Norris. Peter Montague=Eleanor, dau. of  
2. D. Ballard. William Allen of  
Burnham, Buck-  
inghamshire.

Richard Stokes, M. D.

(1) William Montague=....dau. of.... (2) Peter Montague=....dau. of.... (3) Richard Montague=Abigail Downing. (4) Robert Montague. (5) Elizabeth. (6) Anne. (7) Margaret.  
Now in Virginia, 1634. Went to New England.

George. William. Robert.

NOTE.—This family were found at Bray, in Berkshire; Dorney, Farnham  
Royal, Tiptenham, Boveney in County Buckingham.







It will be noticed that the arms of the Boveney family are the same as the arms of Sir Simon Montacute who signed the Baron's letter (compare plates of both arms), except that to the former there have been added three ogresses.

The ogresses may have been added for difference in family, or they may (as it has been expressed by a gentleman in London who bears the name) have been added to mark some deed done at some time, such as a large donation of land to the church, as the church at Boveney bears such a record.

Perhaps they may have been added as a part of the maternal arms of William Montague, son of Robert, for his mother was Margaret, dau. of Roger Cotton. And the Arms of one family of Cotton were, "Argent a bend Sable between three ogresses."

Whatever may have been the origin of these pellets, the fact still remains, that the Boveney family bear the Arms of Sir Simon Montague of A. D. 1300, which Arms were also borne by his *son* lord William Montacute and by his grandson the *first Earl* of Salisbury.

Heraldry, or more properly *Armory*, is the short hand of History, its purpose was to identify persons and property and to record *descent* and alliance. Hundreds of persons may be entitled to the same *initials*, may possess precisely the same names; but only the members of a particular family can lawfully bear certain armorial ensigns, and the various branches of even that family have their separate differences to distinguish one from the other.

The Boveney family bear the same name as the descendants of Drogo.

They were residing in A. D. 1500 in the same locality and county of England where the descendants of Drogo had held possession and manors in A. D. 1400 and for centuries before.

They bear the same Arms which alone would seem to silently but surely denote that they are a branch of the same family. Where and when the separation took place is not known, but it would seem

---

whose will was proved A. D. 1550, down to Richard and Peter who went to America, was obtained by Mr. William H. Montague of Boston—one of the founders, and for many years Secretary of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society, to whose early labors, in behalf of this work, which date back as far as 1847, the American family must *ever* be indebted. For he employed at considerable expense H. G. Somerby, Esq., an eminent genealogist, and an American resident in London, who made verbatim copy of the Pedigree of this family from 1550 from the Records in the Herald's College, London, and also went to Boveney, Buckinghamshire, and compared and copied the Parish Records, thus bringing the pedigree down to the year 1634.



probable that the Boveney branch left the main stem, after the year 1300 and before the year 1400, or between those dates, for their Coat of Arms was not in existence until adopted by Sir Simon Montacute A. D. 1300, and had they separated previous to that date, their Arms should have been "Azure a griffin segreant, Or." Again the Arms of the Montagues, after A. D. 1400, who were descended from the 3d Earl of Salisbury, have been quartered with those of the Monthermers, which were "an eagle displayed, vert," while the Boveney branch retains the ancient shield of Sir Simon Montacute (1301).

There are several places where such separation seems possible.

At Simon (9th generation from Drogo), who married Hawise de St. Amand and had a son William Montague.

Again at the third and youngest son of the first Earl of Salisbury, namely Robert Montague, of whose history nothing has been found.

The pedigree is clear and perfect from the American branch (1634) back to A. D. 1500 and lacks (from there) two generations, possibly three, to make a perfect record back to the conquest of England, A. D. 1066.

---

#### MONTAGU, A ROYAL NAME.

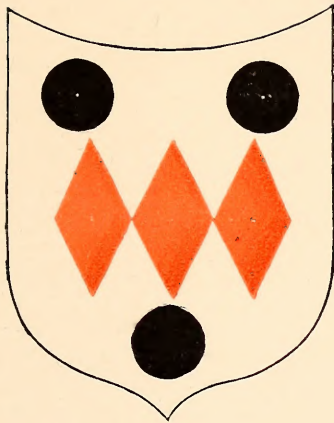
Many branches of the Montagues in America, have the tradition that the name Montague is a "ROYAL" name. There is some truth in the tradition. The name in England, however, has not only been descended from royalty, but it has a higher and more lofty significance, for the Montagues were the PARENTS and ancestors of Kings.

As it may be of interest to many of the name and blood, to know *exactly how* the name has been connected with royalty in ancient times, the following has been carefully compiled, and will be found sufficiently complete to justify the tradition.

Sir Simon Montagu, the 8th in lineal descent from Drogo, (the first, of the name in England) married Aufricia, dau. of Fergus, King of the Isle of Man, descended from Orry, King of Denmark. He became in her right King of Man, and both the isle, and the title as King of the isle, descended to his son and grandson.

Sir Edward Montagu, one of the grandsons of Sir Simon, was a great warrior of his day, was Governor of the Castle of Werk, when





**The Arms of Montague--Boveney and Dorney,  
Buckinghamshire, England.**

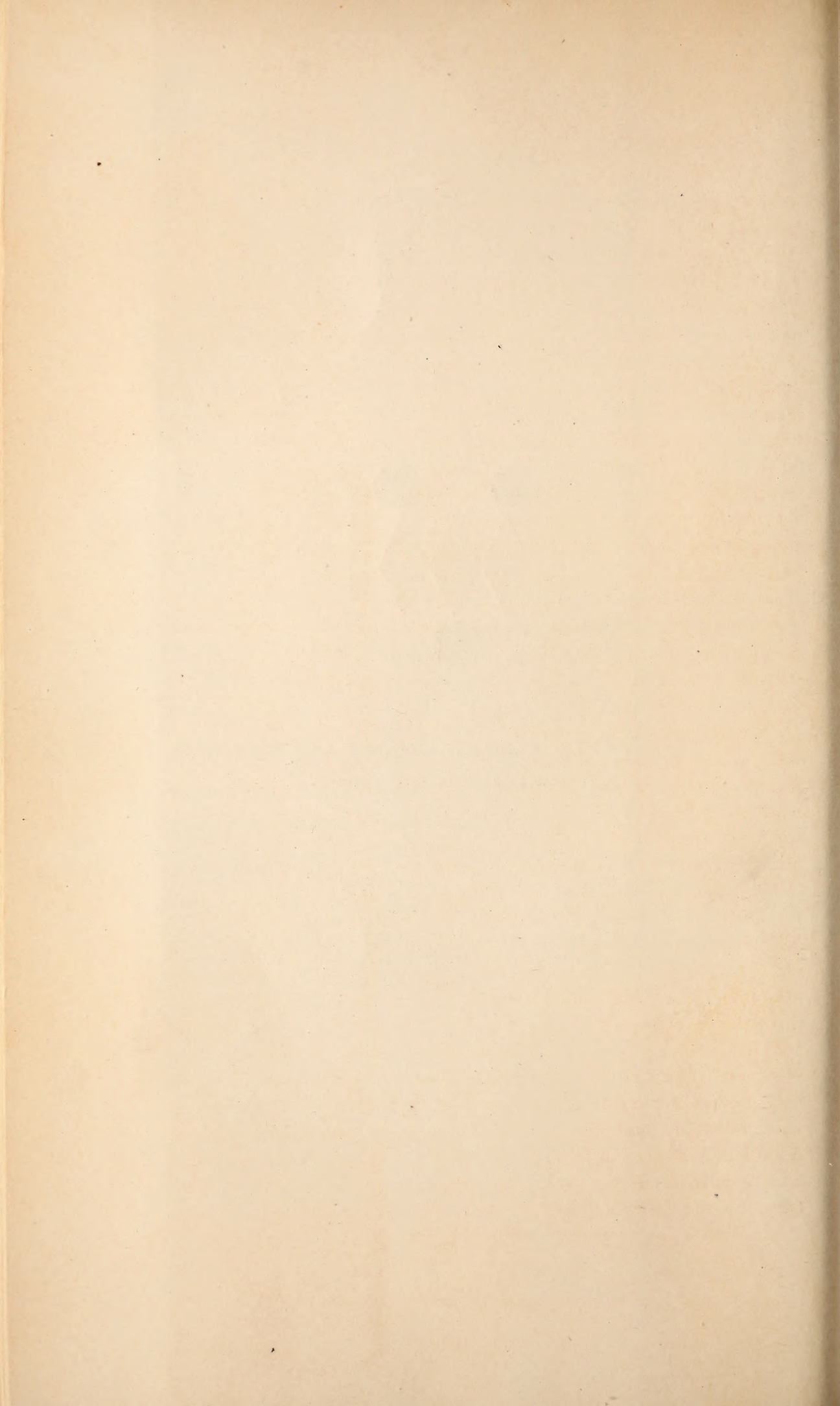
*"Argent, three fusils in fess gules, between three pellets (or ogresses)."*

THESE ARMS FROM THE HERALDS VISITATION OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE, HERALD'S COLLEGE, LONDON, BY RICHARD ST. GEORGE CLARENCEUX, A. D., 1634.

---

The Blazon of these Arms may be found in Edmondson's Heraldry, in Burke's Encyclopedia of Heraldry, Burke's Ordinary of Arms, and in almost any Dictionary of Arms or Heraldry.







that Castle endured a memorable siege by King David of Scotland in 1342. He married Alice, dau. of Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of Norfolk, son of King Edward I. by his second Queen, Margaret, dau. of Philip III., or the *Hardy*, of France. He was called Thomas of Brotherton, because he was born at Brotherton in Yorkshire. Having received, with his title of Earl of Norfolk, the Vast Estates of Roger Bigod the last Earl of Norfolk, he was one of the richest men in England, and his Estates were divided at his death between his two daughters [his only children] Margaret and Alice. He was the founder of Reddenhall church, Earsham Hundred, Co. Norfolk, built of free stone, which in 1770 had the finest Tower of any Co. Parish church in England. His younger daughter, Alice, was born in 1323 and married Sir Edward Montagu in 1344. She brought as her marriage portion to Sir Edward, (among other manors) the manors of Reddenhall, and also Ditchingham Hall, Lodden Hund, Norfolk. Their issue was Edward Montague who held Reddenhall Manor in 1360, but died in 1365, and Etheldred his sister possessed the manor. She married in 1390 Sir Hugh Strauley, Kt. The eldest dau. of Edward and Alice Montagu was Joan. In 1360 she was the wife of William de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk. He was the son of Robert Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, who was the son of Robert steward of the King's House under Edward II. by Cecillia de Valoniis, Lady of Orford. William and Joan had four sons, all died by an untimely death, and William de Ufford himself, in 1381, as he was going to report the opinion of the House of Commons in Parliament, suddenly fell down dead as he was going up stairs to the Upper House.

Margaret, the other dau. of Thomas of Brotherton, and sister of the Lady Alice Montagu, was called Lady Marshall and Countess of Norfolk, she was created Duchess of Norfolk for life, by King Richard II. She married John, lord Segrave, with whom she lived unhappily and traveled all the way to Rome to see the Pope and obtain a divorce. She married (2) Sir Walter Manney, Knight of the Garter, and died March 24, 1399. By her first marriage, Thomas, lord Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk in 1401, was her grandson; he was beheaded at York, with Richard Scrope Archbishop of Canterbury in 1405, but from him was descended the Lady Anne Bolin, wife of King Henry VIII. and mother of Queen Elizabeth. Anne Bolin was thus lineally descended from King Edward I. She was also a Montagu, by the following line of descent: Anne, dau. of Sir John



Montagu, 3d Earl of Salisbury, married Sir Richard Hankford and had a dau. Anne, who married Thomas Butler, 7th Earl of Ormond, whose dau. Margaret became the wife of William Bolin, and the mother of Sir Thomas Bolin who was the father of Anne Bolin wife of King Henry VIII. and mother of Queen Elizabeth. This Queen was then of Montague blood both through her father Henry VIII. and also through her mother Anne Bolin. The following is from Hasted's Hist. of Co. Kent, Vol. XI., p. 92: "Queen Elizabeth was in 1561 presented with a pair of silk stockings by her silk woman, *Mrs. Montague*, and afterward she never wore cloth ones again." Who this Mrs. Montague was it is difficult to say but it is known that Sir Edward Montagu, Chief Justice of the King's Bench and Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, was one of the Executors of the will of King Henry VIII. and also guardian of his son Edward who succeeded him as King Edward VI. This Edward Montague was three times married, and the father of seventeen children.

The elder brother of Sir Edward Montagu (who married Alice) was Sir William Montagu, Ambassador to the Pope, Baron of Denbeigh, Governor of Sherburn and Corffe Castles, Governor of the isles of Guernsey, Jersey, Sark and Alderney, Constable of the Tower of London, and had his crest of an eagle given him by the King\*. See *Note*. Admiral of the fleet, Earl of Salisbury, Ambassador to the Duke of Bavaria, Appointed Earl Marshall of England for life, King of Man, Member of Parliament, and one of the founders of the Royal Order of Knights of the Garter. This great man married Catherine, dau. of William, lord Grandison, descended out of Burgundy, cousin german to the Emperor of Constantinople, the King of Hungary and Duke of Bavaria. She was a lady of great beauty, and history records that she was as good as she was beautiful. Upon one occasion while attending a feast at Windsor Castle she was dancing with King Edward III. and lost her garter which the King took up from the floor. Some of the Nobles that stood around were seen to smile, whereupon the King remarked "that the time should shortly come

---

\* The crest of Edward III. was a lion, which has remained the Royal Crest to the present day. The *Eagle* was a crest which Edward III. distinguishes as *his own personal decoration* and the granting of it to William Montague was a neat compliment, and kind expression of regard and royal favor, on the part of the King.

The Earl Montague, with that delicate sense of honor and the fitness of things which has distinguished the Montagues from that period to the present, immediately re-granted the Eagle crest with great form, to the Young Prince Lionel, his godson, son of the King, and afterward, that Duke of Clarence whose daughter married the Earl Montague's grandson.



when the greatest honor imaginable should be paid to that Garter." Thus originated the Royal order of the Knights of the Garter with its motto in French "Honi soit que mal y pense." This order consisted of 26 Knights, and the mightiest Princes of Christendom have reputed it a very great honor to be chosen as a member.

Lady Sibyl Montagu, eldest dau. of this great Earl of Salisbury, married Edmund, son of Edmund Earl of Arundel. He was of royal blood being descended through Hamlyn Plantagenet and thence from William the Conqueror through his dau. Gundred.

Lady Philippa Montagu, second dau. and sister of Sibyl, married Roger Mortimer Earl of March. He was son of Edmund, and grandson of *that* Roger Mortimer Earl of March who was put to death by Edward III. as related in another part of this introduction. The son of Lady Philippa Montague by this marriage, also named Edmund Earl of March, married Philippa, only daughter of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, [third son of King Edward III.] by Lady Elizabeth de Burgh, dau. of William Earl of Ulster. Their son Roger Mortimer Earl of March was direct heir to the Crown of England and was designed by King Richard as his successor, but he died before the King, leaving issue Edmund and Anne. Edmund was thrown into prison by King Henry IV. who had usurped the Government, and feared Edmund's title to the Crown, where he died of grief and discontent, leaving his sister Anne to inherit the Crown. Lady Anne Mortimer married Richard Plantagenet, Earl of Cambridge son of Edmund of Langley who was the fifth son of King Edward III. They had an only son, Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, Protector of England, who fell at the battle of Wakefield 1460, leaving the following children (all of Montagu blood) by his wife Cicily, dau. of Ralph Nevill, Earl of Westmoreland, viz.: Edward IV. King of England; Edmund Earl of Rutland, slain at Wakefield when only 12 years old; George Duke of Clarence who married Isabel, grand dau. of Alice Montague [dau. of Gen'l Thomas Montagu] and was drowned in a barrel of wine; Richard III., King of England; Anne, married to the Duke of Exeter; Margaret, married to Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy; and Elizabeth, married to John De-La-Pole, Duke of Suffolk, who had by her, two sons; John, Earl of Lincoln, Lord Lieut. of Ireland, who was declared heir to the Crown by King Richard III. but lost his life in the battle of Stoke, 1487; Edmund Delapole who succeeded his father as Duke of Suffolk in 1491. He



being an heir to the Crown was artfully secured in the Tower by King Henry VII. and at last was beheaded in 1513 by Henry VIII.

The Princess Elizabeth, dau of King Edward IV., of Montagu blood as above stated, married Henry Tudor, Earl of Richmond, who became Henry VII., King of England, thus uniting the Houses of Lancaster and York, the red rose and the white. She became the mother of King Henry VIII.; also the mother of Margaret, married to King James, IV. of Scotland, who became the grandmother of Mary Queen of Scots; and also the mother of Elizabeth, married to Lewis the XII, King of France. Thus from the marriage of Philippa Montagu to the Earl of March, there was descended a long line of royal personages that includes the Kings and Queens of England more remote of course, to the present day.

Sir William Montagu, eldest son of the great Earl of Salisbury, became the second Earl of Salisbury at the death of his father. He married JOAN, dau. of Edmund Plantagenet Earl of Kent, 3d son of King Edward I. This great Earl of Kent, and son of a King, was beheaded at Winchester in 1380, after he had remained upon the scaffold from noon until five o'clock in the evening, waiting for an executioner; he was so loved by the people that no one was willing to undertake the horrid office, till a malefactor from the Marshalsea was procured to perform it. His daughter Joan was a lady of incomparable beauty, and on account of her extraordinary beauty was styled "the Fair Maid of Kent." She did not long remain the wife of William Montagu, however, for Sir Thomas Holland sent a petition to Pope Clement VI. alleging that he had a prior contract from her, and that the Earl of Salisbury unjustly withheld her from him, whereupon the Pope gave judgment against the Earl, and the "Fair Maid of Kent" was transferred to Sir Thomas Holland who was soon after beheaded, and she became the wife of that immortal hero Edward the Black Prince, eldest son of King Edward III. and by him she became the mother of King Richard II. William Montagu, after his divorce from the "Fair Maid of Kent," married Elizabeth, dau. of John Lord Mohun, one of the Founders of the Knights of the Garter. She was sister of Philippa de Mohun who married Edward Plantagenet, 2d Duke of York, son of Edmund of Langley, 5th son of Edward III. The Lady Mohun, mother of the above Elizabeth, obtained from her husband so much good ground for the common, or



park, of the town of Dunstoir, as she could in one day compass about, going on her naked feet.

Sir John Montagu, [brother of Philippa Montagu who married the Earl of March], was Steward of the Household of King Richard II. He was buried in Salisbury Cathedral. He married Margaret, dau. of Thomas Monthermer, grand dau. of Joan of Acres, dau. of King Edward I. Joan of Acres was so called because she was born at Acon in the Holy Land. She was the dau. of Edward I. by Eleanor, dau. of Ferdinand III. of Spain. There is a romance connected with the marriage of Joan of Acres. She married first, Gilbert de Claire the red Earl of Gloucester, after his death she secretly married Ralph de Mont-Hermer who occupied an inferior position in the King's household. The King, her father, was very angry, threw Ralph into prison, but finally forgave him and made him Earl of Gloucester. Their son Thomas was slain in a sea fight in 1340, leaving one only dau. Margaret who became the wife of Sir John Montagu as above stated. Margaret died March 24, 1394, leaving three sons and four daughters. Two of the daughters became nuns; of the third son Richard Montagu no record has been found. The second son Thomas became Dean of Salisbury and was buried in the Chapel of the Virgin Mary in Salisbury Cathedral. The eldest son Sir John Montagu, became the 3d Earl of Salisbury, and was Earl Marshall of England but at last beheaded. His eldest son Sir Thomas Montagu, Knight of the Garter, became the greatest General of his age. He was the 4th and last Earl of Salisbury and he became such a terror to the French that upon one occasion the entire French army, including the King of France, were put to flight by the mere cry being raised that "Le-Salisbury is coming!" He married Eleanor dau. of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, she was a grand-daughter of the "Fair Maid of Kent." By this marriage he had an only child, a daughter Alice Montagu who married Richard Nevill Earl of Salisbury in her right, and she became the mother of *that* great Earl of Warwick called the "King-maker" and "Whirlwind of England," also of John Nevill Marquis of Montagu. She was the grandmother of Isabel, wife of George Duke of Clarence, and of Anne, wife first of Edward son of Henry VI., second, of King Richard III. From her also was descended Edward Earl of Warwick, beheaded at the age of 15 by Henry VII.; Margaret Countess of Salisbury, beheaded at the age of 70 by Henry VIII., Cardinal Reginald Poole, who was



elected Pope at Rome, and others. Among the descendants of Philippa Montagu not mentioned above, were the two young Princes, sons of King Edward IV., smothered in the Tower of London by order of their Uncle King Richard III. They were Edward, born in the Sanctuary at Westminster and proclaimed King Edward V. [but never crowned] at the death of his father, though only eleven years old; and Richard Duke of York, born at Shrewsbury.

---

Various branches of the Montagues in America have the name in their families of "Mary Wortley" or the name "Wortley" among some of their children. It is derived from the celebrated literary lady in England—the lady Mary Wortley Montagu. It becomes of interest, in connection with this work, to know something of this lady, to what family of Montague she was a member, and in what way the Wortleys were connected with the Montagues. On the river Don, in the West-riding of Yorkshire is the town of Wortley, the ancient seat of that family; the male issue of which expired in Sir Francis Wortley, who devised the greatest part of his estate to Anne Newcomen, supposed to be his natural daughter, [Camden p. 723.] She married Sidney Montagu, second son of Edward first Earl of Sandwich, and brother of Edward Montagu the second Earl of Sandwich. In right of his wife he became lord of Wortley and took the name of Wortley. They had only one son (who lived to manhood) whose name was Edward Wortley Montagu; he was lord of the Treasury in 1714, also was Ambassador in Turkey and died in 1762. He was a gentleman of great political knowledge and influence, and distinguished not only as an eloquent and upright member of parliament, but as a friend of Addison. He married in 1712 Lady Mary, eldest dau. of Evelyn Pierrepont, Earl and Duke of Kingston. This lady became the celebrated lady Mary Wortley Montagu. Her mother was Mary dau. of William Fielding 3d Earl of Denbigh by a dau. of Sir Robert King, widow of Sir William Meredith. She was not of Montagu descent as far as can be traced. She was born in 1690, received a very learned education in the Greek and Latin classics. In 1716 she accompanied her husband in his embassy to Constantinople. To her discernment, Europe is indebted for the introduction of smallpox by inoculation, but before she recommended it she made



the first experiment upon her own son, and its success proved the means of disseminating the blessings and the continuation of life to thousands. Upon her return to England she became a great friend of the poet Pope. The letters of Lady Montagu appeared before the public in 1763. She possessed great talent, and inexhaustible powers of language. She died in 1762, leaving one dau. Mary Montagu, Baroness Mountstuart, married to John Stuart, Earl of Bute; and one only son Edward Wortley Montagu. He was remarkable for his eccentricities. He ran away from school and became a chimney sweep, was restored by accident to his parents, but again he left them to join himself to a fisherman, after which he embarked as a cabin boy for Spain, and hired himself there as a servant to a muleteer. Here he was discovered and prevailed upon to return to his friends, who placed him under the care of a tutor, and with him he visited many foreign countries. On his return he was elected member of parliament, and conducted himself with a propriety becoming his birth and fortune. But soon he again embarked for the East. At Constantinople, he adopted the dress and the manners of the Turks; he kept a numerous seraglio of wives, he sat cross-legged, he wore a long beard, and behaved with all the pomp of oriental consequence. He died in Italy in 1776 aged about 62. He was an author of books of merit—among them, *An Examination into the Causes of Earthquakes—Observations on the Rise and Fall of the Roman Empire—Account of the Mountains of Arabia*—besides some interesting papers inserted in the *Philosophical transactions*.

---

#### ORIGIN AND ANTIQUITY OF THE NAME MONTAGUE.

The name came into England in the year 1066 from Normandy, and originated in the Latin *de monte acuto*, meaning “of or from a sharp or pointed mountain” [a mountain peak]. It has been written in various forms as *de Monte Acuto*, *Monteacuto*, *Montacute*, *Montagute*, *Montaigut*, *Montaigu*, *Montagu*, *Mountagu*, *Mountague*, *Montague*. There is a mountain in the Pyrenees of considerable height called *Montacuto*. In the Department of Aisne, in France, may be seen the ruins of an old feudal Castle, named *Montaigu*, situated in a town of the same name. This castle was an important fortress in the tenth century. It was besieged and taken by Louis



d'Outre-mer in 948, was twice captured by the English, once in 1375 and again in 1424, and was finally taken by Charles VI. in 1444. There was also a strong fortress of the name of Montaigu, in Vendée, that was twice besieged in the uprising of 1793. There are several other places in France bearing the name of Montaigu; but that from which the English family sprang was Montagu-les-Bois, in the district of Coutances, in Normandy. Of this place one writer says, "Its ancient lords were famous in the middle ages." In France there were Lords of Montagu, Counts of Chalon, and Eudes; there was Pierre Guerin de Montaigu, Grand Master of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem in 1208; there was Gilles Aycelin de-Montai-gut, Archbishop of Rouen, and the founder of the college of Montagu at Paris, which existed from 1314 till about 1850. Two brothers of the family of this Archbishop attained the dignity of Cardinals. The name Montagu is a word of three syllables, pronounced Mont-a-gue, and has no connection with the name of two syllables Mon-Tague, which is a corruption of the Irish name of Mac Teague, meaning the son of Teague. Montague, a thousand years ago in Normandy was spelled Montagu. In the Domesday book of William the Conqueror (1066) it is spelled Montagud, the "d" silent. The early generations in England spelled the name in Latin, Montacute. This was caused Camden says, on account of continuous wars with France, there was a hatred of anything that was *French*. In English records of the 14th, 15th, and 16th centuries, the name is often printed Mountague. In early records in America and upon tombstones it is spelled Mountague. Co. records of Spotts and Orange Va., have the name Mountague and Montecue. The name of Peter Montague on the Va. Muster roll of 1624 is spelled Petter Montecue. [Montecue and Montigue are simply a mis-spell.] The old Peerages in England have the name variously, Mountague, Montague and Montagu. The titled families however have invariably spelled the name Montagu. This includes the Viscounts Montagu, the Dukes of Montagu, the Earls of Halifax and Sandwich and the Dukes of Manchester, and they undoubtedly have the most ancient way of spelling it. The final "e," as the name is commonly spelled, adds nothing to it, though from long usage one may be as correct as the other.



## BOVENEY CHURCHYARD.

The following beautiful description of the Ancient Church at Boveney, where the ancestors of Peter Montague worshiped, and of the ancient graveyard where their remains repose, is taken from "The Book of the Thames," by Mr. and Mrs. S. C. Hall, London, 1859, and is appropriate in this place as well as worthy of preservation.

"Before we reach Windsor, however, we pass through Boveney Lock. There was a fishery here from a very early period; and it is recorded in the annals of Windsor that, in 1201, William, the son of Richard de Windsor, gave two marks to the king, in order that the pool and fishery in Boveney might be in the state it was wont to be during the reign of Henry II. The men of this, and all other villages near Windsor, were accustomed to give toll at Windsor of all their merchandize. When Eton College was building, Boveney and Maidenhead contributed their share of elm-tree wood for its construction. The village is still but a small group of cottages, retaining very primitive features. Let us step ashore for a brief while, to visit yon 'wee' church, half hidden among lofty trees: it is the CHURCH OF BOVENEY, and is the last of its class we shall encounter; for, although we may meet some more aged and many more picturesque, there will be none along the banks of the great river that so thoroughly represent the homely and unadorned fanes where the simple villagers have been taught to worship. It is very small, and of the most primitive construction, consisting of four walls merely, the chancel end being railed off by wood-work. The font is large and simple in character, and there are traces of early mediæval work in the external walls; the pulpit is Elizabethan, but the open seats of oak may be much earlier; the roof is arched, but has originally been supported by open timber-work,—the cross-beams now alone remain. We have engraved the interior as an example of one of our sacred edifices, where, through many ages, sate

"The rude forefathers of the hamlet."

After inspecting the interior, and wondering why so small a church was ever built, we returned to the churchyard, and stood for some little time beneath the shadow of a glorious old tree, whose boughs and foliage formed a protection against rain or sunshine. The old withered woman who had opened the church-door followed, and regretted the gentry should be disappointed, as there was 'nothing to



see.' We differed from her, saying there was a great deal that interested us,—could anything be more picturesque or beautiful than the churchyard? She shook her head. 'The churchyard was thick with graves, some with stones and some without, like any other place of the sort—a poor, melancholy place it was. She thought it so lonely and miserable, and yet sketchers were always making pictures of it; and she had seen a printed book once with a picture of it, and its history all done into print. She could not but think the gentry had very little to write about. Yes, there were stories about those who lay there—many stories. There was a story of two brothers—wicked men, she called them—who died, she could not well tell how; and as to the things cut upon tombstones, she set no count by such grand words—she knew her own know! People could get anything they liked cut on stones if they paid for it. There was a cold, proud man who lived at the Hall when she was a child—a bad, cruel man; his shadow would wither up the young grass, and the look of his eye was as bad as a curse. He died, as he had lived, full up of bitter riches: he was not buried in this churchyard—it was not grand enough for him—but in a fine new one, where so much was put on his tomb about his charity—he who would steal a half-penny out of a blind man's hat—about his justice, who would rob a foot off the highway to add to his own field—about his being a *meek* Christian!' the woman laughed, scornfully; 'meek! meek! the haughty reprobate! Well, a poor little lad, who had but too good reason to know the falsity of the whole, from first to last, wrote under it, 'It's all lies!' and though every one in the place said the lad was a true lad, and a brave lad, yet he lost his situation, and not one in the place dared give him food or shelter, so he left the neighborhood did the lad; but as sure as that sun is shining above us, so sure is there One who sifts the tares from the wheat—yes, indeed, the tares from the wheat. And I forget how it was, for I married out of the village, and just came back ten years ago, like a crow to the old nest—only he grew rich, through honest labour; and his son is in the Hall now; and the great tombstone was cleared away, and nothing to be seen now but a broad slab, with never a word on it, over the bad man's dust and ashes.'

She was a strange, weird-looking old creature, with odds and ends of information: like an artist who can paint a distance, but not a foreground, the past was with her light and bright enough, but the



present was already her grave—she could tell us nothing of the present. She still leant against the old tree, and we were so soothed by the silence and tranquility of the scene, that we lingered among the tombs, when suddenly we heard a quick, light step behind us, and before we could turn around to ascertain whence it came, a thin hand rested on our arm, and a pale face, the lips parted over white and glittering teeth, and the eyes, deep sunk and restless, were advanced so close to our own that we started back almost in terror. ‘Can you tell me the grave?’ she inquired eagerly, but in a low voice: ‘oh! if you know it, do tell me! I know he is buried here—they all own *that*, but they will not tell me where; do tell me—I am sure you will—come, make haste!’

The lady was dressed in faded mourning, the crape was drawn and crumpled, and the widow’s cap beneath her bonnet did not conceal a quantity of fair hair, which looked the fairer from being streaked with grey.

‘What grave?’ we inquired of the pale, panting little creature, who wrung her hands impatiently, ‘what grave?’

‘Oh! you know—my husband’s! Round and round, across, along—from the first tap of the *reveille* to the last drum-roll at night, I seek his grave. I throw myself down and talk to the dead and buried, but they tell me to let them alone: and they say he is not here, but *I* know he is. We went out in the same ship and returned in the same ship, so we must be both here, you know. We went out in the same ship,’ she repeated, mournfully, ‘and they buried him here. Oh! have pity—have pity, and help me to find his grave!’ She hurried us on, pointing to each green mound we passed—‘It is not that, nor that, nor that—no, no! do not look at the tombstones, there was no time to put one up—the enemy was too fast on us for that!’ She cast herself on her knees beside a grave close to a bank, murmuring ‘Charles!’ into the long grass, and holding up her finger to indicate that we should keep silence, expecting an answer.

At the instant a tall, venerable gentleman entered the lonely graveyard—‘Jane, my child—my darling,’ he said, tenderly, ‘here again! Come, my child, we can look for the grave to-morrow.’ The old man’s eyes were filled with tears; but she did not heed him, murmuring amid the grass. ‘Forgive her,’ he said, ‘my poor child’s mind wanders: her husband was killed at Inkerman, and she fancies he is buried where they were married!’ It required some little force



to raise her from the sward, and then, after a little struggle, he raised her in his arms, her head resting quietly on his shoulder—the large tree the next moment hid them from our sight.”

---

#### THE GRAVE OF PETER MONTAGUE.

In the year 1849 William Henry Montague of Boston, one of the founders of the N. E. Historical Genealogical Society of Boston, being much interested in Montague family history, held a lengthy correspondence with two representative Virginia Montague gentlemen namely, the late Judge Robert L. Montague of Middlesex and the late Col. E. T. Montague, then of the Treasury Dept. at Washington. Judge R. L. Montague was at that time residing in Lancaster Co. on the road that leads from Monaskon wharf to Lancaster C. H. and in one of his letters to Wm. H. Montague, he stated that he had visited the grave of Peter Montague which was situated on the north bank of the river Rappahannock in Lancaster, that the tombstone was standing, though much defaced by the hand of time. And he added that other tombstones there indicated the marriage of the Montagues with the Balls and it was possible that Washington may have been of Montague descent as such a tradition existed in his family. Miss Mary Montague of Granby, Mass., was at that time compiling a history of the Montague family and Wm. H. Montague of Boston sent to her copies of his correspondence with these Southern Montague gentlemen. She died in 1880 leaving her work unfinished and her manuscript was sent to the compiler of the present work by her executor. He thus obtained the knowledge of Peter Montague's grave. His subsequent searches into the Va. Montague records of the past, assured him that only one marriage had taken place between the Montagues and Balls, and he felt confident that if a tombstone could be found indicating such marriage, the grave of Peter Montague would also be found near by, on the testimony of Judge Montague who said it was near a stone that indicated a Montague and Ball marriage. Therefore on his visit to Lancaster in June, 1893, he made an effort to find such a spot. After inquiry, the compiler of this work learned that there was but one spot known to



any one now living in the Co. where there were Montague graves. In company with Mr. Walter Gresham, the postmaster of Lancaster, he went to that spot, situated in what appeared to be a primeval forest. On arrival he first saw the well defined outline of the foundation ruins of an old colonial dwelling house. This foundation is of brick, and the bricks are twice as large as modern bricks, showing that they were the kind made by the first settlers. Knowing the custom [which still exists in Va.] of burying their dead in the rear of their dwelling and not in a general graveyard, he began a search of the ground in the rear of the ruins of the old colonial house, and soon found lying on the ground, broken into fragments, (some of the pieces missing) the headstone with the inscription, "Here lies the body of Mrs. Hannah Montague wife of William Montague and daughter of Capt. Richard and Sarah Ball." Near by were the headstones of Capt. Richard Ball, 1726; of Sarah Selden, dau. of Capt. Richard Ball [and sister of Hannah Montague]; and of John Selden her husband. All of these stones were dark slate color, and lay upon the ground broken in pieces. Here then was a stone indicating a Montague and Ball marriage, the grave of Peter OUGHT to be near here. After a further search a well defined grave was found some yards distant, heavily bricked with a solid cube of colonial bricks extending apparently deep in the ground, but not above it, and laid in mortar. Deeply imbedded in this masonry there had originally been an upright stone, which was now broken off close to the foundation, and lay face down upon the ground, while on top of it, covering it up was a large fallen tree much decayed but heavy. This stone was white or gray, showed great age, had become decayed through age, so that it had in places crumbled into small flakes, that lay about it. It was so aged, that with a little handling it would crumble all to pieces, and from its position imbedded in colonial bricks it is beyond all doubt the grave of a *first settler*. It is different in material from the stones of 1726 and at first sight of it, the mind is convinced of its antiquity. Mr. Eugene George of Lancaster, a most kind and courteous young gentleman, kindly volunteered to get horses and a man and have that large log removed from the stone, which was done, but it was found that any inscription upon it had been entirely obliterated, and the stone had cleaved off in flakes from extreme old age. Nothing whatever was upon it to identify it. There are no other graves in that locality. The writer learned that when



Judge Montague wrote that letter in 1849, he was residing in the Co. of Lancaster only seven miles from this very spot, and that the road from his house to the village of Lancaster ran within 300 yards of this spot, and that every time he visited the centre he passed within 300 yards of it. Taking this fact in connection with the fact that no other ancient Montague graves are known in the Co. and that this spot agrees with what he wrote about Montague and Ball marriage, and that one grave and only one of a first settler IS THERE, there seems to be no room for doubt that this is the place he visited in 1849, and that upon his testimony, the OLD GRAVE IS *that of Peter Montague*, because he was at that time able to read the inscription, though he then said it was much defaced by time. The probability that this is Peter's grave is as strong as anything can be without the actual inscription on the stone to prove it. The evidence is convincing when it is remembered that there was only one marriage between the Montagues and Balls, namely that of this Hannah, dau. of Capt. Richard Ball, and when Judge Montague wrote in 1849 that he visited Peter's grave, found the headstone standing but defaced by time and referred to another stone there which proved a marriage between Montague and Ball, *this is the place he visited*, if it was not, how could he have mentioned the Montague and Ball tombstone? In other words, the identification of Hannah (Ball) Montague's grave also identifies Peter's grave, although the headstone has become so obliterated it cannot be read. Some doubter may say, how do you account for the burial of Peter Montague on a Ball plantation? The opinion of the compiler is that the spot *was* a plantation of Capt. Richard Ball, but not an original Ball homestead. The following is the evidence to support it. Capt. Richard Ball in his will, bequeaths as follows: "To my dau. Sarah Selden I give the plantation where I now live and all the land below the road from Col. Wm. Ball's to Cundiff's; to my dau. Margaret Ball I give my plantation and land at the mouth of Carotoman river; to my dau. Hannah [Montague] I give my OLD plantation and all the land *above* the road from Col. Wm. Ball's to Cundiff's." Here we have three estates, the plantation at Carotoman, the OLD plantation, and the NEW *one*, where he lived when he made his will and where he died. This new plantation was evidently a *purchase*, the old Ball homesteads were at Carotoman 17 miles distant. Records also prove, that as early as 1700 the two sons of Peter had left Lancaster and were living on, or near Mon-



tague island in Middlesex. And the evidence is that they had sold the Lancaster property and that Capt. Richard Ball had become the subsequent owner of it. This explains why Peter's grave and the grave of Capt. Ball are on the same plantation. This purchase now contains the graves of Capt. Richard Ball, his daughters Sarah Selden and Hannah Montague, John Selden husband of Sarah, and the tomb of Peter Montague, and was the place where Peter Montague lived, died, and was buried 67 years before. Capt. Richard Ball's tomb is accounted for there because it is the place where he lived at the time of his death. John and Sarah Selden's graves are accounted for there because Capt. Richard gave the place to them in his will and it was their home. Peter Montague's grave is accounted for there, because either Capt. Richard Ball (or his father) had purchased the place where Peter Montague lived, died, and was buried. Hannah [Ball] Montague's grave is accounted for there because she was buried by the side of her father Capt. Ball. Her own plantation given her by her father was not far distant and, as this compiler understands it, was separated from that of her sister Sarah, only by the road which now passes from Lancaster to Heathville [vide the will]. The compiler takes no credit to himself in this matter beyond identifying the spot visited by Judge Montague in 1849. All the honor of finding the grave of Peter, the English Emigrant, belongs to the late Judge Montague of Middlesex, and to his honored memory which is revered by us all. He not only found it, but left a record by which it was possible to identify it. The spot is located half a mile from Lancaster, C. H. Take the road to Heathville [Co. seat of Northumberland] for half a mile, then turn into an old wood road on your left, which follow for 300 yards into the woods and you will reach the place. Merry Point on the Rappahannock is the nearest point for Lancaster C. H. The Weems line of steamers from Baltimore and Fredericksburgh stop at Merry Point, where there is a conveyance to Lancaster, C. H., five miles distant. The old grave is only a pleasant walk or ride of half a mile from the hotel. The locality is one of great historical interest to the antiquary. Only a pleasant ride in one direction to ancient Christ Church built by King Carter, and in another direction to the White Chapel Church, with old gravestones around about, and both relics of a bygone age.



A tradition has existed for fifty years or more, that George Washington was of Montague descent, through his mother Mary Ball. It probably originated from the fact that William Montague married, 1727, a dau. of Capt. Richard Ball, who was Mary Ball's cousin [their fathers were brothers]. This subject has been thoroughly investigated by Rev. Horace E. Hayden in his Va. Genealogies, published Wilkes-Barre, Pa., 1891. The compiler also has made a thorough search, and left no means untried to obtain the truth. The result is, that the only place where such descent could be possible, was through Mary Ball's mother who was, before Col. Ball married her, a *Mrs.* Mary Johnson, a widow, of Lancaster Co., Va. A tradition exists in the Ball family that Mrs. Mary Johnson was born in England. This tradition has been traced to Mrs. Ann Shearman, whose mother was Esther Ball, the half sister of Mary Ball. If it is true, that she was born in England, then—any descent from Peter Montague was impossible. No record has been found to show the maiden name of Mrs. Mary Johnson, or who she was before her marriage to Johnson. If she was a Miss Montague, she would have to be a daughter of one of the sons of the emigrant Peter Montague. One of his sons did have a daughter whose name was Mary Montague, but church records prove that *she* married, Oct. 24, 1682, Thomas Payne, and no record exists to show that she ever afterward married any one else. Records of that time and locality are lost, and the maiden name of Mrs. Mary Johnson [Washington's grandmother] will probably never be known.



# PETER MONTAGUE

## AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

---

### FIRST GENERATION AND CHILDREN.

#### I.

Peter Montague, was the son of Peter and Eleanor Montague of Boveney, in parish of Burnham, Buckinghamshire, England. His mother, Eleanor, was the daughter of William Allen of Burnham in the same parish. Peter was born in 1603. He was an elder brother of Richard Montague, the ancestor of the New England Montagues. [See pedigree chart in the Introduction, where the pedigree of Peter's family in England will be found in full.] Boveney, the place where Peter was born, is a small hamlet, picturesquely situated on the river Thames, twenty-three miles above London, three miles from Eton college, that was founded in 1440 by Henry VI., while on the opposite side of the river in Berkshire is Windsor Castle, the residence of the Kings and Queens of England for the past 900 years. In this vicinity the ancestors of Peter had resided, probably for 200 years before his birth. Here his childhood and youth were passed, and here he probably obtained a fair education, though there is no record that he was ever a member of Eton college. His uncle William Montague was a fellow of Kings college, Cambridge, and also of Eton. Richard Montague, the celebrated divine, and bishop of Norwich, was his father's cousin. Peter's family consisted of his parents, an elder brother William, two, younger than himself—Richard and Robert—and three sisters, Elizabeth, Anne and Margaret. His father was an agriculturist, or was engaged in raising sheep, cattle, hogs, &c. This County was celebrated at that time for its beech trees, the nuts of which were said to be very nutritious for the feeding of swine, that roamed through the woods at will. At the age of 18 years Peter emigrated to Virginia, in America. What motive led him



to this step is not known. The oppressions of royalty, which at a later date sent so many to America, had not then begun. The Kingdom was at peace with all the world, and the King was loved by his people. There is a tradition\* in one branch of Peter's descendants which can be traced back as far as 1730, to the effect that "Peter was 'rather wild,' that he ran away from home, went to America, and not being 'in funds' had not the cash to pay for his passage and was sold for his passage money. The first half-day's work he did ruined his hands so that he had to rest. To pass the time he began to read his master's books, who caught him reading Latin, and soon obtained for him the position of a school teacher." The record of Peter's life in Va. rather precludes the idea that he

---

\* This tradition is traced to Latané Montague, son of Abraham of Essex Co., who was born about 1731, and if he received it from his father it would carry the date of it to A. D. 1700. It was a custom in the early settlement of America to sell political prisoners from England for a term of years by auction. There seems to be an impression that Virginia was settled by convicts from England. No tradition ever existed which has so little foundation in fact. It has been stated that Hotten's Emigrant Lists were responsible for the tradition. We have examined Hotten's lists but do not find a single record showing that prisoners of any kind were sent there from England. The English used the Island of Barbadoes in the West Indies for the safe keeping of political prisoners, just as St. Helena was selected for Bonaparte. There is a difference between a convict and a political offender such as Hotten calls "*convicted rebels*." Charles I., Anne Bolin, Mary Queen of Scots, the first Napoleon, and hundreds of other royal personages have been political prisoners. At the time of the Monmouth rebellion, 1685, England sent a large number of "rebels" convicted of being concerned in that rebellion, to Barbadoes, men and women alike, many were the gentry, or persons brought up and nurtured in refinement and wealth. On the arrival of each ship these unfortunate prisoners were sold by auction for a term of years varying from five to ten years and the miseries inflicted upon them have never been half told, delicately reared ladies often were made to work in the fields. Those who lived to serve their time out were granted a ticket to go where they pleased. A few such went to Virginia and New England but the greater proportion of them went to St. Christopher, and other islands, and back to England. Every such record in Hotten's lists has been copied, with the result that "*convicted rebels*" who served their time out, who went to New England, [mostly to Boston] were 94; those who went to Virginia were 59; those who went to Carolina were 36. Thus as many went to New England as to both Va. and Carolina combined.

A study of the various Co. histories of England, and of the early emigration to both Va. and New England, will show that the early emigrants of Virginia and New England, for the most part bore the same names, came from the same English Counties, and that the ancestry of both will meet in those English Counties. Surely no people can have a stronger claim to the same ancestry.

Most, if not all of the early Va. settlers left England in a legal manner, that is they took the oath of allegiance to the King and brought certificates from their ministers that they were loyal to the Church of England. After the accession of Charles I. to the throne, there was a large emigration, mostly to New England, caused by excessive and unjust taxation. The "Ship Money" tax drove thousands to New England. They were "subsidy men" that is, men liable to the payment of a subsidy to the Crown, and of this the "ship money" was the most hateful. These men would not take the oath of allegiance and supremacy, and must have left secretly, and of such no record of departure would exist. It has not been found that any of this emigration went to Va. Hotten's Lists record only those who came legally and the larger part of the work is a record of St. Christopher, Barbadoes, and Virginia.



was "wild" to any alarming extent. If he ran away, records at least show that he was among those who came to America OPENLY and in a *legal* manner. The record is that he was "duly examined by the Minister at Gravesend [Eng.] touching his conformitie to the orders and discipline of the Church of England and took the oath of allegiance and supremicie to the King." It is true he was under age, being only 18, and it is also true that no schools were founded until the arrival of the company with whom he came. It is quite possible that he may have been one of the founders of the first school established in Virginia.

The ancient name of Virginia appears to have been Wingandacoa, it received the name of Virginia in honor of England's Virgin Queen—Elizabeth. She died March 24, 1602-3 which was the same year that Peter Montague was born. This Queen was of Montague descent through her grandmother Elizabeth, dau. of Edward IV. On the same day and year of her death James the VI. of Scotland was proclaimed James the First, King of England. He too was of Montague descent through both his mother, Mary Queen of Scots, and his father, Henry lord Dernly\*. It was during the reign of this King James, and under his special care and protection, that the first Colony was established in Virginia.

Little could even the most sanguine of the early emigrants to America have contemplated the subsequent effect which their action would work upon the world's history. Many of them were men of small means but they possessed large hearts and consciences. They were the seed grains from which the mighty Republic has sprung. Virginia was first visited by Sir Walter Raleigh in the year 1584; to whom the first Letters Patent were granted for making a Plantation there. But no Colony was sent thither till the year 1606. The first to any purpose was in the year 1607, under the conduct of Capt. Gosnoll, John Smith, and Mr. Edward Maria Wingfield who carried a colony thither of 100 persons, but of these many died of sickness, or

---

\* Edmund Mortimer Earl of March, grandson of William Montague, by his dau. Philippa married Philippa, dau. of Lionel Duke of Clarence, son of King Edward III. From this marriage was descended Edward IV. King of England and a long line of royal personages. Mary Queen of Scots and her husband lord Dernly were cousins. She was of Montague descent through her grandmother Margaret, the aunt of Queen Elizabeth and sister of Henry VIII. who was married to James IV. of Scotland. He was slain at Flodden Field, and Margaret re-married Archibald Douglas Earl of Angus and their dau. Margaret was the mother of Henry lord Dernly by her marriage with Mathew Stewart Earl of Lennox.—[See Peerage of Scotland p. 335, and Camden's Brit. p. 918, and Chronicles of the Kings by Sir R. Baker p. 269, also Burke's Royal Families.]



were slain by the savages. A new supply came in the year 1608, of a hundred and twenty persons under the conduct of Captain Nelson. After which was sent another supply of three score and ten persons, and in the year 1609,\* a third supply came, of five hundred persons under a Patent granted to Sir Thomas West, lord Delaware, but conducted thither by Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Summers, and others. In the year 1611 was a fourth supply of three hundred men under the conduct of Sir Thomas Gates. In the year 1612 two other supplies were sent of forty men in each. In the year 1618 Lord Delaware came, with a supply of two hundred people and soon after he died there. In 1620 eleven ships were sent over with twelve hundred and sixteen persons, and now they founded themselves into Corporations. In the year 1621 Sir Francis Wyatt came over as Governor of the Colony, in company with thirteen hundred men, women and children, and now they founded schools and courts of justice; and the plantation was extended 140 miles up, on both sides of the James river. With this company was Peter Montague. He came in the ship "Charles" and landed in Virginia in the month of November, 1621. The following persons came in the same ship at the same time and were his fellow passengers: Randall Crew age 17, John Hely age 21, Robert Manuell [or Mannell] age 22, William Lusam age 24, William Field age 20, Roger Ruce age —, Adam Thorogood age 15, Niccolas Browne age 15. Three years later two of these persons, William Lusam and William Field are found to be engaged upon the same plantation with Peter.

Where he went, or what he did for the first two years, no record has been found to say. In a list of the living and dead in Va., taken Feb'y 16, 1623, his name does not appear. He may have visited the Bermudas during this time, or the list itself may be at fault. In the Muster Roll of the inhabitants of Va., taken Jan'y 23, 1624, his name is found as residing on the plantation of Capt. Samuel Mathews at James City. This Samuel Mathews was afterward Governor of the Colony [1656].† This muster roll of 1624 gives Peter's age as 21, and states that he came in the "Charles" in 1621.

\* The 2d Charter of Va. Co. in England under date of May 23d, 1609, contains the name of James Montague. [Hen. Va. Stat. p. 81, VI. 1.] The James Montague here mentioned was son of Sir Edward Montagu and brother of Henry, the first Earl of Manchester. He was first, master of Sidney College, Cambridge, where he was educated, afterward dean of the Chapel Royal, and then of Worcester. In 1603 he was made Bishop of Bath and Wells, and in 1611 Bishop of Winchester. He did not come to America.

† Capt. Samuel Mathews, upon whose plantation Peter Montague resided, came from England in the ship "Southampton" in 1622, in the same ship came Robert Mathews, who was



No further record of him has been found until the year 1637. The State Land Registry Office of Va. at Richmond, has these entries, Book 1, p. 463, "Peter Montague was granted, Aug't 22, 1637, 150\* acres of land in the upper County of New Norfolk." Book 1, p. 610, "50 acres in the same county, Feb'y 25, 1638." Book 2, p. 73, "150 acres in the same County, Dec. 18, 1645." From 1624 to 1637, thirteen years! he had reached the age of thirty-four—had probably married, and from his continuing to enter land in Upper Norfolk, no doubt can exist that he had removed his residence to that County..

probably his younger brother. Associated with him was David Sands the minister. Their plant was at James City. Campbell's Hist. of Va., p. 209, says, "Capt. Samuel Mathews was one of the Council in 1643, he had a fine house, sowed much hemp and flax and had it spun. He kept weavers, and had a tannery, where leather was dressed, and had eight shoemakers at work, had forty negro servants whom he brought up to mechanical trades. He sowed large crops of wheat and barley. He also supplied vessels trading with Va. with beef. He had plenty of cows, a fine dairy, a large number of hogs and poultry. In 1656 he was governor of the Colony." He married a dau. of Sir Thomas Hinton. Capt. Mathews went to England on business for the Colony in 1657 and *died there*. Lord Amherst was Governor in 1658.—[See Blake's Biog. Dict. N. Y., 1835.] The following from Mr. Alex. Brown, Norwood, Va., author of "Genesis of U. S.": Col. Samuel Mathews was sent to England as agent for Va. in 1652. He returned to Virginia in 1657. On March 13, 1657-8 he was chosen by the Assembly to act as Governor until the next Assembly, or until "the further pleasure of the supreme power of England shall be knowne." On March 7, 1658-9 the Assembly elected him Governor for two years. He died during his term of office in Jan'y. 1659-60, and at the next meeting of the Assembly, in March, 1659-60, Berkeley was chosen to succeed him. His second wife, the widow of Abraham Percy was when Percy married her the widow of Capt. Francis West. Mathews left two sons (Thomas and Samuel) by his first wife and very probably other sons and daughters. "Founders of Maryland," by Rev. E. D. Neill, p. 49, says Sam'l Mathews came to Va., 1622, in ship "Southampton," lived at Blunts Point, a little distance above Newport News. The following from Mr. Paul Caine, Louisville, Ky.: Capt. Sam'l Mathews came to Va., 1622; was commissioner to examine into the condition of the Colony, 1623; Commissioner of Warwick Co. 1631, Member of the Council 1624-44, elected to the Council April, 1652, elected Governor Dec., 1656, and held the place until his death, 1658. He *m.* 1, a dau. of Sir Thomas Hinton of Chilton Foliot Eng. [who at one time lived in Va. and was member of the Council], *m.* 2, before 1638-9, the widow of Abraham Percy of Va. Two sons were certainly the issue of the first marriage, namely Thomas Mathews of Stafford Co., Member of House of Burgesses, 1676, supposed to be author of T. M's account of Bacon's rebellion, and Lieut. Col. Samuel Mathews of Warwick Co., Member of House of Burgesses, April, 1652-1653-1654, Member of Council, 1655, d. 1670, leaving a son John then under age. Hen. Va. Stat., Vol. 1, p. 528, says "Col. Samuel Mathews died Jan'y, 1659-60." The quotation seems to infer that he *d.* in Va.

\* Peter received this patent of 150 acres in consideration of having induced three persons to emigrate to Virginia, 50 acres for each person so induced, their names were William Jones, Thomas Redbye, and Mary Harford. "In Hotten's emigrant lists, there is a William Jones, age 17, and another William Jones, age 21, both came in the same ship, the "Thomas and John," in June, 1635, also William Jones, age 25, came in the ship "Constance," Oct. 24, 1635. The names Redbye and Harford do not appear. This was called "Head Rights." By an ordinance of the Virginia Company of London, every person removing to Va. at his own expense, with the intention to *settle* and *remain* there was entitled to 50 acres of land for himself, with the same number for his wife and each of his children. Every person who brought *others* into the Colony at his own expense was entitled to 50 acres for each person so imported. [H.]



Upper Norfolk consisted in what is now known as Nansemond County, and the present Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties were called lower Norfolk until 1691. The Clerk's office and all the records of Nansemond were destroyed by fire in 1736 [Hening's Statutes, Vol. 4, p. 526], and all the records were again destroyed by fire in February, 1866, and the history of Peter Montague during these years is entirely and irrevocably lost. It is known, however, that he resided in Nansemond in 1652 and 1653. He represented that Co. in the House of Burgesses under dates of Nov. 25, 1652, and July 5, 1653, and Col. Samuel Mathews was a member from Co. of Warwick during the same time [Hen. Va. Stat. Vol. 1, pp. 373-379]. His children were probably born in this Co. That his mind often reverted to his family in England is evidenced by the fact that his children are named after his brothers and sisters in his native country, and the names of William, Peter, Ann, Margaret and Elizabeth are perpetuated in the new world. Having still another daughter he named her after his mother,—Ellen (or Eleanor). This is regarded as corroborative evidence of the correctness of his pedigree as stated in the Introduction. Of the exact date of the birth of his children no record exists. There is no doubt that they were faithfully recorded in the church records of that County, but those records have shared the fate of other early church records of Va. No church records exist back of Nov. 30, 1743. Nansemond was divided into two parishes, Lower or Suffolk parish, and the Upper parish in which was the town of Suffolk. In the Lower parish were two old brick churches, one on the left and the other on the right bank of the Nansemond river, each about ten miles from Suffolk. On a hill one mile back of Suffolk was an old graveyard, a very beautiful spot. But it too has disappeared, having long since been plowed up. On the 3d of November, 1647, Peter bought one hundred acres of land in County Nansemond [Va. Land Office, Book 2, p. 130]. This makes a total of 450 acres of land which he owned in that County, the purchase of which extended from 1637 to 1647—a space of ten years. This land is not mentioned in his will and probably he gave it to his son Peter, as we find Peter disposing of land in that Co. after his father's death. Probably before the year 1654 he had removed his family from Nansemond to Lancaster Co. and made a home on the north bank of the river Rappahannock, probably not far from the present county seat of Lancaster. That he owned consid-



erable land along the river in Lancaster as early as 1651 or 2 can scarcely admit of a doubt, though the records that are preserved at Lancaster do not show it. Jan'y 16, 1658, he was granted 200 acres on the Rappahannock river [Va. Land Office Book 4, p. 340] and this is the last recorded purchase he ever made. He had now become a large land owner and a leading citizen of the Colony, a man of intelligence, of moral worth and of influence. He represented the County of Lancaster in the Assembly [House of Burgesses] from 1651 to 1658. [See Hist. of Va. by R. R. Howson, p. 309-310.] "In 1657-58, he represented the County of Lancaster in the House of Burgesses at James City."—See Hen. Stat., Vol. 1, p. 431. Failing health at this time no doubt was the cause of his resigning his official duties in that capacity. In his will, dated March, 1659, he says he is "weak of body but of perfect memory." He was a member of the Established Church, and the absence of church records will not prevent the fact being recorded here—that he was a leading member, prominent in all good works, one of the founders of the church in Virginia. "There were two parishes in Lancaster on the north side of the river, St. Marys and Christ Church. The White Chapel Church was in the parish of St. Marys. These two parishes were afterward united into that of Christ Church, Lancaster. The first vestry book known was dated 1654. The church was completed in 1670 under the direction of Mr. John Carter, the great ancestor of many bearing that name in Va. The present church, built upon the same spot by Mr. Robert Carter [known as King Carter] son of John and was completed in 1732. In 1654 Rev. Samuel Cole was the minister of this church, [the same who was minister in Middlesex in 1664] he was at that time the minister for the whole Co. both sides of the river. After him the Rev. Andrew Jackson was minister, and he was succeeded by Rev. John Bell, who was minister from 1713 to 1743. Rev. David Currie succeeded him until his death in 1791, nearly fifty years. From 1796 to 1805 Rev. Daniel McNaughton was minister and James Ball, William Montague, and Martin Shearman were lay delegates. In 1732 a new church was built upon the site of the old one and was standing in 1857 in good state of preservation, being very solidly built, the walls three feet thick. The first White Chapel church was torn down, the present one was built in 1740. In 1724, Mr. Bell, who had been their minister for twelve years, informs the Bishop of London that there were three hundred



families in the parish. The name of John Washington of Westmoreland appears on the records of this church. The graveyard is full of the family of Balls." [Bishop Meades old churches of Va.] Having digressed for the purpose of recording this brief history of the old church which Peter Montague attended, and probably was one of the founders, his own history will be continued.

The occupation of Peter was that of a planter. His crops consisting of wheat, barley and tobacco, which was exported to England. There was much in this spot, upon this broad and grandly flowing river, to remind Peter of his old home upon the Thames in England, and here his last days were passed, among the solitudes of a new world. Here he peacefully passed away, surrounded by his wife, his children and neighbors, and with full and firm trust in his Redeemer and Saviour. He died the last of April or the first of May, 1659, and was buried on the north bank of the Rappahannock, near his home. His tombstone was standing as late as 1849, but much defaced by the hand of time.

He married, probably in the spring of 1633, Cicely \*——\*. Effort has been made to discover the maiden name of his wife and something of the family to which she belonged.\* They were no doubt married some where in the vicinity of James City, for there it was that the first years of Peter's life in the new world were passed. Tradition says she was a daughter of Samuel Mathews, who was Governor of the Colony in 1656. It is true that Peter lived upon the plantation of Capt. Mathews during these early years, and that Capt. Mathews and Peter Montague were life-long associates and friends. No record of such marriage however has been found. All of the records of James City Co. were destroyed during the late war and no record there dates back of 1865. His wife outlived him and was the executor of his estate jointly with her eldest son Peter. No record of her death has been found.

The records of Lancaster have an inventory of the estate of

---

\* The Muster Roll of 1624 contains the names of but two persons of the name of Cicily. One was Cicily Greene at the plantation of Capt. Ralph Hamor at James City. The other was Mrs. Cicily Jordan, of Jordans Journey Charles City. She was a young widow, age 24 years, who came in the ship "Swan," in August, 1610, when she was but ten years of age. She owned the Plant. at Jordans Journey, and William Ferrar was the manager. Her husband had recently died (1624). She had two children, Mary aged three years, and Margaret aged one year, both born in Va. Robert Manuell and John Hely, who came with Peter Montague in 1621, were both located on Mrs. Jordan's plant. Their names appear in both lists, that of Feb'y, 1623, and Jan'y, 1624.



Hannah Montague, taken Nov. 28, 1659, returned to court, Nov. 30, 1659. It has been found impossible to state who she was. Perhaps she was the first wife of Peter Montague the emigrant and the mother of his children, the said Cicely being his second wife. His will was proved in May, 1659, and this inventory coming so soon afterward would seem to indicate that it related to a part of his estate. Possibly said Hannah was a deceased wife of either one of the sons of Peter, but as it was the year Peter died it does not seem probable, if it was so she certainly died childless, as the will of Peter proves.

A copy of the will of Peter Montague, dated 27th March, 1659, and proved 25th May, the same year, is given below :

In the name of God amen, I Peter Montague being weak in body and perfect memory do make this my last will and testament, this the 27th of March 1659 in name and form following,

First I bequeath my soul into the hands of my redeemer Jesus Christ, and my body to be buried.

Item, my debts being first paid I give to my loving wife Cicely one third part of all my real and personal estate according to law.

Item, I give to my two sons Peter and Will. Mountague all my land lying on Rappahannock river to them and their heirs forever, and the land being divided it is my will, that the elder is to have the first choice, and in case of want of heirs of either, the survivor to enjoy all the land, and in case both of them shall depart this life without heirs, lawfully begotten, then my will is that the said land be sold by the commissioners of this county after public notice given either at an outcry, or by an *inch* of candle\* and the produce thereof to be equally divided between my three daughters, Ellen, Margaret, and Elizabeth, and the child of Ann late wife of John Jadwin, and in case of any of these shall die without issue, then the produce of the said land to be divided between the survivors.

Item, I give the other two thirds of my personal estate to my four children Peter, Will, Margaret, and Elizabeth to be equally divided among them.

Item, I give to my daughter Ellen, the wife of Will Thompson, one thousand pounds of tobacco, and cask to be deducted, of a bill of thirteen hundred pounds of tobacco now due to me by the said Will Thompson. Lastly I ordain my loving wife Cicely and my son Peter jointly Executrix and Executor of this my last will and testament. In witness of the previous I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written 1659 interlined before the signing and sealing hereof.

(Signed) PETER MONTAGUE.

(Ye seal)

In presence of

GEORGE MARSH {  
THOMAS JAMES }

---

\* Sale by inch of candle, is an auction in which persons are allowed to bid only till a small piece of candle burns out.—Webster's Dictionary.



Probat fuit humoi testam 25th May A. D. 1659 p fanam George Marsh, Thomas James et Willi Montague and ded Peter Montague Jr. in Cir et record primus July 1659 pr Edward Dale llan.

## CHILDREN.

2. *Ann*, b. about 1630, in Va. Married previous to 1657, John Jadwin, and had one child that was living in March, 1659, at which date its mother, Mrs. Ann Jadwin, was deceased.
3. *Ellen*, b. about 1632, in Va. Married before March, 1659, William Thompson.\*
4. *Peter*, b. about 1634, in Nansemond Co., Va.
5. *Elizabeth*, b. about 1636, " " "
6. *William*, b. about 1638, " " "
7. *Margaret*, b. about 1640, " " "

---

\* Thomson. This name is derived from the baptismal name of Thomas. More than 30 coats of arms have been assigned to the name. On the list of living in Va., 1623, are the names of Nicholas and Ann *Tompson*, George Thomson, William and Paul Thomson. On a list of the dead, 1623, is William Thomson. On the muster roll of 1624 are the following, Roger Thomson, age 40, came in "London Merchant," 1620, and Ann his wife. Nicholas *Tompson* came in the "George," 1622, George, age 17; Paul, age 14; William Thomson, age 11, came on the "George," 1623. William Tomson, age 22, came on the "Swan." Hather Tomson, age 18, came on the "Ambrose" in 1623. Morris Thomson had a patent granted him for 150 acres, below Blunts Point in 1626, Edward Thomson, age 24, came to Va. from London on ship "Transport," July 4, 1635. William Thomson, age 22, came on the "George," Aug. 21, 1635.



# THE BRANCH OF PETER MONTAGUE, SON OF PETER NO. 1.

---

## SECOND GENERATION AND CHILDREN.

### 4.

PETER MONTAGUE, son of Peter [1], b. in Nansemond Co., Va.

He was at least 21 years of age in 1659, because at that date he was an executor of his father's will. The patent for 1000 acres of land in Middlesex, issued to Peter, the son of this Peter, and grandson of Peter 1, states that said land was granted to the father of said Peter Dec., 1652, by patent from George Ludlow, Esq. Such patent would not have been granted to a minor, which appears to establish that Peter was at least 21 in 1652—and 28 years old at the death of his father, in 1659. This would place his birth in 1631 or 2. The wording of his father's will seems to render it certain that he was not married and had no children in 1659, when his father died. He was at that time between 21 and 28 years of age.

On the 2d of June, 1662, Peter purchased from James Bolter and wife of Nansemond Co., 200 acres of land. [L. records.] Nov., 1665 Peter purchased from Minor Doods and his wife Mary Doods, 200 acres of land, on east side of Deep Creek, and in the same year he *leased* said land for fifty-four years to said Minor Doods [L. records.] In 1668 there is a deed from Peter Montague to Thomas Banks. Feb'y 15, 1668, there is an assignment, made by Peter Montague, to Thomas Banks and John Hawkins, of all his lands in Nansemond Co. [L. records.] In Essex Co. records there is a deed Feb'y 10, 1703, for 100 acres of land sold by William Montague, Jr., son of William Montague, Sr., of Middlesex, to William Montague, *son of Peter Montague late* of Middlesex Co., for £30 sterling.



Among the records of Christ Church, Middlesex, is the following : "John Montague the son of Peter and Mary Montague was baptized 21st May, 1682." "Thomas Paine and Mary Montague were married 24th Oct., 1682." M. Co. records have a deed, "Dec. 5, 1682, from Peter Montague to his god-daughter Elizabeth Long for one heifer calf."

Peter [1] by his will, in 1659, gave all his land lying along the Rappahannock river to his two sons, Peter and William. The elder son, Peter, to have the first choice. When that will was made, Lancaster included all that is now Lancaster, Middlesex, Essex and Richmond Co.<sup>s</sup> In 1665 Middlesex was cut off from Lancaster. The land which was willed to the two sons, or some of it, lay in what is now Middlesex Co. and included Montague Island, which is situated near what is now known as Bay Port wharf, in Middlesex. This island was known as Montague Island as early as 1686 and probably bore that name in 1660. Christ church records have the date of the birth Sept. 9, 1686, of Henry, son of Henry and Ann Davis of *Montague Island*, and of his baptism Sept. 19, 1686, also of the burial, in January, 1686, of Mrs. Mary Minor, a widow, of Montague Island. It was probably her son, Garrett Minor, who was presented by the Grand Jury of Middlesex, with William Montague, in 1704, for bringing oysters ashore on the Sabbath day. The tradition that Peter and William Montague lived upon this island is probably correct. One, or both of them, certainly owned it, and it remained in possession of the Montagues for many generations. Latané Montague [322] brother of Lewis B., owned it, it came to him through his wife Catherine Montague, dau. of Thomas. The island is now divided into three farms, and upon that part formerly owned by Mr. Robert Daniel, was a large tree upon which was cut in large letters, the name of William Montague, with the date, which was previous to 1760. The early church and parishes of Middlesex were called Lancaster, and Piankatank. In 1666 they became one, under the name of Christ church, and in that year it was agreed by the Vestry to build a mother church by the name of Christ church, which was built at a place about midway between Brandon and Rosegill, the seats of the Wormleys and the Grimeses, not far from the Rappahannock river. It was used until 1712, when a new one was built upon the same place. Rev. Mr. Cole was the minister in 1657. Rev. Mr. Morris was minister previous to the re-union in 1666, and then the



Vestry wrote to England for a minister, and in the meanwhile, in 1668, employed Rev. Mr. Shephard who continued the minister until his death in 1683. Rev. Duell Read [from England] then became minister for seven years when he returned to England. In 1692, Rev. Mathew Lidford was chosen, but soon died. In 1699, Rev. Robert Yates was minister until 1704, when he returned to England. His son, Rev. Bartholomew Yates succeeded, until his death in 1734. Then *his* son, Rev. Bartholomew Yates, was minister until 1767. He (or his father) was Professor of Divinity in William and Mary College. William Yates was President of the college until 1764. "The old mother church! the GREAT church, as she is styled in her Journal, standing in view of the wide Rappahannock! More than 80 years ago it was deserted. Its roof decayed and fallen it. Everything within it returned to its native dust. A sycamore tree sprung up within its walls. In 1840 it was a huge, overspreading tree, and was removed piecemeal from the house. The rich mould of fifty years' accumulation to the depth of two feet was dug up before the Chancel floor and the stone aisles could be reached. The walls were uninjured and may still remain while generations of frail modern structures pass away. The graves of our ancestors are all around it. In scattered fragments some of the tombstones lie." [Bishop Meade.]

Peter Montague was a member of this church, and from his position in the Co.—a prominent member, even as his father had been in Lancaster. It is not improbable that his wife Elizabeth Morris was the daughter of the minister, Rev. Mr. Morris. Certainly so if the minister's name was Thomas. The almost total destruction of church records prevents a more extended record of him. The marriage of his dau. Mary to Thomas Paine in 1682, indicates that he married first, as early as 1663, [which is probably not far from the correct date] Mary, dau. of \*——\*. She probably died soon after the birth of her son John in 1682, and he soon after married (2) Elizabeth Morris, dau. of Thomas Morris.\* This marriage is evidenced by a

---

\* Morris. Is probably anciently derived from the baptismal name of Maurice, or from the French Du Marais, meaning "of the Marsh." Richard Morris, age 19, sailed from London for Va., on ship "Speedwell," May 28, 1635. Davie Morris, age 32, came on the "America," June 23, 1635. Joseph Morris, age 26, came on the "David," Sept. 2, 1635. Richard Morrice, age 17, came on the "Abraham," Oct. 24, 1635. The names of John Morris and Samuel Morris are on the list of the living in Va. in 1623, and Richard Morris among the dead. On the Muster Roll of 1624 occur the names of Samuel Morris, age 20, came on the "Abigail" and living at Mulbury Island, and John Morris, age 24, came in the "Bona Nova" in 1619, and Mary Morris, age 22, came in the "George," 1623, both the two last were living in Elizabeth City.



deed of M. Co. records, dated March 1, 1702, made by Thomas Morris, "for one negro, to his dau. Elizabeth Montague relict of Peter Montague, and increase at her death, to go to his grandson Peter Montague, and if Peter died before he was 21, it was to go to his brother Thomas Montague. He also gives to each of these, his grandsons, a colt, and a black horse." His second wife Elizabeth, outlived him, and was the administrator of his estate jointly with William Montague [probably his brother William] and Richard Kemp who gave bond dated March 1, 1702.

He died Jan'y or Feb'y, 1702, aged from 65 to 70 years. He left no will. The inventory of his estate was filed, or recorded, May 3, 1703. If there were other daughters, trace of them is lost by destruction of early records.

#### CHILDREN.

8. *Mary*,      b. about 1664; married, Oct. 24, 1682, Thomas Paine.\*
9. *Peter*,      b. about 1666.
10. *William*, b. about 1670.
11. *John*,      b.                      bapt. May 21, 1682.

### THIRD GENERATION AND CHILDREN.

#### 9.

PETER MONTAGUE, son of Peter [4], b. about 1666-70 in Middlesex Co., Va. On account of the loss of records by fire and war, little has been ascertained with regard to him. Sufficient however

---

\* Payne, Paine. This family name is derived from the Norman Paganus. Thomas Payne age 23, came to Va. from London on ship "Transport," July 4, 1635; Elizabeth Payne, age 21, came on the "Assurance" from London, July 24, 1635; John Paine was living in Va. in 1623. We find in a note, foot of p. 654 of "H." that Sir Robert Payne purchased land in Va. and located thereon his two brothers William and John Payne who with Sir Robert were among the "Adventurers of Va., 1620." The arms of this family were "Gu. on a fess between two lions pass. ar." Crest, "a lion's gamb, coupé ar. grasping a broken tilting lance, the spear end pendent gu." Motto, "Malo mori quam foedari." William Payne settled near Lynchburg; John Payne near Leedstown, in the Northern Neck. 1, John Paine had—2, Richard, North'd Co. b. 1633 who had 3, John, Lancaster Co. b. 1670. Oct. 6, 1655, Mr. John Paine had a grant of 610 acres, north side of Rapahannock river; head rights, John Paine, Jr., Margaret Paine, Raleigh, Travers, &c. [H.] Christ Church Mdd. vestry book, has the "burial of a certain Mary Paine, Feb'y 17, 1687, also the following: Nicholas Payne of London and Mary Hackney, native, m. Dec. 17, 1687; Elizabeth, dau. of Nicholas and Mabel Payne, born March 3, 1688; Ann, dau. of Nicholas and Mabel Payne, bapt. Nov. 27, 1692; Ann, dau. of Barnard and Elizabeth Payne, born Sept. 22, 1693."



has been found, to know that he resided in Middlesex, married, and enjoyed average prosperity. Soon after his father's death in 1702 it is found that 1000 acres of land was granted to him in Middlesex, Oct. 24, 1702 [Land office, Richmond], which land up to that time stood in the name of his father, and the transfer was thus made, probably because his father left no will. This land extended along the river from a marked white oak on the southward side of the mouth of Sandy Point Creek, 500 rods on the main river side to a marked white oak on the southward side of Pius [or Pins?] Creek, and extended west by south 320 rods. He probably married as early as 1693, as he had a son who was married in 1717. March 1, 1702, M. records have a deed of gift, from William Montague, Jr., [by request of his father, William Sr.], to Thomas Montague, the eldest son of this Peter, for one horse colt. This deed could not have referred to any other Thomas at that date. The deed specifies "Thomas, *eldest* son of Peter." The same records have a deed from Thomas Morris [already alluded to, see Peter 4] by which the children of a certain servant were to go to Peter's grandson Peter, the date being 1702. It provides that if said grandson Peter died before he was 21, they were to go to his brother Thomas. No daughters, or other children are mentioned. No will has been found.

## CHILDREN.

- 12. *Thomas*, b. about 1694.
- 13. *Peter*, b. about 1696.

## 10.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of Peter [4], b. about 1670 to 1674, in Lancaster or Middlesex Co., Va.

He resided in Middlesex Co., near his brother Peter and was a member of Christ church, Middlesex—his name has been found on those records together with that of his wife and some of his children. There is also a deed on Essex Co. records, Feb'y 10, 1703, for 100 acres land which he purchased for £30 sterling, from William Montague, Jr., in which deed he is styled William Montague, son of Peter Montague, *LATE* of Middlesex Co. The word *late*, in that connection, refers to the fact that his father Peter had recently died, as has already been shown. There were *three* William Montagues living in the same vicinity at this time [1703]. First, there was William the son of Peter the emigrant, who was then an old man and was styled



William, Sr. ; the next was his son William, called William, Jr. ; the third was this William, styled William son of Peter. He was a cousin of William, Jr., and a nephew of William, Sr. There is a deed on M. Co. records in 1746 between Richard Corbin and William Montague for land connecting with the land of Peter Montague, *Sr.*, and William Montague, *Sr.*, said deed witnessed by *Lewis* Montague. It is thought the William here mentioned is *this* William, at any rate it is known that Lewis Montague was his grandson. There is no *positive* record of his death, but on Aug't 4, 1761, William Montague was the administrator of the estate of William Montague *deceased*. No will. — If this refers to him, he had lived to be over 80 years old. He married Lettice, dau. of —.

## CHILDREN.

[Christ Church Vestry Book.]

- 14. *Abraham*, b. bapt. Sept. 28, 1701.
- 15. *Mary*, b. bapt. Feb'y 23, 1704.
- 16. *William*,\* b. about 1706.

\* The will of Abraham mentions his brother William.

## II.

JOHN MONTAGUE, son of Peter [4], b. —; bapt, May 21, 1682, in Christ church, Middlesex Co., Va.

He removed to Essex Co., Va. There is no evidence that he ever married. No children have been found that are not accounted for in other sources. His name does not occur upon any record from that of his birth until his death which occurred in Essex Co. in 1733. The appraisement of his estate was recorded in Essex, March 6, 1733.

## FOURTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN.

## 12.

THOMAS MONTAGUE, JR., son of Peter [9], b. about 1694, in Middlesex Co., Va.

He was called Thomas, *Jr.*, to distinguish him from his father's cousin Thomas, son of William, Sr., who was styled Thomas, *Sr.*



The first mention there is of him upon the records is in the gift of the negro woman in 1702 to his grandmother Mrs. Elizabeth Montague and increase, to him in case his brother Peter died before he reached the age of 21, as has already been mentioned, and again the same year a gift of one horse colt to him from William Montague, Sr. He resided in Middlesex during his entire life, and the records of Christ church show that he was a member of that church.

He *m.* (1) in 1717, Grace, dau. of ——. She lived his wife nine years and died March 20, and was buried March 23, 1726\*. He *m.\** (2) Nov., 1727, Penelope, dau. of ——. She outlived him and died about 1767. She left a will which was recorded Dec. 1, 1767, in which are mentioned her children Philip and Catherine, and grandsons Thomas and William Montague. He died in 1756. His will was dated Feb'y 14, 1755, and recorded Nov. 2, 1756, in which he mentions his wife Penelope, and children Thomas, Clement, William, Philip, Catherine, and John, grand children Sarah and Elizabeth, daughters of his son Peter.

CHILDREN.

[By first wife,\* Grace.]

- |                     |  |
|---------------------|--|
| 17. <i>Peter,</i>   | b. March 28, 1718, bapt. April 27, 1718. |
| 18. <i>Thomas,</i>  | b. Feb'y 20, 1719, " Feb'y 28, 1719.     |
| 19. <i>John,</i>    | b. Nov. 23, 1721, " Dec. 14, 1721.       |
| 20. <i>Clement,</i> | b. Dec. 29, 1723, " Jan'y 22, 1724.      |

[By second wife,† Penelope.]

- |                       |  |
|-----------------------|--|
| 21. <i>Elizabeth,</i> | b. Sept. 10, 1728, bapt. Sept. 29, 1728; d. Feb'y 5, 1744. |
| 22. <i>William,</i>   | b. June 14, 1730, " June 23, 1730.                         |
| 23. <i>Catherine,</i> | b. Aug. 4, 1732, " Sept. 11, 1732; d. Oct. 20, 1734.       |
| 24. <i>Philip,</i>    | b. April 13, 1736, " April 15, 1736.                       |
| 25. <i>Catherine,</i> | b. Dec. 19, 1738, " Jan'y 9, 1739.                         |

\* Christ Church records.

† The Will of Mrs. Penelope Montague.—“In the name of God, amen. I Penelope Montague of the parish of Christ Church and Co. of Middlesex being weak in body but of sound and perfect mind and memory, thanks be to God for the same, do make and ordain this to be my last will and testament in manner following. First and principally I bequeath my soul unto God who gave it to me, trusting on Him for pardon of all my past sins and offences through the merits and intercession of my blessed saviour Jesus Christ, and my body to be buried at the discretion of my executor hereinafter named. And as for my worldly estate I give and dispose of in manner following. Item, my will and desire is that all debts and funeral expenses be first paid. Item, I give and bequeath unto my son Philip Montague one-third part of the crop of tobacco which may be already made or on hand at the time of my death, also I give unto my said son my whole crop of corn which may be made at the same time. Item, I give and bequeath to my daughter Catherine Montague, two-thirds of the above crops of tobacco also I give unto my said daughter all my wearing apparel and my walnut oval table and cubbard and what new goods I may happen to have in the house at the time of my death. Item, I desire all the remaining part of my estate to be divided into three parts,



## 13.

PETER MONTAGUE,\* son of Peter [9], b. about 1696, in Middlesex Co., Va.

He grew to manhood in this Co. and *m.* before 1728, Elizabeth, dau of ——. Soon after the death of their first born son in 1730 they removed from Middlesex to Spotts Co. At that time Spotts Co. included what is now known as Orange. The partition of the Co.<sup>s</sup> was made in 1734, the line between the two Co.<sup>s</sup> was very near where Peter had settled, but it brought him over the line into Orange Co. He thus became a first settler of that Co. The nearest town at that time was Fredericksburg. The first mention of his name on Spotts Co. was a deed for land, 228 acres purchased from P. Curtis, dated June 3, 1735 [Book C, p. 123]. June 2, 1741, Peter and wife Elizabeth sold 242 acres to John Blake [Book C, p. 462]. Nov. 4, 1745, they sold 100 acres to John Long [Book D, p. 252]. In Orange records there is a deed dated June 10, 1745, recorded July 25, 1745, from Abraham Mayfield to Peter Mountague [Book 10, 171] also a deed from Malachi Chiles to Peter Mountague, also dated June 10, 1745, recorded July 25, 1745, for 49 acres lying in

one part of which I give to my son Philip Montague, and another part to my daughter Catherine, and the other part I give to be equally divided between my two grandsons Thomas and William Montague to them and their heirs forever. Lastly I do appoint my son Philip and my daughter Catherine Montague, executors of this my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this      day of [the day and year left blank].

PENELOPE <sup>her</sup>X MONTAGUE. (Seal)  
mark

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of (the word Executor interlined before assigned)

JAMES MACHEN,  
JOHN LEE,  
SARAH SEGAR.

At a court held for Middlesex Co. at the Court House in Urbanna on Tuesday the first day of December, 1767, this last will of Penelope Montague deceased was presented in court by Philip Montague one of the executors therein named. Whereupon the same was proved by the oaths of John Lee and Sarah Segar, two of the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded. And on motion of the said executor who made oath according to law, certificate is granted them for obtaining letters of Probat thereof in due form, giving security, on which he, with William Roane his surity entered into and acknowledged their bond in penalty of one hundred pounds conditioned required by law.

Teste, D. KER.

Truly recorded, Test., D. KER, Clerk.

A true copy, February 1894. }  
Teste, B. B. CHOWNING, Clerk. }

\* "By act of the House of Burgesses, Feb'y, 1759, Edward Montague, Esq., of the Middle Temple London, was appointed Agent for the Colony of Va. under the direction of the honorable William and Thomas Nelson, Philip Grymes, and Peter Randolph, Esq."—[Hen. Vol. 7, p. 276.] He served in England until Oct., 1760, but never came to America. No connection of the Va. members of the name.



the forks of the Pamunkey river and along its branches, very near to the Co. line of Spotts. By a deed of gift dated April 25, 1750, recorded same day [Book 11, 188] Peter Mountague gives to his children, viz.: Peter, William, John Merry, Mary Ann, and Caty, 250 acres to each of the two first-named sons, and a servant and cow and calf to each of the other children. No record of his death [or the death of his wife] has been found, nor any will on record. The church records have all been destroyed. The first church built in Orange Co. was as early as 1723, and was used in 1740. It stood about ten miles northwest of Orange C. H., on a portion of land owned in 1857, by Mr. Robert Brooking. A short distance from where this church stood was the residence of Benj. Cave, Sr., a first settler, and whose name has been perpetuated in one branch of the Montagues, by intermarriage with his descendants. The middle or brick church was situated about three miles southeast of Orange C. H. on the old road to Fredericksburg, on land originally owned by James Taylor, Sr., an old settler, and ancestor of Gen. Zach. Taylor. It was built about 1750 and has entirely disappeared, torn down, carried off, brick by brick. The altar pieces rent into fragments and attached as ornaments to household furniture. The Pine Stake church, built about 1750, near Mountain Run, fifteen miles northeast of Orange C. H., on land originally owned by Francis Taliaferro, Sr. The vestry books all lost.

## CHILDREN.

- |                              |  |
|------------------------------|--|
| 26. <i>Thomas,</i>           | b. Oct. 28, 1728, in Middlesex Co., Va.,* d. March 30, 1730.   |
| 27. <i>Peter,</i>            | b. about 1732, probably in Orange Co.; d. 1820, aged 88 years. |
| 28. <i>William,</i>          | b. about 1734 or 5, in Orange Co.                              |
| 29. <i>John Merry,</i>       | b. " 1736, " " "   |
| 30. <i>Mary Ann,</i>         | b. " 1738, " " "   |
| 31. <i>Caty [Catherine?]</i> | b. " 1740, " " "   |

\* Christ Church records.

## 14.

ABRAHAM MONTAGUE, son of William [10], b. —; bapt. Sept. 28, 1701, in Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Va.

Early in life he removed to Essex Co. where he *m.* about 1723, Charlotte Latané, dau. of Rev. Lewis Latané,\* Rector of South Farnham parish, Essex Co. This parish was erected in 1692. There



were two churches in the parish, Upper and Lower Piscatoway. No records of the parish have been found.\* Nov. 21, 1738, Abraham Montague was appointed by the court, constable for Essex Co. April 16, 1739, he was appointed court surveyor of roads. He was an active member of the church of which his wife's father was the pastor and he was a vestryman of that church. He *d.* in June or July, 1740, in Essex. His will was dated May 3, 1740, and was proved Sept. 16, 1740, and mentions his wife Charlotte, his brother William Montague, and his children in the order as given below. His wife, Mrs. Charlotte Montague, *d.* in 1746 or 1747. She left a will, dated Jan'y 25, 1746, proved July 22, 1747, in which she mentions the names of her children as given below. The Co. records of Middlesex have "a bond dated June 22, 1754, from Abraham Montague, Latané Montague and Frances Montague to Lewis Montague eldest son and heir at law of his mother Charlotte Montague, for the delivery of certain negroes devised by Rev. Lewis Latané to his daughter, Mrs. Charlotte Montague to descend to the said Lewis." Also Feb. 19, 1755, "an acknowledgement to Lewis Montague of having received certain negroes devised by Rev. Lewis Latané to his daughter Mrs. Charlotte Montague, signed by Henry Vass, William Montague, Abraham and Latané Montague.

---

\* "Rev. Lewis Latané was the first minister of this parish of whom there is any record. He was a Huguenot, and fled from France to England, after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, Oct., 1685, where he remained until the year 1700. He arrived in Va. March 5, 1701, and was installed as pastor of the Essex church April 5, 1701. He was a member of the convention of the clergy of Va., held in the College of William and Mary at Williamsburg, April 8, 1719. After he had ministered to the parish for 16 years, an attempt was made on the part of the Vestry to displace him, and for no reason, except that he could not speak English plainly. Mr. Latané seems to have been a quiet man, moving on in the even tenor of his way, but feeling keenly the injustice done him by the Vestry. He felt aggrieved that after preaching for them so many years, the objection should be made at so late a day. He was on one occasion riding with one of his parishioners, when the subject of his removal was talked over by them. The other expressed his sorrow but thought it better, on the ground that Mr. Latané's sermons were rendered unintelligible by his foreign brogue. Before separating, they came to the minister's gate. "Go by," he said, "and get something to drink," which was readily agreed to. This he said to prove him. "Now," said the minister, "you can readily understand me when I tempt you to do wrong, but you cannot understand me when I counsel you to do right." He was three times married. Of his first two wives no records exist. His third was Mary Dean, a relative and protegee of William Beverley of Blandfield, Essex. He died in 1732, leaving one son John, and five daughters. In his will three daughters are mentioned as "C," "P," and "S." Perhaps there is no instance to be found in Va. where a whole family have been more remarkable for truth and fidelity in all their dealings and character. John, his only surviving son, married a Miss Mary Allen; William, *his* only surviving son married Miss Ann Waring, leaving a large number of sons and daughters. His daughter Lucy, third in descent from Rev. Mr. Latané, married Mr. Payne Waring of Essex. His daughter Mary married Mr. John Temple, one of whose sons was the minister of South Farnham, Essex, in 1857."—[Bishop Meade.] Of the church



## CHILDREN.

32. *Lewis*, b. about 1725 or 1726.
33. *Abraham*, b. " 1728.
34. *Latané*, b. " 1731.
35. *Martha*, b. " 1734; *m.* John Corrie (or Currie).\*
36. *Catherine*, b. " 1736; *m.* William Montague [22].
37. *Frances*, b. " 1739; *m.* Col. Philip Montague [24], which see for continuation of record.

## 16.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of William [10], b. about 1706, in Middlesex Co., Va. He resided during his whole life in the Co. and was a member of Christ church of that Co., the records of which have preserved the births of his children.

He married, 1728, Jane, daughter of ——. From the fact that after he and his wife were both deceased, the eldest son William was appointed guardian of his sister Margaret, in the place of Thomas Price deceased, [Co. records, April 7, 1761], it is thought that his wife Jane was daughter of said Thomas Price. He died in 1754, his will bearing date Dec. 14, 1753, proved May 7, 1754. After his death his wife married [2], Aug. 7, 1757 [Middlesex records] Vincent Vass. She died — and in the division of her dower the following of her children are mentioned as still living at that time, William, John, James, Samuel, Peter, Jane, Catherine, Margaret and Elizabeth.

records of Essex, the same author says, "The destruction was complete. The bricks (of the church) are nowhere to be found, except in other buildings, the flagstones from the aisles may be seen in walks and hearths. The monuments of the dead were dragged from their resting places and made into grindstones, and may still be identified by parts of the original inscriptions. The churches were burned up to get the bricks and nails."

\* The name Currie is from "corrie," the hollow side of the hill where game usually lies.

"Fleet foot in the corrie

Sage counsel in cumber.

Red hand in the foray

How sound is thy slumber."

—Lady of the Lake.

From H. p. 106. "Rev. David Currie of Edinburgh, came to Va. about 1730, was teacher in the Lee family, having Richard Henry and Francis Lightfoot Lee among his pupils. Ordained and licensed for Va. about 1740-2, he succeeded Rev. John Bell in Christ Church and St. Marys parishes, Lancaster Co. and was in charge fifty years until his death, 1791-2. Dashiell's reports him as *Rev. John Currie*, Lancaster Co., 1744. He was greatly beloved by his people. He *m.* 1 — Corbin; 2, — Carter of Nomini Hall. By first marriage he had Jane, who *m.* Thomas Beale of Richmond Co. Bishop Meade says, "Mr. C.'s descendants are numerous and respectable and have adhered to the church of their worthy ancestor." He had probably three sisters or daughters, one of whom *m.* Willoughby Allerton of Va., who in his will (1759) names his wife Ann, and two sisters in law Jane and Alice Currie, daughters of Mr. David Currie." [H.] Rev. *John Currie* is mentioned in records of the year 1759, and was probably son of Rev. David."—See H. p. 106.



The same children only are mentioned in his will in 1753, indicating that at the date Dec., 1753, his children Thomas and Robert had died. Oct. 5, 1742, William Montague and Charles Wortham settled the estate of Curtis Perrott deceased. On Jan'y 3, 1743, William Montague, Thomas Montague and James Jones appraised the estate of Charles Wortham, deceased.

## CHILDREN.

[From Vestry Book of Christ Church.]

- |                       |   |          |
|-----------------------|---|----------|
| 38. <i>William,</i>   | b. 1729.  |          |
| 39. <i>Thomas,</i>    | b. Sept. 9, bapt. Oct. 12, 1731, died young, before Dec., 1753. |          |
| 40. <i>John,</i>      | b. Feb'y 25, bapt. March 10, 1733.                              |          |
| 41. <i>Jane,</i>      | b. April 4, 1737.   |          |
| 42. <i>Elizabeth,</i> | b. May 24, 1739, <i>d.</i> May 16, 1741.                        | } Twins. |
| 43. <i>Catherine,</i> | b. May 24, 1739.  |          |
| 44. <i>James,</i>     | b. Feb'y 18, bapt. March 8, 1741.                               |          |
| 45. <i>Robert,</i>    | b. July 14, bapt. Aug. 7, 1743, died young, before Dec., 1753.  |          |
| 46. <i>Samuel,</i>    | b. July 27, bapt. Aug. 11, 1745.                                |          |
| 47. <i>Peter,</i>     | b. May 13, 1747.  |          |
| 48. <i>Margaret,</i>  | b. 1749.  |          |
| 49. <i>Elizabeth,</i> | b. Aug. 26. 1750 (or 1752).                                     |          |

## FIFTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN.

## 17.

PETER MONTAGUE, son of Thomas, Jr., [12], b. March 28, 1718, bapt. April 27, 1718, in Middlesex Co., Va.

When he was about 21 years of age he removed to Orange Co., Va., and settled near the present post-office of Pine Top. A portion of his old homestead was still standing in 1890, and was at that time occupied by a grand dau. of his daughter Sarah, Mrs. Dr. J. Minor Goodwin, who was at that time over 80 years old. In a deed of Spotts Co., Aug. 6, 1744, he is called Peter *Junior*. It was to distinguish him from his uncle Peter, the brother of his father, who was also in Orange Co. He married, 1738, Anthonit, dau. of ——. He *d.* in 1745 or the spring of 1746. His wife was the administrator of his estate. Co. records of Orange, Va., show an appraisement of the personal property of Peter, deceased, dated July 24, 1746, made by Anthonit Mountague, his administrator, amounting in value in the



aggregate to £97, [Book 2, p. 89 of book of wills]. A division of his personal property was recorded Oct. 28, 1756 [Book 2, p. 236] by which Reuben Daniel, who married the deceased widow, became possessed of the household goods and stock valued at £38, 12<sup>s</sup>, 7<sup>d</sup>. John Stevens who married Sarah, one of the daughters of deceased, took a servant man and bed valued at £30, 9<sup>s</sup>, 7<sup>d</sup>, and Elizabeth Mountague, the orphan of the deceased, took a servant woman valued at £36, 7<sup>s</sup>, 4<sup>d</sup>. By a division of the real estate made Oct. 25, 1759, John Stevens in right of his wife Sarah, came into possession of 120½ acres of land, and Elizabeth Mountague 90½ acres including the dwelling house, out houses and peach orchard. After his death his wife Anthorit, sometime before 1756, married 2, Reuben Daniel. His two children Sarah and Elizabeth are mentioned in the will of their grandfather, Thomas Montague, Jr. He had no sons.

## CHILDREN.

50. *Sarah*, b. Jan'y 29, 1739.

51. *Elizabeth*, b. 1744, *m.* Mr. James Daniel, *d.* Jan'y 17, 1826, *ac.* 83.

## 18.

THOMAS MONTAGUE, son of Thomas, Jr., [12], b. Feb'y 20, 1719, in Middlesex Co., Va., bapt. in Christ church, Feb'y 28, 1719.

At the age of 21 he went to Spotts\* Co., Va., near where others of his relatives had preceded him. On July 26, 1740, he purchased 182 acres of land in that Co. from Rice Curtis [Book C, p. 394]. His age at this time was 21 years, 6 months, 6 days. He had learned the trade of a carpenter, and he followed the occupation of a contractor and builder of houses. May 24, 1750, he purchased 100 acres of land in Orange Co., from John Collins [Book 11, p. 193]. Perhaps he lived on this land for the next two years. The act establishing the Co. of Louisa passed the House of Burgesses in May, 1742, and went into effect Dec. 1, following [Hen. 5, p. 208]. The contract for building the Louisa Co. Court House was awarded to Thomas Montague, and while he was engaged upon that building he met Mr. Charles Daniel, Sr., (who lived a short distance north of the Court House site) whose dau. he afterward married.

\* Spottsylvania was established in 1720, being taken from Essex, King William, and King and Queen counties. It extended westward *to the river beyond the high mountain*, [the Shenandoah]. Fredericksburgh was founded by law in 1727. In 1732 it contained only Col. Willis, and one merchant, one tailor, one smith, an ordinary-keeper, and a lady who acted as a doctress and coffee woman.—Bishop Meade, Vol. 2, p. 68.



The records of Louisa Co. have the following, under date of Feb'y 25, 1752, Indenture between Thomas Montague of *Orange Co.*, house carpenter and joiner, and Davenport Kenneydy, in which said Kenneydy bound himself as an apprentice unto Thomas Montague for four years. This record proves that Mr. Montague resided in Orange Co. in 1752, as he is so described in the indenture. He *m.* about 1753 or 4, Miss Jane Daniel, dau. of Charles Daniel, Sr.,\* of Louisa Co. She was b. Aug. 18, 1733, bapt. Sept. 9, 1733. Records of Louisa Co. have a deed dated Nov., 1796, from Charles Daniel, Sr., to his daughter Jane Montague. Her father, Mr. Daniel, Sr., was noted for his honesty and piety. It is said that the late Judge William Daniel and Major John W. Daniel of Lynchburgh, Va., were of the same family. Mr. Montague secured the contract for building the old Turkey Cock church in Cumberland Co.† and while engaged

---

\* See record of Daniel at Elizabeth Montague [51].

† Through the kindness of Hon. William M. Flanagan of Powhatan, extracts have been received from the county records of Cumberland, as follows: Deed of Charles Daniel of Louisa, of the first part, Jane Montague late of Louisa now of Cumberland, of the second part, and Thomas Montague of the third part, dated Dec. 27, 1798, conveys slave Sauny. Charles calls himself father of Jane Montague, and deed provides that Thomas is to care for mother [Jane] and for grandfather [Charles].—Deed Book 8, p. 259. Deed Oct. 4, 1777, from Clement Montague of Spotts Co. to Edward Walton conveys 212 acres for £106. Witness, John Montague.—[Book 5, 510.] While this witness may have been John of Caroline, brother of Thomas and Clement, it more probably was John, son of Thomas and nephew of Clement. Deed Sept. 12, 1772, (recorded Sept. 28) from Anne Hill, Henry Tapscott and Winifred his wife and Isaac Hill to Thomas Montague conveys 200 acres on both sides of Carter's Ferry road and on both sides of the church road—witnessed by James Daniel. The church here alluded to was Turkey Cock church built by Thomas Montague. The Cross roads was also the site of Montague's tavern or "Ornary," the Montague homestead. Here Thomas was buried, and remains of the graveyard and old settlement still exist at this date (1893). James Daniel who witnessed the deed was probably the brother of Mrs. Jane Montague who had married Elizabeth Montague, dau. of Peter and niece of Thomas and Jane Montague. The records indicate that Thomas Montague was living in May, 1778, and that one James Daniel lived near him. If this James Daniel was husband of Elizabeth Montague dau. of Peter, he did not long live there, as the records of his children are in Louisa Co. He may have been the James Daniel, brother of Charles, Sr., and uncle of Jane Montague, though records indicate that he lived in Orange. Thomas Montague *died* at some date between May and July, 1778. Mrs. Jane Montague [his widow] was appointed administrator of his estate, July 27, 1778. The appraisement of his estate was made Aug. 22, 1778.—[Will Book 2, 246.] Whole amount £1264, 1s, 6d. Loom, one still, 2 jugs, two cotton wheels, one fiddle, three deer skins, one currying knife, one Reap Hook, negro men Jack and Peter, women Jane and Cate. Also in Will Book 2, 261, Jane Montague's account as administrator paid Thomas Montague £22, pd John Montague £239, 12s, 8d. Also Will Book 2, 419, Estate of Thomas Montague with John Montague administraton, de-bonis-non. July 23, 1787, Suit of Smith and wife against John Montague heir of Thomas of Cumberland, May, 1783, shows that John was his oldest son, heir at law and took his estate under primogeniture Lawrence Smith and Catherine his wife, plffs, recovered 100 acres land a part of the "Ornary." They state that they came up from — County at request of Thomas, father of Catherine to live near him, under promise to give her 100 acres and that he died suddenly of small pox, intestate. The county left blank is *Essex*, according to a deposition filed.



upon this, he purchased a tract of land embracing the crossing of the road leading from Cartersville to Cumberland C. H., and the road running east from Turkey Cock church, and some time after 1752 he moved there from Orange and built right in the angle of the two roads, an old-fashioned tavern, which was for many years known as Montague's old "Ornary" [Ordinary]. He was living at that place when the war of the revolution occurred; it is said that he joined the army and served until 1777 or 8, when he died in camp of small pox. He was buried at the old "Ornary," on the old stage road from Cumberland C. H. and about five miles from Cartersville. His wife *d.* in 1811 or 12.

## CHILDREN.

- |                           |   |
|---------------------------|---|
| 52. <i>John,</i>          | b. —  |
| 53. <i>Catherine,</i>     | b. —, <i>m.</i> — Smith. They lived and died in Cumberland Co., Va.                       |
| 54. <i>Jane,</i>          | b. —, <i>m.</i> — Netherland. She had a son, William Netherland, probably other children. |
| 55. <i>Thomas,</i>        | b. —  |
| 56. <i>Rice Daniel,</i>   | b. —  |
| 57. <i>Peter,</i>         | b. —, <i>d.</i> Jan. 20, 1823.  |
| 58. <i>Mickelborough,</i> | b. June 5, 1766.  |
| 59. <i>William,</i>       | b. Feb. 11, 1776.   |

## 19.

JOHN MONTAGUE, son of Thomas, Jr., [12] b. Nov. 23, 1721, bapt. Dec. 14, 1721, in Christ Church, Middlesex. Shortly after he was 21 he followed his brothers in their emigration westward. He settled in Caroline Co., Va.,\* *m.* Elizabeth, dau. of —. Mr. Montague was her second husband, as she is described as the former wife of Thomas Warwick. The records of Middlesex contain a deed from John Montague of Caroline Co., Va., and devised by Thomas Warwick, former husband of Elizabeth, dated Nov. 6, 1752, for land lying in Middlesex Co. At which date Mr. Montague was residing in Caroline Co. The records of Caroline Co. were destroyed during

\* This work is indebted to Hon. Wm. M. Flanagan of Powhatan for the County records of Cumberland. Among these records is a deed dated June 7, 1763, from John Montague of the Co. of Caroline to Clement Montague of Spotts. [his brother] for £30, he conveys to said Clement 212 acres adjoining Thomas Montague's land [also his brother]. [See Deed Book 3, pp. 379-380.] Also a deed dated Aug. 6, 1751, from John Pendleton of Drysdale parish, Caroline Co., to John Montague of St. Margarets parish in said Co. conveys 400 acres for £43. Again June 7, 1763, from John Montague of Caroline to his brother Thomas Montague of Cumberland conveys 212 acres of the Pendleton land for £30.



the late war, no church records exist, and it has been found impossible to trace his children. No Montagues have been found who traced themselves to that Co. It seems probable that he had no children, or if he had, it has been impossible to trace them.

## 20.

CLEMENT MONTAGUE, son of Thomas, Jr., [12] b. Dec. 29, 1723, in Middlesex Co., Va., bapt. in Christ Church, Jan. 22, 1724.

When he was three years old his mother died, March 20, 1726. He moved from Middlesex Co. to Spotts. Co. probably soon after he was 21 years old. The first mention of him in Spotts. is on a deed of gift dated Sept. 1, 1747, for 56 acres of land, a gift from his father-in-law, William Bartlett, he having married Ann, daughter of William Bartlett.\* On Feb. 2, 1761, Mr. Montague purchased 300 acres of land from Lewis Fielding, and on April 2, 1764 he purchased 73 acres from Thomas Colsom, and the same day sold to Thos. Colsom 85 acres. On Oct. 21, 1770, he made a deed of gift for 70 acres to his son Thomas. Sept. 14, 1778, he purchased 200 acres from Wm. Chiles. June 16, 1779, he sold 25 acres to Thomas Colsom. Sept. 16, 1779, he sold — acres to Lewis Fielding and others. Sept. 21, 1780, he purchased 19 acres from James Pritchett. Aug. 16, 1781, he sold 200 acres to Michael Blunt. Sept. 18, 1783, he deeded 150 acres to his son Thomas. March 7, 1785, he made a deed of gift of a negro girl to his grandson Thomas C. June 7, 1785, he made deed of gift of negro boy named "Stephen" to his son-in-law John Estes. Oct. 24, 1791, he sold negro girl "Mina" to James Ballard, who married his daughter Isabella. Sometime after the year 1783 his wife, Mrs. Ann Montague, died, and he *m.* (2) Hannah \*——\*. He died in 1791. His will was written in 1791 and proved Dec. 6, 1791. The appraisement of his personal property amounted to £447. His widow, Mrs. Hannah Montague, purchased 310 acres of land, May 8, 1792, from Alex. Spottswood, and she married, October, 1798, Isaac Herin of Culpeper Co. She was probably many years younger than her former husband, Clement Montague, for the marriage settlement with Isaac Herin provides for the support

\* Bartlett. This name is from Barttelot, a very ancient name, probably from the French Berthelet a diminutive of Bartholomew. An ancient Arms of the Bartletts was—"Sable, on a chevron, flory, counterflory between 3 doves argent, as many trefoils flipped proper."—Six other coats are mentioned.



of "any issue that she may have by said Isaac." The records of Cumberland Co. have a deed dated Oct. 4, 1777, from Clement Montague of Spotts. Co. to Edward Walton which conveys 212 acres for £106. [Recorded Nov. 24, 1777, D. B. 5-510-11.] Witnessed by John Montague. May have been Clement's brother John of Caroline Co., but more probable Clement's *nephew* John, the son of his brother Thomas of Cumberland.

## CHILDREN.

- |                       |   |
|-----------------------|---|
| 60. <i>Thomas,</i>    | b. Aug. 31, 1750.   |
| 61. <i>Clement,</i>   | b. about 1751.  |
| 62. <i>Elizabeth,</i> | b. about 1753; <i>m.</i> (1) Trigg, <i>m.</i> (2) Carpenter, had children by both.                        |
| 63. <i>Isabella,</i>  | b. about 1755; <i>m.</i> James Ballard.   |
| 64. <i>Sarah,</i>     | b. about 1757; <i>m.</i> (1) Wheting, went to Fayette C. H., Ky., <i>m.</i> (2) Wilson, and had children. |
| 65. <i>Susannah,</i>  | b. about 1759; <i>m.</i> John Estes.  |

## 22.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of Thomas, Jr. [12], b. June 14, 1730, bapt. June 23, 1730, in Christ Church, Middlesex, Va.

He resided in that Co. and there his will was recorded. *M.* Dec. 21, 1754, Catherine Montague, dau. of Abraham [14]. Lewis Montague signed the marriage bond with him. [M. Co. records.] She was sister of Frances, his bro. Philip's wife. After his death she *m.* (2) John Riley, by whom she had no children. Mr. Riley *d.* 1788, his estate was appraised July 5, 1788, by Henry Vass, Richard Montague, and William Montague. Feb. 26, 1752-3, William Montague purchased from Vivian Daniel and Elizabeth his wife, of the Co. of Orange, 300 acres of land in Louisa Co. for £30. [Louisa records.] This Vivian Daniel was son of James and bro. of Charles Daniel, whose dau. Jane *m.* Thomas Montague of Cumberland, the half bro. of this William. Mr. Montague *d.* 1764. His will bears date Oct. 21, 1763, recorded June 5, 1764. He mentions his wife Catherine and children—Thomas, William, Charlotte, and one unborn. In the event of the death of his children, his property was to be left to his bro. Philip and sister Catherine. To his son Thomas he left his Montague island land where he then lived, and to his son William, land in Middlesex and Louisa Co<sup>s</sup>.



## CHILDREN.

- 66. *Thomas*, b. about 1755.
- 67. *William*, b. about 1758.
- 68. *Charlotte*, b. about 1760, *m.* Lieut. Richard Montague [105] which  
see for continuation of record.
- 69. Child, b. probably 1764.

## 24.

COLONEL PHILIP MONTAGUE,\* son of Thomas, Jr., [12] b. April 13, 1736, bapt. April 15, 1736, in Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Va.

He served in the war of the Revolution, where he obtained the title of Colonel. He resided in the upper part of Middlesex. A tradition exists in one branch of his descendants, that his father's family lived in the Northern Neck of Va., probably meaning Lancaster or that part of it which is now Richmond Co., and that Colonel Philip moved from there to Middlesex, bought land near Montague island, and built a house which was still standing in 1891. However this may be, the family record of his father, Thomas, Jr., is recorded in the vestry books of Christ Church, Middlesex. The house above alluded to was afterward owned by Col. Edmond H. Montague [242] after his death it was purchased by Mr. Mortimer Evans [805]. It is near the Rappahannock and joins "Nesting" farm. It has two rooms with a hallway through, and with a wing added on. Rooms above stairs were low pitched. It was a fine farm.

---

\* Calendar Papers, Vol. 3, p. 216, under date of July 13, 1782, concerning Middlesex Co. has the following: "Philip Montague, commanding officer, writes to the Governor that—'having received two orders from the Commissioner of War to hold in perfect readiness one-fourth of the militia and one-sixth properly accoutred and officered to march to Yorktown, he takes the liberty to inform his Excellency of the peculiar situation of that county, and he believes that instead of drawing men from them, assistance should be sent to defend the Co. against the barges and privateers of the enemy, and from the ravages of a plundering set whose cruelties no man can judge of who has not felt them.' He begs that two posts be established, one at Pine Top at the end of the peninsular toward the Chesapeake bay, the other at Urbanna, which alone could give security to the people. He gives an instance of a privateer schooner and two barges that had been for several days in and about the mouth of the Rappahannock and Pianakitank rivers capturing by water, and landing and robbing the inhabitants of their 'all'." He adds "that during the past year when the army was in that neighborhood 50 or 60 guns were impressed from the inhabitants, thus depriving them of the means of defense, and begs that the Co. may be supplied with public arms in place of those, as soon as convenient." Vol. 8, p. 91, has the following "Proceedings of the District Committee of Essex and Middlesex Cos. for choice of officers for a Company of Regulars Feb. 20, 1776. The committee of Middlesex appointed James Montague, Lewis Montague, Thomas Segar, and Philip Montague, or any three of them, to act as their members on said District Committee. Pg. 173—May 8, 1776, warrants were issued for £4 to James Montague, and £9-15-2 to Philip Montague for services rendered in Middlesex militia.



He *m.*, May 3, 1763, Frances Montague, youngest dau. of Abraham [14]. His marriage bond was dated May 3, 1763. Lewis Montague signed the bond with him. [M. records.] No record of her death has been found, the will of her brother Abraham Montague, dated Dec., 1777, mentions his brothers-in-law Philip Montague and John Currie. He *d.* 1810, the settlement of his estate began 1810 and was finally settled by his son Philip, Sept. 27, 1819. Both Col. Philip and his wife were members of the Episcopal Church of Essex.

CHILDREN.

- |                            |   |
|----------------------------|---|
| 10. <i>Charlotte,</i>      | b. about 1764, <i>m.</i> March 23, 1788, John Currie Montague [107].  |
| 11. <i>Thomas,</i>         | b. about 1766; <i>m.</i> , Dec. 22, 1787, Catherine Vass.   |
| 12. <i>Frances,</i>        | b. about 1768; <i>m.</i> , May 6, 1797, Thomas Healy [pronounced Haley]. No children.   |
| 13. <i>Penelope,</i>       | b. about 1770; <i>m.</i> William Segar* of Middlesex. They had a dau. and a son Cyrus Segar, who <i>m.</i> Maria Foster and had several children, only one lived to marry, viz.: Mr. John R. Segar, a merchant of Jamaica, Va., who <i>m.</i> Miss Sallie Goodwin Gatewood; his children are Mary Minor, <i>m.</i> Andrew Browne; Henry Lancelot; Lillian Shepherd; Nannie Foster, and Sallie Goodwin. By his last wife, Nannie Lee dau. of Hon. Judge A. B. Evans, he has one dau. Emma Dew. |
| 13b. <i>Philip,</i>        | b. —, died in infancy.  |
| 14. <i>Catherine,</i>      | b. about 1773.  |
| 15. <i>Philip,</i>         | b. June 19, 1776.   |
| 16. <i>Elizabeth,</i>      | b. Feb. 2, 1779; <i>m.</i> Oct. 27, 1801, Thomas Tarplay Montague [3187] which see for continuation of record.  |
| 17. <i>William Latané,</i> | b. Nov. 27, 1781.   |
| 18. <i>Martha,</i>         | b. April 30, 1784; <i>m.</i> Rev. Philip Tunstall Montague [112] which see for record.  |

25.

CATHERINE MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas, Jr., [12] b. Dec. 19, 1738, bapt. Jan. 9, 1739, in Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Va.

Her mother, Mrs. Penelope Montague, in her will, dated 1767, mentions this daughter as simply *Catherine*, which seems to indicate

\* Segar. There are several derivations for this name. 1st, Anglo Saxon Segora, a conqueror, written in Domesday "Segar." 2d, from Anglo Saxon Saga, a saw. 3d, an eminent surname in Poitou "De Segur." The family arms in England were "Az, a cross moline ar. a chief or." Crest "on a mount Vert, an eagle regardant rising proper."



that she was unmarried at that date. On the other hand, the persons selected in 1760 to settle the estate of John Montague were, Capt. Lewis Montague, Charles Lee, William Montague and William Segar. Capt. Lewis was the second cousin of this Catherine, their fathers being first cousins. John Montague, whose estate was being settled, was also her second cousin. William Montague being the brother of John deceased, was also her second cousin. While William Segar was the husband of her niece, the husband of her brother Philip's daughter. The name of Charles Lee on this list, indicates that he also may have been a connection, but the marriage of this Catherine has not been discovered. The vestry book of Christ Church records the marriage, Nov. 3, 1777, of Catherine Montague to Charles Howerton, may have referred to this Catherine but probably not.

## 27.

PETER MONTAGUE, son of Peter [13], b. 1732 in Orange Co., Va. He was a Revolutionary soldier under Gen. Washington. Va. Cal. papers have the following: "Peter Montague age 87 in 1820 was private in Va. Line 1776-83 drew pension Orange Co. Va. 1818 suspended in 1820 because he was not indigent or needy, received \$96.00 per annum." William H. Grady's letter says "Peter enlisted in the army of the Revolution at its beginning; when his time expired he re-enlisted as a substitute and served during the war. He was also elected as a representative from his Co." Orange Co. has a deed dated April 4, 1795, for 94 acres land on the head branches of Terry's Run from Peter Montague to his son Andrew Montague, recorded April 28, 1795 [book 20, p. 443]. This land lay near the post-offices of Locust Grove and Mine Run. M. Elizabeth Henderson of Orange Co. She *d.* of old age about 1824, at the home of her dau. Hannah, Mrs. Richmond Grady. He *d.* 1820, aged 88 years, at the home of his son John in Orange Co.

## CHILDREN.

(All b. in Orange Co. near Fredericksburg.)

- |                    |  |
|--------------------|--|
| 79. <i>Andrew,</i> | b. 1762; <i>d.</i> Sept. 26, 1845 (tombstone) aged 83 years. |
| 80. <i>John,</i>   | b. —; <i>d.</i> aged about 72 years.                         |
| 81. <i>Hannah,</i> | b. —; <i>m.</i> Richmond Grady.                              |
| 82. <i>Sally,</i>  | b. —; <i>m.</i> June 7,* 1797, Malachi Atkins.               |

---

\* Dates from marriage bonds Co. records.



- 83. *Nancy*, b. —; *m.* Nov. 12, 1793,\* John Lloyd.
- 84. *Polley*, b. —; *m.* Nov. 18,\* 1799, Thomas Phips.
- 85. *Catherine*, b. —; *m.* Samuel Grady.
- 86. *Betsey*, b. —; *m.* Lewis Pine, and one of her dau<sup>s</sup>. *m.*  
Thomas Brightwell.

29.

JOHN MERRY MONTAGUE, son of Peter [13], b. about 1736 in Orange Co., Va.

He removed to Scott Co., Ky., in the early settlement of that state before 1810, and settled upon Big Eagle Creek. He also owned land at the mouth of the Big Sandy river. He *m.* Miss Nancy (?) Humphries who is said to have been of Irish descent. He *d.* about 1825, aged 90 years. His wife died soon after, both died at Big Eagle Creek, Scott Co., Ky.

CHILDREN.

- 87. *William Cave*, b. in Orange Co., Va. Moved to Ky. with his parents. He attended to the business of entering the land, near Georgetown, Ky., where he was murdered in the early land troubles of that state. Unmarried.
- 88. *James Merry*, b. about 1779.
- 89. *Peter*, b. —, settled on the Big Sandy River, Ky.
- 90. *Elijah*, b. —, no further record.
- 91. *Catherine*, b. —; *m.* Thomas Woolen, resided near Indianapolis, Ind. Her son, John, *d.* about 1875, no children; her son, William, left a large family near Indianapolis. The Woolens all sprung from John Woolen, an Indian Interpreter who lived near Cape Henlopin, Delaware, and died there about 1660.
- 92. *Thomas*, b. about 1788, *d.* 1873, aged 85.
- 93. *Elizabeth*, b. —; *m.* Elzy, moved to Indiana.
- 94. *Frances*, b. —; *m.* John Rogers. She moved to Madison, Jefferson Co., Indiana.

32.

CAPT. LEWIS MONTAGUE, son of Abraham [14], b. about 1725 or 6 in Essex Co., Va.

After the death of his mother, his father having died several years before, he was appointed [Nov. 17, 1747] guardian of his brothers Abraham and Latané. He resided in Essex and Middlesex Co.



during his entire life. A deed for land, recorded in Essex, May 16, 1763, mentions Abraham and his brother Lewis; they are also both mentioned in a deed for land in Essex Co., recorded May 21, 1764. April 2, 1760, he was appointed Justice of the Peace, and Justice of Chancery in Middlesex Co. June 3, 1760, he was appointed to take the list of titheables, in the upper precinct of Middlesex. On Aug. 3, 1762, he was appointed Sheriff, by the Hon. Francis Fauquier, Lieut.-Gov. Lewis Montague was one of the executors of the will of Henry Daniel of Middlesex, that was proved July 7, 1767. Henry Daniel's wife Bettie, was the other executor. Daniel children mentioned in the will were, George, Robert, Henry, Mary who *m.* Henry Daniel Shepard, and Rachel.—(H.) Perhaps Lewis Montague's wife Bettie, was one of this Daniel family, possibly a sister of above Henry Daniel.

*M.* about 1746, Bettie, dau. of ——. The date of his will is not given, it was recorded Aug. 24, 1778. He mentions only his children Lewis, Catherine, and Ann. The executors were his wife and James Mickelborough. He probably died in the spring of 1778. His wife outlived him but died soon after. Her will was dated Dec. 12, 1778, was recorded Jan. 25, 1779. She mentions only, children—Elizabeth, Ann, Catherine, Lewis, Frances, Susannah, William and Jack. "Lewis, Frances, Susanna and Jack, children take the crop of corn, under the will—Mary, Elizabeth, Ann, and Catherine the other children, remainder of property equally divided among them all." She died about Jan. 1, 1779. A large part of the estate went to his son Lewis. Both wills were administered on by his son-in-law William Brooke.

## CHILDREN.

- |                       |  |
|-----------------------|--|
| 95. <i>Mary,</i>      | b. Feb. 24, 1748, bapt. March 26, 1749.                                      |
| 96. <i>Elizabeth,</i> | b. Aug. 28, 1750.  |
| 97. <i>Abraham,</i>   | b. Jan. 6, 1753; not mentioned in either will, supposed that he died young.  |
| 98. <i>Ann,</i>       | b. March 30, 1755; <i>m.</i> Jan. 2, 1776, William Brooke. (Church records.) |
| 99. <i>Catherine,</i> | b. 1757.   |
| 100. <i>Lewis,</i>    | b. 1759.   |
| 101. <i>Frances,</i>  | b. 1761.   |
| 102. <i>Susanna,</i>  | b. 1763.   |
| 103. <i>William,</i>  | b. 1765.   |
| 104. <i>John,</i>     | b. 1767, called "Jack" in his mother's will.                                 |



## 33.

ABRAHAM MONTAGUE, son of Abraham [14], b. about 1728 in Essex Co., Va.

His parents died when he was but a youth, and his elder brother Lewis was appointed his guardian by the court Nov. 17, 1747. He became a man of property and of influence in Essex. His name occurs upon a recorded deed for land, April 19, 1757. Recorded deeds for land bearing dates of Nov. 21, 1758; Aug. 21, 1760; May 18, 1761, mention Abraham Montague and Elizabeth his wife. Deeds for land May 16, 1763, and May 21, 1764, bear the names of Abraham and his brother Lewis Montague. The signature of this Abraham Montague appears on the list of resolutions signed by the patriots of the Northern Neck of Va. in 1765, after the passage of the Stamp Act, and the first public association in the land for the resistance of that Act. On the same list are the names of Spencer M. Ball, William Ball, John Ballintine, Jr., Richard Henry Lee, Samuel, Charles, Lawrence and John Augustus Washington.

*M.* previous to 1758, probably as early as 1750, Miss Elizabeth —. He *d.* early in the year 1778. His will was dated Dec. 17, 1777, proved May 18, 1778, in which he mentions his wife Elizabeth, his children in the order as given below, and his brothers-in-law John Corrie and Philip Montague.

## CHILDREN.

- |                              |   |
|------------------------------|---|
| 105. <i>Richard,</i>         | b. about 1754.  |
| 106. <i>Ann,</i>             | b. about 1756; <i>m.</i> Philip Lee.  |
| 107. <i>John Currie,</i>     | b. about 1758.  |
| 108. <i>William,</i>         | b. about 1760.  |
| 109. <i>Elizabeth,</i>       | b. about 1762; <i>m.</i> John Richards.                                     |
| 110. <i>Thomas,</i>          | b. about 1764; <i>d.</i> unmarried.   |
| 111. <i>Abraham,</i>         | b. about 1766; <i>d.</i> unmarried.   |
| 112. <i>Philip Tunstall,</i> | b. May 19, 1778. This date is from "Lives of Va. Baptists" by J. B. Taylor. |

## 34.

LATANE MONTAGUE, son of Abraham [14], b. about 1731 in Essex Co., Va.

His parents *d.* while he was still a youth, and his elder brother Lewis became his guardian by appointment of the Essex Co. court, Nov. 17, 1747. His name is mentioned in the will of his father in



1740, and again in the will of his mother 1747. No further mention of him is made in Essex Co. records. He *m.* about 1754, Mrs. Catherine Taylor whose maiden name was Catherine Young. About the year 1759 he emigrated to NORTH CAROLINA\* and settled in Granville Co. where he *d.* about the year 1812 or 1813. After his death, his wife moved with her daughter Fanny Graves to Maury Co., Tenn., where she *d.* about 1815 or 1816.

## CHILDREN.

- |                        |                           |
|------------------------|---------------------------|
| 113. <i>Henry,</i>     | b. about 1756, in Va.     |
| 114. <i>Martha,</i>    | b. about 1758, in Va.     |
| 115. <i>William,</i>   | b. about 1760, in N. C.   |
| 116. <i>Mary,</i>      | b. — in N. C.             |
| 117. <i>Young,</i>     | b. May 20, 1765, in N. C. |
| 118. <i>Charlotte,</i> | b. about 1768, in N. C.   |
| 119. <i>Frances,</i>   | b. Oct. 4, 1777, in N. C. |

## 38.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of William [16], b. 1729, in Middlesex Co. Va.

April 7, 1761, he was appointed guardian of his sister Margaret, who was then a girl of about twelve years of age. He also received one-ninth part of the dower of his mother, she having remarried Mr. Vincent Vass. He was also, in 1760, one of the administrators of the estate of his brother John, deceased. Will Book 1760 to 1772, p. 82, has the appraisal of the estate of Massey Yarrington, Sept. 2, 1760, appraised by William Montague, Philip Montague and Charles Lee. All the books of Middlesex records from 1748 to 1760 [12 years] were carried off by the Federals during the war of 1861.

\* "In 1562 the great Huguenot leader Jean Ribalt founded a short-lived and ill-fated colony at Port Royal and named the county "Carolina," in honor of the wretched Charles IX., a king deserving little respect from any one, least of all from Huguenots. So far as paying compliments to an unworthy king goes, the name served the purpose of the English colonists equally well and it was retained."—Maryland and the Far South by John Fiske. The first permanent settlement in North Carolina was made on the eastern bank of the Chowan, and called Albemarle, by emigrants who fled from religious persecution, from Nansemond in Virginia, about 1660. Several previous attempts to settle it had failed. It had been granted to different proprietors at different times; but in 1663, it was transferred to Lord Clarendon, and some others who procured a Constitution of Government to be prepared for it by the celebrated John Locke. The chief magistrate was called the Palatine, and there was a hereditary nobility. The Legislature was called a Parliament. This Constitution was so defective that in 1693 it was abolished. In 1729 the Crown purchased the whole of the Carolinas for £17,500 sterling; and the king immediately divided it into two provinces, North and South Carolina.—*U. S. Gazetteer.*



## 40.

JOHN MONTAGUE, son of William [16], b. Feb. 25, bapt. March 10, 1733, in Middlesex Co. [Christ Church records.]

He *m.* Charlotte, dau. of —. He *d.* Nov., 1759. Will Book 760 has the appraisal of his estate made Dec. 4, 1759, by William Montague, William Segar, George Fearn and Charles Lee. His wife Charlotte Montague was the administrator. Nov. 4, 1760, "on motion of Wm. Montague it is ordered that Lewis Montague, Charles Lee, Wm. Montague, and Wm. Segar do settle the account of the administration of the estate of John Montague deceased, and also allot to the widow her dower of the slaves held by death of deceased." March 3, 1760, [marriage bond, Co. records] his widow Charlotte *m.* (2) Henry Washington. In 1762 she, Mrs. Washington, sells to the brother of her late husband, James Montague, her right of dower in the land of her late husband John Montague. No children.

## 41.

JANE MONTAGUE, dau. of William [16], b. April 4, 1737, in Middlesex Co., Va.

*M.* (1), Dec. 3, 1757, Thomas Ivison; *m.* (2) Dr. Philip Fercharson. Vincent Vass was her guardian, Middlesex Co. records. She was deceased in August, 1762.

## CHILD.

(By first husband.)

20. *Child*, b. —

The above record is obtained from the following from M. records, deed dated Aug. 3, 1762, from Dr. Philip Fercharson to William Montague for certain negroes devised to his *late* wife Jane Fercharson by her former husband Thomas Ivison during the minority of his unborn child." In the settlement of the estate of Wm. Montague mention is made of certain amounts to Wm. Montague by Jane Ivison under which are the names of the following legatees, each one of whom were to have 1-8 part of the decree, each one bearing the name of Montague, to wit, Catherine, Samuel, James, Peter, John, and Margaret Montague"—evidently referring to the brothers and sisters of Jane Montague [41].

## 43.

CATHERINE MONTAGUE, dau. of William [16], b. May 24, 1739, in Middlesex, Va.



She inherited a portion of the dower of her mother, and also property in servants from her sister Jane, at her (Jane's) death. The vestry book of Christ Church records the marriage of Catherine Montague, Nov. 3, 1777, to Charles Howerton. No trace has been found of any Howertons descended from Montague, and it has not been found possible to identify this marriage, or to say that this was the Catherine who *m.* Mr. Howerton.

## 44.

COL. JAMES MONTAGUE,\* son of William [16], b. Feb. 18, bapt. March 8, 1741, in Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Va.

He became a distinguished member of the early church in Virginia and was a man of position, influence and wealth. The land he purchased of Mrs. Henry Washington [the widow of his late brother John] was a tract of 700 acres. He also held large property in Richmond Co. He was the owner of a mill, at least records show that on "Oct. 4, 1763, James Montague petitioned for a mill." This was soon after he was 21. His name is mentioned in colonial histories of Va. [See Semple's Hist. Va. Baptists.] He was a delegate to the Episcopal Convention held in Williamsburg, Va., May 6, 1776. He was a member of the House of Burgesses 1774 from Middlesex. He was also a Magistrate of the Colony of Va. and is historically reported as enforcing the rigid acts of Parliament, for crushing out the Baptists and non-conformists of Va.

He *m.*, June 20, 1760, [his marriage bond bears that date] Mary Eliza Chinn, dau. of Joseph Chinn of Lancaster Co. Joseph Chinn

---

\* James Montague was a member of the District Committee of Essex and Middlesex for choice of officers for a company of Regulars, Feb. 20, 1776. [Cal. Papers, Vol. 8, p. 91.] A warrant for £4 was issued, May 8, 1776, to James Montague for services rendered in Va. militia [p. 173]. "A warrant was issued to James Montague, June 22, 1776, for £17-2-9 in payment of a guard of militia at Urbanna and for guarding prisoners to Willaimsburg." [p. 215, vol. 8.] Letter of John Waller to "Dear Bro. in the Lord." "Urbanna [Middlesex prison, Aug. 12, 1771." "At a meeting at Bro. McCains, held last Saturday, while bro. William Webber was addressing the congregation, from James ii, 18, there came running toward him in a most furious manner Capt. James Montague, a magistrate of the Co. followed by the parson of the parish and several others who seemed greatly exasperated, the magistrate and another took hold of Bro. Webber and dragging him from the stage, delivered him with bro. Wafford, Robert Ware, Richard Falkner, James Greenwood and myself into custody and commanded that we should be brought before him for trial. They were examined and searched. Wafford was severely scourged and Henry Street received one lash."—[Lives of Va. Baptists by J. B. Taylor.] The Church of England was the only legalized form of worship in Va. at that time, and great opposition was manifested toward the Baptists. Many of the early settlers of North Carolina were persons who had emigrated there from Va. on account of the persecutions of the old mother church [compiler].



is a vestryman of St. Marys parish, Lancaster, and his name appears in a list with the names of Col. Ball, Major Ball, Wm. Ball, Joseph Ball, Jesse Ball, Wm. Montague, Raleigh Chinn, Thomas Chinn, and John Chinn. He *d.* in 1781 or 1782. His will is dated Nov. 16, 1781. His wife had died previously, and his will mentions only one child, Thomas. The names of Winifred, Harriet, and Jean occur as his children in the settlement of the estate. M. records give the account of sales from the estate of Col. James Montague in Richmond Co. The account is rendered June 12, 1782, by Holland Haynie. The same records have an account of sales made at the dwelling house, in Middlesex Co., of Col. James Montague, May 1, 1782, and rendered by John Montague, executor. Among the names of those who were present at the sale, and were bidders, or purchasers, [the sale was probably by auction] occur the names of Capt. Wm. Montague, Henry B. Yates, Col. Philip Montague, Capt. Holland Haynie, James Wortham, Col. John Tarplay and Mrs. Winifred G. Montague, this latter bought one Vol. of Harvey's Meditations, also two books and one Bible. Mrs. Winifred G. Montague also bought the entire crop of tobacco.

Among the records of Essex, in an injunction suit, the name of John Montague appears June 17, 1793, as executor of James Montague deceased, also as plaintiff in a chancery suit May 16, 1797, is the name of "*James Montague an infant by his guardian Wm. Montague.*" This probably refers to James, son of Samuel. Col. James Montague in his will gives his son Thomas "the land and plantation where he now lives." His executors were John Chinn of Lancaster and John Montague of Essex. John Montague presented the will to court in 1782, was granted a probate and settled the estate. The witnesses were Philip and Peter Montague.

## CHILDREN.

- |                     |  |
|---------------------|--|
| 1. <i>Thomas,</i>   | b. about 1761.   |
| 2. <i>Winifred,</i> | b. about 1763.   |
| 3. <i>Harriet,</i>  | b. about 1765.   |
| 4. <i>Jane,</i>     | b. about 1767; <i>m.</i> Feb. 27, 1783, Harry Beverly Yates. |

SAMUEL MONTAGUE, son of William [16], b. July 27, 1745, bapt. Aug. 11, 1745, in Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Va.



He appears to have resided in Essex, certainly he owned estate in that Co. The records of Essex have the appraisement of his estate recorded March 21, 1785. Peter Montague was the administrator, no doubt his brother, but if so Peter died before the estate was settled, for the account of settlement made by Peter was not confirmed and recorded until Oct. 15, 1792, while the appraisement of the estate of Peter Montague was recorded July 20, 1789, some two and one-half years before the settlement of Samuel's estate. Oct. 15, 1792, the court of Essex appointed a guardian for Samuel Montague, orphan of Samuel Montague deceased. And the same date, the sheriff was appointed to settle the estates of Samuel Montague deceased and of Lucy Montague deceased, widow of said Samuel Montague. May 16, 1797, Samuel Montague—an infant, by his guardian —, appears as plaintiff in a Chancery suit. In the same suit appears the name of John Montague, an infant, by his guardian John Montague, and James Montague, an infant, by his guardian Wm. Montague. "Oct. 15, 1798, William Montague, son of Samuel, gave bond as a tavern keeper at his house in Essex Co."

He *m.* about 1771, Lucy, dau. of —. She *d.* previous to Oct. 15, 1792. He *d.* before March 21, 1785.

## CHILDREN.

- |                      |   |
|----------------------|---|
| 125. <i>William,</i> | b. about 1774; <i>m.</i> Amelia S. Montague [3194] dau. of Capt. John [3179], which see for record of his children. |
| 126. <i>Samuel,</i>  | b. about 1776.  |
| 127. <i>John F.,</i> | b. about 1778; <i>d.</i> before June 18, 1811, unmarried.   |
| 128. <i>James,</i>   | b. about 1780.  |

## 47.

PETER MONTAGUE, son of William [16], b. May 13, 1747, in Middlesex Co., Va. He resided in Essex. In 1785 he was administrator of the estate of his brother Samuel. He *d.* before July 20, 1789, as the appraisement of his estate bears that date. No record has been found of his marriage or children. His name occurs as witness to legal documents at various dates before 1789.

## 48.

MARGARET MONTAGUE, dau. of William [16], b. 1749, in Middlesex Co., Va.



Her parents died when she was about ten years old, and her eldest brother William became her guardian. She received one-ninth portion of her mother's dower, her mother having married Vincent Fass. Thomas Price had been her guardian before her brother William was appointed. It is thought Thomas Price was her mother's brother or father. Her sister Jane, at her death, also left her property to negroes. No further record known.

## 49.

ELIZABETH MONTAGUE, dau. of William [16], b. Aug. 26, 1750, or 1752, in Middlesex Co.

The record of her birth in the vestry book of Christ Church was so worn with age that it was impossible to say if the date was 1750 or 1752, but it was one or the other. She was the youngest daughter and child. Christ Church records have the marriage, March 23, 1769, of Elizabeth Montague to Howard Williams. The will of Howard Williams has been searched for but not found and his wife has not been identified as *this* Elizabeth. Capt. Lewis Montague had a dau. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 28, 1750. Which one married Howard Williams has not been determined. No further record known.

## SIXTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN.

## 50.

SARAH MONTAGUE, dau. of Peter [17], b. Jan. 29, 1739. Her father's homestead and residence was near the present post-office of Pine Top, Orange Co., Va. M. John Stevens, previous to Oct. 1756.

## CHILDREN.

- |                |  |
|----------------|--|
| 29. Nancy,     | b. Sept. 22, 1757; m. Joseph Duncan. Settled in Clark Co., Ky., and left children.   |
| 30. Elizabeth, | b. Nov. 10, 1758; m. Thomas Burruss, settled in Clark Co., Ky. Left children who are in Orange Co., of whom is Robert Burruss of Pine Top, Va. |
| 31. James,     | b. July 23, 1760. He went early in life to Ky. where he married, lived and died. Left a number of children.                                    |

*Lucinda Duncan m. Wm Smith father of Joseph L. Smith, Ky father of Judge J. J. Smith Dallas Texas*



132. *John Junior*, b. May 26, 1765; *m.* Polly Smith of Spottsylvania.  
 . Had two children, Ann and Sarah Montague;  
 They also went to Ky.
133. *Sally*, b. Jan. 23, 1767.
134. *William*, b. June 22, 1773.

## .51.

ELIZABETH MONTAGUE, dau. of Peter [17], b. 1744, in Orange Co., Va.

By a division of her father's real estate, made Oct. 25, 1759, when she was fifteen years of age, she came into possession of 90½ acres of land including the dwelling house, out-houses and peach orchard. Upon this old homestead she resided until her marriage four years later, and how much longer is not known. She also inherited property by will of her grandfather, Thomas Montague, Jr., of Middlesex. She *m.*, 1761, James Daniel,\* brother of Jane Daniel who *m.* Thomas Montague [18], and son of Charles Daniel, Sr., of Louisa Co. He was b. June 18, 1739, *d.* Dec. 14, 1835. She *d.* Jan. 17, 1826, in her 83d year. They resided in Louisa Co. where their children were born. The family emigrated to Kentucky, all except the son Peter M. who remained in Louisa Co.

---

\* James Daniel of Middlesex Co., Va., b. about 1680; *m.* Jan. 27, 1704, Margaret, dau. of John and Margaret Vivian of same Co. She *d.* May 5, 1727. Their children were, Rachel, b. Oct. 14, 1704, *m.* Nov. 14, 1722, Thomas Amis or Arnis, gent; Peter, b. 1706, bapt. Sept. 29, 1706, *m.* Sarah [Travers] Pierson, he was grandfather of the late Judge Peter V. Daniel, Judge of Supreme Court of U.S.; Charles, b. 1708-9, bapt. March 6, 1709, *m.* 1732-3, Jane Mickelborough; William, b. 1710, *m.* Elizabeth [Watkins] Woodson; James, b. Feb. 17, 1716, bapt. March 17, 1716, *m.* 1753? Mary Killingham; John, b. Jan. 19, 1721, bapt. Feb. 18, 1721, *m.* Elizabeth Morton; Phoebe, b. March 12, 1723, bapt. April 5, 1724; Vivian, b. July 1, 1726, bapt. July 29, 1726, *m.* Elizabeth Vivian; probably Susanna, who *m.* Feb. 17, 1736, Henry Mickelborough, and had Vivian, b. Nov. 6, 1736 or 46; and probably Robert, who *m.* Lucy, and *d.* June, 1771, in Middlesex Co. Of the above children, the second son Charles Daniel, b. 1708-9, bapt. March 6, 1709, *m.* Sept. 20, 1732, Jane Mickelborough, of Essex Co., dau. of Edward and Jane Mickelborough. She was b. April 8, 1712. Mr. Daniel was vestryman of Middlesex church, 1744-50. He located in Louisa Co. and in 1758 deeded a gift of land to his son Charles. June 13, 1794, he gave a slave "Sam," to his grandson Peter M. Daniel. Their children were, Jane, b. Aug. 18, 1733, bapt. Sept. 9, 1733, *m.* Thomas Montague [18]; Peter, b. Jan. 30, bapt. Feb. 23, 1735; Charles, b. March 2, 1736, *m.* Sarah —; James, b. June 18, 1739, *m.* Elizabeth Montague [51], dau. of Peter Montague; Thomas, b. Dec. 11, 1740, bapt. Feb. 3, 1741, *m.* May 24, 1782, Judith Tool, and had child, John, b. Feb. 12, 1783.—H. In 1626 Christopher Daniel had 100 acres of land [held by patent from the king] situated in the "Warosquoiacke plantation, which extended downward from Hog Island xiiij ten miles by the river side," in James river Colony Va. The following were from the port of London to Va. Daniel Daniel, age 18, came in the ship "Bonaventure" Jan. 2, 1634. Edward Daniel, age 18, came in the "Primrose" July 27, 1635. Robert Daniel sailed from Barbadoes for Carolina in ship "Mary" April 4, 1679. Robert Daniel was a Landgrave of Carolina, under the first constitution, was sent from England after the return of Gov. Archdale, with a new constitution for that Colony. In 1703 he succeeded Mr. Walker as President of the Council of North Carolina. In 1716 he



CHILDREN.

35. *Beverly*, b. 1762.
36. *Peter Mickelborough*, b. Sept. 22, 1763.
37. *Jesse*, b. Feb. 14, 1766.
38. *James H.*, b. 1770.
39. *Jane*, b. 1772; d. May 12, 1853, unmarried.
40. *Henry*, b. March 15, 1786.
41. *Nancy*, b. —.\*
42. *Elizabeth*, b. —.\*
43. *Daughter*, b. —, who m. Mr. Gilkey.\*

52.

JOHN MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [18], b. about 1755, in Orange, r Spotts. Co., Va. Removed to Cumberland Co. with his parents where he grew to manhood.

He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and received a wound in his arm and forehead while defending Washington from the sabre of a British soldier, the scars from which he carried through life. In personal appearance he was tall, straight, very commanding, and imposing. He m. Jan. 7, 1774, Miss Rebecca Brown,† a sister of the wife of his brother Thomas. He moved from Cumberland Co.,

as deputy governor of South Carolina. The Hist. of the reign of Queen Anne by Boyer, London, 1722, has the following: "Early in 1703 Col. Robert Daniel arrived at Port Royal, Carolina, and brought an account that Col. Moor, governor of that plantation marched from Charles Town in Carolina with 500 men in order to attack a colony of Spaniards about 300 miles distant, called St. Augustine, near the gulf of Florida. That he soon possessed himself of the town, but the inhabitants had retired into a strong castle surrounded with a very deep and broad moat. Col. Moor had sent Col. Daniel to Port Royal to borrow a mortar and some shells to bombard it." The Hist. of the Grassy Creek Baptist Church of North Carolina mentions Elder Robert T. Daniel who was born June 10, 1773, in Middlesex Co., Va., whose family had settled in Chatham Co., N. C. In 1796, he married Miss Penelope C. Flowers. He was pastor at Mt. Pisgah, Mays Chapel, Grassy Creek, N. C., also pastor of churches in Southampton and Greenville Cos., Va. He died in 1840 in Paris, Tenn. The name has been distinguished in Virginia, the Carolinas and in Kentucky, That honored son of Va., Peter V. Daniel, Judge of the Supreme Court of the U. S., was a son of Travers Daniel and Frances Moncure. Travers Daniel was the son of Peter Daniel and Sarah Travers who was a daughter of Raleigh Travers and Hannah Ball the half-sister of Mary Ball the mother of Gen. George Washington. Peter Daniel was a brother of Charles Daniel Sr., of Louisa Co., Va. The name Daniel is derived from the baptismal name, dating back to the Bible. The name is the parent of Daniels, Dann, Danielson, etc. There are 18 different coats of arms belonging to Daniel. The arms of Daniel of Wiltshire, Yorkshire, and of Wigan in Lancashire were "Arg., a pale fusily sable." Crest, "An Unicorns head erased, arg. armed, or." The will of Travers Daniel is on Middlesex records dated April 1, 1805, and was witnessed by John Montague, mentions his wife Peggy and sons Robert and Christopher.

\* Mentioned in Va. Gen. by Rev. Mr. Hayden.

† Brown originates from the name of the color brown. More than 50 coats of Arms have been assigned to Brown.



Va., to Abbeville Co., S. C., about 1808.\* All of his children accompanied him except his two sons William L. and Henry B. He settled near old fort Ninety-six. Here he resided for more than twenty years, and lived to be very aged. He was a consistent, zealous and pious member of the Episcopal church. A grand daughter who lived with him in his old age thus relates her remembrance of him when she was a child, "when my father [his son Philip] died in 1828, and the body was borne to the graveyard, the grave was not finished, and the bearers set the coffin down. Grandfather used a long cane, the top finished with a marble head, just long enough to rest his chin on. He walked around with tears streaming down his aged cheeks, raised his trembling hands, and with a trembling voice thus apostrophized the body of his son—"There lies virtue and honesty personified." He died Sept. 20, 1831, aged about 80, at the residence of his daughter Mrs. Charlotte (Moseley) McGhee. His wife died in Abbeville before her husband.

Cumberland Co. records—Suit of Lawrence Smith and Catherine his wife and Peter Montague, plffs, *versus* Jane Montague administrator of Thomas Montague, deceased, and John Montague defendants. Filed May 24, 1784. Deed of John Montague by decree to Lawrence Smith and Catherine his wife, John and Catherine being heirs of Thomas Montague, deceased, dated Sept. 23, 1783, recorded Feb. 23, 1784. [Book 6, 182] Conveys a part of the "Onary" tract. Oct. 23, 1786, John Montague was appointed guardian of William, the orphan of Thomas Montague, deceased.

## CHILDREN.

- |                              |   |
|------------------------------|---|
| 144. <i>Nancy,</i>           | b. Nov. 4, 1774.  |
| 145. <i>Thomas,</i>          | b. May 5, 1776; <i>d.</i> July 17, 1794, unmarried.   |
| 146. <i>Sallie,</i>          | b. Nov. 3, 1778; <i>d.</i> Sept. 11, 1780.  |
| 147. <i>Susannah Custis,</i> | b. March 21, 1781.  |
| 148. <i>Charlotte,</i>       | b. March 13, 1783.  |
| 149. <i>John Nicoleson,</i>  | b. July 28, 1785. He moved to Montgomery Co., Ala. Was a contractor and builder, employing quite a number of negro carpenters, which he owned. He amassed considerable property, but <i>d.</i> unmarried at Mt. Meigs, Ala., between the years 1823 and 1830. |

---

\* Charles Greville Montagu, Knight of the Shire for Huntingdon [Eng.] b. May 29, 1741, came to America as Governor of South Carolina in 1766. In 1773 he was succeeded by Lord Campbell, and he was appointed Governor of the isle of Jamaica. He *m.*, 1765, in England, a dau. of Thomas Ballmer, Esq., by whom he had issue in England. He *d.* Jan., 1784. He was son of Robert Montagu, third Duke of Manchester. He left no issue in America and was not connected with the Va. Montagues.



- 150. *Mary*, b. Jan. 4, 1788.
- 151. *Philip*, b. Jan. 19, 1790.
- 152. *William Latané*, b. Aug. 9, 1792, in Powhatan Co., Va.
- 153. *Henry Brown*, b. Aug. 13, 1795.
- 154. *Jane Daniel*, b. May 11, 1798.

53.

CATHERINE MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [18], *m.* Sept. 8, 1774, Lawrence Smith\* of Cumberland Co., Va. He *d.* June 6, 1834. She *d.* April 18, 1834.

CHILDREN.

- 155. *Guy*, b. —, he moved to Pike Co., Ohio.
- 156. *Jane*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Hudgens. Their children were, Robert, John, Jane, James, Lucie, Catherine who *m.* Bradley, and Smith. Smith Hudgens married, and his children are, Robert, Clay, Edwin A., Sarah, Mary Jane who *m.* Mr. Stonnell, Gertrude, Rosalia, Lelia and Harriet Burton who *m.* Barksdale. The family went to Missouri.
- 157. *Thomas M.*, b. —, lived and *d.* in Buckingham Co.
- 158. *Starke*, b. —. His children were Lawrence, Henry, Catherine and Sally.
- 159. *Frances S.*, b. —.
- 160. *John Montague*, b. —. His children were, Molly who *m.* Wm. J. Talley; and Calvin Smith.
- 161. *William*, b. —. His children were Emily A. who *m.* Anthony W. Cosby, and Robert J. Smith. They lived in Cumberland Co., Va.

55.

THOMAS MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [18], b. 1754. He *m.* Sarah Brown, a sister of the wife of his brother John Montague.

He resided in the lower part of Cumberland Co., Va., and *d.* 1840 in that Co. He was a private in Va. militia, drew pension, aged 81 in 1835. Cumberland Co. records—Deed dated March 27, 1786,

---

\* Lowers English Surnames, on the origin of the proper name Smith, says:

“From whence comes Smith, all be he Knight or Squire,  
But from the smith, that forgethe at the fire.”

The will of Robert Smith, Sept., 1744, mentions children, Lawrence, Charles, Sarah, Elizabeth, and Dorothy. Lawrence Smith is mentioned, 1738, as a surveyor. John, son of a Lawrence Smith, died leaving a son Lawrence who was of the parish of Abingdon in Gloucester. [Hen. Stat., Vol. 5, pp. 71-288; Vol. 6, p. 409.] Mr. Isaac Smith was a member of House of Burgesses from Accomac Co., Va., 1774. Meriwether Smith represented Essex Co., Va., 1774.



recorded same day Book 6, 361, from Thomas Montague and Sarah his wife to Jacob Wright conveys 50 acres on Carters Ferry road. Deed, Nov. 21, 1796, Book 7, 495, Thomas Montague to Peter Montague conveys 200 acres adjoining Lewis Isbell. Deed, Aug. 12, 1797, Book 8, 77, from Harrison to Thomas Montague, 106 acres adjoining Peter Montague on Carters Ferry road. Deed from Amos to Thomas Montague, Oct. 1, 1802, adj. Peter Montague, Book 9, 188. Deed, May 20, 1803, Thomas Montague and Sarah his wife to Ann Johnston, Book 9, 279. Will of Thomas Montague recorded April 27, 1840, Book 10, 215, gives life estate in all property to wife Sarah then to dau. Betsey Carter and great-grandson Carter Gilliam; gives seven slaves to dau. Polly Isbell; one-half of seven slaves to dau. Nancy B. Hill and to children of deceased dau. Sally Palmore. Land to same parties. James Isbell and Hull C. Hill, executors, witnessed by Randolph H. Montague—Appraisement July 26, 1841.

## CHILDREN.

162. *Mary (or Polly)* b. —.  
 163. *Elizabeth*, b. —; *m.* Jesse Carter. They resided on the James Boatwright farm in Cumberland Co.  
 164. *Nancy*, b. —; *m.* Hull Hill. They resided in Buckingham Co., Va.  
 165. *Sarah*, b. —; *m.* Palmer (or Palmore).  
 166. *Daughter*, b. —; *m.* and had children.

## 56.

RICE DANIEL MONTAGUE, SR., son of Thomas [18], b. about 1756, in Cumberland Co., Va.

"Va. Calendar Papers have his age entered as 69 in 1835 (should be 79) and state that he was a private in Va. militia, drew a pensior \$30 per annum." *M.* (1) Judith Toler, *m.* (2) Ann Ransome, *m.* (3) Nancy Adams. He resided near Cartersville, but moved to Montgomery Co. and lived on the farm of his son Rice D., Jr., where he died April 3, 1849. Cumberland Co. records—Deed to Rice Daniel Montague from Richardson, May, 1790, 150 acres on Turkey Creek recorded May 24, 1790, Book 7, p. 1. Deed from Southall to Rice D. Montague, Oct. 1, 1797, 22½ acres on Turkey Cock Creek, Book 8, 129.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

167. *Rice Daniel*, b. Oct. 6, 1801.



168. *Albert Gallatin*, b. Oct. 6, 1804. He *m.* (1) Miss —, he had one child a dau. who *d.* young. He *m.* (2) Miss Ann Smith and removed to Nashville, Tenn. Further trace of him is lost.
169. *Frances Anderson*, b. March 6, 1807; *m.* Dec. 26, 1830, Samuel Lewis, son of William Lewis and Jane McClanahan. Sam'l Lewis was first cousin of the wife of Rice D., Jr. He *d.* Oct. 7, 1867. She resided with her sister, Mrs. Cooper, near Ravens Eye, West Va. She died Sept., 1892. No children.
170. *Jane Daniel*, b. Sept. 26, 1809. Her eyesight was destroyed by an accident when she was an infant. She resided with her father in Montgomery Co. and *d.* unmarried.
171. *Catherine Latané*, b. May 4, 1813; *m.* (1) April 11, 1833, Capt. Thomas C. Trigg. He *d.* 1847. She *m.* (2) June 8, 1861, Dr. Cooper of Kanawha Co., he *d.* Jan. 9, 1871. She resides (1891) with her sister Mrs. Lewis, at Locust Lane farm near Ravens Eye, W. Va. No children.  
(By second wife.)
172. *Robert R.*, b. Jan. 7, 1817; *m.* Miss Goss of Burkes Garden, Tazewell Co., Va., and removed to Utah Territory. Further trace of him is lost.

57.

PETER MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [18], b. 1758, *d.* Jan. 20, 1823, *m.* (1) Lucy, dau. of — of Buckingham Co.; *m.* (2), after 1802, Ann, dau. of —.

He was by occupation a tobacco inspector. Resided in Cumberland Co. The records of that Co. have the following: Deed from Peter Montague and Lucy his wife to Wm. Bagley, Nov. 29, 1796, Book 7, 491, adjoins Lewis Isbell's land. Appraisement of the estate of Peter Montague, Feb. 24, 1823, Book 7, 131. Administrator, his brother William Montague, Book 7, 234. May 24, 1824, items charged in account of adm<sup>str</sup>. Montague & Watkins \$2.81, Henry B. Montague \$9.40, James Jennings \$3.13. Paid the following legatees Martha Lambert \$1.50, Susannah Montague \$32.76, Lucy Montague \$30.75, Mary Montague \$25.00, Randolph Montague \$20.00, John Austin \$23.00. Dudley S. Montague, crier; James M. Montague, clerk at sale. Oct. 20, 1823, Ann Montague, widow of Peter, dower assigned [Book 7, 197]. Deed dated Oct. 26, 1779, recorded Feb.



28, 1780 [Book 6, 63] from Linch to Peter Montague and Thomas Montague of Southam Parish, Cumberland Co., conveys land on Deep Run and Thomas Montague's Deep Run tract bought of Linch.

## CHILDREN.

- |                            |   |
|----------------------------|---|
| 173. <i>Elizabeth B.</i> , | b. July 11, 1781.   |
| 174. <i>Cynthia R.</i> ,   | b. Aug. 15, 1783; <i>m.</i> Mr. Wilson? Brown of Va., had several children, moved to Ohio.              |
| 175. <i>Jane</i> ,         | b. Aug. 25, 1785; <i>m.</i> Alex. Cheatwood of Va., <i>d.</i> S.P.                                      |
| 176. <i>Martha</i> ,       | b. March 31, 1788.  |
| 177. <i>Susan</i> ,        | b. March 13, 1790, <i>d.</i> unmarried.   |
| 178. <i>Lucy</i> ,         | b. Sept. 7, 1792, <i>d.</i> unmarried.  |
| 179. <i>Matilda</i> ,      | b. Jan. 11, 1794.   |
| 180. <i>Thomas</i> ,       | b. July 18, 1797.   |
| 181. <i>Mary</i> ,         | b. Feb. 28, 1800; <i>m.</i> her cousin William W. Montague [196] which see for record of children, etc. |
| 182. <i>Randolph H.</i> ,  | b. July 12, 1802, <i>d.</i> unmarried.  |

## 58.

MICKELBOROUGH\* MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [18], b. June 5, 1766, in Cumberland Co., Va.

He was a man of extraordinary mental and physical vigor, possessing a large and well developed frame and presenting a fine personal appearance. He was active in the business affairs of life, and was noted for his pride of character, and his well regulated family, where the angry word was never spoken. He was a Christian, and a member of the Baptist church. He *d.* in Powhatan Co., Va., Nov. 26, 1827. He *m.* (1), 1791, Saraiah Moore, who *d.* in 1797.

\* The name Mickelborough is derived from Mickel-Burgh, meaning "the great fortified place." Mr. Montague received the name of Mickelborough from his mother's family. She was the dau. of Charles Daniel and Jane Mickelborough who was dau. of Edward and Jane Mickelborough of Essex Co., Va. Vestry books of Christ Church, M. Co. preserved in Library of Theological Seminary, Fairfax Co. have the following: Edward Mickelborough Sr., *d.* Aug. 27, 1690. Two of his children are mentioned, Tobias and Edward. Tobias *m.* (1) Dec. 21, 1684, Elizabeth Minor, (2) Sept. 17, 1691, Grace Nicholson, grand dau. of Doodes Minor, named in his will 1694-1695. The other son, Edward Mickelborough, *d.* June 26, 1736. He *m.* Jane —, who *d.* Aug. 10, 1736. Their children were Edmund, b. Dec. 22, 1696, *d.* April 15, 1821; Robert, b. Oct. 24, 1698; John, b. Dec. 15, 1701, bapt. March 15, 1702, *d.* Oct. 9, 1716; Henry, bapt. Feb. 18, 1705, *m.* Frances — and had issue: 1, Jane, b. Aug. 19, bapt. Sept. 8, 1728; 2, Jane, *d.* Jan. 20, 1746; 3, Frances, *d.* Jan. 30, 1746; and 4, Tobias, bapt. June 17, 1708;—Jane, b. April 8, 1712, *m.* Sept. 20, 1732, Charles Daniel; Daniel Mickelborough, b. Jan. 5, 1713. The above mentioned Vestry books have also the following scattering records of Mickelborough family: John, *d.* Oct. 9, 1716; John, *d.* Feb. 13, 1721; Edward, *m.* Nov. 19, 1719, Eliza George; Jane, *m.* April 8, 1773, Wm. Young; Ann, *m.* May 13, 1779, John Brooke; John, *m.* March 27, 1785, Kate Allen; Tobias, *d.* April 18, 1727; Sarah Mickelborough, *m.* Sept. 14, 1704, Bartholomew Yates, and had Catherine, b. June 24, bapt. July 4, 1706.—[H.]



He *m.* (2), Aug. 2, 1798, Ann Carter Vaughan, dau. of Reuben Vaughan\* of Mechlenburg Co., Va., whose commission as captain in the provincial army, signed by Patrick Henry, governor of Va. in 1776, and written on parchment, has been handed down and is now owned by his great grandson, A. M. McClenny of Boone Co., Mo. She was a devout Christian woman and member of the Baptist church. She *d.* May 26, 1854, aged 76 years, in Marengo Co., Ala., whence she had moved to accompany her children.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

- |                          |                         |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| 183. <i>Thomas,</i>      | b. 1792.                |
| 184. <i>Ann Bradley,</i> | b. March 22, 1793.      |
| 185. <i>Jane Daniel,</i> | b. in Powhatan Co., Va. |

(By second wife.)

- |                              |                             |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 186. <i>Elizabeth Jane,</i>  | b. 1800.                    |
| 187. <i>George W.,</i>       | b. —, <i>d.</i> 1821.       |
| 188. <i>Robert Vaughan,</i>  | b. 1803.                    |
| 189. <i>Reuben M.,</i>       | b. —, <i>d.</i> in infancy. |
| 190. <i>Martha,</i>          | b. Sept. 17, 1806.          |
| 191. <i>Mary Wortley,</i>    | b. June 8, 1808.            |
| 192. <i>Sarah Louisa,</i>    | b. April, 1813.             |
| 193. <i>Maria Carter,</i>    | b. May 26, 1815.            |
| 194. <i>Edward Franklin,</i> | b. 1821.                    |

## 59.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [18], b. Feb. 11, 1776, in Cumberland Co., Va.

---

\* Vaughan. This ancient family is from Wales and derives its descent from Colwyn-ap-Tagne, one of the fifteen tribes of Gwynedd. He lived in the time of Prince Anarawd, about the year of our Lord 875; was Lord of Ardudwy, now a part of Merionethshire, and of Evioneth, one of the hundreds of Caernarvon, and also a Part of Glyn; his posterity at this day possess most of the lands in those countries. His grandsons Asser, Merion and Gwgan, the sons of Merwydd-ap-Colwyn were grown up to man's estate in the beginning of the reign of Prince Griffith-ap-Conan, and lived in Glyn about the year 1080, when Griffith first laid claim to the Principality of Wales. Their ancient seat Caer-Colwyn is now called Harleigh Castle. The family have been Earls of Lisburne in Ireland. The ancient family arms were "Sable, a chevron between three fleurs-de-lis, argent." The name Vaughan means "little in stature." A personal name of great antiquity. The Vaughans of Burlton Hall Co., Salop, were from the renowned Tudor-Trevor the common patriarch of so many noble and gentile families in the principality. The arms of Vaughan of Wales, Hertfordshire and Yorkshire were "Sa, a chev. between three boys' heads, coupéd at the shoulders erm., crined or, enwrapt about the necks with as many snakes, proper." Crest, "a boy's head as in the arms." More than twenty coats have been granted to the name mostly in Wales. Rowland Vaughan, age 19, came to Va. on the "Alice," July, 1635; Joseph Vaughan, age 17, on the "Ehzabeth," Aug., 1635; Davie Vaughan, age 19, on the "Globe," Aug., 1635; John Vaughan age 23, was living at Elizabeth City in 1624, came on the "Bona-Nova," 1619.



He entered the war of 1812, but furnished a substitute and came home. He was sheriff of Cumberland Co. for a number of years, was baptized by the Episcopalians, but never was confirmed a member of that church. He was an honest, upright man, never used tobacco or ardent spirits of any kind. Was respected and loved by all who knew him. He *m.* in 1799, Judith Street, dau. of Dudley and Judith [Miller] Street. [Mr. Street was b. in Powhatan Co., Va. and *d.* in 1816.] She *d.* Oct. 16, 1853 in Cumberland Co., aged 72 years. Mr. Montague *d.* in the same Co., Aug. 19, 1865, aged 90 years.

## CHILDREN.

- |                                   |                    |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------|
| 195. <i>Dudley Street,</i>        | b. Aug. 26, 1800.  |
| 196. <i>William Washington,</i>   | b. April 30, 1802. |
| 197. <i>Peter Henry,</i>          | b. —.              |
| 198. <i>James Madison,</i>        | b. July 25, 1806.  |
| 199. <i>John N.,</i>              | b. 1808.           |
| 200. <i>Thomas Mickelborough,</i> | b. Aug. 30, 1812.  |
| 201. <i>Philip Curtis,</i>        | b. —.              |
| 202. <i>Martha M.,</i>            | b. —.              |
| 203. <i>Jane Daniel,</i>          | b. —.              |
| 204. <i>Elizabeth A. C.,</i>      | b. July 26, 1821.  |

## 60.

THOMAS MONTAGUE, son of Clement [20], b. Aug. 31, 1750, in Spottsylvania Co., Va.

Oct. 17, 1783, "he gave power of Att'y to Henry Bartlett," April 6, 1785, "Deed from Thomas Swinney, binding apprentice boy to Thomas Montague." He *m.* Agnes Ellis\* of Jessamine or Fayette Co., Ky. She was b. Feb. 16, 1753, *d.* Sept. 7, 1823. He removed to Ky., settled in Lincoln Co. but removed to Franklin Co. and represented that Co. in the Legislature. He *d.* Sept., 1805. The records of Spotts. Co. have the "Inventory and appraisement of the estate of Thomas Montague made Feb. 28, 1806, amounting to £186 4<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>."

---

\* Ellis. This name is derived from the scripture name of Elias, but some say from the old British for Elles, meaning a "son-in-law." The arms of Ellis of Lincolnshire and Yorkshire were, "Or, on a cross sable five crescents of the field." Thirteen coats have been assigned to the name. Richard Ellis, age 29, came to Va. on ship "Bonaventure," Jan. 2, 1634; Robert Ellis, age 22, came on ship "Constance," Oct. 24, 1635; David Ellis and his wife Mrs. Ellis, and David Ellis (perhaps their son) are on the list of the living in Va. in 1623. The muster roll of 1624 have the names of David Ellis and Margaret his wife, he came on the "Mary Margrett," his wife came on the "Margrett and John," ages not given.



## CHILDREN.

05. *William*, b. July 9, 1775; *d.* March 9, 1790.  
 06. *Lucy*, b. Jan. 2, 1777; *m.* (1) Mr. Hart, *m.* (2) Mr. Bagby.  
 07. *Elizabeth R.*, b. Sept. 26, 1779; *d.* Nov. 7, 1841; *m.* Sam'l Endicott  
 of Harrison Co., Ky., and had two sons and four  
 daughters.  
 08. *Ann B.*, b. Nov. 17, 1782; *d.* June 24, 1822.  
 09. *Thomas, Jr.*, b. May 2, 1784,  
 10. *Mary Ellis*, b. Dec. 8, 1788; *d.* July 20, 1829.

## 61.

CLEMENT MONTAGUE, son of Clement [20] b. about 1751 in Spotts Co., Va.

There is a deed dated Sept. 28, 1784 for 25 acres of land from Wm. Guasme to Clement Montague; deed dated Oct. 23, 1794 for and from Clement Montague to John Herndon, and again April 27, 1801 from Day Scott to Clement Montague. Deed dated Oct. 15, 1803 from Clement Montague and Sarah, his wife, to — Wigglesworth. He removed to Barren Co., Ky. about the year 1805. He *d.* July 13, 1789 Sarah Pemberton.\* She was b. March 17, 1772. He *d.* July 3, 1813. His widow *m.* (2) March 20, 1817 Col. Hardin Davis of Ky. She *d.* Sept. 17, 1846.

## CHILDREN.

11. *Thomas Clement*, b. May 19, 1792; *d.* Oct. 23, 1844.  
 12. *John B.*, b. —. He *d.* in the winter of 1864-5, unmarried,  
 at the home of his sister, Elizabeth P.  
 13. *Clement*, b. —; *m.* Ann —. He was a saddler by trade,  
 lived in Arkansas, also in Paris, Henry Co.,  
 Tenn; *d.* —. He had no children.  
 14. *Elizabeth Pemberton*, b. about 1790.  
 15. *William*, b. about 1792; he *d.* in Barren Co., Ky., about  
 1862, unmarried.  
 16. *James*, b. about 1794; *d.* in Tenn., unmarried.  
 17. *Ann B.*, b. June 9, 1800.  
 18. *Henry B.*, b. Aug. 10, 1798; *d.* Aug. 11, 1841.

## 62.

ELIZABETH MONTAGUE, dau. of Clement [20] b. about 1753, *m.* (1) Mr. Trigg, *m.* (2) Mr. Carpenter.

\* Pemberton. This name is derived from a Chapelry in Lancashire. The arms of Pemberton of Northamptonshire were "Ar. a chev. between three buckets Sa, hoops or." Crest, A dragon's head vert. coupé gu." Six coats have been assigned to the name."



## CHILDREN.

(By first husband.)

219. *Thomas Trigg*, b. —. He *d.* in 1852 leaving a son, Joseph Trigg, who *d.* July 22, 1884. Joseph left two children, namely, John W. Trigg who resides at Brockville P. O., Spottsylvania Co., Va., and one dau.
220. *William Trigg*, b. —; went to Tennessee.  
       *Daughter*, b. —; went to Kentucky.
221. *Son*, b. —. He has a son Isaac Trigg, resides (1890) near Spottsylvania C. H., 84 years old.

(By second husband.)

Children by Mr. Carpenter all *d.* during the war, 1861.

## 63.

ISABELLA MONTAGUE, dau. of Clement [20], b. about 1755. *m.* James Ballard\*. He enlisted in the army of the Revolution before he was of age. They resided in Spotts. Co. and both died in that Co. near Catherine Furnace [or the narrow guage railroad]. She *d.* Dec., 1841. He *d.* Feb. 1, 1856 aged 92.

## CHILDREN.

222. *Thomas M.*, b. about 1790.
223. *Addison M.*, b. Oct. 19, 1799, in Spotts. Co.; *d.* July 28, 1879, in Lagrange, Ky., unmarried.
224. *Camden M.*, b. Jan. 17, 1802; *d.* Feb. 3, 1853.
225. *Colatinus M.*, b. March 3, 1804, in Spotts. Co.
226. *John M.*, b. in Spotts. Co.
227. *Flavius J.*, b. July 7, 1808, in Spotts. Co.
228. *Belinda*, b. —.
229. *Mary Augusta*, b. —; *m.* 1849, Arthur M. Burton, b. 1819, they went west but returned to Va. in 1872. She *d.* 1883, and her husband *m.* (2) 1885, Eliza V. Ballard [796].

## 66.

THOMAS MONTAGUE, son of William [22], b. about 1755 in Middlesex Co.

*M.* March 23, 1780 Ann Batchelder [records Christ Church].

\* The origin of the name Ballard is from the old baptismal name of Ballard. The family were anciently seated in England, in Cos. Sussex, Wilts, and Leicester; their coat of arms was, "Sable, a griffin segreant erm. armed and gorged with a crown, or." The family were early in America. We find in Hen. Stat. Va. Vol. 2, p. 225, Thomas Ballard was a member of House of Burgesses in June, 1666, from James Co. He was one of his Majesties Council in 1674.



The bond in M. records bears date March 20, 1780. Henry Fass signed the Marriage Bond. He *d.* 1789. His will was proved Oct. 26, 1789. He mentions his wife Ann, son Thomas, dau. Catherine and Sarah, with bequests when they arrive at lawful age. Mentions his brother William, sister Charlotte and Uncle Philip Montague. The executors were his wife Ann, and bro. William. His father left him "his land on Montague Island where he then lived." That land reverted or descended to his cousin Thomas, son of his father's bro. Col. Philip. There is an Inventory of the Estate of Thomas Montague dated July, 1810, signed by Lewis Jackson, Latané Montague and Robert Tunstall, with Philip Montague as administrator. Latané Montague had married the sister of this Thomas. Philip Montague was his second cousin, and as they are both concerned in the settlement of this Estate if it does not mean the estate of *this* Thomas we do not know to whom it could refer.

## CHILDREN.

- |                       |  |
|-----------------------|--|
| 30. <i>Catherine,</i> | b. probably 1781; <i>m.</i> Latané Montague [322]. |
| 31. <i>Sarah,</i>     | b. about 1783; <i>m.</i> Mr. Evans.                |
| 32. <i>Thomas,</i>    | b. about 1785; <i>d.</i> unmarried.                |

## 67.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of William [22], b. about 1758. *M.* an. 14, 1790 [Ch. ch. record] Elizabeth Valentine\*, dau. of Edward Valentine of Augusta Co. Va. His marriage bond is on M. Co. records, dated Dec. 1, 1789. James Lee signed the bond with him. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and was wounded in a naval engagement on the Chesapeake Bay or its rivers. He resided in Middlesex, near the village of Montague which is over the line in Essex,

## CHILDREN.

- |                               |  |
|-------------------------------|--|
| 33. <i>Mary,</i>              | b. —. It is believed that she <i>d.</i> unmarried.   |
| 34. <i>Catherine,</i>         | b. —. " " " " "  |
| 35. <i>William Valentine,</i> | b. Sept. 3, 1797, near the village of Montague, Va.  |
| 36. <i>Clarissa,</i>          | b. —; <i>m.</i> Mr. Lee of Essex Co., probably Charles Ludwell Lee, son of Philip Lee [106]. |

\* Valentine originated from a baptismal name. It has sometimes been corrupted to Collington, in England. The ancient arms of the family were "Sable, on a chevron argent, three lions' heads erased of the field." Crest, "a demi-pegasus, salient and erased ermine, filed on the body with a ducal coronet or."



## 71.

MAJOR THOMAS MONTAGUE, son of Col. Philip [24], b. about 1766 in Middlesex Co. Va.

*M.* (1) Dec. 22, 1787 [Ch. ch. record], Catherine Vass. \*The marriage bond on M. records was dated Dec. 20, 1787. Richard Montague signed the bond with him. After her death he *m.* (2) Jan., 1795, [date of bond on M. records] Ann Healy [pronounced Haley]. "In settlement of the estate of Catherine Vass, divided Oct. 22, 1798, settled May 1, 1802, three-fourths of the estate were equally divided between the children of Philip Montague, viz.: Charlotte, Catherine, Frances, Penelope; Philip, Elizabeth, William Latané and Martha. The remaining one-fourth to be equally divided between William and Charlotte Montague and the children of Thomas Montague deceased, viz.: Catherine and Sarah S. Montague." He resided in Middlesex Co. and the property at Montague Island seems to have descended to him. Probably died before Sept., 1810 as "Thomas Montague was the administrator of the Estate of Thomas Montague 'of the island' Sept. 5, 1810." He was for many years sheriff of the County. On Middlesex Will book 1794-1810 is found under date of 1799 Dec., recorded April 26, 1802, the Estate of Thomas Montague deceased in account with Thomas Montague administrator. It is inferred from this that he died before Dec., 1799. The settlement was not completed until March, 1808, recorded in 1810.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

237. *Philip*, b. Oct. 31, 1788; *m.* Frances Lee.  
238. *Henry*, b. —; *d.* in infancy.

(By second wife.)

239. *Thomas Healy*, b. —; *m.* Eliza Jones.  
240. *Anna*, b. —; *m.* Wm. Wortham. Rev. R. H. Pitt, pastor of Venable St. Baptist church, Richmond, is her grandson.  
241. *Malvina*, b. —; *d.* unmarried.  
242. *Edmund Healy*, b. —.  
243. *Nancy*, b. —; *d.* unmarried, aged 18 years.

\* Vass. The name Vass-Vaus is derived from Vaux-de-Vallibus. In the 12th century this great anglo-norman family obtained a footing in Scotland, and from thence sprung the Vauses lords of Dirlerton. Vaux is from a district in Normandy. The arms of Vaux or Vaus were "Ar. on an inescutcheon within an orle of eight Martlets gu. a wolf's head erased of the field." Robert Vass, age 19, came to Va. from London on the "Globe" in Aug., 1635. Ezekiah Vass was Capt. of ship "Dymond," May, 1679, in the Va. trade. Richard Vause, age 20, in the "Jonathan," May, 1620, was settled in the neck of land Charles City in 1624.



75.

REV. PHILIP MONTAGUE,\* son of Col. Philip [24], b. June 19, 1776. He was one of the most distinguished ministers of the gospel of the Baptist church that Virginia has produced. Of fervent, ardent piety, of persuasive and convincing eloquence, he was loved, honored and revered through the entire state and through Maryland. He resided on the farm called "Fountain Run" in Essex, near the church of which he was pastor, and where he d, March 9, 1857 [tombstone]. He m. Elizabeth Williams,† dau of Howard Williams, Her mother was Elizabeth Montague [49] or [96]; it has been found impossible to say which one of them. Attention is called to the old letter written by him, given below, copied by the compiler from the original letter and here preserved in memory of him.

---

\* The following very interesting letter was sent to the compiler, after this work was in press, by Mrs. Buskirk [3307] wife of Judge Edward C. Buskirk of Indianapolis. The letter was written by Rev. Philip Montague of Va., to Elder William Montague [No. 3182 in this work] of Ky. Mrs. Buskirk is the grand dau. of Elder William Montague. The letter was found among the papers of her father after his death and has been preserved by Mrs. Buskirk as a precious relic of her father and grandfather.

[Copy from the Original Letter.]

Addressed to Elder William Montague,

Sand Run Baptist Church, North Bend Association, Kentucky.

FOUNTAIN RUN, ESSEX CO., VA., JULY 21, 1830.

VERY DEAR BROTHER AND I EXPECT COUSIN:

I received the minutes of your Association some time last summer by Bro. A. Lewis and was gratified, not only to find my relations were following the dear Redeemer, but stood pretty high in the Church of which you are a member, as also in the Association. This may be a little pride in me, and very likely is. It is enough, my dear brother, if we are the children of God, that will entitle us to a seat at His right hand, where there are pleasures forever more. I concluded on the reception of the minutes, to write you immediately. But while thy servant was busy here and there, it went out of my head and probably should not have thought of it again, but accidentally coming across the minutes I determined to sit down immediately and scribble off something to you. My father was named Philip, after whom I was named. He had ten children, viz.: Charlotte, Thomas, Frances, Catherine, Penelope, Philip who died when an infant, myself, William Latané, Elizabeth and Martha. Thomas, Philip, and Elizabeth are dead, all the rest are alive and, am happy to inform you, are all Baptists. My father and mother were Episcopalians, and when I can first remember, were much opposed to the Baptists, and unwilling for their children to attend Baptist meetings. Consequently I do not remember to have heard a baptist preach until I was pretty much grown. My convictions at the first were but moderate, and by leaving my friends and living among young, wild persons I seemed to have forgotten it. And strange to state never returned until I became a married man and 28 years old. Oh how good God was to bear so long with me. But when He attacked me the second time, it was very powerful. I became wretched and miserably alarmed for two or three months. I ate no pleasant bread and finally came near despair, when reading the Bible my mind became somewhat composed and I lost the weight of guilt which seemed to have bound me down so long. Yet I could not believe in the dear Redeemer. And I was kept in a state of suspense for near two months longer, in which time I had full confidence in the Christian religion, but I could not believe for myself. But God was good, He who had begun the good work did carry it on, unto the day of Jesus Christ. One evening a little after dark I went to prayer as usual, and while thus.



## CHILDREN.

- |                              |   |
|------------------------------|---|
| 244. <i>Laura L.,</i>        | b. 1801; <i>m.</i> John Beazley.                |
| 245. <i>Eliza,</i>           | b. Dec. 1, 1808; <i>m.</i> Edwin Broadus.       |
| 246. <i>Howard Williams,</i> | b. Oct., 1810.                                  |
| 247. <i>Catherine,</i>       | b. 1811; <i>m.</i> Mr. John Jesse.              |
| 248. <i>Penelope,</i>        | b. 1813; <i>m.</i> Wm. Tribble; <i>d.</i> S. P. |
| 249. <i>Louisanna,</i>       | b. 1815; <i>m.</i> James Games.                 |
| 250. <i>Philip H. L.,</i>    | b. Jan. 16, 1818.                               |
| 251. <i>Mary,</i>            | b. June, 1820; <i>m.</i> James McClanahan.      |

## 77.

WILLIAM LATANE MONTAGUE, son of Col. Philip [24], b. Nov. 27,

engaged, this text was applied with much force, "You hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses and sin." Yet this did not satisfy, and when I came in the house I opened the Bible and while reading, my mind became quite tranquil, there was a thrill of joy seemed to run through my whole soul, and strange to tell I immediately believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, and two days after, on Feb. 14th, 1805, I was baptized. For several months my mind was troubled about preaching. I could get no rest, and finally I became persuaded, if I did not preach the Lord would kill me and I thought it would be by lightning. I began to preach the latter part of the same year [1805]. I was then living in Middlesex on a plantation left me by my father. A cousin of mine by the same name as myself commenced preaching a little before me and we frequently held meetings together. [He alludes to Rev. Philip T. Montague, [112],—Compiler.] In the year 1811 I had a call to the care of the church in Essex called Piscataway which I accepted, in which bounds I have lived ever since. I have gone through much labor, and traveled a good deal. I traveled four or five years as a missionary to the state of Maryland, during these years I traveled about 4000 miles a year. I have baptized since my ordination 1303 persons. I have the care of two churches. To one of them I preach three Sundays in the month, to wit, Mount Zion, Howertons and Tappahannock; to the other, which is forty miles from me, I preach one Sunday and the Saturday preceeding. Yet, my dear brother, although I have been so active, I feel unworthy of the name of preacher I am a poor sinner, yet believing in Him who came to save sinners. I am now 54 years of age, I have had ten children, two are dead [the compiler has no record of the two who died]. My wife and oldest daughter are Baptists, and as the greater part of the rest are nearly grown, they lay with much weight on my mind. I should be much gratified to receive a letter from you. Do write to me. Wishing you grace, mercy and peace, both you and yours

I remain in love, yours in the dear Redeemer. PHILIP MONTAGUE."

From the words at the beginning of the letter "and I expect cousin" it is evident that they had heard of each other through their church association, and that neither knew what degree of kinship existed between them. They were fourth cousins, because their fathers Col. Philip [24] and Thomas [3175] were third cousins. The fathers of the last, Thomas Jr. [12] and William [3172] were second cousins; the fathers of these, Peter [9] and William [3170] were first cousins, and the fathers of these last, Peter [4] and William [6] were brothers.

† Williams. The name is derived from the baptismal name of William. The name of Edward Williams who came to Va. in ship "William and John," age 26 years, is on the muster roll of 1624, at James City. David Williams among the dead. The same list has Roland Williams, age 20, in the "Jonathan," 1623, living at Robert Thrashers, Elizabeth City. Also Roger Williams on the plant. of Capt. Sam'l Mathews, came in the "Southampton," 1622, age 20. At Jordans Journey, Charles City, 1623, is the name of Henry Williams who came in the "Treasuror" in 1613, and his wife, Susan Williams, who came in the "William and Thomas," in 1618. Also Pierce Williams, age 23, in the "Southampton," 1623, located at the plant. of Abram Peirseys. The will of Howard Williams is not found on Middlesex records.



1781 in Middlesex or Essex Co. on the Rappahannock river where he lived and died.

Va. muster roll, war of 1812, has his name as Capt. in Co. 109th Reg. He was also Member of Legislature. Resided on Montague Island. M. Oct. 26, 1802 Penelope Lee [335], one of the four Lee sisters all of whom married Montagues. The marriage bond on M. records bears the above date. He *d.* about 1839.

CHILDREN.

- 53. *Frances Lee*, b. —; *d.* 1862, in Rankin Co., Miss., unmarried.
- 54. *William L.*, b. —; *d.* aged 21 years. He was a most excellent young man, buried at Montague Island.
- 55. *Philip Latané*, b. —.
- 56. *Thomas Pitt*, b. Jan. 1, 1813, in Middlesex Co.
- 57. *John Pitt Lee*, b. —.
- 58. *Peter Mickelborough*, Killed at the battle of Manassas, unmarried.
- 59. *Walter William*, b. Feb. 14, 1822.

79.

ANDREW MONTAGUE, son of Peter [27], b. Aug. 20, 1762 in Orange Co., Va.

M. 1785 or 1786 Elizabeth Darnell\*. She was b. Aug. 4, 1763. He *d.* in 1847 in her 85th year. Mr. Andrew Montague *d.* in Orange Co., Va. Sept. 26, 1845, aged 83 years. Was buried near the present Post-office of Mine Run, Orange Co., Va. Three of his sons, William, Thomas and James served in war of 1812.

CHILDREN.

[From family Bible and tombstone.]

- 60. *William Andrew*, b. March 14, 1787, in Orange Co.
- 61. *John*, b. Aug. 14, 1789, “ “ “
- 62. *Thomas*, b. April 16, 1792, “ “ “
- 63. *James*, b. Oct. 20, 1794, in Orange Co. When he was a young man he started on a log raft on the Ohio river, that was destined for New Orleans, and was never heard from afterward. His trunk was found at a hotel but no trace of him was ever found.
- 64. *Mildred*, b. Oct. 22, 1797, in Orange Co.; *m.* Fielding Hern-  
don, died in Ohio.

\* Darnell. This name is anciently derived from a Chapelry in Yorkshire. The arms of the family were “Ar. on a bend between two fleurs-de-lis sable, three leopard’s heads or.” Crest, “a lion’s head erased az. between two wings gu.”







4. *Mary*, b. —, *d.* in infancy in Orange Co., Va.  
 5. *John*, b. June 12, 1812, resided in Indianapolis, Ind.

## 82.

SALLY MONTAGUE, dau. of Peter [27], b. in Orange Co., Va., *m.* Malachi Atkins. The bond for this marriage was executed June 7, 1797, in Orange Co. She *d.* in 1829 or 1830. They both *d.* in Spotts. Co. "She was very industrious, and as nice a lady as ever lived." [Old letter.]

## CHILDREN.

6. *Betsey*, b. —.  
 7. *Sally*, b. —, *m.* Benj. S. Massey.  
 8. *Henderson*, b. —. He resided in 1830 at the old homestead in Va., unmarried at that time. Afterward *m.* Polly Burke, a niece of Richard Brightwell; moved to Tenn., had one child, Anastatia. Returned to Va., *d.* near Spotts. C. H.

## 84.

POLLY MONTAGUE, dau. of Peter [27], b. in Orange Co., Va., *m.* Nov. 18, 1799, Thomas Phipps in Orange Co., Va. John Montague as the surety on the marriage bond. [Co. records.] Removed to Kentucky after 1810.

## CHILDREN.

9. *Betsey*.  
 10. *Sallie*.  
 11. *Lydia*.  
 12. *Washington*.  
 13. *Layton*.

## 85.

CATHERINE MONTAGUE, dau. of Peter [27], b. in Orange Co., Va., *m.* Samuel Grady of Orange Co. Removed to Kentucky.

## CHILDREN.

14. *Wilson*.  
 15. *Brock*.

## 88.

JAMES MERRY MONTAGUE, son of John Merry [29], b. about 1779, probably in Orange Co., Va. Removed with his parents to Scott



Co., Ky., in the early settlement of that state. In 1831 he moved from Big Eagle Creek, Scott Co., Ky., to Perry Co., Ill., near Pinckneyville, where he died July 24, 1839, aged about 60 years. He *m.* Sept. 10, 1812, Frances Richards Threlkeld, in Scott Co., Ky., dau. of George Threlkeld, also from Va. She was b. 1791 and *d.* in Keokuk, Iowa, Feb. 13, 1863.

## CHILDREN.

- 296. *James M.*, b. Aug. 6, 1813.
- 297. *William Threlkeld*, b. June 3, 1815.
- 298. *Elijah*, b. Sept. 2, 1816; *d.* of yellow fever in 1841, unmarried.
- 299. *Harriet*, b. May 11, 1818.
- 300. *Sydney*, b. Jan. 11, 1820.
- 301. *Mary*, b. Oct. 26, 1821; *m.* 1844, Zachariah Eaton. He resides in Ottawa, Kansas.
- 302. *Cave*, b. Oct. 26, 1823.
- 303. *Martha J.*, b. July 12, 1825. Unmarried. She resides with her sister, Mrs. Haglar, in Salem, Mo.
- 304. *George Threlkeld*, b. May 28, 1827.
- 305. *Lucy*, b. Aug. 22, 1829,
- 306. *Elzy Johnson*, b. March 9, 1831.

## 89.

PETER MONTAGUE, son of John Merry [29], b. ——. Some say his descendants are on the Big Sandy river in Ky., others say they are in Gallatin Co., Ky., still others say that some of them are at Liberty, Ky. Search has been made to find them, but without results.

## CHILDREN.

- 307. *John*.
- 308. *William*.
- 309. *Katie*.
- 310. *Betsey*.
- 311. *Daughter*.

## 92.

THOMAS MONTAGUE, son of John Merry [29], b. about 1788 in Orange Co., Va.

He went to Ky. with his parents when he was about seven years of age [1795], he being the youngest child. They first settled at Great Crossing, Scott Co., but moved from there to Eagle Creek in



the same Co. He was a private in the war of 1812 under Col. Richard M. Johnson; was at the battle of the Thames, was near when Johnson killed the Indian chief Tecumseh. *M.* (1), about 1808 Bettie Butler, in Scott Co. After her death he *m.* (2) Miss Jessefy Truitt. She was b. in Essex Co., Delaware. She *d.* Dec. 22, 1847, in Scott Co., Ky., at Great Crossing. He *d.* Dec. 27, 1870 or 1873 in Fayette Co., aged 85 years, was buried in Lexington.

## CHILDREN.

2. *Bettie*, b. 1809; *m.* Mr. Annis, *d.* about 1834 in Lexington. No children.
3. *Margaret Truitt*, b. 1810, in Scott Co., Ky.
4. *Melissa Ann*, b. 1812, in Scott Co., Ky.; *m.* Alexander Annis and left four children.
5. *Elijah*, b. 1816; *m.* 1840, Mary Tankersley; he *d.* 1870.
6. *Frances Carter*, b. in Scott Co.; *m.* 1848, William S. Worsham, in Lexington; *d.* 1872, at Midway, Ky., and left children. He resides in Middleborough, Ky.
7. *John [or George]*, b. —, died young.
8. *Louis Johnson*, b. Oct. 7, 1822.
9. *James Thomas*, b. Nov. 12, 1828.

## 96.

ELIZABETH MONTAGUE, dau. of Capt. Lewis [32], b. Aug. 28, 1750 [Ch. ch. vestry record.]

The records of Christ church have the marriage, March 23, 1769, "Elizabeth Montague to Howard Williams." Besides this Elizabeth there was but one other Elizabeth Montague, namely Elizabeth dau. of William, and sister of Col. James Montague, who was b. Aug. 26, 1750 or 1752. The marriage of neither of them has been identified, but Howard Williams probably married one of them.

## 100.

LEWIS MONTAGUE, son of Capt. Lewis [32], b. about 1759 in Middlesex or Essex Co., Va.

*M.* about 1782-3 Catherine Brooke, dau. of John William Brooke\* of Essex Co. His will bears date Sept. 21, 1795, recorded April 26, 1802, in which he mentions wife and children as given below.

---

\* Brooke. The name is from a residence near a stream. Its medieval forms are Attenbroc, Attenbroke, afterwards softened to A-Broke and pluralised to Brooks and Brookes. Brooker and Brookman are variations of the same name. Arms, "Or, a cross engrailed per pale, gu. and sable; on a chief gu, a lion passant, gardant, or." There are 27 coats.



## CHILDREN.

320. *Ann Vass*, b. 1783.  
 321. *Jane*, b. 1787; *m.* Mr. Lewis Beaman, removed to Illinois.  
     She had a number of children.  
 322. *Latané*, b. 1789.  
 323. *Catherine*, b. 1791, *m.* Mr. Lewis Seward of Middlesex Co., *d.*  
     about 1823, S. P.  
 324. *Lewis Brooke*, b. March 10, 1793.  
 325. *Lucy*, b. 1797, *m.* Aeneas Montague [3193] of Mt. Prospect,  
     Essex Co.  
 326. *Frances*, b. —, *m.* Mr. A. M. Cloudis. Their children were  
     Charles Cloudis and a dau. Eudora, unmarried.  
     Charles *m.* twice, both of his wives were aunts of  
     Mr. Robert Daniel [1103], each wife has one dau.  
     living. The eldest, Penelope, *m.* Dr. Horace  
     McKann, and had children, to wit—1, Isabel, *m.*  
     Willis Bidgood of Norfolk Co., whose children  
     are Belle, Robert McK. and Lucy; 2, Helen, *m.*  
     Reuben Jones, resides in Portsmouth, no children;  
     3, Silas, *m.* Hennie Reed, have three children; 4,  
     Horace Montgomery, unmarried. This record  
     was received too late to number.

## 103.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of Capt. Lewis [32], b. about 1765, *m.*  
 Sept. 23, 1793, Miss Frances Street,\* dau. of John Street. The  
 marriage bond on M. records bear that date. He was one of the  
 executors of his father's will.

## CHILDREN.

327. *Street*, b. —.  
 328. *Margaret Mickelborough*, b. April 26, 1801.  
 329. *Mary*, b. —, *d.* unmarried.  
 330. *Betsey*, b. —, *d.* unmarried.  
 331. *Frances*, b. —; *m.* Richard Johnson, a brother of  
     Henry and son of Richard Johnson  
     They had one dau. who *m.* a Mr. Colley  
     and had three children, William, Julia  
     Joseph. Julia is deceased.

## 105.

LIEUT. RICHARD MONTAGUE, son of Abraham [33], b. about 1754  
 in Essex Co., Va.

\* There are two derivations for the name Street as applied to a family. 1st, from  
 parish of the name; 2d, from a public road or highway. The arms of Street were "Azur  
 three Catherine wheels Ar. a canton of the last."



He served in the Revolutionary war as Lieutenant in the navy. While thus engaged he was captured and imprisoned in the isle of Cuba. There it became known that he was a member of the order of the Masons and on exchanging the customary signals with some members of that fraternity who came to see him, they learned that he was Grand Master of that order, and eventually secured his release. His name appears in a list of officers receiving military land warrants issued prior to Dec. 31, 1784. Two land grants were awarded him by Congress for his services, the first of which was secured by his grandchildren; from the second they derived no benefit, as it was obtained by some other party by forgery. He was also entitled to a share in the French Spoliation claims, but loss of papers rendered it of no avail. *M.* March 19, 1786 [Ch. ch. record], Charlotte Montague [68], dau. of William [22]. His marriage bond in *M.* records bears date Feb. 27, 1786. He *d.* 1790. His will was dated Sept. 3, 1789, proved in Essex Co., Jan. 17, 1791, in which he mentions his wife Charlotte and his brothers William Montague and Rev. Philip Uninstall Montague.

## CHILD.

2. *Abraham*,      b. 1787 or 1788.

## 106.

ANN MONTAGUE, dau. of Abraham [33], b. 1756, *m.* Philip Lee.\* He was probably the son of Charles Lee of Middlesex, whose will was dated May 31, 1791, and proved Oct. 25, 1791, and mentions sons Charles and Philip, daughters "Penny Daniel," "Fanny McIntire" of Lancaster, and grandson Lewis Lee. Charles Lee was executor. Some of Philip Lee's descendants say he was son of Lewis Lee and that Philip was a colonel in the war of 1812. Middlesex Co. and church records have the will of Henry Daniel, July, 1767, who had son Robert. His wife and Lewis Montague were executors. Also Robert Daniel, Jr., *m.* Dec. 29, 1768, Penelope Lee. [H. p. 329.] Penny Daniel above mentioned was probably Penelope Lee, and the will indicates a connection with Ann Montague Lee's family.

"Philip Lee was a good man, honest to a fault, kind, affectionate husband and indulgent father, and stood high wherever known."—[letter of Thos. Healy Montague.]



## CHILDREN.

333. *Elizabeth*, b. —; *m.* Lewis Mickelborough. Mrs. Susanna S. Mountain, Harmony Village, Middlesex Co., Va., Mrs. Dr. Pitt, same address, mother of Rev. Dr. Pitt, Richmond, are among her descendants.
334. *Jane*, b. —; *m.* Rev. Abraham Montague [332].
335. *Penelope*, b. —; *m.* Wm. Latané Montague [77].
336. *Charles Ludwell*, b. 1780, *d.* 1830; he *m.* (1) a Miss Montague, probably Clarissa dau. of William Montague [69], (2) a Miss Howard. His son Charles H. lived in Richmond, his son John lived in Huntsville, Ala., both dead. Charles *d.* Dec. 4, 1890, his widow resides in Richmond, Va.
337. *Philip*, b. —, *m.* Miss Jacobs.
338. *Charlotte*, b. —, *m.* Robert Ware, *d.* S. P.
339. *Frances*, b. Feb. 14, 1792, *m.* Philip Montague [237].
340. *Nancy Ann*, b. —, *m.* Rev. John Currie Montague [345], son of John Currie and Charlotte [107].
341. *Catherine*, b. —, *m.* Edmond L. Dillard, her children are in Middlesex, her son Edmond L. Dillard, Bay Port, Middlesex Co.
342. *Currie*, b. —, *m.* Mildred Hutchings.

\*LEE. This name in England is much older than the Norman Conquest and is anciently derived from the Anglo-Saxon *leāh*, equivalent to the German *loh* and the Latin *lucus*. The modern English word *Lea*, means a meadow. The name has been variously spelled, *Lee*, *Lea*, *Legh*, *Leghe*, *Leigh*, *Ley*, *Leye*, all having a common origin. In England it was a large family, and in 1620 there was scarcely a Co. in England which did not contain from one to six *Lee* seats, manors, or mansions, while the various Counties were dotted over with *Lee* villages, towns and rivers. Through the early history of England the *Lees* have been noted for chivalry, bravery, and courage united with amiability and nobility of character. In the church of St. Albans, in Hertfordshire was a very noble font of solid brass wherein the children of the kings of Scotland were wont to be baptized; which font SIR RICHARD LEE brought, among spoils taken in the Scotch wars, and gave to this church. It bears the following inscription in Latin: "When Leith, a town of good account in Scotland, and Edinburgh, the principal city of that nation, were on fire, Sir Richard Lee, Knight, saved me out of the flames and brought me



into England. In gratitude to him for his kindness, I, who heretofore served only at the baptism of the children of Kings, do now most willingly offer the same service even to the meanest of the English nation. Lee, the conqueror hath so commanded. Adieu A. D. 1543 in the 36th year of King Henry VIII." Camden mentions Lee, in Co. Chester, near the Mersey river "from whence is a family of the same name famous not only for its gentile race, but for the number of its branches."

In a Parochial chapel at Maclesfield in Co. Chester, on a brass plate, is the following :

"Here lyeth the body of Perkin A. Lee  
That for King Richard, the death did dye  
Betrayed for righteousness.  
And the bones of Sir Peers his sonne  
That with King Henry the fifth did wonne  
In Paris."

"This Perkin served King Edward III. and the Black Prince his son, in all their wars in France, and was at the battle of Cressie, and had Lyme given him for that service. And after their deaths, served King Richard II. and left him not in his troubles, but was taken with him and beheaded at Chester, by King Henry IV. And the said Sir Peers his sonne, served King Henry V. and was slain at the battle of Agencourt. In their memory Sir Peter Lee of Lyme, Knight, descended from them, finding the said old verses written upon a stone in this chapel did re-edifie this place An. Dom. 1626."

Sir Thomas Lee, mayor of London 1588, was descended from this Perkin A. Lee; and the father of Perkin, who was Robert Lee of Adlington, Co. Chester, A. D. 1369, bore on his shield, "a bend, cheque, compony, gules and or," very similar to the fess, as shown on the arms of Col. Richard Lee of Va. Near Westbury in Wiltshire is the village of Lee, which Camden says is the place where King Alfred encamped the night before he set upon the Danes at Eddington. In the Vale of Alesbury in Co. Buckingham, was Quarendon, the seat of Sir Robert Lee, Baronet.

Sir Edward Henry Lee, who was created Earl of Litchfield in 1674, had his chief seat at Ditchley in Oxfordshire. He derived his pedigree from Sir Walter Lee of Wyburnbury, Co. Chester, who derived his name from the lordship of Lee in the said parish, where they resided in the reign of Edward III. [1327, 1377]. Sir Henry Lee, a



descendant of Sir Walter of Co. Chester, was of the privy council of Henry VII. and VIII. and a Knight of the Garter. He also served Edward VI., Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth, and was very eminent for his abilities, both as a statesman and a soldier. The ancient arms of these Lees were "Argent, a fess, between three crescents, sable." Their motto was "Fide et Constantia" [by fidelity and constancy]. Col. Richard Lee, whom Bishop Meade mentions as the first Lee settler in Va., had a mansion called "Cobbs," situated in the parish of great Wycomico, in Co. Northumberland in Va. Near to Cobbs and in sight of the Chesapeake bay, Hancock Lee, one of the sons of Col. Richard, had an estate named "*Ditchley*." This name would seem at first sight to connect Col. Richard Lee with the Earl of Litchfield family in England, but the coat of arms of Col. Richard Lee, if there was no other reason, would forever bar the way to any such connection. But there is another reason. There was no Earl of Litchfield in England until 1674, at which date Col. Richard Lee had been dead ten years. Sir Edward Henry Lee was the first Earl, and was so created by King Charles II. in 1674. He married Charlotte Fitzroy, illegitimate dau. of Charles II. by the notorious Barbara Villiers. Charlotte was the second dau. of Barbara Villiers and was born Sept. 5, 1664. Col. Richard Lee's will was proved in court Jan., 1665, he therefore died just about the date that Charlotte was born and she could not have been his mother. He had been dead many years when she married the Earl of Litchfield. The tombstone of Richard, son of Col. Richard Lee, who *d.* in Westmoreland, Va., 1714, aged 68, states that he was of the ancient family of Lees of Merton Regis in Shropshire. It seems best to believe that this tombstone was correct until the contrary is proved. Merton is from the Saxon word *mere*, meaning large standing water. *Merton Regis* means the Kings-mere or mere-royal. Regis was a common affix sometimes used, sometimes omitted. Probably it originated from the fact that titles to land were, from various causes, so often in the Crown. Merton was variously spelled Merriton, Meriton, Meertown, Meritane, Meretuna, Moreton, Morton, Marton, and Martin, and there are few counties in England which had not a locality spelled one way or the other. The Saxon *mor* means a pool or lake, about the same meaning as *mere*. The Merton-Regis alluded to on the tombstone has not been located; without a doubt, the place existed in early times, and fully identified the family from which Col.



Lee was descended. Camden says that "at Langley in Shropshire, one mile from the castle of Acton-Burnel, lowly situated in a woody park, is the seat of the Lees, one of the most ancient and honorable families in these parts." A note states that the family is extinct. It is wise to look in America for a family said to be extinct in England in 1650, unless such family were in the peerage. Langley was south of the city of Shrewsbury near Condover. Within the hundred of Shrewsbury, and a few miles north of the city, was the parish of Merton, spelled Merriton on Camden's map of 1695. In this parish of Merton was an ancient seat of the Lees named Lee-Hall, situated a mile or so from Merton parish church. At the present day the railroad from Shrewsbury to Chester passes near the ancient Merton and the station there is named "Leaton," which appears to be another way of spelling Lee-town. Another railroad running north from Shrewsbury to Manchester, and nearly parallel to the Chester railroad, perhaps three miles from the station of Leaton, appears to pass directly over the site of Lee-Hall as it was located on the ancient map. Thomas Lee of London descended from the Lees of Lee-Hall in Shropshire was living about the year 1600. He married Ann, a sister of Dr. John Warner, Bishop of Rochester who died 1666. His son John Lee was the Bishop's heir, and in 1630 was lord of Wormegay in Co. Norfolk. He took the name of Warner and became the distinguished John Lee Warner, D. D., Archdeacon and Prebendary of Rochester. His eldest son Henry Lee Warner was in 1680 lord of Walsingham Manor in Norfolk, Eng. There was an ancient seat of the Lees at Lee on the river Rodan south of the town of Wem. There was another seat at Lee-Hall on the river Dee, south of the city of Chester. Besides the parochial seat of Merriton, near Shrewsbury, there was a Meer-town near Newport in Co. Salop. The name Moreton also appears in that Co. "Col. Richard Lee of Va," says Bishop Meade, "had many children. Hancock Lee was his seventh son. John and Richard were the two eldest. John died before his father. Richard married Lettuce, dau. of Henry Corbyn of Stafford, he had five sons and one dau. who m. Wm. Fitzhugh of Eagle's Nest, King George Co. The sons were Richard, Philip, Francis, Thomas and Henry. Richard settled in London, but his children George, Lettuce, and Martha returned to Va. George left three sons. Philip settled in Maryland, many of



his descendants returned to Va. Francis died unmarried. From Thomas was descended Richard Henry Lee, Francis Lightfoot Lee, and others renowned in the Revolution. Henry Lee married a Miss Bland, and from him were descended many who were bright ornaments in the church, the state and the army." It may be added that from this last-mentioned Henry Lee and Miss Bland was descended Gen'l Robert E. Lee.

"Ditchley" the Lee seat in Va. seems to have passed to the Ball family. In 1891, James F. Ball resided there, aged 75 and infirm. His father, Joseph Ball who *d.* 1851, was the same Joseph Ball who visited William Montague, near Richmond, in his old-fashioned gig in Dec., 1826. Joseph was son of James Ball and grandson of Col. James Ball of Bewdley. Col. Richard Lee, in his will describes himself as of Virginia but late of Stratford, Langdon, Essex. This place was on the east bank of the Lee river, and was a suburb of the city of London. There were a number of places called Leigh in Essex, including a Leigh Priory. There were Lee families seated in that Co. and Col. Richard undoubtedly owned property at Stratford, but his ancestry should be sought for in the Co. of Salop.

On a list of Baronets, printed 1738, is the name of Sir Humphrey Lee of Langley in Shropshire, title extinct May 3, 1620. His arms were the same as those of Col. Richard Lee of Va. which proves that he belonged to a branch of the same family. Sir Humphrey Lee was the son of Richard Lee of Langley, Shropshire. [See Burke's Royal Fam. ped. CLXV.] Mary Lee, dau. of Richard Lee of Langley and sister of Sir Humphrey Lee, married Sir Henry Viner, Kt., who died 1627. Their dau. Mary Viner married Thomas, son of Sir Thomas Bromley, Lord Chancellor of England. Sir Henry Viner was of Montague descent through the Earl of March, son of the Lady Philippa Montagu.

Effort has been made to connect the Va. Lees with what is sometimes called the "Quarendon" [Co. Bucks] family of Lees. The Quarendon family were of the same stock as the Earls of Litchfield, and derive their descent from the same Sir Walter Lee of Co. Chester. The first Lee who ever settled at Quarendon was Benedict Lee and his wife Elizabeth, dau. of John Wood. From his eldest brother Thomas were descended the Earls of Litchfield, two brothers, John and Robert, were seated at Aston in Co. Stafford; another



brother, William, was seated in Co. Essex. Said Benedict was the son of John Lee and Margaret Hocknell. He was a great-great-grandson of Sir Walter of Wyburnbury, Co. Chester. The original arms of all these Lees was "three leopards' heads sable, between a chevron sable." These arms were altered by Richard Lee, a nephew of said Benedict, to "three crescents sable, between a fess sable," which have remained the family arms through the generations since that time. This Richard Lee married Anne, dau. of William Saunders of Co. Oxford. The Va. line of Lees should be looked for among the families who bore the fess compony and the billets, and traced themselves to Co. Salop.

In the time of King Henry II. [1155] there was a certain Hamon Lee, seated at High Lee, Co. Chester. His great-great-grandson Robert Lee, who died 1369, was seated at Adlington, Co. Chester. He bore on his shield "a bend counter-compony [or cheque] red and yellow" [gules et or]. From this fact, it seems possible that the Lees of Salop may have originally come from Co. Chester, at least, the fess, cheque, or compony on their arms, seems to indicate it.

There were, on the ancient map, many places suggestive of Lee, in Co. Chester. Two Lea Manors; two Lee-Halls; two Morton Manors, and a Morton Priory; Moreton-Hall; and Mere-Manor; Marton Manor, near the lake of Marten-Mere. Manors of Way-Leigh; Fernly-Leigh; Matte-Leigh and Leighton; and a river Lee. Besides High-Leigh and Lea chapel.

Col. Richard Lee came to Va. 1641. His will was made in London, Eng., Feb. 6, 1663, proved in London Jan., 1665. In it he mentions his wife Anna, children John, Francis, Richard, William, Hancock, Betsey, Anne, Elizabeth and Charles.

The College of Arms has the following coat of arms: "Lee—Gules a fess chequy, or and azure, between eight billets argent. Col. Richard Lee, Secretary of State in Va. A. D. 1659, descended from the Lees in Shropshire [who sometimes bore eight billets and sometimes ten, and sometimes ye fesse counter-componé]." These arms are found cut or engraved over the door of Col. Lee's house, "Cobbs," on the Chesapeake Bay in Va. except that there are ten billets instead of eight. Queens College, Oxford, has a silver pint cup, presented to the College 1658 by John Lee, son of Col. Richard, which has the Lee family arms engraved upon it [with eight billets], with the following inscription in Latin:



## "COLL. REGI. OXON."

"D. D. Johanis Lee natus in Capohowasick

"Wickacomoco in Virginia America, Filius

"Primogenitus Richardi Lee Chiliarchae

"Oriundi de Morton Regis in Agro Salopiensi."

"1658"

The Merton-Regis on the tombstone in Va. is here called Morton-Regis. Both were correct at the time. The mode of spelling was a matter of no significance provided the initial letter of the word remained unchanged. One way was as correct as another. Camden in his preface, 1623, says about spelling, that "in the memory of one man one place has been spelled five different ways." The N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg. says, "Morton-Regis is a locality which cannot be identified now if correctly spelled, but if, as seems most probable, it is an error for *Norton Regis*, all becomes clear at once, that being a common form for writing *Nordley Regis*, one of the seats of the Lees in Co. Salop." Nordley Regis was located on the border line between Salop and Stafford. It is sometimes put down on the maps with the affix "Regis" and sometimes without such affix, and sometimes is printed "Norley." "It came into the Langley Lee family by marriage of Robert Lee to Margaret Astley in 1385" [Dr. E. J. Lee, Phila., Pa.], but the ancient Lee seat was at Lea-Hall, north of Shrewsbury. "Lea-Hall was the *cradle* of the Salop Lees." [J. Henry Lea, Cedarhurst, Mass.]

Edmondson's Heraldry gives the arms of Lee, of Cotton and Langley in Shropshire, as "Gules, a fess compony, or and azure, between eight billets, argent." Crest, "on a staff raguly, a squirell cracking a nut, from dexter end of staff an oak branch fructed, all proper." Hist. of John Lee of Farmington, Conn., by Sarah Nash Lee, Norwich, Conn., 1878, says "Richard Lee was third son of Launcelot Lee of Cotton in Shropshire. Came to Va. 1640-1 as secretary of the Colonial Governor Lord Fairfax, finally settled at York on James river, 1647. He was of the family of Lee of Cotton, near Bridgenorth the seat of Launcelot Lee, and he became the ancestor of the Lees of Va." This pedigree has since been disputed.

Since the above was written the following has been received from Rev. J. Mackay, Vicar of Leaton, Salop, Eng., whose vicarage is within three miles of Lea Hall. "The present owner of Lee Hall is Sir Raymond Tyrwhitt whose grandfather bought the estate from



descendants of the Lee family as the paper below relates," to wit, pedigree—John de Lee Lord of Biriton, Edward I. and others. Richard Lee of Langley, sheriff of Salop 1387; Rudolphus de Lee; Richard *dee* Lee de Langley, sheriff of Salop 1479; Fulco Lee de Langley; Thomas Lee de Langley married Jane, dau. of Rob. Corbet of Morton, Kt., and had 1, Richard Lee of Langley, Jervinmas, Thomas and seven daughters. Richard 1, above mentioned, *m.* Eleanor, dau. of Walter Wrottesley of Wrottesley, Co. Stafford, and had 2, Humphrey Lee of Langley, Walter, Francis, Edward, and six daughters. Humphrey Lee 2, above mentioned, sheriff 1600, Baronet 1620, *m.* Margaret, dau. of Reg Corbet, Judge of King's Bench, and had 3, Richard Lee and four daughters. Richard Lee 3, above mentioned, was alderman of London, he *m.* Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Allen, Kt., and had Mary Lee, co-heir, who *m.* Edward Smythe; Humphrey Lee; Elizabeth; Rachel, co-heir, who *m.* Ralph Cleaton, she had Lea Hall; Richard, Francis. Sir Humphrey Lee of Lee Hall, Langley, and Acton Burnell was 4th in descent from Richard Lee, sheriff in 1479. His son, Sir Richard Lee 2d Baronet, was an eminent sufferer for Charles I., compounded for his estates for £3719, 7s. one month before the Restoration having had five sons and four dau<sup>s</sup>." [See Sheriffs of Shropshire, pp. 97-98.]

Camden says the Langley branch of Lee was extinct at death of Sir Humphrey, but evidently he referred to the branch of eldest sons who in England succeeded to title and estate. It is probable that Col. Richard Lee of Va. was descended from some one of the younger sons mentioned on above pedigree. The Meriton mentioned on Camden's map of 1695 as parochial and which was near Lea Hall, now bears the name of Merrington, and is, with Lee Hall, in the parish of Preston-Gubbals according to Eyton's Antiq. Salop.

Rev. Mr. Mackay, the Vicar of Leaton who resides near Lee Hall, says, "from the road it looks a most picturesque old mansion house which everyone admires, both on account of its ancient appearance and fine situation."

From Dr. Edmund J. Lee [Phila., Pa.]

Extract from letter of L. G. Tyler, President's office, William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Jan. 29, 1893. "The York Co. records show that at the time Col. Richard Lee was a magistrate of York Co. a Dr. Henry Lee sat upon the bench with him. In 1646 they sign a



bond together and in this bond Mrs. Sibella Felgate, wife of Capt. Robert Felgate gentleman of Felgate's Creek, York Co., is described as the mother of John Adkins the brother of Marah, wife of Henry Lee. This Henry Lee married Marah Adkins. The wills, etc., of Dr. Henry Lee's family are in the records of York and the family is pretty distinctly traced. Major Baker P. Lee was of this family. The old *Lee* residence is still standing in York Co., not far from 'Lee Hall,' on the C. & O. railroad."

Mr. Alexander Brown of Norwood, Va., author of "Genesis of U. S.," under date Feb. 6, 1893, says, "I have extracts from York Co. records showing that Henry Lee was there in 1642, Richard in 1652, and William in 1660." Also he encloses a list of eight names of Lees who were in *old* Albermarle Co. *prior* to 1761, when there were only 1344 white tithables in the County, to wit: Ambrose Lee, James Lee, John Lee, Richard Lee, Robert Lee, Thomas Lee, Timothy Lee, William Lee, and George Lee soon after 1761.

Also soldiers from old Amherst [now Nelson and Amherst] who were in the Revolution 1776, Francis Lee, Richard Lee.

#### FROM HOTTEN'S LISTS.

Thomas Lee, age 50, (in 1624) and Christopher Lee, age 30, came to Va. in ship "Southampton" in 1623, from the port of London, and in Jan., 1624, were living on the plant. of Abraham Peirsley at James City. The following were from the port of London to Va.:

John Lee, age 17, in ship "Bonaventure," Jan. 2, 1634.

John Lee, age 16, in ship "Transport," July 4, 1635.

William Lee, age 36,

Anthony Lee, age 21,

Henry Lee, age 18,

Marie Lee, age 22,

Marie Lee, age 14 weeks,

Joseph Lee, age 25, in ship "Primrose," July 27, 1635.

Henry Lee, from Barbadoes, in ship "Unity," April 1, 1679.

Richard Lee, from Barbadoes, in ship "Rebecca," July 17, 1679.

See "Cobbs" note at John B. Montague [1826].

#### 107.

JOHN CURRIE MONTAGUE, SR., son of Abraham [33], b. about 1758, *m.* March 23, 1788 [Ch. ch. record], Charlotte Montague [70], dau. of Col. Philip [24]. The marriage bond was dated Feb. 25, 1788. Thomas Montague signed the bond with John C. [M. records].

Essex records have a bill of sale, May 17, 1784, for negro boy



named Robin, from John Montague to John Currie. John Montague's name appears, March 26, 1791, as plaintiff in a suit. Again July 18, 1791, upon a deed for land. June 17, 1793, his name appears as executor of James Montague, deceased. May 16, 1797, John Montague, an infant, is plaintiff in a Chancery suit, by his guardian John Montague. Some of the above court records probably refer to *Capt.* John Montague of Mount Prospect, who lived in Essex at the same time.

## CHILDREN.

43. *Abraham*, b. —, *d.* unmarried.  
 44. *Frances*, b. —; *m.* James Trice and had five daughters, viz.:  
     Ann, who *m.* James Allen Mickelborough;  
     Amanda Fitzalan, *d.* unmarried; Elizabeth C.,  
     who *m.* William Kiningham and left two or three  
     daughters, they are in the Northern Neck, Va.;  
     Mary Port, who *m.* Philip Henry Montague [1120]  
     but *d.* leaving no children; Catherine, who *m.*  
     *Capt.* Nelson Cabe and resided in Baltimore.  
 45. *John Currie, Jr.*, b. Jan. 2, 1791.

## 108.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of Abraham [33], b. about 1760, *m.* Miss Smith. He resided in Middlesex Co., where he died.

## CHILDREN.

46. *John Currie*, b. —; moved to North Carolina, near the sound,  
     had a son named John Currie.  
 47. *Samuel Tunstall*, b. —, moved to Missouri and married.  
 48. *Frances*, b. —, *m.* John Currie Mickelborough.  
 49. *Louisa*, b. —, *d.* a few years ago (1891), unmarried.

## 109.

ELIZABETH MONTAGUE, dau. of Abraham [33], b. about 1762, *m.* John Richards.

## CHILDREN.

50. *John*, b. Oct. 24, 1794, in King and Queen Co., Va.  
 51. *Elizabeth*, b. March 16, 1799, *d.* May 1, 1870, unmarried.  
 52. *Penelope*, b. 1800, *d.* April 19, 1891, unmarried.  
 53. *Mary Etta*, b. March 15, 1807, *d.* July 12, 1841. She *m.* William  
     L. Bridges. Their children were William L.  
     Bridges, b. May 17, 1832; he resides in Washing-  
     ton, D. C., *m.* Miss Thompson of Monroe Co.,



West Va.; their children are, Sallie Lucille Bridges who resides at Richmond, Va., and Benjamin Bridges.

## 112.

REV. PHILIP TUNSTALL MONTAGUE, son of Abraham [33], b. May 19, 1778, in Middlesex or Essex Co., Va.

He was a distinguished minister of the Baptist church. At one time he had the care of five churches, and during a revival he preached every day and sometimes three times a day for three months. He *m.* May, 1803, Martha Montague [78], dau. of Col. Philip [24]. His marriage bond is recorded in Middlesex and bears date April 6, 1803, Philip Montague, Sr., as guardian for Martha, signed the marriage bond. She was b. April 30, 1784.

## CHILDREN.

- |                                |   |
|--------------------------------|---|
| 354. <i>Amanda C.</i> ,        | b. 1804, <i>d.</i> in infancy.  |
| 355. <i>Erastus Tunstall</i> , | b. 1805.  |
| 356. <i>Nereus C.</i> ,        | b. 1807, <i>d.</i> in infancy.  |
| 357. <i>Mary E.</i> ,          | b. 1809, <i>m.</i> Dr. Joseph Gatewood of King and Queen Co. They had one child, Philip T., who was killed in the last war [1861-5] in the battles around Richmond, and his mother soon followed him. She never recovered from the shock of his death.  |
| 358. <i>Martha A.</i> ,        | b. 1809, twin sister of Mary, <i>m.</i> William H. Daniel of Middlesex, he was an uncle of Robert Daniel [1103]. They had an only child, Lucy B., who <i>m.</i> 1858, her cousin, Robert Daniel [1103], and had several children. Only one grew to manhood, William R. Daniel, who resides in Washington, D. C., and <i>m.</i> 1891, Miss Ella R. Hengen of that city. Robert Daniel <i>m.</i> (2) Mrs. Mary Jesse Fleet, <i>nee</i> Montague [1103]. |
| 359. <i>Philip Tunstall</i> ,  | b. 1811, <i>d.</i> in infancy.  |
| 360. <i>Amanda F.</i> ,        | b. Jan. 11, 1814, resides with her sister, Mrs. Gatewood, at Owenton, King and Queen Co., Va.   |
| 361. <i>Miranda B.</i> ,       | b. 1815; <i>m.</i> James A. Mickelborough of Middlesex they had only one child, a son Algernon, who <i>m.</i> and lived in the valley of Va. but <i>d.</i> 1882.  |
| 362. <i>Philip Tunstall</i> ,  | b. 1817, <i>d.</i> unmarried.   |
| 363. <i>Nereus C.</i> ,        | b. 1819. He was an educated, intelligent gentleman. Served in the 9th Va. Cavalry during the war, <i>d.</i> about 1887 at Waltham, Middlesex, unmarried.  |
| 364. <i>Eusebia Neville</i> ,  | b. April 3, 1823.   |
| 365. <i>Virgil M.</i> ,        | b. Aug. 18, 1825, <i>d.</i> unmarried.  |



## 113.

HENRY MONTAGUE, son of Latané [34], b. about 1756, *m.* Elizabeth Graves; moved from Va. about 1790, settled in Rutherford Co. N. C., near Green river.

He *d.* Nov. 1831, in Rutherford Co. She *d.* in April, 1832, at the home of his dau. Polly, Mrs. Earle, in Rutherford Co. The following tribute to his memory is from the pen of his grandson Major Henry Earle, since deceased. It was written to the compiler in 1890. Major Earle says, "I remember my grandfather, Henry Montague, well. He was an earnest and interesting man and prided himself upon his independence; he was just in his dealings, saved his money and never went in debt. He always paid cash for what he bought and gave his offspring lessons of economy and industry. He was a regular communicant of the Baptist church; was never known to use profane language and lived a well governed life. He attained his majority during the Revolutionary war and served in a cavalry company."

## CHILDREN.

6. *Nancy*, b. —; *m.* James Scott, their eldest son was Montague Scott, the second son was Henry Scott; they moved to Yazoo Co., Miss. soon after the Indian title was extinguished in that part of the state. Further trace of them is lost.
7. *Jane*, b. —; *m.* William Jackson. They lived in Spartanburgh Co., S. C., many years. Their eldest son was b. about 1806, and when he was 15 [about 1821] they moved to Miss. and thence to Texas where trace of them is lost.
8. *Polly [Mary]*, b. Feb. 28, 1785, in Va.
9. *Elizabeth*, b. —, *m.* J. Hawkins. They moved to Georgia and had several children.
10. *Charlotte*, b. —, *m.* Thomas Miller who was of Irish parentage. They had several children. The eldest Aspasio Earle Miller lived near Rutherfordton, N. C.
11. *Providence Graves*, b. Oct. 28, 1798.

## 114.

MARTHA MONTAGUE, dau. of Latané [34], b. 1758; *m.* John Knight. He was a Revolutionary soldier, served under Marion.



Settled in Smith Co., Tenn., where they lived and died. She *d.* Sept. 9, 1838; he *d.* Nov. 19, 1843.

## CHILDREN.

- 372. *Thomas.*
- 373. *Caty.*
- 374. *Ellis.*
- 375. *Charlotte.*
- 376. *William Montague*, b. Dec. 19, 1802.
- 377. *Patsey.*
- 378. *Henry Montague.*

## 115.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of Latané [34], b. about 1760, in Granville Co., N. C.

*M.* Mary Owen, dau. of Thomas and Isabella [Allen] Owen,\* of Granville Co., N. C. They emigrated to Breckenridge Co., Ky. about 1802, where he died April 6, 1814. His wife moved with her children, four boys and four girls, to Maury Co., Tenn., in the spring of 1815; thence to Wayne Co., Tenn., in 1822, where she *d.* Sept. 22, 1853. Buried at Hardin Creek.

## CHILDREN.

- 380. *Charlotte Latané*, b. March, 1793.
- 381. *Thomas*, b. Dec. 18, 1795.
- 382. *Abraham*, b. Dec. 13, 1798.
- 383. *William*, b. Feb. 23, 1801.
- 384. *John*, b. Oct. 6, 1805.
- 385. *Nancy*, b. Dec. 22, 1807, *d.* Sept. 18, 1834.
- 386. *Frances*, b. April 10, 1810.
- 387. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 11, 1814.

## 116.

MARY MONTAGUE, dau. of Latané [34], b. —, *m.* about 1769, James Gregory and settled in Lunenburg Co., Va. She *d.* Aug. 24, 1800.

---

\*Owen was a personal name in Wales; a few may be of Saxon blood for there is an Owine in the Domesday, Yorkshire, and a still earlier Owine occurs in the "Codex Diplomaticus." It was one of the most common Welsh surnames. The Owens of Tedsmore Hall in Denbighshire are descended from Howell Dha, and the Kings of South Wales, but the first of the family who wrote himself Owen was Roland Owen, sheriff of Montgomeryshire in 1610. The Owens of Glynason descend from Llywarch-ap-Bran, lord of Menai in Anglesea, founder of the second noble tribe of North Wales and Powys. The Owens of Orielson, Co. Pembroke, Barts, spring from Hova-ap-Kundhelw, a nobleman of North Wales who lived about the year 1130, and was one of the fifteen peers. Fourteen coats of arms are mentioned two are here given: "Gules, a chevron between three lions, rampant, or," and Owen [Wales] "Argent, three ravens' legs erased, sable, meeting in the fess point, talons extended into the three acute corners of the escutcheon."



## CHILDREN.

- 38. *Martha*, b. July 10, 1770.
- 39. *Frances*, b. July 14, 1772.
- 40. *Latané Montague*, b. Sept. 1, 1773, lived near Nashville, Tenn.
- 41. *Andrew*, b. Aug. 12, 1775.
- 42. *Sarah*, b. Jan. 29, 1778.
- 43. *Mary Young*, b. Aug. 24, 1800.

## 117.

YOUNG MONTAGUE, son of Latané [34], b. May 20, 1765, *m.* Miss ally Pittard. He resided in Granville Co., N. C., where he died 1846 or 1848.

## CHILDREN.

- 44. *Frances*, b. Dec. 21, 1787.
- 45. *John*, b. Oct. 1, 1789.
- 46. *Samuel*, b. Feb. 27, 1791.
- 47. *William*, b. July 16, 1793.
- 48. *Young*, b. July 28, 1796.
- 49. *Lewis*, b. Dec. 17, 1798.
- 50. *Henry Walter*, b. Dec. 3, 1801.
- 51. *Alexander*, b. Aug. 6, 1804.
- 52. *Latané*, b. Dec. 21, 1805.

## 118.

CHARLOTTE MONTAGUE, dau. of Latané [34], b. in Granville Co., N. C. [Their grandson William M. Owen of Bald Knob, Ark., thinks he was b. about 1775, *m.* about 1795, *d.* about 1820.] She *d.* in 1826 in Fayette Co., Tenn.; *m.* William Owen, probably in Granville Co., N. C. Moved to Kentucky in 1807.

## CHILDREN.

- 53. *Henry*.
- 54. *Catherine*.
- 55. *Virginia*.
- 56. *Felix*, b. 1808, probably in Ky.

## 119.

FRANCES MONTAGUE, dau. of Latané [34], b. Oct. 4, 1777, *m.* 1798 Nathan Graves.\* They moved from Granville Co., N. C., to Tenn.,

\* Graves. The family are of English origin and of great antiquity. Their principal seats were in the Cos. of York, Salop, and Gloucester. Hugh Graves was sheriff of the city of York in 1559, and M. P. for the same 1570-71, Lord Mayor, 1578. He was ancestor of the Yorkshire family and of the celebrated Lord Graves. John Graves, a brother of the above, *d.*



and settled in Maury Co. in 1811 or 1814. She *d.* in 1838 or 1840, in Fayette Co., Tenn. He was b. in 1767 in Granville Co., N. C.

## CHILDREN.

- 407. *William C.*,      b. 1799, *d.* 1873, in Howard Co., Ark.; he *m.*, had one child, both are dead.
- 408. *Catherine Y.*,    b. 1802.
- 409. *Emily M.*,        b. 1806.
- 410. *Henry Y.*,        b. 1808.
- 411. *Addison*,         b. 1810.
- 412. *Mary Minerva*, b. 1814.

## 124.

JANE MONTAGUE, dau. of Col. James [44], b. about 1767, *m.*, Feb. 27, 1783, Harry Beverly Yates.\* [Ch. ch. records.]

The marriage bond on M. records bears date, Feb. 24, 1783. Thomas Segar signed marriage bond. In the settlement of the estate of Col. James Montague, her name is mentioned as his dau. inheriting certain negroes bequeathed by her grandfather Joseph Chinn. The witnesses were Philip and Peter Montague. There is also an entry of cash from Harry B. Yates toward his wife's part of her father's debts. Mr. Harry B. Yates was a relative of Rev. Bartholomew Yates who was pastor of Christ church, Middlesex. He was a brother of Catherine Yates, who *m.* Capt. John Montague. Miss Mary Yates, whose will mentions Elizabeth Montague, was also his sister. The estate was settled in 1769, and was divided among

in London in 1616, aged 103. From him the Gloucester Graves derive their pedigree. Their arms were "Gu. an eagle displayed; or, beaked, membered and ducally crowned, ar. bet eight cross-crosslets of the second." The arms of the Salop family were "Or, a trefoil flipped, vert." In Va., Middlesex Will Book for 1740, p. 4, has the will of Alexander Graves, he mentions wife Mary, youngest dau. Amy Tyler, and grandchild Mary Philips. Thomas Graves, also George Graves and his wife Mrs. Graves are on the list of living in Va., 1623. On the muster roll of 1624 we find the names of Robert Graves, came on the "Southampton," 1623; another George Graves came on the "Sea Venture" and Elinor his wife came on the "Susan," and John Graves "their sonne aged 10 yeres." Also the name of Capt. Thomas Graves who came in the "Mary and Margrett" in 1607.

\* Yates. This name is derived from "Yate-Stoop" in the dialect of North of England, meaning a gate-post. Gates is another form of the name. Sometimes Yate appears to signify a goat. The ancient arms of the family were "Per chevron, or and gu, three gates countercharged two and one." Again, Yates of Cos. Wilts, Bucks, Oxford, Berks, etc., "Per fesse crenelleé, or and gu, three gates countercharged." Katherine Yates, age 19, came to Va. in ship "Boneventure," in Jan., 1634; John Yates, age 20, came in the "America," June 23, 1635; Robert Yates, age 25, came in ship "Globe," Aug. 7, 1635; Mr. Yates is mentioned on list of the living in Va. in 1623. And the muster roll of 1624 has the name of Edward Yates, age 18, came in the "Duty," 1619, and living at Sir George Yeardleys on Hogg Island. See full pedigree of Yates in "Va. Genealogies," by Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden, Wilkes Barre, Pa., 1891.



the children 1799, and is the place now owned by Mr. and Mrs. Robert Daniel, Church View, Middlesex Co. Mr. Harry B. Yates *m.* (1) Lucy Murray, whose mother was Mrs. Rachel Murray. Mrs. Rachel Murray in her will in 1781, mentions her dau. Lucy, wife of Harry B. Yates, but mentions no children. She soon died as Mr. Yates *m.* (2) Miss Montague, in 1783. Sally Yates is mentioned as the child of Harry Beverly Yates in the settlement of his estate. [Middlesex will book 1810, p. 159]. The will of Mary Yates is dated (or recorded) Jan. 15, 1794.

## CHILDREN.

413. *Sally* [probably].

414. *Elizabeth Clug*.

## 126.

SAMUEL MONTAGUE, son of Samuel [46], b. about 1776, in Middlesex or Essex Co., Va.

*M.*, July 11, 1799, [Ch. ch. record] Elizabeth Stanard Montague [3191]. She was b. about 1777, and *d.* before 1810, leaving him a widower with three children. It is believed that he did not marry again. He owned land within a mile or two of Montague Village. The will of his wife's father, Capt. John Montague of Mt. Prospect, Essex, mentions by name his three grand-daughters, children of his dau. Elizabeth, deceased, wife of Samuel Montague, and gives to them six slaves, waiting-man George, old Sam, Levinia, Burgess, Lewis, and Rose, with their present and future increase. A deed dated June 11, 1811, states that this Samuel Montague was deceased at that date.

## CHILDREN.

(All b. before 1810.)

415. *Lucy Elizabeth*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Garrett and had son Robert Garrett, who *m.* Ann Gardner, and *d.* S. P.

416. *Catherine Yates*, b. —, *m.* Capt. George Hoskins [416], which see.

417. *Amelia Stanard*, b. —, *m.* (1) Richard Allen; *m.* (2) Col. E. T. Montague [355].

## 128.

JAMES MONTAGUE, son of Samuel [46], b. about 1780 in Middlesex Co., Va.

In the court proceedings of Essex Co., May 16, 1797, the following are named as plaintiffs in a Chancery suit. "*John* Montague, an



infant, by his guardian John Montague; *Samuel* Montague, an infant, by his guardian; and *James* Montague, an infant, by his guardian William Montague." These were children of Samuel and Lucy Montague, both of whom were deceased in 1797. Samuel had died in 1785, and Lucy his widow in 1792, as appears from Essex court records. The guardian of *John* was probably Capt. John Montague of Essex; the guardian of *James*, was probably his brother William. He was named after his uncle, *Col. James Montague*. James grew to manhood probably in Essex or Middlesex, and married, in Virginia, Miss Elizabeth Edmonson. She *d.* in Elizabethtown, Ky., between the years 1847-1850. He emigrated to Ky. in the year 1818, and settled first in Mercer Co. He afterward moved to Hardin Co., where he died in 1829, aged about 48 years.

## CHILDREN.

- |                             |  |
|-----------------------------|--|
| 418. <i>Warner R.</i> ,     | b. about 1808. He resided in 1882 at Garrett, Meade Co., Ky., unmarried; <i>d.</i> about 1886, in Hardin Co., Ky.                          |
| 419. <i>Samuel</i> ,        | b. —, <i>d.</i> unmarried.   |
| 420. <i>James E.</i> ,      | b. —, <i>d.</i> unmarried in Hardin Co., Ky., after 1886, aged 67; resided at Garrett, Ky.   |
| 421. <i>John B.</i> ,       | b. —, moved to Carrollton, Ill., <i>d.</i> leaving three children.   |
| 422. <i>George W.</i> ,     | b. Feb. 21, 1821, in Mercer Co., Ky.   |
| 423. <i>Robert S.</i> ,     | b. 1824.   |
| 424. <i>Diana</i> ,         | b. —, <i>m.</i> Addison Davis, moved to Carrollton, Ill.; <i>d.</i> leaving five or six children. Geo. W. Davis is a son, Carrollton, Ill. |
| 425. <i>Lucy</i> ,          | b. —, <i>d.</i> without issue.   |
| 426. <i>Elizabeth Ann</i> , | b. —, <i>m.</i> Samuel Hodgen.   |
| 427. <i>Martha</i> ,        | b. —, <i>d.</i> unmarried.   |
| 428. <i>Amelia</i> ,        | b. —, <i>d.</i> unmarried.   |

## SEVENTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN.

## 133.

SALLIE STEVENS, dau. of John and Sarah [Montague 50] Stevens, b. Jan. 23, 1767, *m.* Caleb Lindsay of Orange Co. Va. After his death, she with all her children moved to Ky. Some of her descendants are yet in Orange Co. Rev. Robert C. Cave of St. Louis, Mo., is said to be a descendant.



## CHILDREN.

- 429. *Landon.*
- 430. *Lunsford.*
- 431. *Lewis.*
- 432. *John.*
- 433. *Ludwell.*
- 434. *Littleton.*
- 435. *Livingston.*
- 436. *Lancelot.*

## 134.

WILLIAM STEVENS, son of John and Sarah [Montague 50] Stevens, b. June 22, 1773, in Orange Co. Va., *m.* Margaret Mills [who was aunt of Roger Q. Mills of Texas, M. C.]

## CHILDREN.

- 437. *Eliza T.,* b. —; *m.* Dr. Jno. Minor Goodwin of Louisa Co., Va. He purchased the old Montague homestead of the heirs of John Stevens, Jr., on which she now resides [1890], at Pine Top, Orange Co. Her third son, Frederick, resides with her.
- 438. *Julia T.,* b. about 1804; *m.* Rev. James L. Powell, a Baptist preacher, who died in 1870. She resides with her only living son, James L. Powell, Att'y at Law, Belmont, Spotts. Co., Va. She had four sons and three daughters.
- 439. *F— M.,* b. —; he *d.* S. P. He left St. Louis for New Orleans about 1850, with money to buy goods, and was never heard of again. *It was his own money.*
- 440. *Nathaniel,* b. —, *d.* S. P.
- 441. *Margaret A.,* b. —; *m.* Isaac Graves. They reside near McKenny, Collin Co., Texas.
- 442. *William J.,* b. about 1814; *m.* Julia Lindsay, a grand-dau. of Sarah Montague Stevens, they have two sons and reside near Orange C. H., Va.

## 135.

BEVERLY DANIEL, son of James and Elizabeth [Montague 51] Daniel, b. about 1762, in Louisa Co., Va., *m.* —.

He removed to Montgomery Co., Ky., in 1795, with his brothers, but *d.* many years ago. He received a pension in 1834 dated from March 4, 1831, for Revolutionary services in Va. militia. In 1840 he was aged 78, lived in his own home. Pension, \$30 a year.



## CHILDREN.

443. *Pleasant*, b. —. He was raised mostly by his uncle, Jesse Daniel, whose dau. Elizabeth he married. He removed to another county. Both are dead. He was a very fine man. They had six daughters.
444. *Daughter*, b. —, m. Mr. Wilson.
445. *John*, b. —. He was raised by his uncle, Henry Daniel, well educated, graduated at Transylvania University, read law with his Uncle Henry and was a lawyer of fine talent. He *d.* July 13, 1854, unmarried.
446. *Polly*, b. —; m. (1) Thomas Jefferson Jouitt, he soon died. She had a son, Edward Jouitt, who resides in Winchester, Ky. She m. (2) Mr. Hampton, by whom she had a son, who also resided in Winchester.

## 136.

CAPT. PETER MICKELBOROUGH DANIEL, son of James and Elizabeth [Montague 51] Daniel, b. Sept. 22, 1763, in Orange or Louisa Co., Va.

He entered the Revolutionary army in 1779 at the age of 16, and served during the war. He resided upon the old homestead in Louisa, and was the only one of his father's family who did not remove to Ky. He was a member of Va. Legislature from Louisa Co. 21 years, from 1802 to 1824. *M.* Oct. 9, 1810, Miss Anne Pemberton Gooch, dau. of Stephen Gooch\* of Prince William Co., Va. She *d.* 1840. He *d.* Oct., 1856. His will dated Sept. 8, 1856, proved Louisa Co. Dec. 8, 1856. His portrait is preserved by his dau. Mrs. Tomson.

---

\* Sir William Gooch, Bart., was governor of Va., 1727 to 1738. He was b. in Great Yarmouth, Co. Norfolk, Eng., Oct. 21, 1681. He *d.* Dec. 17, 1751, and was buried in St. Nicholas church, South Yarmouth, near his mother and other relatives. His tombstone says "he was the only Gov. abroad against whom inhabitant or merchant never once complained." In 1738 William Anne, Earl of Albemarle was Governor and *Major William Gooch* was Lieut.-Governor of Va. On the "Temple Farm," the seat of Gov. Spotswood, at Yorktown, was found buried under ground an old tombstone. "*Major William Gooch* of this parish died Oct. 29, 1655."

"Within this tomb, there doth interred lie,  
No shape, but substance, true nobility.  
Itself though young in years, just twenty-nine,  
Yet graced with virtues moral and divine;  
The church from him did good participate,  
In counsel rare, fit to adorn a state."

In the mansion house on this farm Lord Cornwallis met Washington and signed the articles of capitulation. Dr. Thomas Gooch was Bishop of Bristol, and Prebendary of Canterbury in 1738. He married Penelope, daughter of Compton, Earl of Northampton. On the list of the living in Va. in 1623 and 1624 the name is not mentioned.



## CHILDREN.

- |                                      |  |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| 7. <i>Susanna Elizabeth,</i>         | b. Dec. 19, 1811, <i>d.</i> June, 1887.                |
| 8. <i>James Henry,</i>               | b. Jan. 7, 1814.                                       |
| 9. <i>Louisa Ann,</i>                | b. Oct. 31, 1815, <i>d.</i> Dec. 23, 1825.             |
| 10. <i>Jesse Mickelborough,</i>      | b. Sept. 19, 1817.                                     |
| 11. <i>Stephen Pollard,</i>          | b. Sept. 3, 1819.                                      |
| 12. <i>Sarah Montague,</i>           | b. July 19, 1821.                                      |
| 13. <i>Mary Jane,</i>                | b. April 15, 1823.                                     |
| 14. <i>Charles Beverly,</i>          | b. Nov. 22, 1825, <i>d.</i> unmarried, before the war. |
| 15. <i>Peter Mickelborough, Jr.,</i> | b. Oct. 22, 1827.                                      |
| 16. <i>Travers Aldridge,</i>         | b. Nov. 26, 1829, <i>d.</i> Jan. 5, 1847.              |
| 17. <i>Nicie Haws,</i>               | b. Oct. 11, 1831.                                      |
| 18. <i>Ella Nora,</i>                | b. July 19, 1834, <i>d.</i> July 19, 1836.             |

## 137.

MAJOR JESSE DANIEL, son of James and Elizabeth [Montague 51] Daniel, b. Feb. 14, 1766, in Louisa Co., Va.

He emigrated to Kentucky in February, 1795, settled in Montgomery Co., near Mount Sterling. He was a large farmer, quite healthy, and much esteemed. A very popular man, and served in both houses of the Ky. Legislature. [1814-1815, and Ky. Senate, 1824-1828.—H.] He *m.*, May 11, 1790, in Va., Frances Anderson Nelson. She was b. Sept. 14, 1765, and *d.* May 14, 1843. She was probably of the distinguished family of Nelsons\* of York Co. He *d.* March 13, 1853.

\* In 1623-24 George Nelson, who came in the ship "Francis Bonaventure," aged 19, was one of the corporation of James City, on the Staff of the Governor, Sir Francis Wyatt at Lasbehaighs. Joseph Nelson, age 26, sailed from London for Va. in ship "Plaine Joan," May 15, 1635. Thomas Nelson was the founder of Yorktown, he was the son of Hugh and Sarah Nelson of Penrith, County Cumberland, Eng. He was b. Feb. 20, 1677, *d.* Oct. 7, 1745. His son, Hon. William Nelson was President of his Majesty's Council in Va. and President of the Colony, and he laid the corner stone, when an infant, of that venerable relic—the old York House. He was held by his nurse and the brick laid in his apron and passed through his little hands. Thomas had two sons [Thomas and William] and one dau. who *m.* Col. Berkeley of Middlesex. The sons settled in York. Thomas Nelson was President of Va. Council, 1774. The Nelsons were distinguished in the war of the Revolution, and there are numerous descendants all over Virginia. Thomas Nelson, Jr., was Burgess from York Co., 1744. CAPT. GEORGE MONTAGUE was Capt. of the "Fowey" man-of-war at Port, York River, July 13, 1775, [Va. Hist. Coll. Vol. 6, p. 100.] "Just at the opening of the war of the Revolution, on a certain occasion, a Capt. Montagu drew up a ship-of-war before the town of York and threatened that in a certain event he would fire upon the town. Though full of helpless women and children, the committee of the place, on meeting to receive his message, Resolved unanimously that Mr. Montague had manifested a spirit of cruelty unprecedented in the annals of civilized times and that it be recommended to the inhabitants of the town, and of the country in general, that they do not entertain or show any other mark of civility to Capt. Montagu, besides what common decency and absolute necessity requires'."—[Bishop Leade, Vol. 1, p. 210.] This Capt. George Montagu was an Englishman in the service of



## CHILDREN.

459. *John Nelson*, b. Dec. 18, 1791, *d.* in infancy.  
 460. *Jane Anderson*, b. July 5, 1793, *d.* unmarried.  
 461. *Elizabeth Anderson*, b. Jan. 18, 1795. She *m.* Pleasant Daniel [443] son of Beverly. They had six children, all daughters, married and scattered widely about the country.  
 462. *Ellison Armistead*, b. Jan. 17, 1797; he removed to Dallas, Texas many years ago, where he *d.* leaving a large family of children.  
 463. *Ann Montague*, b. May 1, 1801.  
 464. *Charlotte Stith*, b. June 30, 1803.  
 465. *Jesse Mickelborough*, b. Sept. 1, 1807, *d.* Aug. 28, 1828, unmarried.  
 466. *Matilda Anthonit*, b. Aug. 9, 1811. Spelled "Anthret" in the old family Bible. Evidently the name came down in the family from Mrs. Anthonit, wife of her ancestor Peter Montague [17]. She *m.*, Jan. 31, 1837, Charles Daniel, her cousin [470] which see for children.

## 138

JAMES H. DANIEL, son of James and Elizabeth [Montague 51] Daniel, b. about 1770, in Louisa Co., Va. Removed to Kentucky with his brothers and settled in Montgomery Co.

## CHILDREN.

467. *Daughter*, b. —.  
 468. *John*, b. —, *d.* early in life, unmarried.  
 469. *Travis (Travers)* b. —. Removed to Owingsville, Bath Co., Ky. married but never had any children. His father Mr. James Daniel, in his old age being a widower lived with his son Travers, where he *d.* many years ago. Travers *d.* in Owingsville.  
 470. *Charles*, b. —; *m.* his cousin Matilda Anthonit, dau. of Jesse went to Cooper Co., Mo.,—Boonville was their post-office,—and there died, leaving two sons and a dau. One son *d.* in infancy, the other son Jesse is a lawyer in St. Louis, Mo. Who the dau. *m.* is not known.  
 471. *James Winslow*, b. —; he *d.* about 1876; he has a son living in Mt Sterling, Ky. He has a daughter in Owingsville, Ky., wife of S. E. Freightman.

King George III. He belonged to some one of the various Montagu families of England. He was not a Virginian, nor a descendant of Peter, nor was he in any way connected with any American Montague. On a list of ships and vessels of the royal navy of England, the name of the "Fowey" is found, and is entered as a fifth-rate vessel, with 190 men and 40 guns.



## 140.

CAPT. HENRY DANIEL, son of James and Elizabeth [Montague 51]  
Daniel, b. March 15, 1786, in Louisa Co., Va.

He came to Ky. with his brother Jesse in 1795, when he was a youth. He studied law under Hon. Henry Clay, for whom he had a great respect, but they never agreed in politics after Mr. Clay voted for Mr. John Quincy Adams. After Capt. Daniel obtained his license to practice law, he settled in Mount Sterling, Montgomery Co., Ky., and became a distinguished lawyer and politician. In 1812 he raised a company, was elected captain of it, and joined the Northwestern Army and acquitted himself very honorably. He was then States Attorney for several years. He was several times elected to the Legislature of Ky. and in 1827 was elected to Congress. He was elected a member of Congress three times consecutively; but in the quarrel between Gen. Jackson [then President] and Mr. Calhoun, Capt. Daniel took sides with Mr. Calhoun, and the popularity of President Jackson was too much for him to encounter, and he declined the race in 1833. He then retired from politics, removed to Fayette Co. on a farm, and engaged to a limited extent in rearing blooded horses, breeding and raising a mare that he called "Maria Louisa" which became very distinguished among racers. After being elected to the Legislature from Fayette Co. he returned to Montgomery Co. and resumed the practice of law. "He was Presidential Elector in 1837, voting for President Harrison."—H. He served as a member of Congress from 1827 to 1833 inclusive. [Collins's Hist. of Ky.]

He *m.*, Oct. 12, 1809, Louisa Thomson, she *d.* June 10, 1859. In 1871 Capt. Daniel made his home at the residence of Judge B. J. Peters\* of Mount Sterling, Ky. [Judge of the Court of Appeals] an old and life-long friend. He died in his house Oct. 5, 1873, aged 87, fully possessed of all his mental faculties, and full of gratitude to Judge and Mrs. Peters for all their kindness to him.

## CHILDREN.

- |            |                             |
|------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Curran, | b. —, <i>d.</i> in infancy. |
| 3. Mary,   | b. dead.                    |

---

\* This work is indebted to the kindness of Judge Peters for this record, who though 86 years of age, still lives with his most estimable wife to whom he has been married 60 years. They both have manifested great interest in this work, and furnished substantial aid in hunting up the old family Bible records of the Daniel brothers, Jesse, Henry, and Beverly.



474. *Clifton Bibb*, b. Feb. 12, 1824, *m.*, June 25, 1846, Miss Mary J. Young. They had only one child, Mary L., b. July 30, 1847, *d.* March 5, 1848. She *d.* a few years after the death of her child. Clifton B. Daniel removed to Lexington, Mo., where he became prominent. Was for years clerk of Fayette Co., Mo., court. He *d.* in 1890, childless, and the branch of Capt. Henry Daniel is extinct.

## 144.

NANCY MONTAGUE, dau. of John [52], b. Nov. 4, 1774, in Cumberland Co., Va., *m.* Major Henry Walthall Watkins\* of Powhatan Co. For many years he was a member of House of Delegates. She *d.* at Farmington, Powhatan Co.

## CHILDREN.

475. *Claiborne*, b. —.  
 476. *John*, b. Nov. 17, 1800.  
 477. *Henry Walthall*, b. Dec. 28, 1801.  
 478. *Louisiana*, b. Sept. 17, 1802, in Powhatan.  
 479. *Mary Walthall*, b. Nov. 2, 1807.  
 480. *Ann*, b. —, *d.* unmarried.  
 481. *William Montague*, b. Dec. 27, 1811.

\* The name Watkins is derived from the old Teutonic name of Walter, and came into England at the time of the conquest. Their ancient arms were "Az, a fesse between three leopards' heads jessant de-lis, or." Crest, "a griffin's head gules." Another author supposes the name to be of Welsh descent. The following were from the port of London to Va.: Peregrin Watkins, age 24, came in the "George," in 1621, and Feb. 16, 1623, he had a plantation on the Eastern Shore with Daniel Watkins. Daniel Watkins came in the "Charles," in 1621, and in 1624 was located at Burrows Hill, James City. Richard Watkins, age 20, came in the "Abraham," Oct. 24, 1635. Rice Watkins, age 30, came in the "Bonaventure," and was living Feb. 16, 1623, at Hogg Island. In the 1624 list, his name is entered as at the plant. of Edward Blaney, James City. James Watkins was a companion with Smith in 1607-1608, in his perilous voyages to Va. In 1745 Thomas Watkins, son of Edward Watkins of Henrico Co. is on court records. Thomas Watkins of Swift Creek, Cumberland Co. [Now Powhatan], his will was dated 1760. He had eight children. His eldest son was Thomas Watkins of Chickahominy who reared four sons and seven daughters; one of his sons was Col. Joel Watkins of Charlotte. The youngest son of Thomas of Powhatan was Benjamin Watkins who *m.* Miss Cary of Warwick. He was the first clerk of Chesterfield Co., which office he held until his death. He took an active part in the Revolutionary war. The Rev. Mr. Leigh of Chesterfield *m.* his dau. and was the father of the late Benj. Watkins Leigh of Richmond, and Judge William Leigh of Halifax. Thomas Watkins, son of Benj., *m.* Rebecca Selden, dau. of Miles Selden. Their dau. Mary was the first wife of Benj. Watkins Leigh, their dau. Rebecca *m.* Judge William Leigh of Halifax, and Hannah [another dau.] *m.* Dr. John Barksdale of Halifax. Hannah, the eldest dau. of Benj. Watkins, *m.* Mr. Wm. Finnie of Amelia, from whom are descended numerous families of Finnies, Woreshams, Royalls, Sydnors, and others in Virginia, South Carolina, and the west. The Watkins were all men of excellent piety and worth.

(From Mr. A. Sallé Watkins of Richmond.)

John Watkins married Phebe Hancock. She was b. May 10, 1719. Their children were:



## 147.

SUSANNAH CUSTIS MONTAGUE, dau. of John [52], b. March 21, 1781, *m.* Mr. William Raiford of Abbeville Co., S. C., where they resided. She was a consistent member of the Presbyterian church.

## CHILDREN.

2. *Mary Ann*, b. —.
3. *Caroline*, b. —, *m.* Robert Hodges. She had two daughters, Susan and Fannie, both are deceased. Fannie *m.* Mr. Watkins and left four children.
4. *Dr. John Montague*, b. 1803, *m.* Emma Tinsley. After her death he moved to Glenville, Ala., and *d.* a few years ago (1891).
5. *William*, b. —, *d.* when a young man.
6. *James*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.

## 148.

CHARLOTTE MONTAGUE, dau. of John [52], b. March 13, 1783, in Powhatan Co., Va.; *m.*, (1) about 1800, Charles Moseley,\* (2) Carr McGhee of Louisa Co., Va. She resided in Abbeville Co., S. C., and *d.* Aug. 12, 1848, in Greenwood, S. C.

ary, b. Oct. 4, 1736.

rah, b. Jan. 20, 1739.

hn, b. July 23, 1742.

achel, b. Feb. 8, 1744.

dmond b. Sept. 26, 1747; *m.* Miss Walthall, and had issue Major Henry Walthall, who *m.*

Nancy Montague; Justus; probably Edmond; perhaps other children.

mucl, b. Aug. 3, 1750. Moved to Ky. 1790, near Versailles and Lexington. One of his sons

*m.* a dau. of Elizabeth Wooldridge, his first cousin.

nebe, b. Feb. 6, 1753.

izabeth, b. Dec. 1, 1755; *m.* Powhatan Wooldridge, moved to Ky. with her brothers Sam'l and Henry, settled near Versailles and Lexington. Her dau. *m.* a son of her brother Samuel, and their dau. Catherine Watkins *m.* Thomas Mountjoy Buck who resided (1893) at Belleview Farm, Albemarle Co., Va., aged 82.

enry, b. Dec. 26, 1758. Moved to Ky. 1790 with his brother Sam'l and sister Elizabeth Wooldridge. He *m.* Mrs. Clay and was the step-father of Henry Clay the Ky. statesman.

On a list of Burgesses in Va. for the year 1774 are found the names of Benj. Watkins, representing Chesterfield Co., and Micajah Watkins representing Halifax Co. For other Watkins see Daniel Fam. in Va. Gen. by Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden.

\* The following were from the port of London bound for Virginia: Joseph Moseley, age 16, came in the "Bonaventure," Jan. 2, 1634; George Moseley, age 20, came in the "Assurance," July 24, 1635. Joseph Moseley was living at Elizabeth City, Feb. 16, 1623. Joseph Moseley, age 21 in 1624, came in the "Providence" in 1623, and in 1624 was residing in the plant. of Daniel Gookines at Newport News. The ancient seats of the Moseleys in England were in Cos. Lancaster and Stafford. The ancient arms of John Moseley of Moseley in Stafford were "Sable, on a chevron, between three milpecks argent, as many mullets, or, a chief argent, charged with three mullets." The manor of Hulme, was the seat of Sir Edward Moseley in 1612, "Lord of the town of Manchester in Lancashire." Sir Oswald Moseley, the first Baronet of this name was sheriff of Lancaster in 1786. His son, Sir Oswald, was M. P. for Staffordshire. Benja-



## CHILDREN.

(By first husband.)

487. *Charlotte Matilda*, b. Sept. 19, 1805.  
 488. *Franklin*, b. —, *d.* young.  
 489. *Charles R.*, b. July 13, 1810, in Abbeville Co., S. C.

## 150.

MARY MONTAGUE, dau. of John [52], b. Jan. 4, 1788, *m.*, March 9, 1809, Richard Hughes Moseley of Abbeville Co. He was b. in Chesterfield Co., Va., and came to S. C. in 1800, when he was fourteen years of age. He lived and died in Abbeville Co. She *d.* Feb. 9, 1863.

## CHILDREN.

490. *John Montague*, b. Nov. 16, 1809.  
 491. *Tarlton Pleasant*, b. May 9, 1811; *m.* Miss Douglass of Abbeville, had no children. He *d.* 1857 or 58.  
 492. *William Henry*, b. Dec. 15, 1812, *d.* Oct. 9, 1816.  
 493. *Richard Hughes*, b. Feb. 18, 1815, *d.* Jan. 28, 1826.  
 494. *Sarah Ann*, b. Dec. 31, 1816, *d.* Oct. 16, 1817.  
 495. *Philip Henry Montague*, b. Sept. 18, 1818, *d.* Feb. 13, 1858, in Abbeville Co., unmarried.  
 496. *Jane Montague*, b. Aug. 24, 1820, *d.* Oct. 13, 1821.  
 497. *William Travis*, b. Aug. 5, 1824, *d.* Oct. 7, 1825.  
 498. *Charlotte Montague*, b. Aug. 19, 1826.

## 151.

PHILIP MONTAGUE, son of John [52], b. Jan. 19, 1790, in Cumberland Co., Va.

He accompanied his father to Abbeville Co., S. C., where he resided until his death. He *m.*, Nov., 1817, [seven miles from Elberton, Ga.] Miss Susan Gillington Whilhite. He *d.* Sept. 22, 1828, aged 38 years, at the home of his sister Mrs. Charlotte Moseley McGhee, in Abbeville Co. She *d.* July 17, 1880, aged 79 years, at Milltown, Chambers Co., Ala. After the death of their father, the children were raised by Mrs. Charlotte [Montague] Moseley McGhee. She had them all educated in the best schools in the Co. They were bright, intelligent children, and excelled in learning and attainments.

min Moseley was a distinguished physician in Chelsea Hospital, born in Co. Essex about 1750. Edward and William Moseley were in Princess Anne Co., Va., in May, 1740. [Hen. Stat. Vol. 5, p. 106.] The origin of the ancient name of Moseley was from "Mosley" a chapelry in Cos. of Stafford, Worcester and Lancaster. The ancient arms were "Sable, a chevron between three millpecks argent." Crest, "Out of a mural crown, chey ar. and sa. a demi-lion holding in his dexter paw a millpeck of the first." Another crest was "an eagle displayed, ermine."



## CHILDREN.

99. *Jane Rosa*, b. July 10, 1818, at Elberton, Ga.  
 100. *William Henry*, b. 1820.  
 101. *John Philip*, b. April 1, 1822.  
 102. *Charlotte Matilda Moseley*, b. Jan. 7, 1825.

## 152.

WILLIAM LATANE MONTAGUE, son of John [52], b. Aug. 9, 1792, in Powhatan Co., Va., *m.*, March 15, 1825, Miss Hannah Finney Worsham, in Amelia Co., Va. She was b. May 7, 1809, in Amelia Co. He resided in Cartersville, Va., where he was a merchant. He became partially paralyzed and went North for medical treatment; was greatly benefitted but not cured. About 1834 he moved to South Carolina and settled in Abbeville Co. near the junction of the Reedy and Saluda rivers, about fifteen miles from his sister Mrs. McGhee. He soon went into a decline, and died March 2, 1835. His remains were taken to his sister's, Mrs. McGhee's, and buried by the side of his father and brother Philip. His wife and children moved back to Va. She *d.* Feb. 20, 1878, in Baltimore, Md. He was a Capt. of 109th Va. Vols., war of 1812, was stationed at Norfolk, Va.

## CHILDREN.

103. *Rebecca Brown*, b. Nov. 7, 1829.  
 104. *Mary Rosamond*, b. June 21, 1832.  
 105. *Ann Eliza*, b. June 2, 1834, *d.* Aug. 18, 1844.

## 153.

HENRY BROWN MONTAGUE, son of John [52], b. Aug. 13, 1795, *m.*, Dec. 8, 1816, in Richmond, Va., Mary Anne Moody, only child of Capt. John Moody\* of the Revolutionary army. She *d.* June 24, 1882, in Richmond. He removed to Baltimore, Md., about 1849, where he *d.* April 4, 1855.

## CHILDREN.

106. *Robert*, b. 1819, *d.* in infancy.

\* The name Moody originated from moodie, meaning gallant, courageous. The ancient arms of Moody of Ipswich, Suffolk, were "argent, on a chevron engrailed sable between three trefoils flipped Vert, three lozengers or; on a chief azure two arms issuing from clouds proper, vested bendy, or and gules, holding in the hands a rose of the last." Crest, "Two embowed arms in Saltier, the dexter vested gules, the sinister, vert, each holding a cutlass argent, hilt or." The arms of Moody of Wiltshire were "Vert, a fess engrailed, argent, surmounted of another, gules, between three harpies of the second, crined, or." Crest, "A wolf's head erased proper."



- 507. *Elizabeth*, b. 1820, *d.* aged four years.
- 508. *John Henry*, b. July 31, 1822, in Cumberland Co., Va.
- 509. *William Latané*, b. Aug. 20, 1824.
- 510. *Douglas*, b. 1826, *d.* 1875, unmarried.
- 511. *Charles P.*, b. Nov. 7, 1828, in Richmond, Va.
- 512. *Henry B.*, b. 1830.
- 513. *Dibrell P.*, b. Aug. 15, 1832, in Richmond, Va., he *d.* Aug. 1891, in Richmond, Va., at the home of his brother, Mr. John H. Montague.
- 514. *Kate B.*, b. —, *m.* Charles M. Catlin of New York. No children.
- 515. *Mary Anne*, b. 1836.
- 516. *Walter Powhatan*, b. Aug. 13. 1841, in Richmond, Va.

## 154.

JANE DANIEL MONTAGUE, dau. of John [52], b. May 11, 1798, in Powhatan Co., Va., (near Richmond). Removed with her parents to Abbeville Co., S. C.; *m.*, Dec. 14, 1820, John Hopkins Power, at the home of her sister, Mrs. Susan Raiford. He was b. Dec. 29, 1794, in Mecklenburg Co., Va., and *d.* Aug. 12, 1852, at his home near Abbeville C. H. She *d.* Oct. 8, 1859, in Cokesbury, Abb. Co. She was a consistent member of the Methodist church, and in personal appearance very beautiful, very stylish, and a truly elegant, refined and cultured lady. He was highly educated, a gentleman of "the old school."

## CHILDREN.

- 517. *John Henry*, b. Oct. 29, 1821.
- 518. *Mary Ann Rebecca*, b. July 16, 1823.
- 519. *Ephriam Ferrell*, b. March 8, 1825.
- 520. *Caroline Amanda*, b. Oct. 18, 1827, *d.* young.
- 521. *Charlotte Elizabeth*, b. Sept. 29, 1829.
- 522. *William Carr*, b. March 2, 1831.
- 523. *Lucy Butler*, b. 1833, *d.* young.
- 524. *Jane Montague*, b. 1835, *d.* Sept. 21, 1848, in her 13th year.

## 159.

FRANCES S. SMITH, dau. of Lawrence and Catherine [Montague 53] Smith, b. —; she *m.* (1) Nov. 20, 1802, Austin Sims, he *d.* Oct. 27, 1814; she *m.* (2) Oct. 30, 1818, Mr. Wade, he *d.* Oct. 27, 1854. She *d.* Sept. 2, 1852. No children by first husband, and only one by second husband, who was born twenty-five years after her first marriage.





A DRAWING MADE FROM AN OLD DAQUERRETYPE.

MRS. JANE D. POWER.

(154)







## CHILD.

525. *William Lawrence Wade*, b. March 27, 1827, *m.*, June 13, 1855, Mary Lavinia Coleman, who was b. Aug. 20, 1836. He resided in 1883 at Raines P. O., Cumberland Co., Va. Their children are Emily J., Bettie M., Mary F., Kate E., Nannie R., William, Lawrence, and John Montague.

## 162.

MARY MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [55], b. —, *m.* Col. James Isbell of Cumberland Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

526. *Thomas Montague*, b. —, *m.* Fanny Allen of Clark Co. He *d.* a few years ago, aged 60. His children were Ida, Allen, and several others.
527. *James D.*, b. —, *m.* Amelia Camp of Powhatan Co. He *d.* during the late war. His widow *m.* Dr. Wm. G. Moseley, who has since died. He had one child.
528. *Martha Ann*, b. —, *m.* Dr. Thomas L. Robinson of Cumberland Co. Children, William, a physician, resides at Danville, Va.; James J., resides at Danville.
529. *Polly*, b. —, *m.* (1) Andrew Henshaw of Ala., and had one child, Polly. After his death she *m.* (2) Judge Torry of Ala. Mrs. Mary A. Torry resides with her daughter, wife of Judge H. T. Toulmine, Mobile, Ala.

## 163.

ELIZABETH MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [55], b. —, *m.* Jesse Carter. They resided on the James Boatwright farm in Cumberland Co.

## CHILDREN.

530. *Everard M.* b. —.
531. *Sally*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Toler. Their children were, William B.; Miller; Minnie, who *m.* Mr. E. A. Ransone; Bettie F., who *m.* Mr. A. J. Fleming; and Samuel. The children of William B. Toler are Ada E., Samuel C., and William E. Mr. E. A. Ransone resided, 1883, at West View, Goochland Co. Their children are, Helen Mayo, William Alex, Mary



Bernice, and Harry Clay. The children of Bettie F. Fleming are William Lee, Sally N., Maggie S., Curtis, Hampden, and Mary P.

532. *Elizabeth*, b. —.

## 164.

NANCY MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [55], b. —, *m.* Hull Hill. Resided in Buckingham Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

533. *Sallie*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Tapscott.  
 534. *William*, b. —.  
 535. *Mary*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Chambers.  
 536. *Martha A.*, b. —.

## 165.

SARAH MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [55], b. —, *m.* Mr. Palmer [or Palmore].

## CHILDREN.

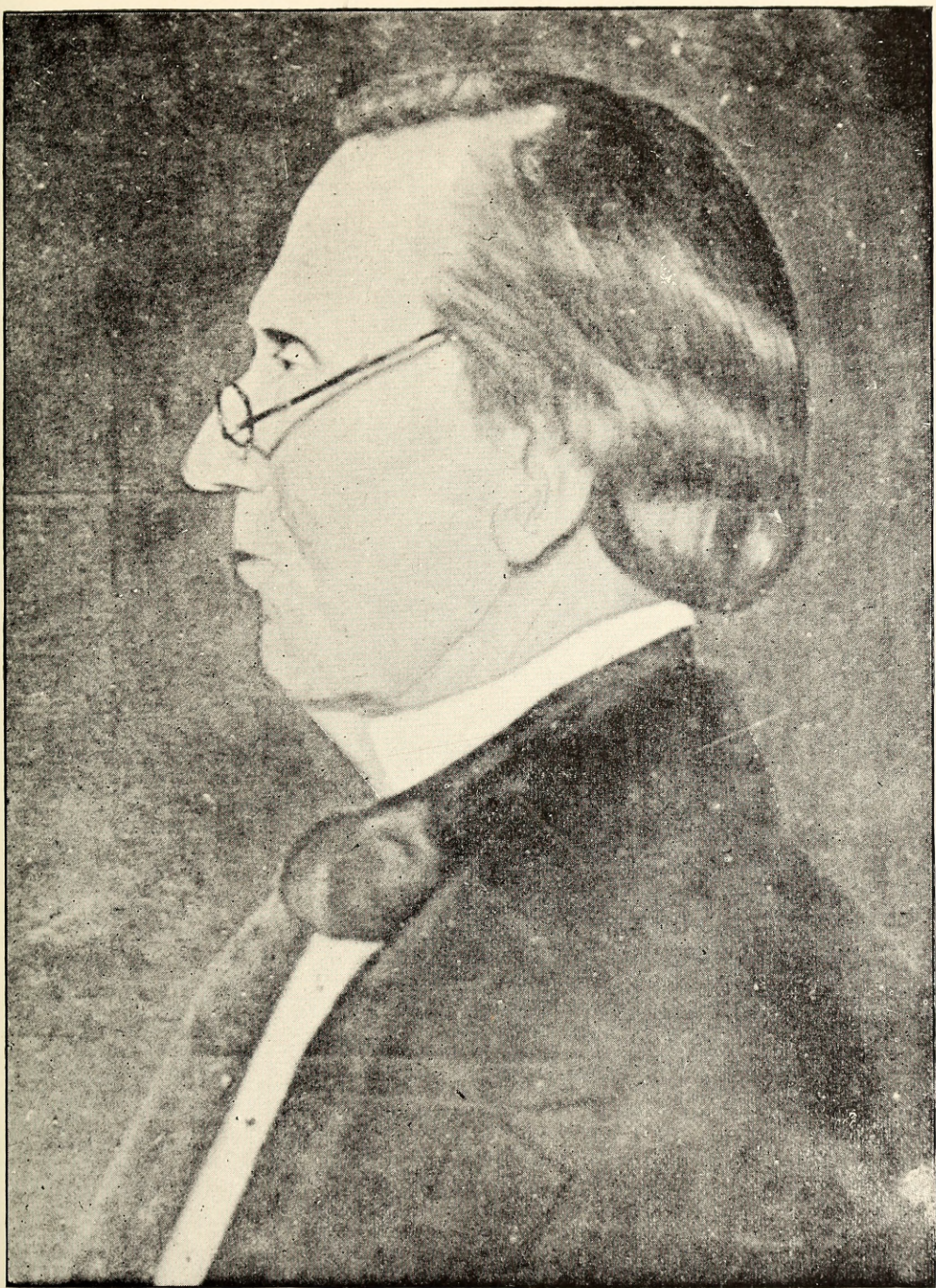
537. *Thomas F.*, b. —.  
 538. *William*, b. —.  
 539. *Jack*, b. —, *m.* and had son William.  
 540. *Meletus B.*, b. —, *m.* —. His children were Wesley W., George Melville, M. Burleigh, and Courteney. Wesley W. Palmer *m.* —, his children were Eloise M., Charles M., Hettie A., May A., Lucy G., Willie A., and Meletus M.  
 541. *Benjamin H.*, b. —. He *m.*, and his children were Frank, Junius, and Eliza, who *m.* and had issue Early, Ella, Hatcher, Enoch. Frank Palmer *m.* —, his children are Taylor, Powhatan, Branch, and Miller.  
 542. *Fannie*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Duffield.  
 543. *Sarah J.*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Stokes, had dau. Virginia Rhodes.

## 167.

RICE DANIEL MONTAGUE, son of Rice D., Sr., [56], b. Oct. 16, 1801, in Cumberland Co., Va.

At the age of fifteen he went into the clerks' office of Cumberland Co., under Miller Woodson. He soon after went to Montgomery Co., and was employed several years in the Co. clerk's office, and then took charge as clerk of both County and Superior Court, which office he held for thirty-two years. He was also for a long time in





ENLARGED FROM A VERY SMALL TINTYPE.

JOHN H. POWER

(154)







the Va. Legislature. He was one of five members who founded the Presbyterian church in Christiansburgh, namely, Dr. Joseph S. Eddie, Mr. William Wade, Rice D. Montague, Mrs. Nancy Bowyer, and her sister Mary, Mrs. Creed Taylor, both daughters of James Craig, one of the first settlers of Montgomery Co. Mrs. Craig was sister of Gen. Montgomery who was killed at the storming of Quebec (Canada). The above three men were the first ruling elders chosen, and served as such until their death. Mr. Montague was a promoter of all good works calculated to build up the town; liberal in giving money to erect churches, schools, etc. From his long experience as county clerk, his legal opinion and advice was much sought after and often accepted, thus saving to many parties useless costs and loss of time in suits at law. A famous Judge of the court of appeals stated that records prepared by him were the neatest and most correct of any furnished by any clerk in the state.

He *m.*, Dec. 15, 1824, Miss Mary Thomas McClanahan\* of Roanoke Co., Va. She was b. May 17, 1805, *d.* March 20, 1871. He *d.* Nov. 9, 1877.

## CHILDREN.

44. *William McClanahan*, b. Sept. 24, 1825, near Shawsville, Va.
45. *John Henry*, b. Dec. 22, 1827, *d.* June 26, 1830.
46. *Elijah McC.*, b. Dec. 15, 1829, *d.* Nov. 1, 1832.
47. *Thomas Lewis*, b. Nov. 4, 1831.
48. *James Wade*, b. Dec. 29, 1833.
49. *Martha Judith*, b. Jan. 9, 1836, resides in Christiansburgh, Va.
50. *Elizabeth*, b. March 27, 1843.

---

\* The mother of Mary McClanahan was a descendant of Gen'l Andrew Lewis, whose memory is preserved by a statue in bronze, at Richmond, Va. This Gen'l Andrew Lewis was the son of John Lewis, who is mentioned in Howes' Hist. of Va. as having slain an Irish lord, which fact is engraved on his tombstone in Augusta Co. John Lewis married Margaret Lynn, dau. of the Laird of Loch Lynn, Scotland. He took her to Ireland, rented an estate of Lord Mungo Campbell. The lord tired of his bargain, requested Lewis to give up the lease, which he refused to do, whereupon his lordship fired his gun at Lewis, missed him, but wounded Lewis's sister who was sick in bed. Lewis rushed upon the lord with his sword and slew him. £500 was offered for his capture, but the Kyles and their numerous kin, the McClarens, McDowells, McKelveys, Gibsons, Henrys, etc., wealthy and powerful citizens, believing that Lewis was right, concealed him and shipped him and his family to America. The matter was afterward investigated, and George III. sent Mr. Lewis a pardon and a grant of 10,000 acres of land in Augusta Co., Va. The Lewis family were from France, originally Huguenots, settled in Wales, three of them—William, Samuel, and Andrew. Andrew married a Miss Calhoun. One of his sons was Col. John, who married Margaret Lynn. They had six children in Augusta Co., of whom were three sons, Thomas, John, and Gen'l Andrew Lewis who married a Miss Givins of Staunton. He commanded at Point Pleasant, and with 100 men, after an all-day, hard-fought battle, whipped the great Indian chief Comstalk, and Virginia honored him with a statue in bronze. He had six children, the fourth, Col. Andrew Lewis married Eliza Madison (sister of Bishop Madison) of Montgomery Co.; the fifth,



## 173.

ELIZABETH B. MONTAGUE, dau. of Peter [57], b. July 11, 1781, in Cumberland Co., Va., *m.* Mr. Austin.

## CHILDREN.

551. *Col. James Montague*, b. —. He was a prominent and excellent citizen of Cumberland Co. His children were Joseph, Rebecca, James, Willie, Henry, and Lucy. One of his daughters married Judge F. R. Farrar, the famous "Johnny Reb" lecturer and Judge of Co. Court of Amelia for 15 years. Their children are William, Richard, Stephen L. a lawyer of Amelia C. H., Mattie, and Lillie Farrar.

552. *Thompson*, b. —.

553. *Abner N.*, b. —.

## 176.

MARTHA MONTAGUE, dau. of Peter [57], b. March 31, 1788, in Cumberland Co., Va.; *m.* (1) Mr. Baugh of Powhatan Co., Va., (2) Mr. Lambert of Va.

## CHILDREN.

(By first husband.)

554. *Lucy Baugh*, b. —, *m.* Sidney Eames, who is now deceased. She is a widow, resides at Morven, Amelia Co.

555. *Edward F. Baugh*, b. —. He was a prominent and well-to-do farmer near Jefferson and Peterville church, Powhatan Co., Va.

(By second husband.)

556. *Thomas Lambert*, b. —.

## 179.

MATILDA MONTAGUE, dau. of Peter [57], b. Jan. 11, 1794, in Cumberland Co., Va., *m.* Mr. Hugh Watson of Va.

## CHILDREN.

557. *Mary Sinton*, b. June 24, 1814, in Cartersville, Cumberland Co., Va., *m.*, 1837, William W. Montague [196] which see.

558. *Lucy*, b. —. She resides with Mrs. Ann B. Jennings of St. Louis, Mo., and *d.* there about 1863, unmarried.

559. *Peter*, b. —. He went to California in 1847 or 8, and *d.* there in 1852 or 3, unmarried.

---

Agatha Lewis, married Col. Elijah McClanahan of Roanoke, and their dau. Mary married Rice Daniel Montague, Jr., and on Aug. 20, 1846, the son of Mary, Mr. William McC. Montague, married Miss H. McKelvey Kyle, a lineal descendant of the friends and preservers of the life of his ancestor, John Lewis, after a lapse of nearly a hundred years.



## 180.

THOMAS MONTAGUE, son of Peter [57], b. July 18, 1797, in Cumberland Co., Va.

He was a planter, and a deacon in the Baptist church. In 1836 he removed from Va. to Marion, Ala., by private conveyance, accompanied by his aunt, Mrs. Mickelborough Montague; they were seven weeks on the road. He died Sept. 21, 1854, a consistent christian, beloved by all who knew him. He *m.*, Jan., 1821, Sarah S. Daniel, dau. of Leonard Daniel, a soldier of the Revolution, 1776. She was b. Oct. 20, 1800, *d.* May 3, 1872. His children were all b. in Cumberland Co., Va., except the youngest, John F., who was b. in Marion.

## CHILDREN.

- 560. *Jane Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 29, 1821.
- 561. *Mary Daniel*, b. Sept. 27, 1823, *d.* June 10, 1881, in Marion.
- 562. *Peter Leonard*, b. Aug. 11, 1825, *d.* young.
- 563. *Lucy Randolph*, b. Dec. 24, 1827, *m.*, 1848, A. J. Mullen of Tuscaloosa, Ala. She *d.* one month afterward, June 5, 1848, at the home of her father in Marion. She was a member of the Baptist church.
- 564. *Matilda Susan*, b. Oct. 31, 1829, unmarried.
- 565. *Ann Judson*, b. June 10, 1831.
- 566. *Virginia Catherine*, b. Feb. 1, 1833.
- 567. *Thomas Johnson*, b. Oct. 20, 1835.
- 568. *John F.*, b. April 8, 1838.

## 183.

THOMAS MONTAGUE, son of Mickelborough [58], b. 1792, in Powhatan Co., Va.

In 1835 he moved to St. Louis Co., Mo., where he resided for several years, and then went to St. Charles Co., where he became possessed of a large landed estate, and engaged in agriculture. He was a man of strong characteristics and exercised a commanding influence in his community. He was full of energy and activity. It is said that he was always in a hurry "and that he would often work with a dull tool rather than take the time to sharpen it." In business relations he displayed a high sense of honor. He was a consistent member of the M. E. church South, and *d.* July 20, 1852, in St. Charles Co., Mo. He *m.* (1) Theodosia C. Boogher of Va., she *d.* May 26, 1827; *m.* (2) Jane Starke Dillard of Buckingham Co., Va.,



she *d.* Dec. 19, 1844; *m.* (3) Magdaline Stephenson\* of St. Charles, Co., Mo., where she now resides, having survived him.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

569. *Laura L.*, b. 1819, *m.* James March of St. Charles Co., Mo. She *d.* 1854. Children, Mary E., *m.* Josiah Craig of St. Charles Co.; James H.; Charles, and Fannie.
570. *Sarah A.*, b. 1821, *d.* 1848.
571. *Mary R.*, b. 1823, *d.* 1833.
572. *Elizabeth*, b. 1825, *d.* 1833.
573. *Fannie L.*, b. 1827.

(By second wife.)

574. *Thomas H.*, b. Aug. 30, 1828, *d.* May 11, 1870.
575. *Joseph Starke*, b. May 10, 1830.
576. *Martha J.*, b. Feb. 14, 1832.
577. *James D.*, b. Aug. 22, 1836.
578. *George S.*, b. Aug. 6, 1838, *d.* Feb. 28, 1873.
579. *Mary V.*, b. April 3, 1842, *m.*, 1862, Wallace F. Wheeler of St. Charles, Mo. He is deceased. She resides with her sister, Mrs. Fulkerson.
580. *Alfred Oliver*, b. Sept. 27, 1844.

(By third wife.)

581. *Mickelborough S.* b. July 5, 1848 in St. Charles Co., Mo., *m.*, Nov. 8, 1871, Annie Sophia Kennon of St. Louis, Mo., where he resides, engaged in business. Children, Annie Edna, b. Aug. 27, 1872; son, b. Sept. 22, 1874, *d.* in infancy.
582. *Edward N.*, b. Sept. 11, 1850, *d.* Sept. 2, 1851.

## 184.

ANN BRADLEY MONTAGUE, dau. of Mickelborough [58], b. March 22, 1793, in Cartersville, Cumberland Co., Va.

She *m.*, Sept. 7, 1809, James Jennings, son of Augustus and Rachel Jennings.† He was engaged for a number of years in merchandizing in Cartersville, Va. In 1839 he removed to St. Louis Co., Mo., where he had become owner of a large tract of land near the city of St. Louis, and engaged extensively in agriculture. He was a member

\* Stephenson is derived from the early scriptural name of Stephen. The arms of Stephenson of Co. Middlesex, Eng., were "Gu. on a bend ar. three leopards' heads vert." Richard Stephenson, age 19, came to Va. from London on ship "Globe," 7th Aug., 1635.

† Jennings. This name is derived from the baptismal name of John. The arms of Jennings of Ripon, Yorkshire, were "Ar. a chevron between three plummets Sa." Crest, "A Griffin's head couped between two wings, endorsed proper, in his beak a plummet pendent Sa."



of the Second Baptist church of St. Louis. He died June 3, 1855. His wife, Mrs. Jennings, was a lovable character. A son-in-law always said of her, "she was the best woman I ever knew." Her virtues embraced all that ever embellish human character, and to human vision she was one of the few whom all pronounced a perfect character. She lived to the ripe age of 75 years, in the devoted love of the large and influential family she had seen grow up around her. She *d.* March 12, 1868, a member of the Second Baptist church of St. Louis, and awaits in the fullness of time the reward of the "pure in heart."

## CHILDREN.

(All born in Cartersville, Va.)

- 583. *Robert Mickelborough*, b. Jan. 17, 1815.
- 584. *William Henry*, b. May 5, 1817.
- 585. *Mary Jane*, b. Feb. 18, 1821.
- 586. *Edward S.*, b. Aug. 16, 1824, *d.* March 24, 1843.
- 587. *Martha Eliza*, b. Dec. 27, 1827.
- 588. *John Camden*, b. July 20, 1829.
- 589. *Ann Maria*, b. Oct. 31, 1831.

## 185.

JANE DANIEL MONTAGUE, dau. of Mickelborough [58], b. in Powhatan Co., Va., *m.* Thomas Browder of Dinwiddie Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

- 590. *Mary Moore*, b. 1816.
- 591. *Sarah T.*, b. 1818, *m.*, 1836, Henry Giles Greene. She *d.* 1866. Children, William Henry; Martha, *m.* Mr. Roach of Ky. She *d.* 1870.
- 592. *James Daniel*, b. 1820, in Dinwiddie Co., Va.
- 593. *George Washington*, b. 1822.
- 594. *Maria Louisa*, b. —, *m.*, 1850, William Holman of Cartersville, Va. She *d.* leaving one child, William Holman, Jr.

## 186.

ELIZABETH JANE MONTAGUE, dau. of Mickelborough [58], b. 1800 in Powhatan Co., Va. She *m.*, 1818, Richard Kidder Randolph of Va., a relative of John Randolph\* of Roanoke, son of Brett Randolph

\* Randolph is derived from the baptismal name Randolf. The arms of Randolph were "Gu. a swan ar." And of Randolph of Ireland, "Az. two chev. or." Va. Gen. H. p. 217, says, "this eminent Virginia family traces its descent from Robert Randolph, Gent., of



Jr. In 1835 they moved to Greene Co., Ala., where he *d.* in 1846. She *d.* Jan. 30, 1853, in Tuscaloosa, Ala. She was a member of the Baptist church.

## CHILDREN.

595. *Brett N.*, b. 1819, in Va., *d.* in infancy.  
 596. *George W.*, b. 1823, in Va. He *m.* in 1849, Cornelia Fleming of Ala. He *d.* in 1851.  
 597. *Montague M.*, b. 1825 in Va. He graduated in 1849 at the Medical University of Mo. at St. Louis, and commenced the practice of his profession in Greene Co., Ala. Subsequently he moved to Courtland, Panola Co., Miss., where he now resides, engaged in the practice of his profession and farming.  
 598. *Richard Ryland*, b. 1827 in Va., *d.* in infancy.  
 599. *Dr. Thomas E.*, b. 1829 in Va. He was a graduate in medicine, and served through the entire war in the Va. army, under Gen'l Lee's command. He *d.* in Vicksburg, Miss.  
 600. *Ann E.*, b. 1831, *d.* in infancy.  
 601. *Emily Vaughan*, b. 1835 in Ala., *d.* in infancy.  
 602. *Lucy A.*, b. 1839 in Ala., *m.*, 1863, Rev. J. B. Barry. She *d.* 1869, at Eureka, Miss. Children, Hattie, Lucy and Kidder.  
 603. *Maria S.*, b. 1842 in Ala., *m.* (1) 1859, Greene Middleton, who was killed in battle during the late war. She *m.* (2) S. W. Mills, and moved to Hillsboro, Texas. Children. Frank M. Middleton, Sidney Mills and Clara Mills.

## 188.

ROBERT VAUGHAN MONTAGUE, son of Mickelborough [58], b. 1803 in Powhatan Co., Va., *m.*, 1828, Emily Vaughan of Va.

In 1835 he removed to Marengo Co., in the Cane Brake region of Alabama. Subsequently he moved to Madison Parish, La., and was largely engaged in cotton planting. The cutting of the levees of the

---

Hams, Co. Sussex, Eng., whose eldest son, William Randolph, b. 1572, was grandfather of Henry Randolph of Va., 1643, and great-grandfather of William Randolph of Va. 1669." The Randolphs in England were anciently seated in Counties Kent, Warwick, and Sussex. The name is ancient and eminent in Scotland. Sir Thomas Randolph, a son of the sister of King Robert Bruce, was by him, in 1313, created Earl of Murray. John Randolph, the third Earl of Murray, was killed at the battle of Durham in 1346 leaving no issue. Brett Randolph Jr., son of Brett Randolph of Fighting Creek, Va. [b. 1760], *m.* Anne Randolph, dau. of Richard [of Curles] and Anne [Meade] Randolph. They were cousins. Their children were: 1, Richard Kidder, who *m.* Bettie Montague [186]; 2, Howard, who *m.* Miss Meade of Ky.; 3, Anne, who *m.* Joseph Michaux; 4, Susan, who *m.* Frank Watkins; 5, Brett Randolph; 6, Patrick Randolph.



Mississippi river during the war flooded his plantation and totally destroyed his splendid estate. He then moved to New Orleans and was appointed collector of the Port, under the Lincoln administration. He was an "old line Whig" in politics and a conscientious and ardent Union man during the war. He was a man of strong social feeling, and entertained sumptuously the friend visiting his luxurious home. He was devoted to his family, and an extravagant provider for their comfort and happiness. He *d.* April 23, 1866.

CHILDREN.

- 604. *Georgianna*, b. 1830, *d.* in Ala.
- 605. *Mickelborough Lawrence*, b. 1832, *d.* 1862.
- 606. *Caesar Rodney*, b. Dec. 16, 1834, in Va.
- 607. *Edward De Saix*, b. Feb. 29, 1836.
- 608. *Reuben Vaughan*, b. May 31, 1839, in Ala.
- 609. *Robert Vaughan, Jr.*, b. 1840, in Marengo Co., Ala., *d.* 1881, in Marshall, Mo.
- 610. *Alice Ann*, b. Dec. 15, 1843.
- 611. *Henry Clay*, b. 1846, *d.* 1862, in St. Louis.

190.

MARTHA MONTAGUE, dau. of Mickelborough [58], b. Sept. 17, 1806, in Powhatan Co., Va.

She *m.* (1) 1824, Dr. Peter Field Archer, who *d.* shortly after their marriage. She *m.* (2) March 17, 1834, William Deans McClenny of Suffolk, Va., son of Elijah McClenny of Va. by his marriage with Mary Deans. He was for half a century engaged in mercantile life in Suffolk, Va., was a leading member of the Baptist church, was leader of the church choir, church clerk, deacon, and superintendent of the Sunday school. He was a good, honest and just man. As he had lived the life, he died the death of the Christian, Oct. 8, 1874, having closely followed his faithful companion, with whom he had lived forty years of their lives in perfect unity of feeling. She *d.* Jan. 9, 1873, a devoted member of the Suffolk, Va., Baptist church, and a teacher in the Sunday school from early life to the time of her last sickness. Both passed away as quietly as the going out of a candle, without apparently a single pain on the last bed of sickness. In devotion to the memory and in contemplation of the virtues of loved ones who have passed to the other shore, led by the hand of the loving Father, where no storm ever beats, we may pause in meditation for we touch almost the borders of hallowed land.



As memory crowds upon memory, we recall here and there the kind word and the kind deed which have served to soften a pang of woe or relieve a suffering want. We cannot forget the tear of sympathy that has been shed in the house of mourning, where sorrow reigned supreme, nor the strong arm to help that has been extended to the humble abode of the poor, in want. We recall how heart and head combined to fill the sphere marked out by Heaven. Such reflections cluster around the memory of Martha McClenny. Her social life was a beautiful exemplification of her Christian character. There was nothing of icy coldness about her, for a warm heart beat within her bosom and the fire of religious zeal was kept burning brightly on the altar of the heart. She had a strong emotional nature and all her kin were loved with a warmth of love. Her cultivated and refined taste made her well-ordered home the abode of comfort, happiness and hospitality. The passing stranger that called in, working in her Master's vineyard, knew that a hospitable reception was found under her roof, and there are many to attest the kind services rendered them. An affectionate wife, a devoted mother, a constant friend, a kind and generous neighbor, a devout Christian, she peacefully rests beneath the sod awaiting the time of the redeemed in Christ.

## CHILDREN.

(All born in Suffolk, Va.)

- |                                     |   |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| 612. <i>Wortley Montague,</i>       | b. Jan. 30, 1835, <i>d.</i> April 7, 1839.  |
| 613. <i>William Francis,</i>        | b. July 12, 1836, <i>d.</i> Feb. 16, 1837.  |
| 614. <i>Robert Edward,</i>          | b. Dec. 11, 1837, <i>d.</i> July 20, 1838.  |
| 615. <i>Adolphus Mickelborough,</i> | b. Aug. 17, 1839.                           |
| 616. <i>William Deans,</i>          | b. May 26, 1841, <i>d.</i> March 2, 1846.   |
| 617. <i>Maria Louisa,</i>           | b. July 29, 1843, <i>d.</i> March 30, 1846. |
| 618. <i>Walter Montague,</i>        | b. July 8, 1845.                            |
| 619. <i>Sallie Virginia,</i>        | b. June 10, 1847, <i>d.</i> July 13, 1847.  |
| 620. <i>Willianna,</i>              | b. Feb. 7, 1849, <i>d.</i> June 7, 1850.    |

## 191.

MARY WORTLEY MONTAGUE, dau. of Mickelborough [58], b. June 8, 1808, in Powhatan Co., Va., *m.*, Dec. 1, 1825, John Townes Moseley of Powhatan Co., Va.

In the year 1835 they moved to Kemper Co., Miss., where Mr. Moseley engaged in planting and merchandizing. She *d.* Sept. 21, 1883, at her home in Noxubee Co., Miss., at the age of 71 years.



She was a member of the Baptist church. He survived her less than three months, and *d.* at the advanced age of 85 years, Dec. 11, 1883, leaving a large family. In this family there was a decidedly marked characteristic in the exalted love and esteem one bore for the other. It was pre-eminently a happy family, where wrongs never invaded the sacred precincts of the happy home. The pleasing spectacle of devoted love of parents to child, and the requital of respect and devotion, attracted the admiration of the visitor. Mrs. Moseley was an estimable woman, well fitted to rear her large family, of which, with her bright, cheerful, and joyous nature, she was the central figure. She had traveled the journey of life with her devoted husband, hand in hand and heart in heart, for nearly half a century of their lives. Their feelings, tastes, desires, had become almost one, and in writing of one it is difficult to separate the pair for "they twain" had "become one flesh." The unity of love and feeling between mother and father impressed itself upon the child. Both were endowed by nature with a fine order of mind and had cultivated literary tastes. They were both great readers to the time of their death, and in neither was there perceptible impairment of mental vigor. Mrs. Moseley in her old age could repeat with striking effect in her animated conversation long stanzas from Scott's *Marmion*, which she had learned in childhood. Both were good and true people, such as are not met every day. Mr. Moseley, while a strict business man and an independent thinker, was as kind and tender in his emotions as a child. He was a great lover of truth and justice and abhorred wrong. Just before his death, he remarked to a friend that he desired to be remembered only as one "*who had dealt justly, loved mercy, and walked humbly before God.*" What a legacy to his children are these last words of a dying father, than which no prince or potentate could leave a greater.

CHILDREN.

- |                               |  |
|-------------------------------|--|
| 621. <i>Nannie Rebecca,</i>   | b. Oct. 25, 1827, in Powhatan Co., Va. She <i>m.</i> May. 15, 1845. Aaron Gaston Byram, who was b. Oct., 1815, in Merdahn township, New Jersey, where he <i>d.</i> June 11, 1882. She <i>d.</i> Dec. 11, 1845, only a few months after her marriage. He never married again after her death. |
| 622. <i>Sallie Ingram,</i>    | b. Dec. 14, 1829.  |
| 623. <i>Wortley Virginia,</i> | b. Oct. 25, 1831.  |



624. *Maria C.*, b. Aug. 29, 1833, in Powhatan Co., Va. She *m.*, April 6, 1852, George Byram of New Jersey; *d.* Aug. 6, 1852, in Louisville, Ky.
625. *William X.*, b. Dec. 23, 1835.
626. *George Mickelborough*, b. Jan. 8, 1837.
627. *Mary Montague*, b. Sept. 7, 1839, *m.*, May 18, 1858, Walter A. Brown of Meridian, Miss. She *d.* Sept. 5, 1866. Children, Townes Moseley, b. Dec. 16, 1861, *d.* 1883; Margaret Miller, b. Feb. 12, 1865, *m.*, June, 1885, Mr. Albert Griggs, who is now (1894) Division Supt. of the Q. & C. R. R. system, with headquarters at Somerset, Ky., where they reside. Children, Albert, Mary Moseley, and A. Evans.
628. *Pattie A.*, b. July 29, 1842, in Kemper Co., Miss.
629. *John Townes, Jr.*, b. Jan. 29, 1845, in Kemper Co., Miss. He is a cotton planter, resides in Noxubee Co., Miss. P. O. address, Scooba, Kemper Co.
630. *Annie Byram*, b. Jan. 4, 1847, *m.*, March 31, 1869, R. E. Wilbourn of Miss. He *d.* 1875. Children, William Brooke, Mary Wortley, Richard E.

## 192.

SARAH LOUISA MONTAGUE, dau. of Mickelborough [58], b. April, 1813, in Powhatan Co., Va.

She *m.*, 1833, Dr. James A. Dillard of Amelia Co., Va., and moved to Sumpter Co., Ala., shortly after. They subsequently moved to Crawford, Lowndes Co., their last place of residence. Dr. Dillard, a successful practitioner of medicine, was one of several physicians in the South who volunteered their services to the Howard Association, to go to Norfolk, Va., when so severely afflicted by the terrible scourge of yellow fever in 1854. Several days after his arrival, he shared the sad fate of others prompted by a like noble spirit, and fell one of its victims. Mrs. Dillard was a member of the Baptist church and died in 1852.

## CHILDREN.

631. *Edward Montague*, b. 1834, in Va. He *m.* Victoria Linsley of Montgomery, Ala. She and the three children she had borne him *d.* about the year 1867, and he *d.* soon after. He was an energetic business man of Montgomery, Ala., had many noble traits of character, and was exceedingly generous to his sister and younger brothers, left by the death of their parents to his care.



632. *De Witt Clinton*, b. 1836.  
 633. *Junius*, b. 1838.  
 634. *Mary Ann*, b. 1841. She *m.* Mr. Walker of Georgia, and *d.* soon after, in the year 1871. She was an interesting and lovely woman.  
 635. *Joseph*, b. 1843, deceased.  
 636. *James*, b. 1845, deceased.  
 637. *William*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.  
 638. *Martha*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.

## 193.

MARIA CARTER MONTAGUE; dau. of Mickelborough [58], b. May 26, 1815, in Powhatan Co., Va.

She *m.*, Jan. 7, 1835, Rev. Peter Crawford\* of Va., and moved the same year to Perry Co., Ala. After the war they moved to Keachie, De Soto Parish, La., where he *d.* in 1873. Mr. Crawford was a clergyman of distinction of the Baptist denomination of the state, and was one of the best of men. His benevolence was unbounded, and few men have lived, more esteemed and who have done more real good, than he. His life was devoted principally to teaching, of which he was professionally fond. He was a noted educator in the South, and at the time of his death was President of Keachie College, La. His wife *d.* in 1886. It is thought best to let the beautiful tribute to her [which is printed below] remain as written in 1885; by her relative, Mr. A. M. McClenny and printed in the work "Montagues of America," 1886, while she was still living. Mrs. Crawford still survives him [1885] and is the only remaining member of her father's family. She is now 70 years of age and though feeble in health, her mind is as clear and vigorous as in the prime of life. She is a woman of a high degree of culture and intelligence. Amiable in disposition and the very embodiment of loveliness of character. Conscientious in the discharge of duty to her God, her husband, her children, and society, she passes the evening of life in the consciousness of duty well performed. Like the fully ripened grain awaiting the hand of the harvester, she lives and waits, with her Christian faith, the calm sunshine of her soul, not as one who "feels a thousand deaths in fearing one." She is a member of the Baptist church. She spends

\* Crawford is derived from a parish of Lanarkshire. Tradition says that the first bearer of this name was one Macornock, "who signalized himself at an engagement by the water of Cree in Galloway by discovering of a foord which gave great advantage to his party." Hence he got the name of Cree-foord or Crawford. The family arms were, "Ar. a chief dauncettee az."



her time with her two daughters, Mrs. Moseley and Mrs. Williams, in Keachie, De Soto Parish, La. Soon after the above was written, she passed away from earth, in the year 1886.

## CHILDREN.

- 639. *William H.*, b. 1836, *d.* 1840.
- 640. *Ann Elizabeth*, b. 1838, *m.*, 1857, Dr. John S. Beazley. She *d.* 1872. Children, Birdie and Edward.
- 641. *Maria Louisa*, b. 1840, *d.* 1854.
- 642. *Edward Baptist*, b. 1845. He was killed in the battle of New Hope, Ga., in 1864. He was a noble Christian gentleman.
- 643. *Martha Virginia*, b. 1847, *m.* Joseph Williams, and resides near Keachie, De Soto Parish, La. Children, Anna Belle, Maria Louisa, Martha Virginia, Dasie.
- 644. *Mary Victoria*, b. Oct., 1849, at Crawford, Lowndes Co., Ala. She *m.*, March 4, 1874, Dr. William X. Moseley of Wahalak, Miss. [See his record, 625.]
- 645. *Willie Montague*, b. 1853, *d.* 1872.

## 194.

EDWARD FRANKLIN MONTAGUE, son of Mickleborough [58], b. 1821.

Early in life he moved to Marengo Co., Ala., in the fertile Cane Brake region, and engaged in cotton planting. He *m.*, 1850, Imogene C. Livingston\* of Mobile, Ala., an accomplished lady and devoted companion. Subsequently he moved to a plantation which he had purchased, near Montgomery, Ala. He *d.* Nov. 5, 1868, in Auburn, Lee Co., Ala. He was possessed of a true and noble nature, scorning a mean act, kind, generous, and of unbounded hospitality. He was nature's nobleman—an honest man—a Christian gentleman. He was a member of the Baptist church. Mrs. Imogene C. Montague *d.* suddenly, in June, 1893, at her home in Auburn.

## CHILDREN.

- 646. *George Randolph*, b. 1851.
- 647. *Frank H.*, b. 1854, *d.* 1870.
- 648. *Virginia*, b. 1860. She resides in Auburn, Lee Co., Ala., and is the only remaining member of her family.

## 195.

DUDLEY STREET MONTAGUE, son of William [59], b. Aug. 26, 1800, in Cumberland Co., Va.

---

\* Livingston. This name is derived from a parish in Linlithgowshire.



He held various offices in Putnam Co. during his life. Was a member of the Wheeling convention which met Nov. 26, 1861, and with eight others voted for the new state to be called "Kanawha." He was a member of the 2d West Va. Legislature from the Co. of Putnam during the winter of 1864. About a year before his death he united with the Methodist church and was baptized. He *m.*, (1) March 22, 1821, Elizabeth R. Brooks who was b. April 26, 1804, and *d.* Jan. 28, 1866, at Red House Shoals, Putnam Co., West Va. She was dau. of John Brooks of Fluvanna Co., Va., and a Miss Sneed of Albemarle Co. He *d.* in Lovington, Nelson Co., Va. She *d.* in Fluvanna Co. He *m.*, (2) July 24, 1866, Mary J. Keeney. He resided at Red House Shoals, West Va., where he *d.* Jan. 31, 1886. He expressed himself as fully prepared to die.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

649. *John B.*, b. Feb. 16, 1823.  
 650. *William J.*, b. Dec. 26, 1824.  
 651. *George R.*, b. June 15, 1827, *d.*, unmarried, Dec. 31, 1865. For many years he was Co. clerk. At the time of his death he was clerk of the circuit court for Putnam Co. Recorder and clerk of board of supervisors of said Co.  
 652. *Sarah H.*, b. May 25, 1829.  
 653. *Robert W.*, b. Sept. 6, 1831. Resided at Arcola, Ill., *m.*, June 28, 1855, Sarah E. Ashworth. In 1891 he moved to Nevada C. H., Mo.  
 654. *Thomas H.*, b. Aug. 15, 1833.  
 655. *Peter C.*, b. Dec. 8, 1835.  
 656. *Martha J.*, b. Jan. 16, 1838, *d.* April 20, 1858.  
 657. *Albert Gallatin*, b. Aug. 10, 1840.  
 658. *Francis M.*, b. Sept. 13, 1843, *d.* May 16, 1847,

(By second wife.)

659. *Dudley S., Jr.*, b. Sept. 27, 1867.  
 660. *Daniel W.*, b. Jan. 29, 1869.  
 661. *Charles B.*, b. Sept. 7, 1870.  
 662. *Joseph D.*, b. May 1, 1873.  
 663. *Lewis C.*, b. Feb. 22, 1875.  
 664. *Claudius H.*, b. Aug. 8, 1877.  
 665. *Earl B.*, b. Sept. 26, 1879.

## 196.

WILLIAM WASHINGTON MONTAGUE, son of William [59], b. April 30, 1802, in Cumberland Co., Va.



*M.* (1) Mary Montague [181], dau. of Peter [57]; *m.*, (2) about 1836 or 7, in Aberdeen, Ohio, Mary S. Watson [557], dau. of Hugh and Matilda [Montague 179] Watson. She was b. June 24, 1814, in Cartersville, Cumb. Co., Va. He *d.* May 23, 1886, in Catlettsburg, Ky. His wife survived him and resides (1891) in Catlettsburg. Their children have strong religious and political convictions, and advocate them with becoming zeal, but not inclined to be obtrusive. On questions of morals they are always on the side of strict morality and all of them are temperate.

Cumberland Co. records.—May 29, 1822, William W. Montague was qualified as captain of militia before William Montague, Justice of Peace. His commission as Capt. was dated April 29, 1822. Certificate filed at Co. Court, June, 1822.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

666. *George W.*, b. Dec. 24, 1824, *d.* Dec. 24, 1872, in St. Albans, W. Va.  
 667. } Six children, *d.* in infancy.  
 672. }

(By second wife.)

673. *William Watson*, b. Nov. 7, 1838, *d.* Feb. 14, 1839.  
 674. *Virginia Harrison*, b. Jan. 14, 1840.  
 675. *Mary Wortley*, b. May 10, 1842, *d.* 1842.  
 676. *Maria Wortley*, b. Aug. 12, 1843, *m.* Eluster D. Yates, a Campellite preacher, resides in Leoti, Kansas. No children.  
 677. *Martha Jane*, b. Aug. 16, 1845.  
 678. *Octavius Camden*, b. March 29, 1847, unmarried (1891) resides in Catlettsburg.  
 679. *John James Key*, b. May 4, 1849.  
 680. *Philip Curtis*, b. March 29, 1852, resides at Ashland, Ky.

## 198.

JAMES MADISON MONTAGUE, son of William [59], b. July 25, 1806, in Cumberland Co., Va.

At the age of fourteen he entered a store, where he remained until it became necessary to wind up the business, although he was yet quite young he was employed in setting up the business. After this time his health became poor and he was prevailed upon to try a mountain climate, and on April 19, 1827, he went to Bath Co., Va., where he engaged in teaching. He soon established a reputation as a teacher and remained there until the spring of 1841, when he moved to Allegheny Co. and engaged in farming until 1844. In that



year he became deputy sheriff, which office he filled until the adoption of the constitution of 1849-50. Under that the *people elected* the sheriff, and he was the first sheriff elected in the Co. of Alleghany. He remained connected with the sheriffalty until shortly before the late civil war began. He was appointed collector of the Confederate tax for Bath and Alleghany Cos., which he held until the close of the war. Since the war he has held several County offices with great credit to himself and Co. But with the advance of old age he resigned them all, except that of Justice of the Peace. *M.*, (1) July 5, 1840, Jane Sitington Bratton, near Millboro in Bath Co. She was dau. of Adam Bratton of Augusta Co. She *d.* March 15, 1844. *M.*, (2) May 27, 1847, Mrs. Catherine Kincaid, *nee* Catherine Fudge, dau. of Conrad Fudge near Covington, Va. She *d.* July 15, 1851. He resides in Covington, Alleghany Co., Va.

CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

- 181. *Martha Jane*, b. May 7, 1841.
- 182. *James Robert*, b. Aug. 29, 1842.
- 183. *Elizabeth Judith*, b. March 14, 1844, resides with her father, unmarried.

(By second wife.)

- 184. *Lucy Ellen*, b. Oct. 10, 1849.
- 185. *Catherine Fudge*, b. July 15, 1851, *d.* Oct. 2, 1854.

199.

JOHN N. MONTAGUE, son of William [59] b. 1808; *m.* (1) Miss Emmaline Tanner, who *d.* May 8, 1835; *m.* (2) Susan Margaret Eaves, sister of Ellen C. Eaves who married Thomas M. Montague [200]. She was b. March 25, 1816, in Occoquan, Va. Both he and his wife were members of the Baptist church, so also is their eldest son Willie.

CHILDREN.

- 186. *Sarah Jane*, b. March 28, 1846, *d.* June 12, 1846.
- 187. *Willie Benjamin*, b. Feb. 19, 1849, resided in Manchester, Va.
- 188. *John Nicholas*, b. July 15, 1851, *d.* July 27, 1851.

200.

THOMAS MICKELBOROUGH MONTAGUE, son of William [59], b. Aug. 30, 1812, in Cumberland Co., Va.

*M.*, March 12, 1840, in Richmond, Va., Ellen Cordelia Eaves. She was b. 1816, in Annarundel Co., Md. She *d.* Sept. 11, 1872, in



Manchester, Va. They resided in Manchester, Chesterfield Co., Va. where he *d.* March 25, 1888. Both himself and wife were consistent members of the Methodist church.

## CHILDREN.

689. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 23, 1840, in Richmond, resides in Dorset, Powhatan Co., Va. This work is indebted to her for records. Unmarried.
690. *Robert Asbury*, b. Dec. 16, 1842, in Richmond.
691. *Thomas Edgar*, b. March 8, 1846, *d.* June 12, 1846.
692. *Thomas Leroy*, b. July 7, 1855, *d.* Aug. 4, 1855.
693. *Ellen Lenora*, b. Aug. 28, 1858, in Richmond.
694. *Sallie Belle*, b. Oct. 18, 1860, in Henrico Co., Va.

## 204.

ELIZABETH ANN CATHERINE MONTAGUE, dau. of William [59], b. July 26, 1821, in Cumberland Co., Va.

*M.* Capt. Madison Flanagan, who *d.* March, 1893. Resided at Flanagan's Mills, Cumberland Co., Va. She *d.* Friday, March 27, 1891. The following is copied from the Richmond *Christian Advocate* of May 14, 1891: "She died in the house in which she was born, and in the neighborhood in which she spent the whole of her useful life. For several years she had been the victim of the distressing disease of dropsy of the heart, and the intense pain she underwent for weary months and years was a source of deepest distress to friends and dear ones who witnessed her suffering. Amidst all, her faith never faltered, and she frequently reminded those who attended her that she was ready for the final summons. She had been a member of the M. E. church, South, from her early years and was one of its ardent lovers. She practiced the precepts and religion that it teaches, and in all of the relations of daughter, wife, sister, mother, and friend, their results were attested. Husband and children mourn her loss. Friends weep that she is no more. The hand that bestowed its charities, with a lavishness seldom seen, is extended no more, and deserving objects that miss its kindly deeds are bowed in sorrow. An unselfish life is ended. Its efforts and industry were united and exercised solely for the good and comfort of others and the blotting out of such a life is a sad, sad, loss. But suffering with her is ended. In the shadow of the Tree of Life she rests, sweetly rests from her labors, and her works do follow her."



The following is from the pen of Rev. W. C. Hall, a pious, good man who resided in Cumberland many years, and is copied from the *Columbia Bulletin* of April 23, 1891: "The death of Mrs. Flanagan has brought to my mind many pleasing memories of her childhood, my own youthful days and intimate association with her parents and the older members of the family. Mrs. Flanagan was the youngest child of Captain William Montague, an old and esteemed citizen of Cumberland county. Living all his days within a few miles of Columbia, and members of his family being citizens from time to time, together with the old gentleman's frequent visits and business engagements in our town, made him to a great extent identified with us as a citizen. I desire to speak of him as an old and honored friend and can say in behalf of all who knew him, that he was regarded in that light by all his neighbors and acquaintances, and well deserved their esteem. Captain Montague married early in life and settled about four miles from Columbia, where he built up for himself and family a plain but comfortable home, in which he raised up a large family of children and lived out his own days in peace and quietness. He was remarkably industrious and domestic in his habits, and even when he had become so old and feeble as to be almost helpless, would still manage to do some little jobs about the house or yard for the comfort of his family to whose interest he was most affectionately devoted. He was for many years a Justice of the Peace in his Co. and few men ever performed the duties of the office more faithfully and conscientiously. He obeyed the scripture injunction to 'Study the things that make for peace,' and his counsels led the way to settle many questions in dispute without litigation. He trained up his family by precept and example, to walk in the ways of peace. His wife was one of the best of women and a true and faithful helpmate to him through a long life, which they spent lovingly together. Never have I known two people more like-minded in all the peaceful and quiet walks of life. Both lived far beyond the time allotted to man on earth, and now they rest side by side in the garden of the home that was their only one from youth to the end of a long life. Mrs. F. was a worthy daughter of parents deserving all honor, and has doubtless joined them and other loved ones in the 'Better Land.' Most of the family have been gathered there and those who are living may claim a heritage far above all the distinctions that wealth or worldly honors can give, the descendants of 'parents passed into the skies'."



## CHILDREN.

- 697. *James Montague*, b. Feb. 16, 1845.
- 698. *Virginia Elizabeth*, b. May 7, 1847.
- 699. *William Madison*, b. April 8, 1849.
- 700. *Thomas Henry*, b. Sept. 29, 1853, *d.* Oct. 15, 1853.
- 701. *Robert Nelson*, b. Dec. 17, 1854.
- 702. *Martha Jane*, b. July 12, 1857.
- 703. *John Carter*, b. Feb. 8, 1860, *d.* Aug. 20, 1862.
- 704. *Codrington Daniel*, b. May 26, 1862.
- 705. *Olivia Frances*, b. Jan. 14, 1865, *d.* Oct. 6, 1874.

## 206.

LUCY MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [60], b. Jan. 2, 1777, *m.* (1) Mr. Hart, *m.* (2) Mr. Bagby.

## CHILD.

(By first husband.)

- 706. *Thomas Hart*, b. ——. He was principal of a boarding school in Montgomery Co., Ky. He left there and went to Madison Co., and being a widower, married there and a few years afterward died. He left a son, Owen Hart, by first wife.

## 207.

ELIZABETH R. MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [60], b. Sept. 26, 1779, *d.* Nov. 7, 1841; *m.* Samuel Endicott, who was a teacher of considerable celebrity at Cynthiana, Ky. Several prominent citizens of Ky. who were his pupils speak of him in the highest terms. None of his children married except Kitty. They all left Ky., the girls going to Missouri, near Lexington it is thought, and the boys to Washington Co., Miss.

## CHILDREN.

- 707. *Ann*, b. —, deceased.
- 708. *Emma*, b. —, deceased.
- 709. *Thomas*, b. —.
- 710. *Kitty*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Smock, and *d.* S. P.
- 711. *William*, b. —.
- 712. *Montague*, b. —.
- 713. *Agnes*, b. —, went to Jefferson City, Mo., deceased.

## 209.

THOMAS MONTAGUE, JR., son of Thomas [60], b. May 2, 1784, in Lincoln Co., Ky. He was educated in Frankfort, Ky., *m.*, Dec. 23,



1810, in Woodford Co., Ky., Susanna, dau. of James Ford,\* formerly of Caroline Co., Va., where she was b. Oct. 10, 1792.

## CHILDREN.

714. *James T.*, b. Sept. 26, 1811.  
 715. *William*, b. July 10, 1814.  
 716. *Lucy*, b. Nov. 12, 1817, *d.* aged 12 years.  
 717. *Lewis F.*, b. Jan. 3, 1820.  
 718. *Lemuel F.*, b. March 21, 1822.  
 719. *Henrietta*, b. March 19, 1826.  
 720. *Susan*, b. Sept. 9, 1828, *d.* April 28, 1830.  
 721. *Martha Ann*, b. Sept. 9, 1831.  
 722. *Elizabeth*, b. Sept. 17, 1833, *m.*, Feb. 4, 1851, Mr. C. Brentlinger. They reside in Bagdad, Shelby Co., Ky., and have one son, William, who resides in Kansas.  
 723. *Albert Ballard*, b. Feb. 23, 1836.

## 210.

MARY ELLIS MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [60], b. Dec. 8, 1788, *d.* July 20, 1829. She *m.*, Aug. 31, 1806, George Todd†, who was b. May 15, 1783, in Va., *d.* July 20, 1831. Mr. Todd was b. in Va., but resided in Frankfort, Ky. He was son of William Todd. All

\* Ford is derived from a shallow place in a river. Their arms were "Gu, two bends Vairé, on a canton, or, an anchor sable." Eleven coats have been granted to the name. Adrian Ford, age 26, came to Va. on ship "Paule," July 7, 1635, Charles Ford, age 33, came in same ship.

† The origin of the name Todd was from Tod, an archaic and provincial name of the fox. "Wily Tod" occurs in the writings of Wickliffe. Hunters of foxes were called "Tod-hunters." The arms of the Todds of Essex, Eng., was "Three wolves' heads coupé, gules." Crest, "a wolf segant, proper." William Todd, the father of George Todd, was a brother of Judge Thomas Todd, one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of the U. S. Charles S. Todd, a son of Judge Thomas Todd was appointed Minister to Russia by President William H. Harrison, and remained there four years. Both William and Thomas Todd were sons of Richard Todd, and were born in King and Queen Co., Va., on the York river. Their mother [the wife of Richard Todd] was Elizabeth Richards. Mrs. Abraham Lincoln, [Mary Todd] was the dau. of Hon. Robert S. Todd, and he was a son of Levi Todd, one of the few survivors of the battle of Blue Licks in 1782. Levi Todd was a native of Pennsylvania, and a brother of Col. John Todd who was educated in Va. at his Uncle's, the Rev. John Todd. Col. John came to Ky. in 1775 to Boonesborough, was member of the Legislature. He was the great-uncle of Mrs. Lincoln. In Dec. 1778, he was appointed by Patrick Henry, Gov. of Va., to be lieutenant of the Co. of Illinois, then a part of Va. He was one of the original proprietors of the town of Lexington, Ky. While encamped on the site of the present city, he heard of the opening battle of the Revolution, and named his infant settlement Lexington in its honor. He was killed at the battle of Blue Licks. Levi Todd, the brother of Col. John first located at Harrodsburg, Ky., settled a station in Fayette Co., ten miles southwest from Lexington in 1779. Afterward moved to Lexington and became distinguished among the early settlers. [See Collins' Hist. Ky., Arnold's Life of Lincoln, p. 68. The *Century Magazine*, Jan., 1887, p. 378.] Richard Todd of King and Queen Co., Va., Rev. John Todd, also of Va., and his brother in Penn. [father of Levi and Col. John] were all no doubt branches of the same family of Todds. Thomas Todd of Gloucester Co., Va., had sons Richard, William, Philip, and Christopher Todd. Richard had sons Bernard, and William Todd. [Hen. Stat. Vol. 5, p. 395.]



of their descendants, *except one*, are members of the Presbyterian church or believers in that faith.

## CHILDREN.

- 725. *Martha Ann*, b. Oct. 27, 1807.
- 726. *Elizabeth Smith*, b. May 26, 1809.
- 727. *William Montague*, b. March 30, 1811.
- 728. *Agnes Haley*, b. Feb. 20, 1813.
- 729. *George Washington*, b. Aug. 29, 1815, *d.* June 9, 1824.
- 730. *Thomas Jefferson*, b. Nov. 10, 1817.
- 731. *Mary Jane*, b. May 8, 1820.
- 732. *Lewis Franklin*, b. Jan. 11, 1823, *d.* Nov. 1, 1844.
- 733. *Albert Gallatin*, b. Jan. 11, 1825, *d.* March 1, 1827.
- 734. *John Montague*, b. March 27, 1828.

## 211.

THOMAS CLEMENT MONTAGUE, son of Clement [61], b. May 19, 1792, in Barren Co., Ky., near Glasgow, *m.*, about 1815, Eleanor G. Day of Brunswick Co., Va. She was b. April 22, 1799, *d.* Nov. 23, 1870. He *d.* Oct. 23, 1844, in Memphis, Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

- 735. *James Ganaway*, b. Nov. 15, 1816, *d.* Sept. 27, 1837.
- 736. *Mary Ann*, b. Sept. 30, 1818, *d.* Sept. 18, 1819.
- 737. *Elizabeth Sarah Pemberton*, b. Dec. 17, 1819, *d.* Nov. 28, 1847.
- 738. *Elvira Woodbury*, b. Aug. 15, 1823, *d.* Jan. 7, 1888.
- 739. *Thomas C.*, b. April 20, 1826, *d.* Jan. 21, 1850.
- 740. *William P.*, b. May 16, 1828, *d.* May 19, 1828.
- 741. *William Penn.*, b. May 3, 1829.
- 742. *Minerva Lawson*, b. Aug. 4, 1832; she *m.* (1) Samuel Brown, in Memphis, Tenn., after his death she *m.* (2) Z. H. Maneese, and resides in Little Rock, Ark.
- 743. *Ellen C.*, b. Jan. 15, 1836, *d.* Nov. 10, 1836.

## 214.

ELIZABETH PEMBERTON MONTAGUE, dau. of Clement [61], b. about 1790, *m.*, 1814 or 1815, Joel W. Depp of Barren Co., Ky. He *d.* June 23, 1848, aged 55 years, she *d.* April 21, 1872.

## CHILDREN.

- 744. *James*, b. April 18, 1816, *m.*, Nov. 26, 1840, Willemina Taylor. He *d.* March 22, 1888, leaving his widow and five children, living, three being deceased. Their children were, 1, Mary Susan, who *m.* Thomas Henry of Edmonton,



Metcalf Co., Ky., and had children Lizzie, Burnham, and one, name unknown; 2, Martha, who *m.* Mr. Morgan, a Lieut. in U. S. army, and had two boys, James and William; 3, Alice, who *m.* John Basham of Ky., their children were Charles and Mary; 4, Elizabeth, who *d.* young; 5, Sarah, who *m.* Sumner Burnham of Lincoln, Co., Neb., no children; 6, Laura, who *m.* Ed. Ganter of Glasgow, Ky., they had one child, Henry; 7, James, who resides in Glasgow, unmarried; 8, Josephine, who *m.* Dr. Nuckols of Barren Co., Ky., no children. The widow and her son James reside in Scottsville, Ky., with a married dau. The other children are scattered over the west.

745. *William*, b. March 9, 1818, *d.* Dec. 2, 1886, S. P.  
 746. *Albert M.*, b. Feb. 26, 1820, *m.*, April 1, 1841, Emily J. Cox who was b. Oct. 19, 1818. They had nine children, 1, Ellen, who *m.* H. M. Pedigo of Glasgow and had seven children, namely, Kate *m.* E. J. Lyon of Augusta, Ga., and has children Pauline and Julian; Albert, who *m.* Mamie Taudy of Fair View, Ky.; Henry; Thomas; Toney; Elizabeth and Mary; 2, Sally, who *m.* Tompy Pace of Salem, Ind., and had children Hattie and Mary and one son deceased [Hattie *m.* a Mr. Prow of Salem, Ind.]; 3, Mary; 4, Elizabeth; 5, Fanny; 6, Willie; 7, Henry; 8, Thomas; and 9, James. The father, Albert M. Depp resides at Glasgow, Ky., and is the only living child of his mother.  
 747. *Mary J.*, b. Sept. 10, 1823, *m.*, Sept. 8, 1841, Samuel E. Hare. They both *d.* in Nashville, Tenn. She aged about 61, and he aged about 75. Their children were Henry, Joel W., John M., and James.  
 748. *Henry*, b. Dec. 10, 1825, *d.* S. P.  
 749. *Clement*, b. March 31, 1828. He married, and *d.* Sept. 3, 1879, leaving one child, William Depp, and his widow, who has since *m.* A. B. Drane.  
 750. *Hardin*, b. April 16, 1830, *m.* Miss Ritter. He *d.* April 12, 1864, leaving wife and two children, both children are dead.  
 751. *Sarah*, b. Dec. 29, 1832, unmarried.  
 752. *Elizabeth*, b. April 29, 1834, unmarried.

## 217.

ANN BARTLETT MONTAGUE, dau. of Clement [61], b. June 9, 1800; *m.*, 1819, John Ellis Winn,\* who was b. May 3, 1799, in Hanover Co., Va., *d.* Nov. 4, 1855, she *d.* June, 1846.

\* Winn is from the Welch "Wynne," meaning white, fair. The arms of Winn were, "Erm. on a fess vert, three eagles displayed ar." Crest, "a demi-eagle displayed or, gorged



## CHILDREN.

753. *Thomas Henry Marion*, b. 1821, *d.* 1887.  
 754. *Joseph*, b. 1823, *d.* aged 18 years.  
 755. *Clement*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.  
 756. *Jesse*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.  
 757. *William Key*, b. 1827, *d.* 1880; *m.* Ella —, and had two daughters, Ida Winn and Mrs. Elizabeth Davis, who reside with their mother in Glasgow, Ky.  
 758. *John Montague*, b. 1829, *d.* 1869; *m.* Mattie —. His widow *m.* Mr. Carrl and resides in New York City. He had one son, Leslie Montague, who resides with his mother.  
 759. *Benjamin F.*, b. 1832, *d.* 1856.  
 760. *James Bannister*, b. May 12, 1836, *d.* Nov., 1872.  
 761. *Sarah Ann*, b. 1839, *d.* 1855, unmarried.  
 762. *Smith Ellis*, b. April 14, 1841, in Barren Co., Ky.

## 218.

HENTY BARTLETT MONTAGUE, son of Clement [61], b. Aug. 10, 1798, *m.*, March 5, 1822, Elizabeth P. Booker. He *d.* Aug. 11, 1841, in Franklin, Simpson Co., Ky., she *d.* April 10, 1878.

## CHILDREN.

763. *Sarah F.*, b. Nov. 2, 1824.  
 764. *William C.*, b. April 20, 1827.  
 765. *Mary E.*, b. Feb. 20, 1829.  
 766. *Gustavus*, b. Aug. 5, 1830.  
 767. *James (H. ?)* b. Nov. 20, 1832.  
 768. *Elvira W.*, b. Feb. 26, 1836, *m.* her cousin, Wm. K. Winn. He *d.* July 18, 1880, she resides in Glasgow, Barren Co., Ky., and has two children living.  
 769. *John Bartlett*, b. April 10, 1840, in Franklin, Ky., where he resides (1890).

## 222.

THOMAS M. BALLARD, son of James and Isabella [Montague 63] Ballard, b. about 1790, in Spotts. Co., Va., *d.* July 8, 1865, in Oldham Co., Ky.; *m.*, 1818, Mary Trigg. He served in the war of 1812.

## CHILDREN.

770. *James B.*, b. July 4, 1819, in Scott Co., Ky., *m.* Henrietta Montague [719], dau. of Thomas, Jr., and resides in

---

with a ducal coronet erm." Griffin Winn, age 28, came to Va. in the "Francis Bonaventure" and in 1624 was living at Pasbehaighs, James City. Christopher Winn came in the "Safety," Aug. 10, 1635, aged 20 years. Joseph Winn, aged 25, came in the "George," Aug. 21, 1635. John Winn was a member of House of Burgesses for Amelia Co., Va., 1774.



La Grange, Oldham Co., Ky., a farmer. See at  
Henrietta Montague for continuation of record.

- 771. *Bland W.*, b. May 22, 1821, resides in La Grange, Ky.
- 772. *Benjamin J.*, b. April 10, 1823, resides in La Grange, Ky.
- 773. *Clement M.*, b. April 20, 1825, *d.* Feb. 11, 1844.
- 774. *Isabella E.*, b. April 2, 1827, *d.* March 6, 1844.
- 775. *Mary Virginia*, b. April 11, 1831, *m.* Robert Anderson.

## 224.

CAMDEN MONTAGUE BALLARD, son of James and Isabella [Montague 63] Ballard, b. Jan. 17, 1802, near Fredericksburgh, Va., *d.* Feb. 3, 1853, in La Grange, Ky. *M.*, March 19, 1831, Lavinia Harrison Railey, dau. of Joseph and Nancy [Mayo] Railey who came in the year 1812 to Oldham Co., Ky., from Chesterfield Coal Pits, near Richmond, Va. She was b. July 4, 1813, in Oldham Co., Ky.

## CHILDREN.

- 776. *Joseph J.*, b. Dec. 25, 1831. Assassinated in 1860 near Hallettsville, Lavaca Co. He left a dau. Emma Graves who resides at Lilac, Milam Co., Texas.
- 777. *John T.*, b. Jan. 6, 1834, near La Grange, Ky.
- 778. *Addison C.*, b. May 8, 1840, resides in La Grange, Ky.
- 779. *William J.*, b. July 22, 1845, resides in Birmingham, Ala. Was a member of Co. A, 15th Ky. Vol. Inf. Served three years during the late war.

## 225.

COLATINUS MONTAGUE BALLARD, son of James and Isabella [Montague 63] Ballard, b. March 3, 1804, in Spotts, Co., Va., *m.*, Dec. 21, 1843, Mary Jane Hallett of Hallettsville, Lavaca Co., Texas, where he resided.

## CHILDREN.

- 780. *James*, b. Sept. 5, 1844.
- 781. *Mary Augusta*, b. Aug. 18, 1846, deceased.
- 782. *Margaret Hallett*, b. Sept. 3, 1848, deceased.
- 783. *Fredonia Jane*, b. June 29, 1851, *m.* Throop, lives at Fort Worth, Texas.
- 784. *Fannie Belinda*, b. Sept. 2, 1853, *m.* Woodall, lives at Hallettsville.
- 785. *William Henry*, b. Feb. 14, 1855, deceased.
- 786. *Addison Montague*, b. Feb. 11, 1857, deceased.
- 787. *Colatinus*, b. April 20, 1858, resides at San Angelo, Texas.
- 788. *John Leon*, b. Nov. 28, 1861, resides at San Saba, Texas.
- 789. *Thomas*, b. Oct. 11, 1863, deceased.
- 790. *Edwin*, b. Oct. 12, 1864, deceased.
- 791. *Esbel*, b. March 24, 1866, deceased.



## 226.

JOHN M. BALLARD, son of James and Isabella [Montague 63] Ballard, b. in Spotts. Co., Va., *m.*, March 20, 1845, Jane F. Peacher at Clarksville, Tenn., where he *d.* 1860.

## CHILDREN.

792. *Isabella E.*, b. March 26, 1846, *m.*, Oct. 17, 1871, Lewis B. Hicks.  
 793. *Margaret W.* b. April 28, 1850, *m.*, March 14, 1872, Thomas Griffith.  
 794. *Cornelia*, b. Jan. 29, 1853, *m.*, 1875, John Callahan.  
 795. *Demetra*, b. April 3, 1855, *m.* James Merrewether, and resides in Guthrie, Todd Co., Ky.

## 227.

FLAVIUS JOSEPHUS BALLARD, son of James and Isabella [Montague 63] Ballard, b. July 7, 1808, in Spotts. Co., Va., twelve miles from Fredericksburgh.

He *m.*, (1) Dec., 1835, Miss Eliza Massey. She was dau. of Meshac and Agatha [White] Massey, first cousin of Benj. Massey who *m.* Sallie Atkins [287]. She *d.* March 31, 1838. He *m.*, (2) Oct., 1839, Miss Apphia Sandford, dau. of Lawrence Sandford of Stafford Co., near Falmouth. She *d.* Jan., 1846. He *m.*, (3) Aug., 1847, Miss Sarah Ann Shelton of Stafford Co. She *d.* May, 1850, S. P. He *m.*, (4) April 3, 1851, Miss Virginia Apperson of Culpeper Co. She *d.* July 24, 1863. He resides (1891) with his daughter, Mrs. Swetnam, near Cordova, Culpeper Co., Va. He had a stroke of paralysis a few years ago and is feeble.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

796. *Eliza Virginia*, b. March 31, 1838, *m.*, Feb. 19, 1885, Arthur M. Burton in Fredericksburgh. Resides in Beraer, Stafford Co., Va.

(By second wife.)

797. *Isabella*, b. Dec. 9, 1840.  
 798. *Camden Bland*, b. July, 1843.  
 799. *Jane*, b. May, 1845, *d.* aged six months.

(By fourth wife.)

800. *William George*, b. Aug. 7, 1852, in Culpeper Co., he *m.* Dulcibilla Benson of Stafford Co. Resides in Fredericksburgh. No children.  
 801. *James Adderson*, b. Jan. 1, 1854, in Stafford Co., resides at Lance P. O., Stafford Co.



802. *Martha Evelyne*, b. March 23, 1855, in Stafford Co., *m.*, Aug. 19, 1880, John Swetnam. They have two children, Joseph Ficklen, b. Nov. 16, 1883; Mary Belle, b. Jan. 1, 1888. They reside in Cordova, Va.
803. *Joseph Apperson*, b. May 31, 1857, in Culpeper Co., resides in Beraer, Stafford Co., Va.
804. *Mary Virginia*, b. April 22, 1860, in Stafford Co., resides in Cordova, Culpeper Co., unmarried.

231.

SARAH S. MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [66], b. about 1783, *m.* Mr. Evans.\*

CHILDREN.

805. *Mortimer*, b. —, he *m.* a dau. of Rev. James McDonald of Essex Co. and *d.* Feb., 1880, leaving two sons and five daus. The eldest son, McDonald Evans, is a most respected citizen of Essex Co., he *m.* a Miss Cope Taff. Of the daus, Sallie Evans, the eldest, *m.* Mr. Philip F. McKan, of Middlesex and has two little girls. The second dau., Juliet, *m.* Mr. Richard Hopkins and *d.* a few years ago, leaving two little boys. Mrs. Evans resides in Baltimore, Janette, Addie, Mason, Virgil, and the youngest child, Jack Mason, live with her there.
806. *Fayette*, b. —, *m.* Miss Maria Gwyn of King and Queen Co., and moved south to Miss. He *d.* some years ago leaving children.
807. *Cyrus*, b. —, *d.* unmarried.
808. *Adaline*, b. —, *m.* John E. Blackey of Middlesex, both *d.* many years ago. They left two sons, Robert lives in Middlesex and Thomas, the second son, is Judge of Essex.

235.

WILLIAM VALENTINE MONTAGUE, son of William [67], b. Sept. 3, 1797, at Montague's in Essex Co., Va.; *m.* (1), Dec., 1824, Mary Ann Barrack of Saluda, Va., [she *d.* Sept. 29, 1840, in Norfolk]. Moved to Norfolk Co., 1828, thence to Norfolk, 1839, and to Princess Anne Co. 1842. Thence to Norfolk 1863 where he *d.* Sept. 10,

\* Evans. This name is the genitive of Evan, a common Welch baptismal name equivalent to John. The arms of Evans of Montgomeryshire were "Ar. a lion passant sable between three Fleur-de-lis gu." Crest, "a lion passant sa." Six coats have been granted to the name. Lawrence Evans, age 15, came to Va. in the "James," was located at Charles City, 1624. Clement Evans and John Evans appear on the list of the living in Va. 1623, and Christopher Evans among the dead. The name of Thomas Evans appears at Elizabeth City 1623, also John, George, Mark, and Richard Evans.



1865. He *m.* (2), 1841, Mrs. Esther Hatton of Norfolk, who *d.* 1866. There were no children by this last marriage.

## CHILDREN.

809. *Lucinda L.* b. Sept. 15, 1825, in Middlesex Co., *d.* Sept. 7, 1889, in Norfolk; *m.*, July 17, 1842, Jesse Whitehurst, who *d.* May 30, 1860. Her sons, Robert and Stewart, and daus. Esther V., Sallie and Emma, reside in Norfolk, and son William J., in Richmond.
810. *Robert Valentine*, b. Sept. 28, 1827.
811. *William D.*, b. Nov. 5, 1829, *d.* Oct. 5, 1881, in Norfolk; *m.*, Dec. 28, 1871, Antoinette Brown, now living in Texas with her sons, William and Chester, and dau. Nettie.
812. *Mary E.*, b. Sept., 1831, in Norfolk Co., *d.* Sept., 1840, in Norfolk.
813. *Catherine J.*, b. Sept., 1833, in Norfolk Co., *d.* 1834.
814. *J. Judson*, b. Sept. 4, 1838, at Ocean View, Norfolk Co., Va.

## 237.

PHILIP MONTAGUE, son of Major Thomas [71], b. Oct. 31, 1788, *m.*, May 29, 1810, by Rev. Philip T. Montague, Frances Lee [339], dau. of Philip Lee [106]. She was one of the four Lee sisters all of whom married Montagues. She was b. Feb. 14, 1792. He was very fond of music, and was remarkable as a very sweet singer. He was an upright, honorable man that had the respect and esteem of all who knew him.

## CHILDREN.

817. *Martha*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.
818. *Thomas Henry*, b. May 11, 1819. Resides at Water View, Middlesex Co., Va.
819. *William Vass*, b. Jan. 26, 1823.
820. *Joseph Pendleton*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.
821. *Montgomery Pike*, b. —, *d.* 1845, in youth.
822. *George Washington*, b. Jan. 31, 1830. He was a soldier in the Confederate army, *d.* in hospital 1863. He *m.* Sarah F. Shackelford, and had one son Clarence Shackelford Montague, who resides in Middlesex Co.
823. *Malvina*, b. April 6, 1832, *m.* John Currie Mickelborough. She *d.* 1876, leaving two daus., Bettie Tunstall who *m.* Walter McLain and has two sons, Charles and Maynard. They reside in Water View, Va. The second dau., Effie Mickelborough, *m.* James McGwyn.



## 239.

THOMAS HEALY MONTAGUE, son of Major Thomas [71], b. —, *m.* Eliza Jones\* of Middlesex. After his death she *m.* (2) Benj. F. Robertson, and had children.

He resided in the Lower Church District, lower part of Middlesex. He was master of a schooner called "Grand Superior," owned by himself and Robert Healy. In this vessel he plied between Piank-tank and Rappahannock rivers and Baltimore, carrying produce, and bringing such cargoes as he could obtain. Frequently he took in stone at fort Deposit, Md., for fort Calhoun which the Government was building at the entrance to Hampden Roads. While unloading stone on one of these trips, he broke a blood vessel, was taken to Norfolk for surgical aid, where he died, Dec., 1822, on board his schooner. His body was taken on his schooner to Middlesex and he was buried at Jonesville. The appraisement of his estate was made Feb. 13, 1823. [Co. records.] His wife, who became Mrs. Robertson, *d.* Aug., 1840, at Locust Farm on the Rappahannock, was buried at the Middle Church which adjoined.

## CHILDREN.

824. *Robert Healy*, b. Jan. 23, 1821, in Middlesex.  
825. *Thomas Jones*, b. Jan. 17, 1823, in Middlesex.

## 242.

COL. EDMUND HEALY MONTAGUE, son of Major Thomas [71], b. —, *m.* Amanda Claybrooke, dau. of Rev. Richard Claybrooke, a distinguished Baptist minister of Va. She *d.* about 1844 or 1845. He *d.* about 1847. He was a gentleman of excellent character and very highly esteemed by all.

## CHILDREN.

826. *Thaddeus Constantine*, b. Jan. 10, 1838, in Middlesex Co., Va.  
827. *Julia Ann*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.  
828. *Christmas Delevan*, b. Dec. 25, 1841. He went through the late

\* Jones. This name is derived from a genitive form of John. The family is very numerous and important. More than fifty coats of arms have been assigned to the name. David Jones, age 22, came to Va. from London on the "Truelove," 1622, his name is on the list of the living in Va. 1623. The name of Anthony Jones, age 26, is on the same list. William Jones, age 23, came on the "Southampton," 1623, is on the muster roll of 1624. Thomas Jones and "Margrett" his wife who came on the "London Merchant," are on the same list, also another Thomas Jones, age 35, who came on the "Bona Nova." Chadwallader Jones, age 22, came in the "Marmaduke," 1623; Theodore Joones, age 16, came on ship "Margrett and John," 1620.



war in Confederate service. Was 2d Lieut. in Clutter's Battery C. S. A., surrendered at Appomattox, April 9, 1865. Read law with the late Judge Robert L. Montague. Practiced law in Richmond and was also principal of the public schools in that city at the time of his death. He *d.* May 31, 1876, of consumption, at the home of his brother, Dr. T. C. Montague, in Stafford Co. The following tribute to his memory is from a Richmond paper: "In the conscientious discharge of every duty assigned him by the school authorities, he was a bright exemplar for all. His genial disposition and readiness in forwarding the interests of public education in the city of Richmond, endeared him to the superintendent, officials of the school board, his brother principals, and the entire corps of teachers." He began his career as teacher in 1870, and for the four years from 1872 to 1876, was principal of the Valley school. He was universally esteemed and lamented.

## 244.

LAURA L. MONTAGUE, dau. of Rev. Philip [75], b. 1801, near Mount Zion, Essex Co., Va.; *m.* John H. Beazley, who was from Culpeper Co., Va. He resided near Saluda, Middlesex Co., Va., *d.* April 9, 1864, aged 75 years. He served in the war of 1812 in the Cavalry. She *d.* Sept. 9, 1857, aged 56 years.

## CHILDREN.

- |                            |  |
|----------------------------|--|
| 829. <i>Martha Ann,</i>    | b. —, <i>m.</i> Mr. Sutton, left three children.               |
| 830. <i>Laura H.,</i>      | b. —, <i>m.</i> Mr. Lewis, left two children.                  |
| 831. <i>Rebecca,</i>       | b. —, <i>m.</i> —, left three children, all dead.              |
| 832. <i>Mary O.,</i>       | b. —.  |
| 833. <i>Willentina,</i>    | b. —, resides in Saluda, Va.                                   |
| 834. <i>Edward W.,</i>     | b. —, postmaster at Streets P. O., Middlesex Co.               |
| 835. <i>John A.,</i>       | b. Feb. 28, 1825, resides Freemansburg, West Va.               |
| 836. <i>Henrietta A.,</i>  | b. —, <i>m.</i> Mr. Withers, resided in Baltimore, Md.         |
| 837. <i>Malvina,</i>       | b. —, <i>m.</i> Mr. Nevercaw or Neveker, resided in Baltimore. |
| 838. <i>Elizabeth,</i>     | b. —, <i>m.</i> Mr. Muse, resided in Baltimore.                |
| 839. <i>George Philip,</i> | b. April 7, 1841.  |
| 840. <i>Joseph O.,</i>     | b. Dec. 30, 1845.  |



## 245.

ELIZA MONTAGUE, dau. of Rev. Philip [75], b. Dec. 1, 1808, in Middlesex Co., Va.; *m.* Edwin Broaddus, second son of William and Elizabeth [Motley], Broaddus. He was b. Jan. 8, 1801, in Gloucester Co., Va., and *d.* at the same place June 23, 1881. They were married in Mount Zion Baptist church in Essex Co., by Rev. Philip Montague. She *d.* May 8, 1881.

## CHILDREN.

841. *Muscoe W.*, b. Aug. 20, 1837. He *m.* Miss Mountcastle of Richmond. He *d.* March 23, 1888, leaving two daus., Annie and Mertie.
842. *William T.*, b. Dec. 17, 1841. He *m.* a Miss Roane of King and Queen Co.; he *d.* March 27, 1885, leaving two sons, Wilton and Elmore.
843. *Virginia F.*, b. 1843.
844. *Bettie C.*, b. 1845, resides in Baltimore, Md.

## 246.

REV. HOWARD WILLIAMS MONTAGUE, son of Rev. Philip [75], b. Oct., 1810, in Middlesex Co., Va.

He was a distinguished Baptist minister of King and Queen Co., Va. Perhaps the mantle of his father had descended upon him. A noble, consecrated minister of the Gospel, his life was truly a blameless one. Zealous and devoted ever to the cause of Christ, no obstacle however great, would prevent him from keeping an appointment to preach the gospel. One of his churches was forty miles distant from his home in Essex Co., and he rode through winter's intense cold and summer's scorching heat to attend it. He had a number of other churches during his ministry. One who knew him well says, "he was one of the loveliest characters I ever knew, amiable and affectionate in the family relation, earnest, zealous and conscientious in the discharge of his ministerial duties, he was beloved and esteemed by all." He *d.* June 9, 1876, at Fountain Run, Essex Co., Va. He *m.*, Oct. 23, 1838, Mildred Columbia Broaddus, dau. of Rev. Andrew Broaddus,\* one of the greatest pulpit orators the Baptists have ever had. "The talents of Rev. Andrew Broaddus have been seldom equalled and never excelled by any member of the Baptist denomination in the state of Va., yet the brilliant powers of

\* The family name of Broaddus was anciently derived from a place where a river expands to a great width on either side.



his mind were eclipsed by the qualities of his heart. While he captivated by his eloquence, and convinced by his power of argument, he won all hearts by his gentleness, kindness and benevolence." His daughter, Mrs. M. Columbia Montaguë, the devoted wife, was in every respect the counterpart her husband needed to round up his life for usefulness in his Master's cause. She still survives, and resides in Piscataway, Essex Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

845. *Evelyn Wortley*, b. Jan. 12, 1841.

846. *Andrew Philip*, b. Sept. 27, 1854.

## 247.

CATHERINE MONTAGUE, dau. of Rev. Philip [75], b. 1811, *m.* Mr. John Jesse [3249], son of Thomas Jesse. She *d.*, leaving one child, a son. Mr. John Jesse *m.* (2) Bettie Hoskins [1333]. See small number [3249] for further record.

## CHILD.

847. *Thomas Philip*, b. —, *d.* when just grown.

## 249.

LOUISIANA MONTAGUE, dau. of Rev. Philip [75], b. 1815, *d.* July 18, 1855; *m.*, Nov. 24, 1836, James W. Games. They were married by Rev. Philip Montague.

## CHILDREN.

848. *Ellen*, b. Dec. 14, 1837, *d.* June 6, 1860.

849. *Albert*, b. April 15, 1839, *d.* 1864.

850. *Lucy Byron*, b. Sept. 16, 1840, *d.* March 18, 1846.

851. *John Ezra*, b. April 26, 1842, *d.* Nov. 8, 1844.

852. *William Howard*, b. April 19, 1844, *d.* Sept. 16, 1879; *m.*, Feb. 23, 1868, Virginia Condiff. Children, Lucy Ellen, b. Feb. 26, 1869; Cora J., b. Nov. 17, 1870; John H., b. Jan. 4, 1872; Hattie Lee, b. Oct. 7, 1874; Santie C., b. Nov. 17, 1875; James H., b. Nov. 8, 1877.

853. *Philip*, b. Jan. 28, 1846, *d.* 1864.

854. *Flavius*, b. Oct. 29, 1847, *d.* March 13, 1852.

855. *Thomas*, b. Feb. 28, 1850, *m.*, Feb. 9, 1873, Sallie J. Condiff. Children, Ernest Albert, b. Nov. 14, 1873; Lulie Alma, b. Nov. 26, 1875; Howard Thomas, b. Aug. 17, 1882. Residence, Sandy Bottom, Middlesex Co., Va.

856. *John*, b. Jan. 31, 1852, *d.* March 26, 1852.

857. *Matilda Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 18, 1854, *d.* July 10, 1855.



## 250.

PHILIP HENRY LATANE MONTAGUE, son of Rev. Philip [75], b. Jan. 16, 1818; *m.*, May 28, 1846, Mary Susan Coleman. She was b. Dec. 16, 1830. She was a Miss Dyke, an adopted dau. of Miss Katie Coleman, all of Essex Co., Va. He resided at Plain View, eight miles from Tappahannock, Va. He *d.* in the winter of 1862. His wife *m.* (2) Calvin F. Maupin. She *d.* Jan. 24, 1885.

## CHILDREN.

358. *Catherine E.*, b. Sept. 8, 1849.  
 359. *William Lee*, b. July 27, 1851.  
 360. *Richard P.*, b. Nov. 19, 1852, at Plain View, King and Queen Co., Va.; *m.*, Oct. 27, 1889, Lucy C. Wayne of New Berne, N. C., where he resides.  
 361. *Samuel*, b. May 29, 1854. He resides at Chatham, Va., is a practical printer and was [1890] publisher of the *Pittsylvania Tribune*. Unmarried.  
 362. *John William*, b. Jan. 25, 1856.  
 363. *Robert Walter*, b. Dec. 11, 1857, *d.* when five or six years old.

## 251.

MARY MONTAGUE, dau. of Rev. Philip [75], b. June, 1820, *m.* James McClanahan. She resides in Edge Hill, King George Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

364. *Montague*, b. May 15, 1859, *d.* aged three years.  
 365. *Columbia*, b. Sept. 30, 1860.  
 366. *Bettie Penelope*, b. Sept. 28, 1862; *m.*, Aug. 13, 1883, William L. Welch. Their children are, Lena Broaddus, b. May 28, 1884; James Byard, b. May 26, 1886, *d.* Aug. 13, 1888; Martha Belle, b. April 13, 1888; Mary Byard, b. Oct. 17, 1889.

## 255.

PHILIP LATANE MONTAGUE, son of William L. [77], b. in Middlesex Co., Va.; *m.* (1) Rhoda Margaret Leonard, b. in Miss., *d.* in Texas, *m.* (2), in Nashville, Tenn., Eliza Jane Marling. Resided near Brandon, Rankin Co., Miss., where he *d.* March 23, 1876.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

367. *Mary Ann*, b. Jan. 2, 1846, in Kemper Co., Miss.; *m.*, Nov. 20, 1888, William Ward Taylor, who was b. April 21, 1847, in Phila., Pa. Residence, Brandon, Miss. No children.



(By second wife.)

868. *Penelope Frances*, b. July 13, 1851, *d.* Aug. 25, 1853.  
 869. *Henrietta*, b. Feb. 25, 1853, *d.* Aug. 28, 1854.  
 870. *Mary Ann*, b. Dec. 18, 1855, *d.* Nov. 1, 1878.  
 871. *John Walter*, b. Feb. 27, 1858. He was conductor of a train, and was killed in a railroad accident at Memphis, Tenn., Oct. 1, 1890.  
 872. *William Edward*, b. Oct. 2, 1861, resides in Sapa, Webster Co., Miss. Unmarried.  
 873. *Apie Lee* [dau.] b. Dec. 21, 1863, *d.* Nov. 24, 1864.  
 874. *Cora Lue*, b. Aug. 24, 1865, *d.* Sept. 22, 1875.  
 875. *Philip Ernest*, b. Nov. 3, 1867, resides in Clarksburg, Miss.  
 876. *Thomas Hew*, b. Nov. 15, 1871, *d.* Oct. 3, 1875.  
 877. *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 19, 1873, resides in Brandon, Miss.

## 256.

THOMAS PITT MONTAGUE, son of William Latané [77], b. Jan. 1, 1813, in Middlesex Co., Va. Moved to St. Josephs, Fla., where he *m.*, Aug., 1840, Eliza Douglas Affleck of Hadington, Scotland. He served in the Indian war. Moved in 1842 to Kemper Co., Miss., where he resided until his death, July 15, 1879. His wife *d.* Jan. 27, 1884.

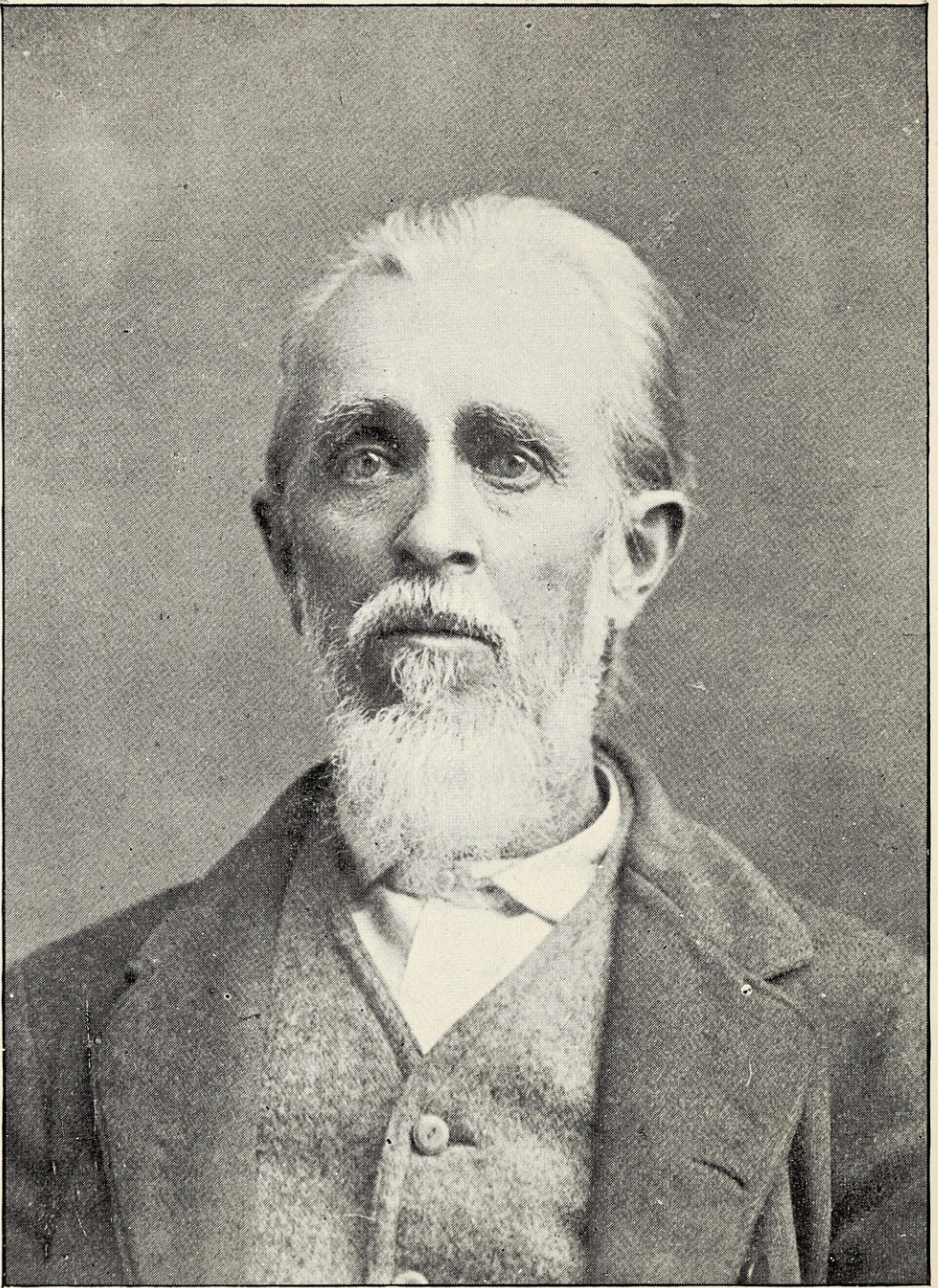
## CHILDREN.

878. *Marion Virginia*, b. Aug. 9, 1841, in St. Josephs, Fla.; *m.*, Aug. 9, 1888, M. D. Lyle of Meridian, Miss., where she resides. She was a teacher for some years.  
 879. *Agnes*, b. Oct. 18, 1845, in Kemper Co., Miss.; *m.*, Feb. 28, 1867, George Alexander, resides in Meridian, Miss. No children.  
 880. *Margaret Alderman*, b. April 18, 1848, resides in Hattiesburgh, Miss.  
 881. *Frances Lee*, b. Feb. 4, 1851; *m.*, Dec., 1875, Thomas J. Rye; *d.* Dec. 19, 1884.  
 882. *Eliza Douglas*, b. Aug. 26, 1853.  
 883. *James Henry*, b. Dec. 20, 1856; *m.*, Feb. 6, 1887, Miss Belle Ridgeway. They have one child, Harry Lee, b. Nov. 13, 1889. Reside in Binnsville, Kemper Co., Miss.  
 884. *John William*, b. Oct. 9, 1858. He is of the firm of Lyle Montague & Co., hardware and farmers' supplies, Hattiesburgh, Miss., unmarried [1891].  
 885. *Thomas Lee*, b. May 23, 1862; *m.*, Dec. 11, 1887, Miss Anna White. They have one child, Howard Stanley, b. Sept. 4, 1889. Resides in Hattiesburgh.  
 886. *Adrian Affleck*, b. June 26, 1866, resides in Hattiesburgh, Miss., unmarried.









WALTER W. MONTAGUE.

(259)



## 257.

JOHN PITT LEE MONTAGUE, son of William Latané [77], b. on Rappahannock river in Va.; *m.*, in Va., Elizabeth Newcomb of King and Queen Co. They both *d.* in Burleson Co., Texas.

## CHILDREN.

887. *William*, b. —. No information.  
 887b. *Thomas*, b. —, *d.* young.  
 888. *John*, b. —. No information.  
 889. *Walter Harry*, b. Nov. 30, 1845, in Kemper Co., Miss.  
 890. *Fannie*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Herndon, resided in Dallas, Texas.  
 891. *Georgianna*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Castleberg, resided in Dallas, Texas.

## 259.

WALTER WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of William Latané [77], b. Feb. 14, 1822; *m.*, Oct. 25, 1868, in the Baptist church at Brandon, Miss., Mrs. Cole, whose maiden name was Parker. She was a native of North Carolina. She *d.* in 1879. Mr. Montague and his only dau. reside in Brandon, Rankin Co., Miss.

## CHILD.

892. *Frances M.*, b. Aug. 29, 1872, resides with her father in Brandon.

## 200.

WILLIAM ANDREW MONTAGUE, son of Andrew [79], b. March 14, 1787, in Orange Co., Va.; *m.* —. He first moved from Va. to Owen Co., Ky., where he owned a saw mill for about ten years, then he moved to Fayette Co., and for several years he lived on a part of the Thomas Montague farm, near Lexington. He afterward moved to Frankfort, Ky., where he died.

## CHILDREN.

893. *Nancy*, b. —, *m.* John Stewart of Owen Co. She had a family, but trace of them is lost.  
 894. *Susan*, b. —, *m.* James Walls, near Lexington. He was thrown from a horse and killed. She *m.* again, and by second marriage had a dau. that *d.* young. She had two sons James and William Walls, they lived with Thomas Montague when young, grew up and married. James *m.* Miss Turley, near Warsaw, Gallatin Co., Ky. He lived in Owen Co. and *d.* about 1872, leaving a son, Thomas Walls, and four daus. William Walls *m.* in Tenn. and trace of him is lost.



895. *Mary*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Perry of Owen Co., *d.* without issue.  
 896. *Jane*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Perry, brother of Mary's husband, *d.* —.  
                     No children.  
 897. *Simeon*, b. —, *m.* and had children, Thomas, Clinton who *d.* 1881,  
                     John and Jefferson D.  
 898. *Thomas*, b. —, *m.* a widow, Mrs. McGenas, *d.* S. P.

## 261.

JOHN MONTAGUE, son of Andrew [79], b. Aug. 14, 1789, in Orange Co., Va.; *m.*, about April, 1811, in Orange Co., Nancy Grady, sister of Richmond Grady [81], she was b. in Louisa Co., Va. He moved to Royalton, Fairfield Co., Ohio, where he *d.* May 11, 1851. He and his wife were members of the Baptist church. Both were buried in Royalton.

## CHILDREN.

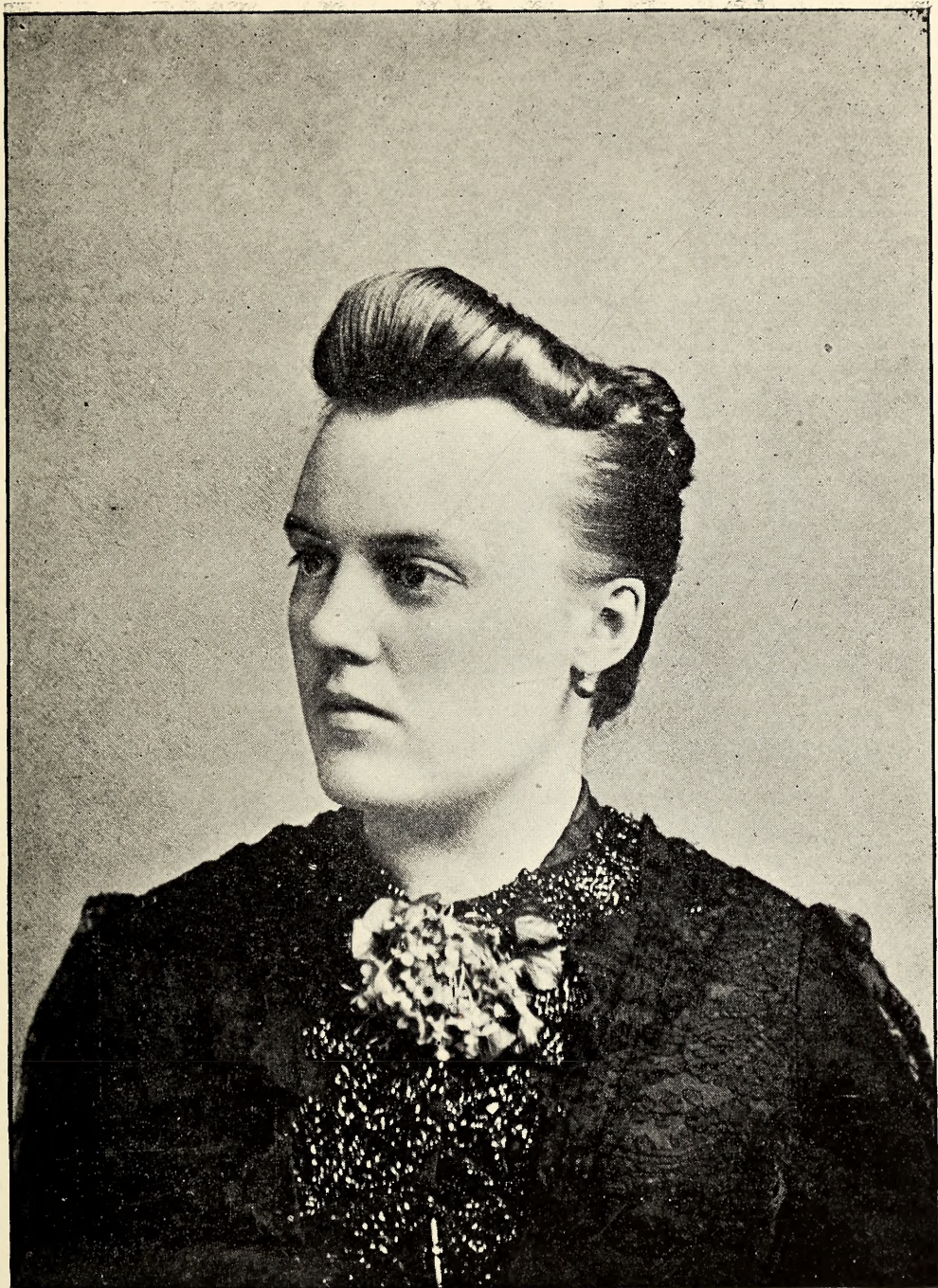
899. *Elizabeth*, b. April 3, 1812.  
 900. *John*, b. July 26, 1814.  
 901. *Thomas*, b. Jan. 25, 1817.  
 902. *James W.*, b. April 15, 1820.  
 903. *Louisa*, b. —, *d.* unmarried.  
 904. *Anderson*, b. May 29, 1823.  
 905. *Andrew J.*, b. April 27, 1825, no children.  
 906. *Harrison*, b. May 31, 1826, no children.

## 262.

THOMAS MONTAGUE, son of Andrew [79], b. April 16, 1792, in Orange Co., Va.

He came to Ky. when about seventeen years old and was a soldier in the war of 1812. He *m.* (1), Dec. 20, 1818, Elizabeth Karson of Fayette Co., Ky. She was b. Oct. 12, 1792, in Jessamine Co., Ky., *d.* March 4, 1854, in Fayette Co. He *m.* (2), 1856, Mrs. Sallie Hunt who was a sister of his first wife. She *d.* June, 1890, aged 87 years. No children by second marriage. He *d.* Oct. 18, 1876. He was a large slave owner, a prosperous farmer, a good and highly respected citizen. In politics, a strong and active democrat, a member of the Christian church. He lived many years two miles from the city of Lexington, Ky., on the Nicholasville pike, where he owned a large and valuable farm of 400 acres, and where most of his children were born and married. He was a large and fine looking gentleman, a warm-hearted man, kind, good, and generous. Always willing and





FRANCES M. MONTAGUE.

(892)







ready to help the poor, remembering that he himself was once a poor boy with nothing but ambition and industry to make him what he was. He possessed unbounded hospitality that was generously extended and enjoyed by his many friends.

## CHILDREN.

907. *James C.*, b. Dec. 23, 1819.  
 908. *Joseph*, b. July 7, 1821, *d.* Jan. 21, 1856, unmarried.  
 909. *Sarah Ann*, b. Feb. 23, 1822, *m.* John Stone.  
 910. *Mary Jane*, b. Sept. 8, 1824; *m.*, Jan. 12, 1842, Dr. William Hughes of Danville, Ky., b. Oct. 8, 1819, *d.* Aug. 9, 1866. His widow resided for a number of years with her sister, Mrs. D. D. Laudeman in Lexington. She was a noble woman, beloved by all. She had five children, all *d.* in infancy.  
 911. *William Andrew*, b. Sept. 18, 1826.  
 912. *Martha*, b. Feb. 4, 1830, *m.* James Laudeman of Lexington, Ky. She *d.* March 1, 1890, near Independence, Mo. She had a large family. Mrs. T. Logan Hocker of Lexington is her dau.  
 913. *Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 22, 1832.  
 914. *Thomas Jefferson*, b. Aug. 6, 1834.  
 915. *Emma*, b. Oct. 19, 1836.

## 264.

MILDRED MONTAGUE, dau. of Andrew [79], b. Oct. 22, 1797, in Orange Co., Va.; *m.*, 1821 or 1822, Fielding Herndon. He was b. Feb., 1789, in Orange Co., Va., *d.* about 1840-5. She *d.* Nov. 20, 1870, at the home of her dau. Martha Philips. They removed to Ohio from Va. by wagon, settled in Wyandot Co.

## CHILDREN.

916. *Andrew Jackson*, b. Feb. 11, 1823, in Orange Co., Va.  
 917. *James Fielding*, b. Oct. 16, 1826; *m.*, Aug. 20, 1857, Louisa Grady, dau. of Richmond and Hannah Montague Grady, had one child Isabella, b. May 13, 1858, *d.* Jan. 17, 1868. He was killed about 1871 by the falling of a tree upon him. His widow resides in Carey, Ohio.  
 918. *Martha Ann*, b. Sept. 27, 1828.  
 919. *Sarah*, b. Aug. 15, 1830; *m.*, Aug. 9, 1866, Gibson Bush, at Tiffin, Ohio. He was b. 1830, in Penn., *d.* Oct. 14, 1868, aged 38 years, *m.* (2), Oct. 22, 1869, Jesse Newcomber. He *d.* March 8, 1886. One child, Altha, by first husband, *d.* aged ten months. She resides in Adrian, Ohio.  
 920. *William Mansfield*, b. Jan. 3, 1838.



## 265.

DAVID MONTAGUE, son of Andrew [79], b. Feb. 25, 1800, in Orange Co., Va., *m.* Miss Nancy Herndon. He *d.* March 2, 1834, was buried near his father.

## CHILDREN.

- 921. *Fielding*, b. June 4, 1820.
- 922. *Millie*, b. Jan. 14, 1822.
- 923. *Betsey*, b. —.
- 924. *Sarah Ann*, b. —.
- 925. *Jane*, b. —.
- 926. *David*, b. July 3, 1831.
- 927. *Lucinda*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Cooper, resides in Canal-Winchester, Franklin Co., Ohio.

## 266.

ELIZABETH MONTAGUE, dau. of Andrew [79], b. April 13, 1803, in Orange Co., Va.; *m.*, Jan., 1834, Lewis Faulkner. He *d.* Sept. 28, 1845. She *d.* May 25, 1874.

## CHILDREN.

- 928. *Eliza Ann*, b. Dec. 24, 1834.
- 929. *Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 2, 1836; *m.*, March 20, 1867, Richard S. Mastin.
- 930. *Albert*, b. Feb. 24, 1838, resides in Mine Run, Va.
- 931. *Mildred*, b. Sept. 28, 1840.
- 932. *Sarah F.*, b. Feb. 19, 1842, *m.* Mr. Pulliam, resides in Mattapony, Va.

## 269.

JOHN MONTAGUE, son of John [80], b. 1807, *m.* Ann Dunaway, a sister of John and Edmond Dunaway of Orange Co., Va. He died between 1870 and 1880, one record says 1885.

## CHILDREN.

- 933. *James M.*, b. 1835. He was lost during the late war. The last of his friends who ever saw him seems to have been his cousin Lafayette Montague, who met him [soon after he enlisted] at Columbus, Ohio. The following army record has been found: "James M. Montague, age 29 years, enlisted March 31, 1864, for three years' service. Private, Co. K, 61st Ohio Vol. Inf., died in camp, March 7, 1865, at Hilton Head, S. C." He *m.*, Aug. 20, 1854, Martha, dau. of George Greek, who resided near Carey, Ohio. There are four children, John W. of Carey, Ohio; a dau. who *m.* Mr. Bloom;



a dau. who *m.* Mr. Platt of Value, Hancock, Co., Ohio; and a dau. who *m.* unknown. His widow, Mrs. Martha Montague, resides near Carey, Ohio.

934. *Mary Ellen*, b. 1835. Twin sister of James M., *m.* James Lowrey. resided at Winamac, Pulaski Co., Ind.
935. *William*, b. —. He became blind when fourteen years of age, after which he became a fine musician, but *d.* a few years ago, aged 52.
936. *Jesse*, b. —. Accidentally shot and killed himself.
937. *John*, b. —, *d.* of consumption at the age of 30 years.

## 270.

SAMUEL H. MONTAGUE, son of John [80], b. Nov. 20, 1807, *d.* Aug. 12, 1887; *m.*, Aug. 18, 1833, Rebecca Hiland, she was b. Feb. 28, 1815.

## CHILDREN.

938. *George W.*, b. May 23, 1834, resided at Bremen, Marshall Co., Ind.
939. *Joshua*, b. July 25, 1836.
940. *Nero*, b. Nov. 9, 1838, deceased.
941. *Eliza J.*, b. July 1, 1841.
942. *Samuel R.*, b. Aug. 11, 1844, resides in Carthage, Miner Co., S.Dak.
943. *Jeremiah*, b. Aug. 11, 1847, resides in Huron, Beedle Co., S.Dak.
944. *Rhoda A.*, b. April 13, 1851, resided in West Newton, Allen Co., O.
945. *James M.*, b. Oct. 17, 1853, deceased.
946. *Mary E.*, b. Feb. 3, 1858, deceased.
947. *Feba Ellen*, b. June 7, 1861, deceased.

## 272.

NANCY MONTAGUE, dau. of John [80], b. 1811, *m.* Jeremiah Lowry in Fairfield Co., Ohio. Moved to Pickaway Co., and in 1835 came to Wyandot Co. and entered land in Crawford Township. She *d.* in 1851. He *d.* in 1866.

## CHILDREN.

948. *Robert*, b. Feb. 10, 1833, in Pickaway Co.
949. *Mary Ann*, b. July 10, 1835, *m.* Mr. Henderson Lytle, and resides in Carey, Ohio.
950. *Diana*, b. Sept. 15, 1837, *m.* Mr. Miller, and resides in Winamac, Ind.
951. *Ellen*, b. Oct. 12, 1839; *m.* (1) James Good, *m.* (2) Jacob Marsh.
952. *Susan*, b. —, deceased.
953. *John*, b. —, *m.* Miss Wright and has four or five children. He is a farmer in Wyandot Co., Ohio. P. O., Carey.



954. *William*, b. —. When last heard from he was at Harmony Post, Pawhuska, Osage Co., Indian Ter., care Dr. Bird. Has been in U. S. service.
955. *Edward*, b. —. Is a railroad man, lives in Findlay, Hancock Co., Ohio. Married, and has several children.
956. *James*, b. —, *d.* young.

## 274.

JAMES M. MONTAGUE, son of John [80], b. Jan. 15, 1815; *m.*, in 1844, Susan Lockard, in Fairfield Co. Ohio. Occupation, a farmer. Resided in Lima, Allen Co., Ohio. He *d.* Dec., 1891. This work is indebted to him for records.

## CHILDREN.

957. *Henry*, b. — 26, 1845, *d.* Aug. 20, 1846.
958. *Thomas*, b. July 20, 1848.
959. *Lizzie*, b. Feb. 20, 1851, *d.* July 26, 1884.
960. *Mary*, b. July 28, 1853.
961. *James*, b. April 29, 1855, *d.* Oct. 27, 1857.

## 275.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of John [80], b. Nov. 16, 1817, *d.* June 28, 1885. He resided in Carey, Wyandot Co., Ohio, where the family still live. *M.*, Sept. 10, 1842, Elizabeth Cushman.

## CHILDREN.

962. *Richard*, b. Feb. 12, 1844, *d.* May 23, 1869.
963. *Clinton*, b. March 31, 1847, *d.* Jan. 22, 1849.
964. *Kinsy*, b. Oct. 25, 1850; *m.*, March 11, 1880, Mary Friend. Their children are, Willie, b. Nov. 26, 1882; Leroy S., b. June 18, 1884; Gladys L., b. Jan. 15, 1889. Reside at Carey, O.
965. *Ezora*, b. Dec. 28, 1852, *d.* Sept. 16, 1884.
966. *Lucinda*, b. Jan. 3, 1855, resides at Carey, Ohio, unmarried.
967. *George W.*, b. July 18, 1858; *m.*, Dec. 21, 1882, Josie Sailor. They have one child, Zenith, b. March 14, 1884. Resides at Carey.
968. *Ellis E.*, b. Aug. 5, 1860; *m.*, Dec. 15, 1881, Alice Porter. Children, Frank, b. Nov. 28, 1882; Jessie, b. April 10, 1887. Reside at Tiffin, Ohio.

## 276.

HANNAH MONTAGUE, dau. of John [80], b. Feb. 16, 1819, in Orange Co., Va.; *m.*, Dec. 20, 1840, Mr. Cushman. She resides (1890) at Mode, Shelby Co., Ill.



## CHILDREN.

969. *Spicer*, b. April 5, 1842, resides at Fancher, Shelby Co., Ill.  
 970. *Mary*, b. Feb. 18, 1844, *m.* Phillips, resides at Mode, Shelby Co.  
 971. *Clarisa*, b. June 21, 1846, *m.* Bechtel, lives at Shelbyville, Ill.  
 972. *Arvilla*, b. Jan. 11, 1849, *m.* McKoron or McKron at Decatur, Ill.  
 973. *Nancy*, b. Aug. 20, 1850, *m.* Graybill, lives at Decatur, Ill.  
 974. *Thomas*, b. Feb. 25, 1852, *d.* Aug. 25, 1853.  
 975. *Lyman Allen*, b. Nov. 12, 1854, lives at Mode, Shelby Co., Ill.  
 976. *Charles*, b. April 8, 1857, lives at Mode, Shelby Co., Ill.

## 278.

JOSEPH MONTAGUE, son of John [80], b. May 23, 1823, in Orange Co., Va. He removed to Fairfield Co., Ohio, with his parents when he was a boy. Resides at Cowden, Ill. A farmer. He *m.* Verinda Dunaway, dau. of John Dunaway. She was b. in 1824, and *d.* June 16, 1887.

## CHILDREN.

977. *Lafayette*, b. April 2, 1845.  
 978. *James M.*, b. Jan. 26, 1847, *m.* and resides in Sullivan, Ill.  
 979. *John W.*, b. June 28, 1849; *m.*, Aug. 14, 1873, Mary A. Myers, b. 1853. They have an adopted child that was b. 1880. Resides in Cowden, Ill.  
 980. *Joseph A.*, b. May 16, 1851, resides in Cowden, Ill., with 2d wife.  
 981. *Mary J.*, b. Aug. 2, 1853, *d.* March 19, 1876, *m.* John W. Deal.  
 982. *Richard H.*, b. Feb. 12, 1856, *m.* a Miss Fowler, sister of Noah Fowler (who *m.* Susanna). She is dead and Richard is in Los Angeles, Cal. No children.  
 983. *Sarah F.*, b. April 2, 1858.  
 984. *Susanna*, b. March 4, 1861, *m.* Noah Fowler, lives at Cowden, Ill.  
 985. *Andrew J.*, b. Jan. 16, 1864. Soldier in the regular U. S. army.  
 986. *Thomas S.*, b. April 2, 1866. Soldier in the regular U. S. army.  
 987. *Albert F.*, b. Oct. 12, 1869.

## 282.

WILLIAM HENDERSON GRADY, son of Richmond and Hannah [Montague 81] Grady, b. Feb. 15, 1804, in Orange Co., Va.; *m.*, in Orange Co., Dec. 25, 1827, Martha Dunaway. She was b. March 3, 1813, *d.* April 24, 1874, in Hardin Co., Ohio. He resides (1890) in Ridgeway, Hardin Co., Ohio. Occupation, a farmer, has also the trade of stone mason and shoemaker.

## CHILDREN.

988. *James Wilson*, b. Jan. 21, 1829, *m.* —. His children are, Wilson S., b. Dec. 21, 1851; Martha Elizabeth, b. March 18, 1853; Charles, b. March 5, 1855.



989. *Martha Ann*, b. June 1, 1832, in Fairfield Co., Ohio.  
 990. *William Henderson*, b. July 12, 1834, in Fairfield Co., Ohio, *m.* ——. His children are, Martha, Elizabeth, Ellen, Amanda, Ida, Albert, Elsworth, Charles, and Curtis.  
 991. *Nancy*, b. March 21, 1831, *m.* ——. Her children are, Jacob, William H., John W., David, Ferdinand, George, and Nancy Jane.  
 992. *Elizabeth*, b. June 28, 1840.  
 993. *Sarah Jane*, b. April 25, 1843.  
 994. *John*, b. June 26, 1846, in Wyandot Co., Ohio.

## 285.

JOHN GRADY, son of Richmond and Hannah [Montague 81] Grady, b. June 12, 1812, in Orange Co., Va., near Culpeper C. H., *m.* Martha Huff of Seneca Co., Ohio. She was b. in Orange Co., N. Y., and was a school teacher. She *d.* 1844, in McCutchenville, Wyandot Co., Ohio, and was buried there. He *d.* Nov. 17, 1889, at the residence of his son Galispie in Indianapolis, Ind., and was buried at Crown Hill cemetery.

## CHILDREN.

995. *Galispie*. b. July 23, 1834.  
 996. *Gershom*, b. about 1836-7.  
 997. *Richmond*, b. about 1840. He served three years in the federal army. Resides in Payne, Ohio, is unmarried.

## 286.

BETSY ATKINS, dau. of Malachi and Sally [Montague 82] Atkins, b. in Orange Co., Va., *m.* James O. Massey, a first cousin of Eliza Massey [227].

## CHILDREN.

998. *John* (or Jack), b. ——. His dau. is Mrs. Laura Coleman of Hasons, Orange Co., Va.  
 999. *Sarah F.*, b. —, *m.* Richard Dunaway of Orange Co., Va. Resides in Cowden, Ill.  
 1000. *William*, b. ——. He was a confederate, *d.* during the war. He left one child that *d.* Oct., 1865.  
 1001. *Mary Ann*, b. Sept. 20, 1820, in Spotts. Co., Va.  
 1002. *James Henderson*, b. ——. Resides in Armour, Douglas Co., S. Dak., his home was in Wisconsin during the war and he served in the federal army.  
 1003. *Laura*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Wright.



287.

SALLY ATKINS, dau. of Malachi and Sally [Montague 82] Atkins,  
 b. —; *m.*, Jan. 8, 1824, Benjamin S. Massey, a first cousin of Eliza  
 Massey [227]. She *d.* Aug. 30, 1843. He *d.* Feb. 25, 1888.

CHILDREN.

- 1004. *James F.*, b. June 11, 1825, *m.* Malvina Gibson. No children.
- 1005. *William H.*, b. April 24, 1830, *m.* Fanny Chowning, who *d.* May 12,  
 1887, leaving four children.
- 1006. *Benjamin F.*, b. Nov. 7, 1831, *m.* Betty Chowning. They have two sons.
- 1007. *Bettie*, b. Jan. 8, 1835; *m.* (1) Alfred Bibb, who was killed at  
 Fort Donaldson in the last war. She *m.* (2) Walter  
 Minor Willoughby, resides at Lewis Store, Spotts.  
 Co., Va., at the old homestead of Malachi Atkins,  
 a part of which, including one chimney, is a part of  
 the house built by Andrew Montague [79]. Her  
 children are James W. Willoughby, who *m.* Mary  
 Runquest and has one child, a girl; Thomas S.  
 Willoughby, who *m.* Mary Payne and has one  
 son; Lillie F. Willoughby, unmarried.
- 1008. *Silas E.*, b. June 7, 1837, *d.* Nov. 15, 1883.
- 1009. *Thomas E.*, b. Dec. 23, 1838. Killed at Drury's Bluff during the  
 last war.

296.

JAMES MERRY MONTAGUE, son of James Merry [88], b. Aug. 6,  
 1813.

He resided in Perry Co., Ill., until about 1866, and then went to  
 Southern Missouri. He was in the Black Hawk war, and also three  
 months in the late war. He was clerk of the Circuit Court of Perry  
 Co., Ill., from 1852 to 1856, was also a justice of the peace for said  
 Co. and Co. Assessor for twelve years. *M.* (1), Aug. 12, 1833, in  
 Perry Co., Ill., Susan Threlkeld, she *d.* June 2, 1852; *m.* (2), June  
 21, 1853, Lucy Ann Bennett, she *d.* Jan. 16, 1863; *m.* (3), Sept. 5,  
 1865, Catherine C. McQuaid, in Perry Co., Ill. She *d.* Feb. 20, 1871.  
 No children by last marriage. He *d.* Aug. 13, 1873.

CHILDREN.

- 1010. *Benjamin F.*, b. Sept. 18, 1834.
- 1011. *Elenora Louisa*, b. Dec. 14, 1836.
- 1012. *Lavina Ann*, b. Dec. 6, 1838, *d.* June 7, 1852.
- 1013. *William Jasper*, b. March 8, 1841, *d.* June 8, 1852.
- 1014. *Mary Frances*, b. May 22, 1843, *d.* June 7, 1852.



1015. *Zachary Taylor*, b. June 11, 1845, *d.* June 6, 1852.  
 1016. *Winfield Scott*, b. Aug. 21, 1847, *d.* Jan. 14, 1851.  
 1017. *Elizabeth Jane*, b. March 19, 1851, *d.* June 1, 1852.  
 1018. *Alonzo*, b. March 15, 1854, *d.* April 7, 1854.  
 1019. *Ada May*, b. Jan. 31, 1856, *m.* Milo Keck, lives at Tamaroa, Ill.  
 1020. *Creed Fulton*, b. Feb. 4, 1858, *m.* Miss Lizzie Heape. He is a conductor on the Mobile & Ohio R. R.  
 1021. *Estella*, b. Feb. 11, 1861, *m.* and resides in Oswego, Labette Co., Kansas.

## 297.

WILLIAM THRELKELD MONTAGUE, son of James M. [88], b. June 3, 1815.

He was a farmer in Illinois. Died in the fall of 1847, in Randolph Co.; *m.*, March 29, 1838, in Randolph Co., Ann Short, dau. of Denard Short. She was b in Randolph Co. in 1820, *d.*, 1845, in Perry Co., Ill. Her father, Denard Short, was one of the staff of Col. Richard M. Johnson in the war of 1812, and always maintained that he saw Col. Johnson shoot Tecumseh. He himself was wounded in the knee at the same time, and carried the bullet with him to the grave.

## CHILDREN.

1022. *Son*, b. —, *d.* young.  
 1023. *Daughter*, b. —, *d.* young.  
 1024. *Denard*, b. June 8, 1841.  
 1025. *Julia Emily*, b. 1843.  
 1026. *Lucinda*, b. —, *d.* 1864.

## 299.

HARRIET MONTAGUE, dau. of James M. [88], b. May 11, 1818; *m.*, Nov. 2, 1837, Lucius Clark Green, who is deceased. She resides with her son-in-law, Mr. C. W. Stoddard, York City, Neb.

## CHILDREN.

1027. *Livona*, b. Oct. 1, 1838, *d.* Aug. 22, 1840.  
 1028. *Celestine*, b. Oct. 19, 1839.  
 1029. *Nathaniel*, b. Feb. 20, 1842; *m.*, Aug., 1868, Mahita Clark. Children, Burt, Lloyd, and Clara.  
 1030. *James Hervev*, b. Nov. 14, 1844, *m.* Anna Conley. Children, Aggie, Thomas, and Charles. Residence, Grand Island, Neb.  
 1031. *Lucina*, b. Jan. 15, 1848, *d.* Aug. 20, 1850.



032. *Julius Monroe*, b. April 16, 1850; *m.*, Jan. 1, 1877, Retta Swallow. Children, James Arley, and Bessie.
033. *Ursula Macy*, b. Feb. 23, 1852; *m.*, April 30, 1871, George M. Dow of Appleton, Minn. Children, Charles L., b. July 14, 1873; Frederick, b. Feb. 17, 1876; Joseph, b. 1879; Elzie, b. June 13, 1881; Fanny, b. Jan. 11, 1882.
034. *Lafayette*, b. Dec. 11, 1853, resides in Dakota.
035. *Lucius Elijah*, b. Dec. 10, 1855, *d.* Feb. 5, 1861.
036. *Frances Lucy*, b. Jan. 3, 1858; *m.*, Dec. 24, 1879, Clarence W. Stoddard of York City, Neb. One child, Fayette Montague, b. Oct. 19, 1880.
037. *Harriet Emenine*, b. Dec. 19, 1860, *d.* Feb. 14, 1863.

300.

SYDNEY MONTAGUE, dau. of James M. [88], b. Jan. 11, 1820; *m.* 1, Feb. 16, 1846, Henry McCartney, who *d.* in 1853; *m.* (2), 1855, John Haglar, who was b. Jan. 19, 1817, and *d.* Jan. 11, 1884. Mrs. Sydney Haglar resides in Salem, Dent Co., Mo.

CHILDREN.

(Five died in infancy.)

038. *William S. McCartney*, b. Aug. 28, 1847.
039. *Florence V. Haglar*, b. July 22, 1856.
040. *Harriet H. Haglar*, b. Dec. 9, 1859.
041. *John W.*, b. Sept. 17, 1862.
042. *George A.*, b. Nov. 17, 1864.

302.

CAPT. CAVE MONTAGUE, son of James M. [88], b. Oct. 26, 1823. Served in the Mexican war twelve months, in 2d Ill. Vol. Inf. Col. Wm. H. Bissell commanding. Served three years in the late war, as Sergeant; 2d Lieut.; 1st Lieut., and Capt. Co. H. 22d Ill. Vol. Inf. He is a merchant in Pittsburg, Kansas; *m.*, Dec. 22, 1847, at Belleville, Ill., Amanda Gresham, dau. of Wm. T. Gresham.

CHILDREN.

043. *Daughter*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.
044. *Daughter*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.
045. *Milton Augustus*, b. —, resides in Murietta, Cal., *m.* Miss Higgins.
046. *Ellery Channery*, b. —. Is in business with his father.
047. *Alfred Alonzo*, b. May 5, 1859; *m.*, March 11, 1880, Susie C. Higgins, a sister of his brother Milton's wife. Their children are, Gertrude, b. Dec. 20, 1883; Fred,



b. Jan. 12, 1889. Mr. Montague has been for more than six years a railway U. S. postal clerk. Residence, Sedalia, Mo.

## 304.

GEORGE T. MONTAGUE, son of James M. [88], b. May 28, 1827.

Worked on the farm in Perry Co., Ill., until 1846. Enlisted in Co. K, 2d Ill. Vol. Infantry, Mexican war. Served one year. Was wounded at the battle of Buena Vista. Returned to Perry Co., Ill., in the summer of 1847. In the spring of 1848 moved to Keokuk, Iowa, following the trade of plasterer till 1852. Then was clerk in dry goods store until 1878. Has since been engaged in the retail grocery business, firm of Montague & Weyand. *M.* (1), Nov. 12, 1851, at Keokuk, Iowa, Rovilla Matilda Alvord, who *d.* March 2, 1871; *m.* (2), Sept. 9, 1875, Hettie M. Stimpson, widow of Joseph Stimpson.

## CHILDREN.

- 1048. *George Merton*, b. Aug. 28, 1854. He is a farmer at Buckner, Hodgeman Co., Kansas. Unmarried.
- 1049. *Herbert Arthur*, b. Feb. 23, 1858. In painting, paper-hanging business at Carthage, Mo. He has one child, Rolla Herbert.
- 1050. *Clara Loretta*, b. Aug. 7, 1860, *d.* May 17, 1861.
- 1051. *Alvord Ellsworth*, b. March 16, 1863. Had typhoid fever at the age of 11 years, followed by brain fever. He is an invalid at Mount Pleasant, Iowa.
- 1052. *Gertrude Ella*, b. Dec. 17, 1865, *d.* Jan. 24, 1867.
- 1053. *Newell Judson*, b. Oct. 22, 1867.

## 305.

LUCY MONTAGUE, dau. of James M. [88], b. Aug. 22, 1829; *m.*, Sept. 11, 1848, in Perry Co., Ill., Eli Ramsey, son of William Ramsey. She resides in Centreville, Iowa.

## CHILDREN.

- 1054. *William*, b. May 6, 1850; *m.*, June 13, 1872, Isabella Crowl, dau. of Thomas Crowl. His children are, Thomas Eli, b. July 18, 1875; Nora, b. June 5, 1878; Elzy, b. March 23, 1881.
- 1055. *Daughter*, b. Aug. 17, 1852, *d.* same day.

## 306.

ELZY JOHNSON MONTAGUE, son of James M. [88], b. March 9,



1831, in Scott Co., Ky.; *m.*, Nov. 4, 1860, Elizabeth Edwards, at Belleville, Ill., dau. of Charles Edwards, a lineal descendant of the N. E. divine Jonathan Edwards. Charles Edwards was b. in Salem, Mass., resided at Marblehead, where his dau. Elizabeth was born. Mr. Montague was one of the first to respond to the call of President Lincoln for 75,000 men (1861), followed Sherman in his march through Georgia, and served in the Union army until the close of the war, 1865. He is a lawyer of excellent ability at Carthage, Mo. No children.

## 313.

MARGARET TRUITT MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [92], b. about 1810; *m.*, March 11, 1832, at or near Lexington, Ky., Jesse Vardimon Richardson, who was b. in Ky. and *d.* May 18, 1864. She *d.* July 21, 1865, both *d.* at Great Crossing, Ky.

## CHILDREN.

1056. *William Thomas*, b. Jan. 12, 1833. He was a confederate soldier, awarded a medal of honor for gallantry on the battlefield, and *d.* of wounds received at the battle of Chattanooga Sept. 14, 1863.
1057. *Martha Ann*, b. Feb. 23, 1836, *d.* Nov. 15, 1852.
1058. *Silas Noel*, b. Aug. 25, 1838, *d.* a prisoner of war in 1863.
1059. *James Albert*, b. Nov. 24, 1841.
1060. *Elijah Richard*, b. April 23, 1844, *d.* Jan. 25, 1853.
1061. *Hiram Francis*, b. Jan. 25, 1847, resides at Georgetown, Ky.
1062. *Mary Margaret*, b. Nov. 30, 1849, *d.* Nov. 3, 1852.
1063. *Sarah Matilda*, b. Nov. 21, 1851, *d.* Aug. 25, 1863.
1064. *Jesse Craig*, b. Dec. 12, 1852, resides at Georgetown, unmarried.

## 315.

ELIJAH MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [92], b. 1816, *m.* Mary Tankersley. Her father removed from Va. to Ky. and resided at Lexington. He is deceased (1886). His widow resides in Lexington.

## CHILDREN.

1065. *Ann*, b. —, *d.* in Lexington.
1066. *John*, b. 1844, *m.* Kate Butler, resided in Lexington, Ky. They have six children, During the war he was a member of First Ky. Brigade, 2d Reg. Confederate Army, and was at the battles of Nashville, Hartsville, Stone River, Chattanooga, Mission Ridge, Dalton, Ga. and Jackson, Miss., was wounded at Jonesville, Ga.



1067. *George*, b. —, was in the confederate army under Humphrey Marshall, *d.* in hospital at White Sulphur Springs.  
 1068. *Francis*, b. —, *d.* in Scott Co., Ky.  
 1069. *Emma*, b. —, *m.* Henry Boyer, resides in Somerset, Ky.  
 1070. *Benjamin*, b. —, resides in Somerset, Ky.  
 1071. *Drucilla*, b. —, resides in Lexington, Ky.  
 1072. *William*, b. —, resides in Lexington, Ky.  
 1073. *Elijah*, b. —, *d.* in Lexington.

## 318.

LOUIS JOHNSON MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [92], b. Oct. 7, 1822, in Scott Co., Ky.

He is one of those energetic men who are always dissatisfied when not employed. After the death of his wife he devoted his time to his children, and never broke up housekeeping until his youngest and last daughter married. He never destroyed the memory of his once happy home by bringing in another to preside over it, but chose to be both father and mother to his children, which position he admirably filled. He united with the Baptist church when he was young, and also became a member of the order of Masons. He is a fine looking gentleman; about six feet tall and weighs 170 lbs. He run a rope factory in Ky., in company with Gen'l William Johnson several years, until the war destroyed the business. This Gen'l Johnson was his cousin, and is supposed to be a cousin of Col. Richard M. Johnson who was Vice President of the U. S. under the administration of Van Buren. He *m.*, June 23, 1847, Sarah Ann Turner, dau. of Thomas and Nellie Turner, in Scott Co., Ky. She *d.* Oct., 1863. He resides at New Market, Platte Co., Mo.

## CHILDREN.

(All born in Scott. Co. Ky.)

1074. *William Edward*, b. May 28, 1848. He began teaching school in Ky. when he was 18 years of age. In Nov., 1892, he was elected road and bridge commissioner, and also Co. surveyor for Platte Co., Mo. Has done considerable surveying for railroads. Residence, Dearborn, Mo.  
 1075. *Clementina Frances*, b. Aug. 2, 1850, *m.* Mr. Jourdon. They have a son Lewis who is married, also two daus., Lizzie *m.* Mr. Wilson, Annie, and other children. They reside in Texas.  
 1076. *Benjamin Franklin*, b. Jan. 16, 1853.  
 1077. *Elenora Jessify*, b. Jan. 13, 1856.  
 1078. *Sarah Ann*, b. June 21, 1860.  
 1079. *James Marion*, b. Sept. 10, 1862, resides in Tracy, Platte Co., Mo.



319.

JAMES THOMAS MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [92], b. Nov. 12, 1828, in Scott Co., Ky., near Eagle Creek; *m.* (1), Mary Ann Brashear. After her death he *m.* (2) the widow Richardson, whose maiden name was Winans. She *d.* leaving two children. Resided for some time in Lexington. His home is in Centreville, Ky.

CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

1080. *Child*, b. —, deceased.  
 1081. *Child*, b. —, deceased.  
 1082. *Mary Louisa*, b. Nov. 28, 1857, at Payne's Depot, Scott Co., Ky. From the age of 13 years until she was 21, she was her father's housekeeper. She then learned the trade of dressmaker. *M.*, Oct. 16, 1882, in Georgetown, Ky., Victor Lewellen Ewing. He is a carpenter by trade. They have had three children who *d.* in infancy, and one living, Edna L., b. Sept. 25, 1886. They reside in Newtown, Ky.

(By second wife.)

1083. *Eleanora*, b. —, *m.* Theodore Saller. Residence, Centreville, Ky.  
 1084. *Son*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.  
 (Adopted Son.)  
 1085. *Asa*, b. —, *m.* and has one child whose name is Nannie Moore Montague.

320.

ANN VASS MONTAGUE, dau. of Lewis [100], b. 1783, *m.* Leroy Canthorn of Essex Co., Va.

CHILDREN.

1086. *Catherine*, b. —, *m.* Wythel Parry of Middlesex. She *d.* leaving a son Ira, now residing in Baltimore, and two daus., Delight who *d.* unmarried, and Cornelia who *m.* Mr. Wright of Richmond Co., Va.  
 1087. *Richard Lewis*, b. —, resided in New Orleans, *d.* 1849, S. P.  
 1088. *Virginia Starke*, b. —, *m.* John Parry, brother of Wythel. Their children were, Isabel, *m.* Mr. Knight of Richmond Co.; Mildred, *m.* a lawyer of Md., is now a widow residing in Baltimore; Virginia Starke; William Henry; and Richard Lewis. The last two moved West.  
 1089. *Martha*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Fox, and *d.* S. P.  
 1090. *Bettie*, b. —, *m.* Dr. Henry Scott of Richmond Co., *d.* leaving one dau., Bettie, who *d.* unmarried.



## 322.

LATANE MONTAGUE, son of Lewis [100], b. 1789, in Middlesex Co., Va. He served in the war of 1812, "in Capt. Richard Rouzie's Co., 4th Regt. Archibald Ritchie Col." [Muster roll, Va. Mil., p. 681]. He *m.*, 1812, Catherine Montague [230], dau. of Thomas [66], who brought to him a part of the Montague Island land, by terms of her father's will. He *d.* 1826 or 1827. She *d.* Oct. 6, 1851. His branch is extinct.

## CHILDREN.

1091. *Sarah Jane*, b. June 12, 1814, *d.* June 13, 1871, unmarried.  
 1092. *Catherine*, b. 1817, *d.* young.  
 1093. *Thomas*, b. 1819, *d.* young.  
 1094. *Eliza*, b. 1821, *d.* young.  
 1095. *Anna Frances*, b. Sept. 11, 1823, *d.* March 13, 1872, unmarried. Buried in the old graveyard near her grandfather Montague's homestead on the line between Middlesex and Essex.  
 1096. *Lucy Latané*, b. June 5, 1825; *m.*, Dec. 4, 1847, Wm. H. Groome of Middlesex, *d.* June 3, 1849, S. P.

## 324.

LEWIS BROOKE MONTAGUE, son of Lewis [100], b. March 10, 1793, in Middlesex Co., Va.

He *m.*, June 14, 1818, at "Ellaslee" near Church View P. O. Middlesex Co., Catherine Street Jesse, dau. of John and Elizabeth [Street] Jesse.\* In 1846 he moved to Lancaster Co. where he resided several years, but returned to Middlesex. Resided some years at Afton in King and Queen Co. He *d.* June 13, 1868, aged 76 years, at Inglewood, the residence of his son Judge R. L. Montague. He was a perfect type of the old Virginia gentleman. True to every instinct of gentleness and courtesy, he died at a good old age regretted by his children and grandchildren. His wife, Mrs. Catherine S. Montague, *d.* in 1852 at Ellaslee, Middlesex. She was a woman of fine talents and good education and left the imprint of her life on her children.

## CHILDREN.

1097. *Robert Latané*, b. May 23, 1819, in Middlesex Co., *d.* March 2, 1880, at "Inglewood."

---

\* Jesse—Jessey. This name is derived from the baptismal personal name. The ancient arms of the Jesses was "Ar. three demi-sea dogs passant in pale sable."



1098. *John Adolphus*, b. June 12, 1821, *d.* Jan. 3, 1862, at Inglewood, the residence of his brother, unmarried. He was a good man, an earnest, sincere Baptist, and Christian, devoted to his church and the service of God. Like his brother, he firmly believed in the rights of secession and immediately joined the 1st Va. Reg. in the summer of 1861. Was never in an engagement, as his health failed. Was in hospital some time, then came home in the autumn of 1861 on sick furlough and was never well enough to return. He was a devoted son and brother, especially to his only surviving sister who was the object of his tenderest affection. He died as he had lived, trusting in the merits of his Saviour and King. He was buried with military honors by a detachment of Co. C, 55th Va. Reg. who were then in Middlesex.
1099. *William Julius*, b. July 8, 1824, *d.* July 26, 1846, in Matamoras, Mex. He volunteered as a soldier in the Mexican war, early in the year 1846, but only reached Matamoras, to be stricken down by Mexican fever. He had long been an earnest Christian, giving always the sincerest evidences of fervent piety, the recollection of which gave to his sorrowing friends the best of consolation.
1100. *Thomas Jesse*, b. Dec. 14, 1826, *d.* May 15, 1829.
1101. *Catherine Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 11, 1828.
1102. *Edgar Burwell*, b. Aug. 2, 1832.
1103. *Mary Jesse*, b. June 26, 1835.
1104. *Lewis Brooke*, b. Sept. 17, 1837.
1105. *Maria Louisa*, b. Feb. 3, 1840, *d.* Aug., 1851, in Lancaster Co.
1106. *Andrew Jackson*, b. July 4, 1842, *d.* in Richmond, July, 1862. See sketch of his life at large number 1106.

327.

STREET MONTAGUE, son of William [103], b. —, *m.* Miss Dickinson.

CHILDREN.

1107. *Willentina*, b. —, *m.* Richard Cooper, had one child, Robert, who *d.* young.
1108. *Richard Mickelborough*, b. —. Moved to Alabama when a boy and soon after met with a severe accident and had to be taken to a hospital. While there some gentleman or lady of wealth adopted



and educated him. He visited Va. in 1853. He was then a professor in a female college—Marion College, it is thought. He *m.* soon after his return. His wife became insane, and he soon died. No children. Another record says, he *m.* the President's dau., a Miss Herndon. They left one child, a little girl.

1109. *John William,*

b. —. He was a faithful soldier and a good man. He was taken prisoner by the Federals at Cedar Mountain, and *d.* in prison. Unmarried. Others say he was killed in the fight around Richmond, May 10, 1863.

### 328.

MARGARET MICKELBOROUGH MONTAGUE, dau. of William [103], b. April 26, 1801, in Middlesex Co., Va.; *m.*, 1822, Henry Johnson, son of Richard Johnson. He was b. March 25, 1800.

#### CHILDREN.

1110. *Emilie Elizabeth,* b. April 6, 1823, *d.* March 29, 1880. Left one dau. now *m.* in St. Louis, Mo.  
 1111. *Robert Walter,* b. —, *m.* three times, *d.* July 23, 1890, leaving ten children.  
 1112. *Frances,* b. about 1827, *d.* aged three years.  
 1113. *Margaret Malvina,* b. April 7, 1831, *m.* Gideon Keiningham, has two children, a son and a dau. She resides (1891) at Streets P. O., Middlesex.  
 1114. *Columbia,* b. —, *d.* in infancy.  
 1115. *America Eudora,* b. Jan. 20, 1837, *m.* (1) Richard Taylor, *m.* (2) George H. Dunn. They reside at Montague P. O., Essex Co., Va. No children.  
 1116. *Mary Jane,* b. July, 1838, *m.* James Sales. She *d.* Jan. 28, 1879. No children.  
 1117. *Henry Columbus,* b. Jan. 21, 1845, resides in Missouri.

### 332.

REV. ABRAHAM MONTAGUE, son of Lieut. Richard [105], b. 1787 or 1788, in Essex or Middlesex Co., Va.

He served in the war of 1812\* and was at the battle of North Point. He was also a most excellent Baptist minister. He was a healer of bodies as well as of souls, and in his home in Va. many

\* "Abraham Montague claimed pay for revolutionary services of Lieut. Richard, and got land in Kentucky."—Rev. H. E. Hayden's letter, Feb. 9, 1892.



were the calls made on his medical skill from neighbors for miles around him. He was a man of sound nerve, of sterling integrity, of strong moral courage, strong in his faith, he stood almost alone in the Baptist Association of Va. against the doctrine of close communion. He *m.* Jane Lee [334], dau. of Philip Lee [106], sister of Frances Lee [339] who *m.* Philip Montague [237], also sister of Penelope Lee [335] who *m.* William L. Montague [77], also sister of Nancy Ann Lee [340] who *m.* Rev. John Currie Montague [345]. She was a most excellent woman, well fitted to round out her husband's life in ministerial duties. They were both drowned at the same time, about the year 1825, while on their way to attend an evening meeting, in crossing Moratico Creek, which divides Richmond Co. from Lancaster Co., just north from Montague Island. They were crossing the creek in a boat which proved to be too heavily loaded. The boat capsized. Mr. Montague was an expert swimmer and could have saved himself and wife, but she frantically seized and clung to him, rendering it impossible for him to use his arms. They were both buried in the same coffin.

" Still one in life and one in death,  
One in their hope of rest above;  
One in their joy, their trust, their faith,  
One in each other's faithful love."

CHILDREN.

1118. *Augustus Ferdinand*, b. 1807, d. 1850.

1119. *Richard Dabbs*, b. 1810. He was of military turn of mind from a boy. Was a hard student, studied medicine. Went to New Orleans in 1834, went into business there. Joined the militia of that city and in 1837 went with his regiment to Florida to fight the Seminoles. After the treaty of 1839, while on his way home from Tampa Bay to New Orleans, he was killed by the fly wheel of the steamer. He was observing its mechanism, and being naturally near-sighted, stood too close to it and was instantly killed. He was of a gay and lively disposition, yet tender and gentle-hearted as a woman. He was greatly loved by his comrades in arms and deeply lamented by all who knew him.

1120. *Philip Henry*, b. Feb. 27, 1814, d. 1888.

1121. *Charlotte*, b. —, d. in infancy.

1122. *Jane Elizabeth*, b. 1821, d. 1841, unmarried.



## 337.

PHILIP LEE,\* son of Philip and Ann [Montague 106] Lee, b. —, *m.* Miss Jacobs.

## CHILDREN.

1123. *Philip*, b. 1817. He was noted for his energy and perseverance and was much respected. His death in early manhood in 1862, was greatly lamented.
1124. *Richard Currie*, b. 1819, *d.* 1864.

## 342.

CURRIE LEE, son of Philip and Ann [Montague 106] Lee, b. —, in Middlesex Co., Va.; *m.*, Dec. 26, 1826, Mildred Hutchins, who was b. Sept. 20, 1802, in Lancaster Co., Va. She *d.* Dec. 7, 1871, in Baltimore, Md. He *d.* in Middlesex Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

1125. *Mary Ann*, b. Sept. 3, 1828, *m.* Peter W. Scringer, resided in Baltimore, Md.
1126. *Maria Lavalia*, b. Feb. 23, 1831, *m.* John F. McGeorge, who is now deceased. She resides near Globe P. O., King William Co., Va.
1127. *Richard Currie*, b. Aug. 23, 1833.
1128. *William Edward*, b. Aug. 1, 1836. He is deceased.

## 345.

REV. JOHN CURRIE MONTAGUE, son of John Currie, Sr. [107], b. Jan. 2, 1791; *m.* (1), in 1810 or 11, Nancy Ann Lee [340], dau. of Philip Lee [106]. She was b. Oct. 14, 1894, and *d.* Jan. 12, 1830. She was a sister of Penelope Lee [335] who *m.* Wm. L. Montague [77], of Frances Lee who *m.* Philip Montague [237], and of Jane Lee who *m.* Rev. Abraham Montague [332]. Descendants say that her father Philip Lee, was son of Lewis Lee, and was a Col. in the war of 1812. Co. records indicate that he was son of Charles Lee but do not prove it. He *m.* (2), 1832, Miss Frances Howard Blackley, who *d.* Jan. 16, 1850. He was a Baptist minister, and also a Capt. in the war of 1812. He resided near Jamaica, Middlesex Co., Va., and *d.* Jan. 24, 1851.

---

\* In Co. Salop, Eng., on the river Rodan, a few miles from Lee-Hall, was in 1620 the Castle of Morton-Corbet, an ancient seat of the Corbet family, and still more anciently, a seat of the Turet family. That there was any connection between Morton-Corbet and Morton-Regis is not known, but a search of parish records at Merrington, and other places round about Lee-Hall might bring good results, as Morton-Regis seems to be the key to the pedigree of Col. Richard Lee, perhaps when one is found the other may not be far off.



## CHILDREN.

1129. *Richard Tunstall*, b. Sept. 16, 1813, *d.* June 14, 1849. He *m.* and settled in Norfolk Co. His youngest dau., Elizabeth, *m.* Mr. Alexander and resides in South Portsmouth, Va.
1130. *John Currie*, b. Feb. 28, 1815, *d.* May 11, 1816.
1131. *Martha Malvina*, b. Jan. 16, 1819, *d.* Dec. 21, 1854, unmarried.
1132. *Ann Lee*, b. Aug. 12, 1821, *d.* young.
1133. *John Latané*, b. May 26, 1823.
1134. *Charlotte*, b. Dec. 16, 1825, *d.* young.
1135. *Thomas Abraham*, b. April 26, 1827.
1136. *James Riley*, b. Oct. 23, 1829.
1137. *Robert Belmorton C.*, b. Jan. 18, 1833.

## 350.

JOHN RICHARDS, son of John and Elizabeth [Montague 109] Richards b. Oct. 24, 1794, in King and Queen Co., Va., *m.*, Dec. 28, 1818, Frances Blake, dau. of Thomas Blake of Cyprus Springs, Middlesex Co.

## CHILDREN.

1138. *Elmonia Adeline*, b. Nov. 9, 1819, *m.* in 1842. R. T. Cauthom [or Canthorn?] at Tappahannock, Va., *m.* her oldest dau.
1139. *Buchan*, b. April 19, 1822.
1140. *Muertha Lantigo*, b. July 1, 1824, never married.
1141. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 17, 1828, unmarried.
1142. *Lucy Columbia*, b. June 30, 1830, *m.* Mr. Pilcher, of "Sweet Hall," near West Point, King William Co., Va.
1143. *Frances Anna*, b. Aug. 14, 1833, *m.* William Clarke, resides in Salem, Roanoke Co., Va.

## 355.

COL. ERASTUS T. MONTAGUE, son of Rev. Philip T. [112], b. 1805, in Middlesex Co., Va.

He was in 1847 in the office of Auditor of U. S. Treasury. A gentleman who took the greatest interest in all that pertained to Montague family history. He had a large circle of acquaintances among the Va. Montague families and was highly loved and respected by all. He resided at Waltham, near Church View, Va., where he died in 1883. At his death Waltham passed into the hands of Dr. Gatewood, husband of his sister Mary. His brother, Nereus Mon-



tague, resided there in 1885. He *m.* Amelia Stanard Montague, [417] dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth S. Montague. He was her second husband, she *m.* first Capt. Allen, a brother of Mrs. Harry Latané of Essex Co., Va.

## ADOPTED CHILDREN.

[Children of Capt. George Hoskins 416.]

1144. *Bettie Hoskins*,  
1145. *Lucy Hoskins*.

## 364.

EUSEBIA NEVILLE MONTAGUE, dau. of Rev. Philip T. [112], b. April 3, 1823, in Middlesex Co., Va., *m.* Mr. Camm H. Gatewood.\* He is deceased. He was a step-son of her sister Mary. She resides at Owenton, King and Queen Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

1146. *Lewis E.*,        b. —, *d.* in infancy.  
1147. *Willie L.*,       b. —, *d.* in infancy.  
1148. *Martha Lee*,    b. —, *d.* March 19, 1891.  
1149. *Philip T.*,      b. —.

## 368.

MARY MONTAGUE, dau. of Henry [113], b. Feb. 28, 1785, in Va., *m.*, Oct. 8, 1807, in Rutherford Co., N. C., Aspasio Earle,† son of Baylis Earle of Va.

Baylis Earle moved to Carolina with seven children, among them the eldest, Sally, *m.* Capt. Edward Hampton the grand uncle of the present senator in Congress from S. C. Edward Hampton was killed by the tories during revolutionary struggles, and Sally *m.* (2)

\* Gatewood. The name is derived from a residence near a fortified town or wood.

† Earle. The name is derived from the Anglo Saxon and means a man of valor, a leader or hero. The arms of Earle of Lincolnshire were. "Gu. an annulet or, between three escaloped shells ar., within a border engrailed of the 3d." Crest, "a nag's head erased sable, maned or." Five coats have been assigned to Earle. Ralph Earle and his wife Joan settled in R. I., 1638; James and Rhody Earle settled at Easton, Md., 1683; John and Mary Earle settled in Westmoreland, Va., 1652. All three of these traced themselves back to the same English stock. The last mentioned, John Earle of Va., was a descendant of Henry de Earle lord of Newton. Of this family was Sir Walter Earle, mem. Va. Co. 1619 and Gen. in parliamentary army; also Dr. John Earle, tutor and chaplain to Charles II. and bishop of Worcester and Salisbury after the restoration. In England the Earles were in Cos. Lincoln, Somerset, Norfolk and Devon, and other Cos. From John Earle of Va. was descended Baylis Earle who removed from Westmoreland, Va., and settled in what is now Spartanburg Co., S. C. He was the first Co. Judge of that Co. He was the father of Aspasio Earle [368].



Mr. Tarrant, and their son Hampton Tarrant was a general under Andrew Jackson at the battle of New Orleans, Jan. 8, 1815. He was also distinguished in the cause of the freedom of Texas in 1836 and a Co. of that state bears his name. The eldest son of Baylis Earle, Samuel, was a Capt. in the Revolution of 1776, and refused to draw a pension. Aspasio Earle was b. in Spartanburg Co., S. C., Feb. 21, 1785, after his marriage with Miss Montague they removed to Gordon Co., Ga., in 1846. She *d.* April 16, 1857, in Gordon City, Ga. He *d.* on the Oustenaula river, Ga., Jan. 25, 1874.

## CHILDREN.

1150. *Henry Montague*, b. Oct. 21, 1808, in Spartanburg Co., S. C.  
 1151. *Charlotte*, b. Feb. 1, 1811, *d.* Jan. 14, 1877, in Ga., 14 miles above Rome, on the Oustenaula river. She *m.* 1827, John Jefferson Dodd, and moved to Ga. Among her children are John Henry Dodd and Nathaniel Dodd. They live on the Oustenaula river, six to ten miles below Calhoun, the Co. seat of Gordon Co., Ga.

## 370.

CHARLOTTE MONTAGUE, dau. of Henry [113], b. —, *m.*, 1813, Thomas Miller, who was of Irish descent. Resided in Rutherford Co., N. C.

## CHILDREN.

1152. *Aspasio Earle*, b. 1814, resides in Poors Ford, N. C.  
 1153. *Mary E.*, b. Aug. 17, 1816, *m.* Mr. Page, has one dau. Charlotte E., who was b. June 9, 1849, *m.* Feb., 1871.  
 1154. *Providence*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Foster, he is dead. She resides in Poors Ford, Polk Co., N. C.  
 1155. *James*, b. —, went West and *d.*  
 1156. *William G.*, b. —, resides at Ehert Springs, Ga.  
 1157. *Elizabeth*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Suttle, he is *d.* She resides at Kosse, Texas.  
 1158. *Thomas*, b. —, whereabouts unknown.  
 1159. *Henry Y.*, b. —, resides at Poors Ford, N. C.  
 1160. *Charlotte*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Suttle, who is *d.* She resides in Booneville, Sarber Co., Ark.

## 371.

PROVIDENCE GRAVES MONTAGUE, dau. of Henry [113], b. Oct. 28, 1798, in Rutherford Co., N. C.



*M.* (1) William Arthur, *m.* (2), 1832 or 1833, James McEntee. He was b. Oct. 7, 1792, in Monahan, Ireland. She was a member of the Baptist church, and was a Christian whose every thought and word was in harmony with her profession. She moved to Rome, Ga., when it was a very small village, and she was the first to organize a Baptist congregation in the place, which has grown to be a large and wealthy church, a fine new building has been erected within the last few years on the beautiful site she originally selected for the first edifice. "She was a woman of much character, beautiful in her younger years, tall, with brown curly hair, blue eyes, and a foot fit for a fairy." The testimony of Hon. Alexander H. Stevens, who knew her well, was that "she had more good common sense than any woman I ever met." The last few years of her life were sad, with much sickness and sorrow, which she bore with great Christian fortitude and with never a word of complaint. She *d.* on her birthday, Oct. 28, 1868. Mr. McEntee *d.* in the spring of 1884.

## CHILDREN.

(By first husband.)

1161. *Arthur*, } twins, *d.* at the age of seven years, in Rutherford Co., N.C.  
 1162. *John*, } *d.* at the age of sixteen years, while a student at college in Columbia, S.C. His mother was in Rome, Ga. and he *d.* before she could get to his bedside. He was a good boy, the pride of his mother's heart.

(By second husband.)

1163. *James*, b. —, *d.* at the age of three years.  
 1164. *Mary Jane*, b. Oct. 19, 1834, in Rutherford Co., N. C.

## 376.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE KNIGHT, son of John and Martha [Montague 114] Knight, b. Dec. 19, 1802., *m.* Jan. 4, 1827, Frances Hester, dau. of Garland Hester. She was b. Jan. 10, 1802, and *d.* March 22, 1883. He *d.* Oct. 30, 1853. Resided in Smith Co., Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

1165. *Latané Montague*, b. —, resides in Lafayette, Tenn.  
 1166. *Garland Hester*, b. Sept. 16, 1830, *d.* March 9, 1862, in the confederate army.  
 1167. *Anery Parvum*, b. June 3, 1833, resides in Red Boiling Springs, Macon Co., Tenn.



## 380.

CHARLOTTE LATANE MONTAGUE, dau. of William [115], b. March, 1793, in Granville Co., N. C.

She removed with her parents to Breckenridge Co., Ky., when a small child, and lived there to womanhood. She then came with her father's family to Maury Co., Tenn., where she *m.*, Aug., 1813, Isaac Gore Grimes.\* He was a native of Dickson Co., Tenn., b. Jan., 1786. He was a brave, courageous man, one of the pioneers of Wayne Co., having removed to Wayne from Maury Co. when the country was a "howling wilderness," accompanied by his devoted wife and infant son and a few slaves. They afterward removed to Fayette Co., where he died and was buried at Somerville. His wife returned to Wayne Co. with her family, where she lived until her death in 1848.

## CHILDREN.

1168. *Henry Young*, b. Nov., 1814, in Maury Co., Tenn., he *m.* Elizabeth Fuson, and removed to Miss., where he still resides.
1169. *Mary Montague*, b. Oct., 1817, in Wayne Co., *d.* unmarried.
1170. *William Montague*, b. Aug., 1819, in Wayne Co., he *m.*, April, 1860, Mrs. Poindexter [*nee* Miss N. E. Ward]. He *d.* June, 1865, leaving an only child, a dau. Lillian, who *m.* James McCleron and has two children, Lawrence Montague and Virginia Ethel. They reside at Lowryville, Hardin Co., Tenn., where her mother, Mrs. N. E. Grimes, also resides.
1171. *Catherine*, b. Sept., 1821, in Wayne Co., *d.* unmarried.
1172. *Oliver Maynard Perry*, b. 1823, in Wayne Co., *d.* unmarried.
1173. *John Thaddeus Sobiski*, b. Oct., 1825, in Wayne Co., *d.* unmarried.
1174. *Elizabeth Anna*, b. June 27, 1829, in Wayne Co., *m.*, April 11, 1847, James Newton Blackshar. He was b. March 10, 1826, in Williamson Co., Tenn., of Scotch and English ancestry. He was a member of Gen'l Forrest's command of Cavalry during the war and

\* Grimes. This family name is derived from "Grym," an ancient personal name, apparently Scandinavian, whence Grimson, Grimwood, Grimshaw, Grimsdale, etc. The arms of Grimes, Grymes, etc., were "Or, on a cross gu. five mullets with six points, pierced of the field." Grimes of London, "or, on three bars gu. as many marletts of the first; on a chief of the 2d two bars nebulae ar." Crest, "a martlett Vert," granted 1575.



was killed May 17, 1863, by an accidental discharge of his own gun. Their children are, Charlotte Latané, b. Dec. 5, 1848; William H., b. Feb. 23, 1850; John M., b. Nov. 11, 1852; Mary M., b. April 10, 1854; Jessie Elizabeth, b. Jan. 21, 1856; Kitty, b. May 14, 1860, *d.* 1893; James Newton, b. Jan. 11, 1862, *m.*, Nov. 11, 1885, Mattie J. Nichols of Hardin Co. who was b. Aug. 11, 1861. They reside in Clifton, Wayne Co., Tenn.

## 381.

THOMAS MONTAGUE, son of William [115], b. Dec. 18, 1795, in Granville Co., N. C.

Moved first to Breckinridge Co., Ky.; thence to Maury Co., Tenn. From thence to Wayne Co., Tenn., where he settled first on Hardin's Creek, about 1823, where he resided until the death of his first wife [1833]. He then moved to Beech Creek in the same Co. He was a member of the Predestinarian faction of the Baptist church; was fond of discussing doctrinal points, and one who knew him well says of him, "he was the fairest man I ever knew in a chimney corner argument." He was a man of strict honesty, and at his death he is said to have owed but fifteen cents, which was for horse-shoeing. He was a just, honorable and upright man, a good provider for his family, with epicurian tastes, his table was always supplied with luxuries. The "prohibition" of later times was unknown then, but his tastes and habits were under the strict discipline of clear judgment, and he was always a very temperate man. In his prime he weighed 160 lbs. and was remarkable for his agility and muscular strength. He once jumped the chasm in the "Sand Knob," Ky., which was only twelve inches narrower than his best jump, and upon another occasion he leaped clear over a pole which was held upon the heads of two men. He died suddenly of heart disease at his home in Wayne Co., Feb. 1, 1860. He was thoroughly prepared for the summons at any time and was expecting it in the near future. He *m.* (1), in 1820, Mary Webb Owen, dau. of Thomas Owen, she was his first cousin and his mother's namesake. An excellent wife, mother, and friend, and a woman of strong piety. She *d.* July 3, 1833, and was buried at Hardin's Creek. Her last words were:



"Jesus can make a dying bed  
 Feel soft as downy pillows are,  
 And on his breast I'll lean my head  
 And breathe my life out sweetly there."

He *m.* (2) Diana Carr, dau. of John Carr.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

- 1175. *Eliza*, b. May 13, 1821.
- 1176. *Thomas James*, b. July 15, 1822.
- 1177. *John Webb*, b. Nov. 9, 1823.
- 1178. *Mary Jane*, b. —, *d.* Feb. 2, 1842, buried at Hardin Creek.
- 1179. *Harriet*, b. —, *d.* young, buried at Beech Creek.
- 1180. *William Young*, b. —, *d.* Sept. 5, 1830.
- 1181. *Minerva Ann*, b. —, *m.* David Crossus, both are dead. No children.

(By second wife.)

- 1182. *William Henry*, b. Feb. 11, 1836.
- 1183. *Nancy Isabella*, b. —.
- 1184. *Abram Young*, b. Jan. 28, 1840.
- 1185. *Nathaniel Alexander*, b. March 23, 1842.
- 1186. *Charlotte F.*, b. Sept. 23, 1844.
- 1187. *Robert Latané*, b. May 16, 1846.
- 1188. *Daniel Grant*, b. Aug. 20, 1849.
- 1189. *Alfred R.*, b. Dec. 1, 1851.

## 382.

ABRAHAM MONTAGUE, son of William [115], b. Dec. 13, 1798, in Granville Co., N. C.

He moved to Breckinridge Co., Ky., with his parents when quite small. He was a man of sterling worth and most excellent character, respected and loved by all who knew him. He loved the family name, and took great interest in keeping the records of his family and ancestors as far as he knew of them. He *m.* (1), Jan 7, 1819, in Maury Co., Tenn., Clarissa Jones. She was b. in Maury Co. May 26, 1797, and *d.* July 11, 1846, in Wayne Co., Tenn. His first two children were b. in Maury Co., all the others were b. in Wayne. He *m.* (2), Jan. 21, 1847, Mrs. Acenath Coleman whose maiden name was Hill. She was a widow without children. He *d.* March 5, 1883, in Wayne Co., Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

- 1190. *Emarintha Martin*, b. May 7, 1820.
- 1191. *Adeline Minerva*, b. Aug. 3, 1821, *d.* Feb., 1867.



- |       |                           |  |
|-------|---------------------------|--|
| 1192. | <i>Nancy Jones,</i>       | b. July 5, 1823.   |
| 1193. | <i>Caroline Clarissa,</i> | b. Feb. 18, 1825.  |
| 1194. | <i>Martha Ann,</i>        | b. March 23, 1827, d. Oct. 5, 1846.                          |
| 1195. | <i>William Jones,</i>     | b. Nov. 26, 1828, d. Dec. 18, 1869.                          |
| 1196. | <i>James Pembroke,</i>    | b. Sept. 13, 1830.   |
| 1197. | <i>Emeline,</i>           | b. May 8, 1832, <i>m.</i> , Nov. 13, 1851, Isaac Grigg.      |
| 1198. | <i>Thomas J.,</i>         | b. Sept. 23, 1834, <i>d.</i> Sept. 12, 1854.                 |
| 1199. | <i>Alfred Owen,</i>       | b. Nov. 11, 1836.  |
| 1200. | <i>Abner J.,</i>          | b. Nov. 11, 1836 (twin), <i>d.</i> Nov. 5, 1839.             |
| 1201. | <i>Mary Frances,</i>      | b. July 19, 1839, <i>m.</i> Nov., 1860.<br>(By second wife.) |
| 1202. | <i>Robert Andrew,</i>     | b. Oct. 3, 1847, <i>d.</i> April 22, 1864.                   |

383.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of William [115], b. Feb. 23, 1801, in Granville Co., N. C.

Moved from there to Maury Co., Tenn., and from thence to Wayne Co., Tenn., in the early settlement of those counties, where he resided until his death in 1867. He *m.* Nancy Johnson\* who was born Nov. 19, 1809, and *d.* in 1849. She was a sister of Nat'l F. Johnson who *m.* Fanny Montague [386]. He *m.* (2) Mary Owen.

## CHILDREN.

1203. *Elizabeth Jane*, b. March 21, 1827, in Wayne Co., Tenn.  
 1204. *Alonzo H.*, b. July 9, 1831, in Wayne Co., Tenn.  
 1205. *William L.*, b. Nov. 12, 1833, in Wayne Co., Tenn.  
 1206. *Mary Isabella*, b. Feb. 10, 1837, in Wayne Co., Tenn.; *m.*, Jan. 9, 1852, H. H. Hunter. He served in the confederate army during the entire war. Resided in Clifton, Tenn., until March, 1866, then removed to Tupelo, Miss., where they now (1890) reside. No children.

384.

JOHN MONTAGUE, son of William [115], b. Oct. 6, 1805, in Breckenridge Co., Ky.

His father died in 1814, his mother moved to Maury Co., Tenn., in 1815, where he was apprenticed to a tanner at the age of 14, with whom he lived until he was 21. He then came to Wayne Co., Tenn., and *m.*, Nov. 16, 1826, Nancy Elliott, dau. of James and Cossander

\* The name Johnson is from the baptismal name of John and means the son of John. Over fifty coats of arms have been assigned to the Johnsons.



[Stanbery] Elliott who came from N. C. to Wayne Co., Tenn. She was b. Oct. 17, 1809, in Dickson Co., Tenn. Her father gave Mr. Montague 100 acres of land, on which he built and sunk a tanning establishment, made a good living, bought more land [on which are some of the richest iron ore banks in middle Tenn.] and raised and educated a family of twelve children, nine girls and three boys. He lived to see them all grown to man and womanhood. The girls married men belonging to the same Masonic Lodge, and Cumberland Presbyterian church. He was for many years a member of the Co. court, never aspiring for any office other than Justice of the Peace, which was always given him without his solicitation. He was a devoted member of the Primitive Baptist church. He *d.* at the old homestead, Aug. 23, 1881. His wife Nancy *d.* Jan. 2, 1880.

CHILDREN.

- 1207. *Amanda Jane*, b. Dec. 22, 1827, *d.* June 13, 1886. She *m.*, Feb., 1864, Jesse B. Walker. They had two children, both *d.* in infancy.
- 1208. *Emily C.*, b. Sept. 14, 1830.
- 1209. *James Alfred*, b. Feb. 16, 1833.
- 1210. *Mary Adela*, b. March 26, 1835.
- 1211. *Keturah R.*, b. Jan. 24, 1837; *m.*, July 2, 1857, John W. Hughes. Their children living are, John F., Mary Briggs and Fannie. They reside at Clifton, Tenn.
- 1212. *Sophronia A.*, b. Sept. 24, 1839.
- 1213. *William Young*, b. Oct. 17, 1841; *m.*, Oct. 22, 1869, Marietta Hughes. Their children are, James, John, Joseph E., William Earl, Nettie and Isaac Newton. They reside near Clifton, Wayne Co., Tenn. He served during the entire war, 1861-1865, in the confederate army, was wounded at New Hope Church, Ga., and was paroled with Johnson's army at the surrender.
- 1214. *Melissa F.*, b. 1843.
- 1215. *Nancy Ladora*, b. May 26, 1846.
- 1216. *Almira Irene*, b. Sept. 27, 1848.
- 1217. *John Franklin*, b. July 13, 1851.
- 1218. *Rhoda Owen*, b. July 21, 1854, *d.* May 7, 1874. She was the light and joy of her aged parents, known only to be loved. Her memory will dwell with us in melancholy tenderness, beckoning us on to realms of unfading glory.

" 'Twas not in cruelty or wrath,  
That the reaper came that day;  
'Twas an angel that visited earth,  
And took the flower away."



## 385.

NANCY MONTAGUE, dau. of William [115], b. Dec. 22, 1807, *d.* Sept. 18, 1834; *m.*, Nov. 29, 1831, Morgan Hood Ross.\* He was b. Nov. 29, 1801, and *m.* (2), Jan. 3, 1838, Lucinda Coffee, who was b. Nov. 13, 1813. Resided at Savannah, Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

1219. *Elizabeth Sloan*, b. Jan. 5, 1833.  
 1220. *William Ulysses*, b. Sept. 11, 1834.

## 386.

FRANCES MONTAGUE, dau. of William [115], b. April 10, 1810, *m.* Nathaniel F. Johnson. He was b. Oct. 13, 1808, *d.* Jan. 22, 1868. She *d.* Jan. 19, 1885.

## CHILDREN.

1221. *Mary Ann*, b. July 11, 1832.  
 1222. *Elizabeth Jane*, b. Sept. 12, 1834.  
 1223. *William Abram*, b. Sept. 29, 1836; *m.*, Sept. 21, 1865, Sophronia A. Montague [1212], which see.  
 1224. *John Renfro*, b. Sept. 22, 1838.  
 1225. *Nancy Isabella*, b. Nov. 29, 1840.  
 1226. *Martha Adeline*, b. April 8, 1849.  
 1227. *Nathaniel Washington*, b. Oct. 9, 1850. He resides at Whitts, Parker Co., Tex.  
 1228. *James Thaddeus*, b. Aug. 31, 1853, resides in Wetherford, Tex.

## 387.

MARY ELIZABETH MONTAGUE, dau. of William [115], b. Aug. 11, 1814, in Breckenridge Co., Ky., *m.*, Dec. 8, 1835, Isaac W. Ross. He was b. March 21, 1806, in Tenn. and *d.* March 1, 1872. She *d.* Oct. 31, 1875.

## CHILDREN.

1229. *Ancil Hood*, b. Oct. 13, 1836, in Wayne Co., Tenn.  
 1230. *Clarissa F.*, b. Jan. 1, 1838, *d.* Sept. 11, 1854.  
 1231. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. June 9, 1848, resides in Gainesville, Texas.

## 393.

MARY YOUNG GREGORY, dau. of James and Mary [Montague 116] Gregory, b. Aug. 24, 1800, in Mecklenburg Co., Va., *m.*, May, 1840, Joseph Norwood. She *d.* May 16, 1887.

\* Ross. This name originated probably from Ros, a commune in the arrondissement of Caen in Normandy. The ancient arms of Rosse were "Azure, a chevron ermine between three water bougets, argent." Crest, "a buck, trippant argent."



## CHILD.

1232. *James Gregory Norwood*, b. May 17, 1841, resides near Skipwith, Five Forks Depot, Va.

## 395.

JOHN MONTAGUE, son of Young [117], b. Oct. 1, 1788, *m.*, 1810, Elizabeth Thomason, resided in Granville Co., N. C.

## CHILDREN.

1233. *Clinton*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.  
 1234. *Sintha*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.  
 1235. *Paulina T.*, b. Jan. 5, 1816, *m.* John Amis, *d.* April 7, 1885. No children.  
 1236. *John E.*, b. Oct. 23, 1817.  
 1237. *Martha S.*, b. Dec. 30, 1819.  
 1238. *Young Mc.*, b. Nov. 1, 1821, *m.* Miss Mary J. Shanks, has one dau. Bettie F. Resides in Granville Co., N. C., Clay Depot.  
 1239. *George B.*, b. Oct. 21, 1823. Was a physician, *d.* April 15, 1854. Never married.  
 1240. *Elijah C.*, b. Jan. 1, 1826, resides in Clay, N. C.  
 1241. *Sarah F.*, b. Dec. 5, 1827, *d.* June 2, 1858.  
 1242. *Ann E.*, b. Jan. 14, 1830, *d.* March 5, 1858.  
 1243. *Latané J.*, b. July 29, 1832, *d.* Jan. 16, 1863, was a physician. He *d.* at Danville, Va., of small pox, Jan. 16, 1863. He was a confederate soldier at the time of his death, unmarried.  
 1244. *Frances Ann*, b. Aug. 14, 1835, *d.* Dec. 5, 1861.  
 1245. *Rebecca S.*, b. April 1, 1836, resides in Granville Co.  
 1246. *Mary H.*, b. Sept. 30, 1838, resides in Granville Co.

## 396.

SAMUEL MONTAGUE, son of Young [117], b. Feb. 27, 1791, in Granville Co., N. C., *m.*, about 1818, Mary Amis, dau. of William Amis of Granville Co. She was b. about 1800, *d.* Sept. 15, 1875. He *d.* July 8, 1873, of paralysis.

## CHILDREN.

1247. *Martha Young*, b. Feb. 6, 1819, *d.* about 1843 in Tenn., *m.* Fletcher Hicks of Tenn. She has one dau., Mary J. Hicks, Dresden, Tenn.  
 1248. *Joseph Crudup*, b. Dec. 17, 1820.  
 1249. *Henry Samuel*, b. July 11, 1822, resides at Tiblow, Wyandot Co., Kans. He is *m.* and has one son, William.



1250. *William A.*, b. Jan., 1824, *d.* Aug., 1844, S. P.  
 1251. *Alfred Knight*, b. 1826.  
 1252. *Mary Frances*, b. 1828, *d.* 1882, *m.* a Mr. Moss. She *d.* of cancer at the home of her brother, Rev. E. J. Montague, leaving no children. She *d.* triumphant in the faith, viewing the grave as a haven of rest.
1253. *Archibald P.*, b. Feb. 1, 1831.  
 1254. *Edwin Jordan*, b. Oct. 31, 1832.  
 1255. *Thomas Fleetwood*, b. July 17, 1834.  
 1256. *Ann Rebecca*, b. May 28, 1836, *d.* 1839.  
 1257. *Arriner Speck*, b. 1838, *d.* 1839.  
 1258. *Ellen*, b. 1840.  
 1259. *Adolphus Wate*, b. Aug. 22, 1842.  
 1260. *Protheus G.*, b. Oct. 13, 1844, lives in Roxboro, N.C., Person Co.  
 1261. *Sarah Judith*, b. June 22, 1848.

## 397.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of Young [117], b. July 16, 1793, *m.* Barbara Cook,\* resided in Granville Co., N. C. He was a member of the Baptist church, died shouting.

## CHILDREN.

1262. *James Y.*  
 1263. *Thomas P.*  
 1264. *Alexander B.*  
 1265. *Mary A.*, *m.* David B. Allen, resides near Clay Depot, Granville Co., N. C. Their children are, Cornelia, *m.* Canthorn; Alice; Pattie, who *m.* Overton; and Anna B., who *m.* Overton.

## 398.

YOUNG MONTAGUE, son of Young [117], b. July 28, 1796, in Granville Co., N. C.

*M.* (1), Nov. 7, 1820, Sarah Yarbrough Cook, who was b. Oct. 25, 1801 in Granville Co. She *d.* in 1845, in Fayette Co., Tenn; *m.* (2), 1848, Mrs. Martha Butts; *m.* (3), 1863, Susan Anderson. He moved to Fayette Co., Tenn., in 1826, where he raised his large family on a farm. He was Justice for many years; tax collector, 1859-1860. He *d.* 1868. Resided near Gallaway, Fayette Co., Tenn.

\* Cook—Cooke, is derived from the occupation of a cook. The arms of the family of Cook were "Or. a chevron between two lions passant, guardant Sa." Crest, "a demi-lion rampant guardant Sa. ducally gorged or." No less than thirty-eight coats have been granted to the name.



CHILDREN.

1266. *Alexander*, b. 1821, *d.* 1821.
1267. *Eliza Ligon*, b. May 21, 1822, *d.* 1870.
1268. *Susan Maria*, b. Sept. 20, 1823; *m.*, 1844, John D. Turnage, he was b. in 1821, *d.* 1864. He was in the confederate service. Children, Hartwell, b. 1845, *d.* 1859; Virginia, b. 1848, *m.* Mat. McCrewry, have four children, Susan Esther, Robert, Roger, and Roy. They reside at Beebe, White Co., Ark.
1269. *Edwin Duke*, b. July 19, 1826, in Granville Co., N. C. Educated in Botanic Medical College of Memphis, and at Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati, Ohio. Practiced medicine several years, until his eyesight failed him; he has dealt in real estate for a number of years, made a competency, traveled here and there over 27 states and five territories. Resides at Beebe, Arkansas.
1270. *Sarah Frances*, b. Nov. 11, 1828; *m.* (1), 1844, M. J. Bratchers, who *d.* 1857, *m.* (2), 1858, David Hodges. She *d.* in 1864, in Houston Co., Texas. He *d.* in 1870. Children were, Ann Eliza, b. 1845, *m.* Mr. J. Moore; Eleanor, b. 1846, *m.* Mr. M. Herron.
1271. *Emily Yarbrough*, b. April 9, 1830; *m.*, 1848, John Brooks, moved in 1849 to Midway, Texas. Their children were Sarah, b. 1850, *m.* John Manning; Susan, b. June 24, 1852, *m.* Philip Merifelder and has six children; William, b. 1854; Lucretia, b. 1856, *m.* Bud Wallace and has four children; Samuel, b. 1858; Ellen, b. 1860, *m.*, 1880, Wayne Parden and has three children; John, b. 1870. Mr. Brooks was in the confederate army and also in the Mexican war. He *d.* in 1870. Mrs. Brooks resides in Madisonville, Texas.
1272. *William Henry*, b. Dec. 9, 1831, *d.* 1852.
1273. *Preston Asher*, b. Jan. 17, 1834. Educated at Betheny College. Served in the confederate army under Forrest 7th Tenn., *d.* 1869.
1274. *Adolphus Wiley*, b. Dec. 14, 1835.
1275. *Henrietta Helen*, b. Sept. 16, 1838. Educated at Macon, Tenn., *m.* William A. Tucker. They reside at Kerrville, Tenn. Their children are, Sarah Elizabeth, b. Nov. 25, 1858, graduated at Georgetown,



- Ky., 1876, *m.*, 1878, Frank L. Williford who is a traveling salesman; Alice C., b. March 7, 1860, graduated 1878 at Georgetown, Ky., *m.*, July 6, 1879, Dr. Henry L. Williford, and has three children, reside at 343 Poplar St., Memphis, Tenn.; Effie F., b. Aug. 13, 1872, graduated July, 1888, at Memphis; Frank b. Sept. 2, 1874.
1276. *Minerva Catherine*, b. Dec. 2, 1841; *m.*, 1872, John Andrews, and resides in Lambert, Fayette Co., Tenn.
1277. *Mary Wiggins*, b. Sept., 1845; *m.*, 1867, William Wallace. They have two children, Grace and Roy. Resided in Jackson, Tenn.
1278. *John Young*, b. May 10, 1850, resides at Colwell, Texas.
1279. *Lewis A.*, b. Feb. 18, 1852, *d.* 1878, resided at Somerville, Fayette Co., Tenn.
1280. *Samuel A.*, b. June 2, 1853; *m.*, 1878, Mrs. Mary Moore, resides at Floresville, Texas.
1281. *Latané B.*, b. May 5, 1855, *d.* Aug. 25, 1858.
1282. *George R.*, b. Dec. 11, 1856; *m.*, 1880, Martha Andrews. They have two children, Hicks and Young. Resides in Lambert, Tenn.
1283. *James P.* b. Nov. 7, 1859, *m.* Annie Hilliard. They have three children. Reside in Lambert, Tenn.

## 399.

LEWIS MONTAGUE, son of Young [117], b. Dec. 17, 1798. *m.* Hicksy D. Buchanan. She was b. Jan. 24, 1801, *d.* June 18, 1884. He *d.* Oct. 10, 1885, in Granville Co., at the ripe age of 86. He was a church member, lived a consistent life as a Christian, and often said he was ready "to go over the river," whenever it was the Lord's will.

## CHILDREN.

1284. *James Pope*, b. May 12, 1821.
1285. *Catherine Young*, b. Dec. 17, 1822.
1286. *Frances Lewis*, b. April 24, 1824.

## 400.

DR. HENRY WALTER \*MONTAGUE, son of Young [117], b. Dec. 3, 1801.

---

\* All this branch of the family are noted for sound judgment, honesty, industry, good providers (though not wealthy), and have made good husbands and wives. Their religious tendencies are usually Missionary Baptists.



He removed from Granville Co. to Wake Co., N. C. Educated at Jefferson Medical College and University of Penn. Was a physician and resided (1885) in Wake Forest, Wake Co., N. C. He *m.*, May 21, 1833, Ann Elizabeth Jones, dau. of Seth and Sally (Kearney) Jones of Wake Co., N. C.

## CHILDREN.

1287. *Sally Alston*, b. March 12, 1834; *m.*, Aug. 22, 1853, Dr. Roscoe Hooker, Hillsboro, N. C.
1288. *Helen Jones*, b. March 16, 1838; *m.*, Nov. 4, 1857, Fenton Garland Foster of Wake Co., N. C. He is the inventor of Wild Goose type-setting machine.
1289. *Henry Walter*, b. Aug. 3, 1840, graduated Univ. N. C. 1862, was killed in battle near Richmond, Aug. 16, 1864.
1290. *Ann Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 21, 1843; *m.*, Nov. 8, 1882, James H. Lawrence of Scotland Neck, N. C.
1291. *Alexander*, b. Sept. 16, 1845, graduated June, 1865, at Univ. of N. C., then took medical course, graduated Univ. of New York, M. D. course, 1868, degree of A. M. conferred 1868 by the Univ. of N. C. Resided in Galt, Cal., removed to N. C. in 1885.
1292. *Alpheus Jones*, b. Feb. 25, 1848. Farmer, lives in Wake Co., N. C.
1293. *Seth Jones*, b. Sept. 26, 1850, educated at Wake Forest College, and Univ. of Va., did not graduate. Graduated, 1870, M. D., at Bellevue Hospital Med. College, New York City. *m.*, Dec. 4, 1879, Ella Starbuck\* of Winston, N. C., where he resides, practicing medicine. He is a member of the Baptist church. Has three children, Irene, Mary and Helen.
1294. *Benjamin Franklin*, b. May 19, 1853, graduated at Wake Forest College, N. C., 1876, afterward attended Cornell Univ., N. Y. Is now a lawyer, admitted to the bar June, 1878. Residence, Raleigh, N. C.; *m.*, Dec. 6, 1882, Bettie May Lee, dau. of John William and Lydia L. [Hinton] Lee of Raleigh, N. C.

\* She is the dau. of Darius H. and Ellen Starbuck. Darius H. Starbuck was Judge of the Supreme Court of North Carolina and also held the office of U. S. District Attorney for many years after the civil war. His grandparents, Gayer and Rachel [Folger] Starbuck, left Nantucket Island, Mass., in 1771, and settled near New Garden, Guilford Co., N. C. They were of the Society of Friends. The name Starbuck is derived from the old Norse Stor, "great," and Bokki, "in body or spirit." A VIR IMPERIOSUS.



1295. *Joella Zollicoffer*, b. Jan. 9, 1856, a teacher of music in Judson College at Hendersonville, N. C.  
 1296. *Hieronimus*, b. Feb. 3, 1858, graduated at Wake Forest College, N. C., June, 1879, admitted to the bar in 1882, practicing law at Wadesboro, N.C.  
 1297. *Mary Wortley*, b. Feb. 23, 1861.  
 1298. *Latané Young*, b. Aug. 13, 1863, educated at Wake Forest College, and is engaged in agriculture.

## 406.

FELIX OWEN, son of William and Charlotte [Montague 118] Owen, b. 1808, in Ky.; *m.*, in Fayette Co., Tenn., Permelia H. Plant. She was b. in Ala., and resides (1890) in Bald Knob, Arkansas. He *d.* 1880, at Judsonia, Ark.

## CHILDREN.

1299. *William Madison*, b. Oct. 29, 1839, in Fayette Co., Tenn.  
 1300. *Sarah Charlotte*, b. —, *m.* Ezekiel T. Church, resides in Raven-  
 den, Ark.  
 1301. *Robert Henry*, b. —, resides in Judsonia, Ark.  
 1302. *Green Babbitt*, b. —, resides in Clearwater, Ark.  
 1303. *George M.*, b. —, deceased.  
 1304. *John*, b. —, deceased.  
 1305. *Lucinda E.*, b. —, resides in Judsonia, Ark.  
 1306. *Melinda A.*, b. —, *m.* John Okeley, and resides in Judsonia.

## 407.

WILLIAM C. GRAVES, son of Nathan and Frances [Montague 119] Graves, b. 1799; *m.* (1), 1832, Mary Graves, *m.* (2), 1840, — Graves(?). Resided in Howard Co., Ark., where he *d.* in 1873.

## CHILD.

1307. *Nancy F.*, b. 1836, *m.* William Babbitt.

## 408.

CATHERINE Y. GRAVES, dau. of Nathan and Frances [Montague 119] Graves, b. 1802; *m.* (1), 1820, John L. Pool, *m.* (2), 1824, Rev. John Kesterson, a Methodist preacher, she was his second wife.

## CHILDREN.

(By first husband.)

1308. *John L. P. Pool*, b. 1821; *m.*, 1839, Debora Sloane. Their children were, Mary A., b. 1840, *d.* 1842; Catherine, b.



1842, *m.*, 1880, J. Knox; Nancy, b. 1844, *m.*, 1888, J. Whitmore; Joseph P., b. 1846, *m.* Miss Knox in 1880, and had children, Florence, Latalin, Demps, Bird, and Agnes; Agnes, b. 1850, *m.* J. Stute, and has three children; Emily M., b. 1852, *m.* Sylvester McElroy.

(By second husband.)

1309. *Frances*, b. 1825, *d.* 1839.  
 1310. *William M.*, b. 1828; *m.*, 1853, Nancy Aberatha. He *d.* in 1860, leaving children, Alice; Walter A., b. 1857, *m.* and has three children.  
 1311. *Mary A.*, b. 1830, *m.* B. Aberatha in 1849. Their children were, David b. 1850, Mary A. Alben b. 1864.  
 1312. *Emily E.*, b. 1835; *m.* (1), 1861, J. S. Rhoades, one child Spencer, b. 1862, *m.*, 1882, J. F. Graves; *m.* (2), J. G. Turrentine, in 1873; *m.* (3), 1878, Dr. R. D. Owen.  
 1313. *Latchlen*, b. —.

#### 409.

EMILY M. GRAVES, dau. of Nathan and Frances [Montague 119] Graves, b. 1806; *m.*, 1832, Robert Thornton. They reside in Howard and Sevier Cos., Ark.

##### CHILDREN.

1314. *Frances*, b. 1834; *m.*, 1870, Lord Pickens. They have two children, Emma and Richard.  
 1315. *Ophelia*, b. 1836; *m.*, 1856, George McEroy. They have two children, Sylvester and Emma Jane.  
 1316. *Minerva Catherine*, b. 1838; *m.*, 1868, T. Harrison. Their children are Robert, Alice, and Fannie.  
 1317. *Robert*, b. 1841, *d.* 1850.  
 1318. *Richard*, b. 1843, killed at Post, Ark., 1864.  
 1319. *Rebecca*, b. 1868; *m.*, 1884, Nat. Graves.

#### 410.

HENRY Y. GRAVES, son of Nathan and Frances [Montague 119] Graves, b. 1808. Resided in Howard and Sevier Cos., Ark.

##### CHILDREN.

1320. *Minerva*, b. 1836.  
 1321. *Leed D.*, b. 1838.  
 1322. *Caroline*, b. 1842.  
 1323. *Nancy*, b. 1846; *m.*, 1868, Joseph Boatright. Their children were Leed, Florence, Alma, Dick, Young, and Olney.



## 411.

ADDISON GRAVES, son of Nathan and Frances [Montague 119] Graves, b. 1810; *m.*, 1835, Bettie A. Graves. Resided in Howard and Sevier Cos., Ark.

## CHILDREN.

1324. *Elizabeth F.*, b. 1836.  
 1325. *William G.*, b. 1838; *m.*, 1865, Rebecca Johns. Their children are Addison, Alfred, Marietta.  
 1326. *Rebecca*, b. 1840; *m.*, 1867, Joe Graves. Their children are, Alexander, b. 1868; Addison, b. 1870; Marietta, b. 1872; Emma F., b. 1874; Custer, b. 1876.

## 412.

MARY MINERVA GRAVES, dau. of Nathan and Frances [Montague 119] Graves, b. 1814; *m.*, 1836, D. L. Graves. Resided in Howard and Sevier Cos., Ark.

## CHILDREN.

1327. *Fannie A.*, b. 1837; *m.* (1), 1857, Mathew Colter, *m.* (2), 1860, Dr. Richard Owen, a model man. Their children were, Sarah C., b. 1861, *d.* 1872; Thomas D., b. 1862; Richard, b. 1863, *m.*, 1890, Mollie Morgan; Martha V., b. 1865; Robert W., b. 1867; Mary E., b. 1868.  
 1328. *Nathaniel A.*, b. 1839; *m.*, 1877, Alice Coons. Children, Lola, b. 1878; Lelia, b. 1880.  
 1329. *Margaret V.*, b. 1842; *m.*, 1867, J. A. Thomas. Their children are Ella J., b. 1869, *d.* 1881; Fannie O., b. 1884.  
 1330. *Julia L.*, b. 1847; *m.*, 1875, Barnet H. Graves. Their children are Julia A., b. 1876; Edwin, b. 1878; Mary O., b. 1882; Normie, b. 1884.  
 1331. *Henry M.*, b. 1850.

## 416.

CATHERINE YATES MONTAGUE, dau. of Samuel [126], b. —, *m.* Capt. George Hoskins. She *d.* young. She was very lovely and beautiful.

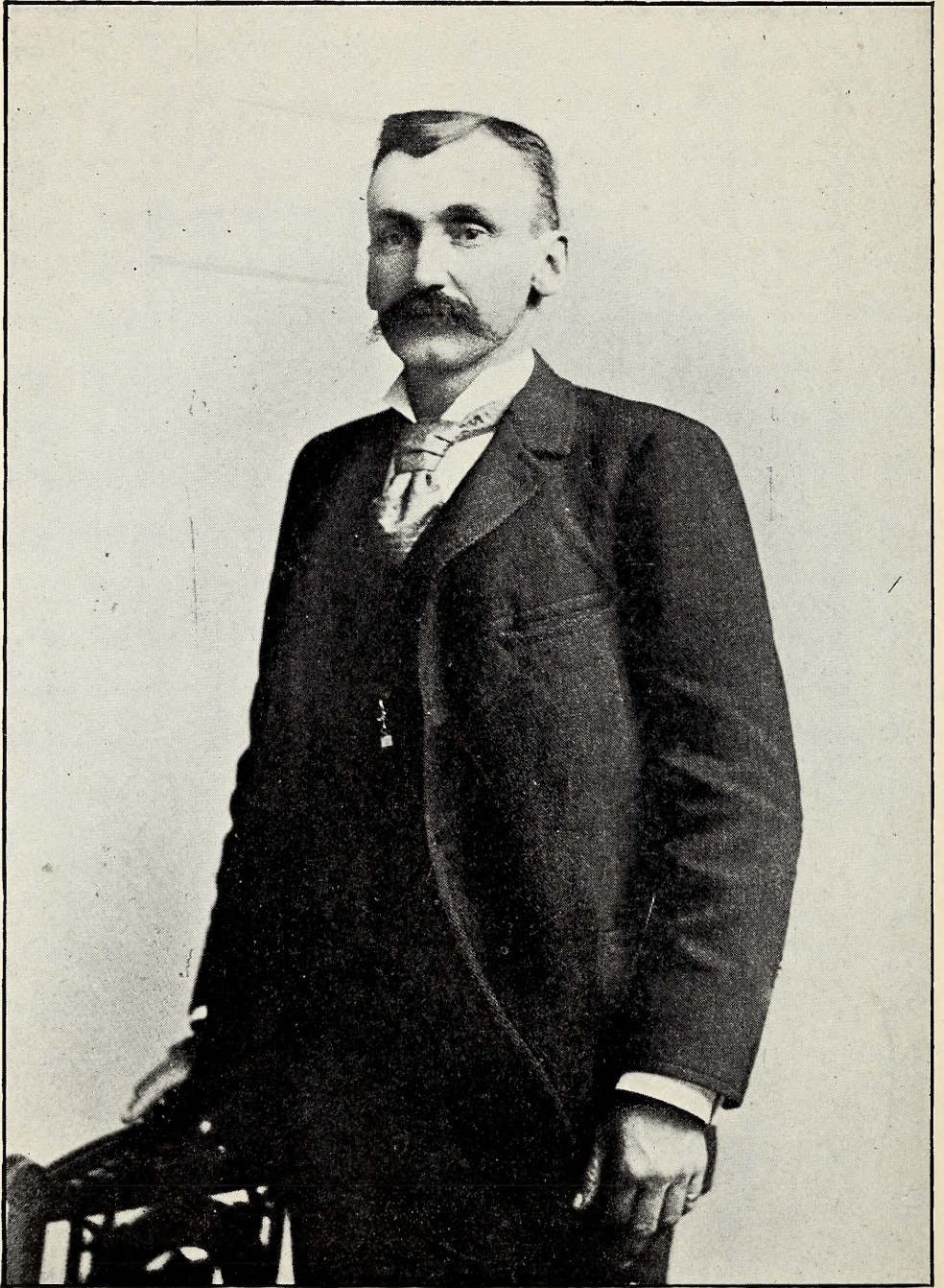
## CHILDREN.

1332. *Son*, b. —, *d.* young.  
 1333. *Bettie*, b. —. She was the adopted dau. of Col. E. T. Montague [355], whose wife was her aunt. She *m.* Mr. John Jesse [3249], which see for further record.









HERBERT L. SMITHER.

(1334)



1334. *Lucy*, b. —. She was adopted and raised by Col. E. T. Montague [355], *m.* Mr. Joseph Ellis Smither\* of Middlesex. Their children were Bettie Ellis, who *m.* Edward Smither (her cousin) and *d.* childless; and Herbert L. Smither, the owner of the hotel, and also a merchant of Saluda C. H., he was b. Aug. 20, 1852, *m.*, Oct. 11, 1874, Fannie R. Gresham who was b. April 8, 1854, in Richmond Co. Their children are Lynwood, b. March 24, 1876; Herbert Stanley, b. Sept. 18, 1878, *d.* Nov. 13, 1880; Bernice E., b. March 12, 1880; Richard Ellis, b. Dec. 27, 1883.

422.

GEORGE W. MONTAGUE, son of James [128], b. Feb. 21, 1821, in Mercer Co., Ky.

*M.*, April 6, 1843, at Greensburg, Green Co., Ky., Margaret T. Moore. She was b. May 16, 1824, in Green Co., Ky. He moved to Lincoln, Logan Co., Ill., with his family in 1864, where he *d.* May 7, 1875. In the preface to Collins' History of Kentucky, honorable mention is made of him, as having furnished important and valuable information for that work relating to Green Co.

CHILDREN.

1335. *Elizabeth E.*, b. April 13, 1844.  
 1336. *Mary R.*, b. May 6, 1846, *d.* in infancy.  
 1337. *James Brown*, b. Jan. 5, 1848.  
 1338. *Daniel Brown*, b. May 21, 1850, resides (1893) in Lincoln, Ill., unmarried.  
 1339. *George W.*, b. Aug. 12, 1852, *d.* in infancy.  
 1340. *Robert D.*, b. July 30, 1854, *d.* in infancy.  
 1341. *Arabella*, b. Aug. 5, 1855; *m.*, April 22, 1875, William R. Lewis. They have two children, Robert and Luzetta. They reside in Lincoln, Ill.  
 1342. *Margaret A.*, b. Jan. 22, 1857, *d.* in infancy.  
 1343. *Johanna L.*, b. April 12, 1859; *m.*, Sept. 11, 1879, John W. Hall. They have three children (1885), Gracie M., seven years old in 1893. They reside in Douglas, Otoe Co., Neb.  
 1344. *John W.*, b. Jan. 26, 1860, *d.* in infancy.  
 1345. *Lucy V.*, b. Nov. 20, 1861, *d.* in infancy.

\* Smither. The origin of this name is said, by Lowers English surnames, to be from a distich in the "Anturs of Arther" cited by Halliwell, and appears to mean light, active,  
 "Gawan was smyther and smerte"  
 "Owte of his sterroppus he sterte."

The ancient arms of Smyther of London were, "Ar. a chev. az., between three oak leaves, vert, each charged with an acorn, or."



1346. *Amelia*, b. Jan. 1, 1863, *d.* in infancy.  
 1347. *McClelland*, b. Dec. 3, 1865; *m.*, Dec. 13, 1884, Miss Louise Keohler of Lincoln. They have two children, Katie and Robert.

## 423.

ROBERT S. MONTAGUE, son of James [128], b. 1824, in Harrodsburg, Ky. He was raised in Elizabethtown, Ky. Profession, a lawyer. Residence, Campbellville, Ky.; *m.*, 1847, Margaret E. Cox, she *d.* in April, 1891.

## CHILDREN.

1348. *Sallie*, b. —, *m.* Dr. H. D. Hubbard of Greensburg, Ky., *d.* Feb. 6, 1893, leaving four children, Henry E., Robert G., Ethel H., and Margaret.  
 1349. *Virginia*, b. —, *m.* John W. Jenkins, resides (1893) in Warren Co.  
 1350. *Mary*, b. —, *m.* H. E. Baker, and has four children, Maggie M., Lily, Robert G., and Edwin T. Residence, Campbellville, Ky.  
 1351. *Margaret*, b. —, *m.* C. M. Phillips, and resides in Louisville, Ky. Have three children, Nannie B., Montague, and Mary E.  
 1352. *Lelia*, b. —, resides with her father, unmarried.  
 1353. *Robert*, b. —, *d.* before 1891.

## 426.

ELIZABETH ANN MONTAGUE, dau. of James [128], b. —, *m.* Samuel Hodgen. After his death she removed to Charleston, Ill., where she resided (1884). She died recently in Charleston, Ill.

## CHILDREN.

(She had several.)

1354. *Robert S. Hodgen*, b. —, dealer in real estate, Charleston, Ill.

## EIGHTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN.

## 438.

JULIA T. STEVENS, dau. of William [134], b. about 1804; *m.*, 1824, Rev. James L. Powell, a Baptist minister, who was b. 1801, in





BERNICE E. SMITHER.

(1334)







Spotts. Co., Va., *d.* in that Co. in 1870. She resided in 1890 with her son, James L. Powell, at Belmont, Va.

## CHILDREN.

1355. *William*, b. 1826, *d.* 1853, unmarried.  
 1356. *Cordelia*, } twins, both living, (1890).  
 1357. *Cornelia*, }  
 1358. *John G.*, b. 1833. Killed at Cedar Run in Culpeper Co., Va.,  
 1862, unmarried.  
 1359. *James L.*, b. 1834. He is a lawyer at Belmont, Va. His children  
 are, Peter b. 1880, William, James, Robert, and  
 John.  
 1360. *Margaret M.*, b. 1836.  
 1361. *Robert D.*, b. 1840. Killed at Coal Harbor in 1862, unmarried.

## 447.

SUSANNA ELIZABETH DANIEL, dau. of Capt. Peter M., Sr., [136],  
 b. Dec. 19, 1811, in Louisa Co., Va. She *m.* (1) Joseph Porter of  
 Louisa Co., Va., *m.* (2) Lewis Robinson. She *d.* June, 1887.

## CHILDREN.

(By first husband.)

1362. *Virginia*.  
 1363. *Louisa*.  
 1364. *Mary Ellen*.  
 1365. *William*, resides in Charlottesville, Va.  
 1366. *Polaskie*.  
 1367. *H. D.*, resides in Charlottesville, Va.

## 448.

JAMES HENRY DANIEL, son of Capt. Peter M. [136], b. Jan. 7,  
 1814, in Louisa Co., Va. Graduate of Univ. of Va.; *m.*, 1837, Miss  
 Mary E. Jones of Charlottesville, Va. Occupation, a merchant, resided  
 in Charlottesville, where he *d.* April, 1857. His wife *d.* July, 1867,  
 in Louisa Co.

## CHILDREN.

1368. *John M.*, b. Aug., 1838.  
 1369. *James Lawrence*, b. 1840.  
 1370. *Horace Vattelle*, b. 1845.  
 1371. *Henry Marshall*, b. Oct. 28, 1847.  
 1372. *Gillie Russell*, b. 1849; *m.*, Jan., 1880, J. Walker Field, and resides  
 in Texas. Children, Sadie, Gillie, and Virginia  
 Field.



## 450.

DR. JESSE M. DANIEL, son of Capt. Peter M. [136], b. Sept. 19, 1817. Educated at Univ. of Va., 1836. He *m.*, Jan. 30, 1841, Miss Cornelia Gooch of Fluvanna, Va. She was b. Aug. 15, 1821, and was his first cousin. He removed to Ky., and *d.* May 23, 1877.

## CHILDREN.

- 1373. *J. Montgomery*, b. March 15, 1843.
- 1374. *Helen M.*, b. June 13, 1845; *m.*, April 15, 1868, Eugene Payne, resides in Union Mills, Fluvanna Co., Va.
- 1375. *Katie P.*, b. Dec. 7, 1847, *m.* Mr. Moore.
- 1376. *Emma L.*, b. July 27, 1850, *m.* Mr. Farrow.
- 1377. *Ella G.*, b. Jan. 27, 1853.
- 1378. *Walter E.*, b. July 4, 1856, *d.* 1862.
- 1379. *Jessie C.*, b. Aug. 7, 1859, *d.* Jan. 27, 1873.
- 1380. *Travers V.*, b. July 2, 1864, resides in Crowley, Tarrant Co., Tex.

## 451.

STEPHEN POLLARD DANIEL, son of Capt. Peter M. [136], b. Sept. 3, 1819, in Louisa Co., Va., *m.* Miss Bettie Morris of Fluvanna, Va. He *d.* 1852. She resides in Richmond, Va.

## CHILDREN.

- 1381. *Edgar.*
- 1382. *Virgilia*, *m.* Charles L. Hunter.
- 1383. *William.*
- 1384. *Bettie.*

## 452.

SARAH MONTAGUE DANIEL, dau. of Capt. Peter M. [136], b. July 19, 1821, in Louisa Co., Va.; *m.*, Oct. 7, 1841, William Y. Hiter, son of William Y. Hiter of Louisa Co. She *d.* July 16, 1886, he *d.* Jan. 12, 1887.

## CHILDREN.

- 1385. *Mary Pemberton*, b. Sept. 7, 1843, resides in Greenville, Augusta Co., Va., unmarried.
- 1386. *Peter Mickelborough*, b. Feb. 21, 1845, resides at Louisa C. H.
- 1387. *Emma Jane*, b. Nov. 23, 1848.
- 1388. *Charles Stapleton*, b. Dec. 21, 1850.
- 1389. *Sarah Montague*, b. Feb. 2, 1853, *m.* Mr. Baker, resides at Louisa C. H.
- 1390. *Hugh Daniel*, b. Feb. 21, 1855.
- 1391. *Helen Lee*, b. June 15, 1860.
- 1392. *James Henry*, b. May 12, 1865.



## 453.

MARY JANE DANIEL, dau. of Capt. Peter M. [136], b. April 15, 1823, in Louisa Co., Va.; *m.*, Sept. 9, 1846, James J. Trice of Louisa Co., son of Anderson Trice. He was b. Dec. 5, 1821, resides in Pembroke, Christian Co., Ky.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                         |                    |
|-------|-------------------------|--------------------|
| 1393. | <i>Eugenia A.</i> ,     | b. Sept. 9, 1847.  |
| 1394. | <i>Laura A.</i> ,       | b. July 3, 1849.   |
| 1395. | <i>Willie M.</i> ,      | b. April 24, 1851. |
| 1396. | <i>Franklin A.</i> ,    | b. Jan. 13, 1854.  |
| 1397. | <i>Ada F.</i> ,         | b. April 22, 1856. |
| 1398. | <i>Mary B.</i> ,        | b. Aug. 8, 1860.   |
| 1399. | <i>Maggie Blanche</i> , | b. Feb. 7, 1864.   |

## 455.

PETER MICKELBOROUGH DANIEL, JR., son of Peter M., Sr., [136], b. Oct. 22, 1827, in Louisa Co., Va., resides in Bibb, Louisa Co., Va. He is a farmer, and a democrat, and has been Justice of the Peace for his Co. for more than 20 years; *m.*, Nov. 21, 1850, Margaret Elvira Thomson, dau. of David Thomson of Louisa Co.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                              |  |
|-------|------------------------------|--|
| 1400. | <i>David Mickelborough</i> , | b. Oct. 22, 1851, <i>m.</i> Bettie Hughes. |
| 1401. | <i>William James</i> ,       | b. May 11, 1853.                           |
| 1402. | <i>Travers Aldridge</i> ,    | b. Feb. 14, 1855.                          |
| 1403. | <i>Henry Stapleton</i> ,     | b. Sept. 23, 1857, <i>m.</i> Edie Boyde.   |
| 1404. | <i>Peter Ellis</i> ,         | b. March 26, 1866.                         |
| 1405. | <i>Lula Maud</i> ,           | b. Sept. 8, 1871.                          |

## 457.

NICIE HAWS DANIEL, dau. of Capt. Peter M. Sr., [136], b. Oct. 11, 1831, at White Oak Grove in Louisa Co., Va.; *m.*, Sept. 23, 1851, William Quarles Thomson. He was b. at Oak Grove, Louisa Co., Va., and *d.* April 25, 1891. She resides at Trevilians, Louisa Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                               |   |
|-------|-------------------------------|---|
| 1406. | <i>Tallula</i> ,              | b. Aug. 23, 1852, <i>d.</i> Nov. 23, 1857.                            |
| 1407. | <i>Lelia Alice</i> ,          | b. Sept. 17, 1854, <i>d.</i> July 23, 1857.                           |
| 1408. | <i>William Quarles, Jr.</i> , | b. Aug. 6, 1856, <i>d.</i> Nov. 7, 1857.                              |
| 1409. | <i>Henry Clifton</i> ,        | b. Aug. 12, 1858; <i>m.</i> , Nov. 27, 1889, Alice<br>Minor Campbell. |
| 1410. | <i>Anna Vattelle</i> ,        | b. Sept. 27, 1861, <i>d.</i> Nov. 23, 1865.                           |



1411. *Mary Haws*, b. Jan. 5, 1864.  
 1412. *Thomas Quarles*, b. Jan. 18, 1866.  
 1413. *Frank Lewis*, b. Oct. 12, 1869, *d.* Oct., 1870.

## 463.

ANN MONTAGUE DANIEL, dau. of Major Jesse [137], b. May 1, 1801, *m.* James B. Grigsby.

## CHILDREN.

1414. *Alice*, b. 1820, *m.* Mr. John C. Hunton. Removed to Texas many years ago. She left children.  
 1415. *Benj. F. A.*, b. Jan. 14, 1822; *m.*, May 13, 1841, resides in Montgomery Co., Ky.  
 1416. *Lewis B.*, b. 1827, married, resides in Curdsville, Daviess Co., Ky.  
 1417. *Ann N.*, b. 1830, *m.* Dr. Thomas Wilkerson, resides in Kiddville, Clark Co., Ky.  
 1418. *James*, b. 1833, *m.* —, has three children, he resides in Mount Sterling, Ky.  
 1419. *Charlotte*, b. 1833, twin, *m.* Mr. C. Garrett, who is deceased. She has three children. Residence, Kiddville, Clark Co.

## 464.

CHARLOTTE STITH DANIEL, dau. of Major Jesse [137], b. June 30, 1803; *m.*, Oct. 11, 1827, William H. Nelson. They lived with her father until he died, and he gave her the old homestead, which her children still own. She *d.* Aug. 12, 1881, he *d.* March 12, 1874.

## CHILDREN.

1420. *Jesse D.*, b. July 13, 1828, *d.* 1864, unmarried.  
 1421. *Eliza J.*, b. Feb. 12, 1830, *m.* Robert Nelson, reside at Hedges Station, Clark Co., Ky.  
 1422. *James H.*, b. Jan. 25, 1832, resides in Winchester, Ky.  
 1423. *Frances E.*, b. Jan. 29, 1834, *m.* John Bush, resides at Hedges, Ky.  
 1424. *Harvey G.*, b. June 22, 1839.

## 475.

CLAIBORNE WATKINS, son of Major Walthall and Nancy [Montague 144] Watkins, b. in Powhatan Co., Va.; *m.*, at Millwood, Powhatan Co., Miss Martha Ellen Harris. They both *d.* in Powhatan Co.

## CHILDREN.

(All born in Powhatan Co.)

1425. *Charlotte Montague*, b. 1819.  
 1426. *Lavinia Harris*, b. Jan. 26, 1822.  
 1427. *Henry Clay*, b. 1823.  
 1428. *Mary Louisa*, b. Dec. 17, 1825.



## 476.

JOHN WATKINS, son of Major Henry Walthall and Nancy [Montague 144] Watkins, b. Nov. 17, 1800, *d.* Nov., 1880, in Powhatan; *m.*, May 14, 1830, Jane Finney of Amelia Co., a niece of Watkins Lee of Va. Her mother was a sister of Benj. Watkins Leigh.

## CHILDREN.

- |                             |   |
|-----------------------------|---|
| 1429. <i>Lizzie Leigh,</i>  | b. 1832, <i>d.</i> Jan., 1857.  |
| 1430. <i>Martha Ann,</i>    | b. April, 1833, <i>d.</i> May, 1854.  |
| 1431. <i>Mary Jane,</i>     | b. Oct. 15, 1835.   |
| 1432. <i>William Henry,</i> | b. 1837, resided in Manchester, Va.   |
| 1433. <i>Lavinia,</i>       | b. Aug., 1840, <i>m.</i> Wm. Page of Saline Co., Mo.  |
| 1434. <i>John Finney,</i>   | b. Sept., 1844, resides in Columbus, Ky. He has one child, Walter Wayne Watkins of Mobile, Ala. |

## 477.

REV. HENRY WALTHALL WATKINS, son of Henry W. and Nancy [Montague 144] Watkins, b. Dec. 28, 1801, *d.* March 19, 1872; *m.*, Oct. 29, 1823, Miss Judith Farrar Hundley. She was b. Feb. 3, 1805, *d.* Nov. 18, 1879.

## CHILDREN.

- |                                  |  |
|----------------------------------|--|
| 1435. <i>Joel Brown,</i>         | b. Aug. 4, 1824, <i>d.</i> July 21, 1889; <i>m.</i> , Dec. 21, 1848, Bettie Sydnor Blair. They had six children, all daus., two only lived to womanhood, Mary C., b. Jan. 18, 1855, <i>m.</i> Dr. Taliaferro of Chicago, Ill., she <i>d.</i> Feb. 13, 1889, leaving two infants, twins; the other dau., Lena Custis, b. Dec. 14, 1866, <i>m.</i> Edward Payson Hall of Washington, D. C., and has two children, Custis Lee and Elsie M. Mr. Watkins <i>d.</i> July 21, 1889. He was a successful merchant of Richmond. |
| 1436. <i>Virginia Elizabeth,</i> | b. April 3, 1826, <i>d.</i> June 24, 1855; <i>m.</i> , Feb. 22, 1849, Mathew W. Ford. Their children are, Mary Florence, who resides with her aunt, Mrs. Yancey, in Mexico, Mo., and Virginia Watkins Ford, who <i>m.</i> July 8, 1875, Bedford C. Beirne of Lewisburg, W. Va., and has three children, two boys and a girl.   |
| 1437. <i>Judith Ann,</i>         | b. Aug. 5, 1827, <i>d.</i> June 3, 1832.   |
| 1438. <i>Claiborne,</i>          | b. Jan. 18, 1830, <i>d.</i> Jan. 24, 1892; <i>m.</i> , March 6, 1856 Miss Virginia Trent Abbott of Richmond.   |



- Their children are Walter Abbott [who *m.*, June 5, 1883, Mary Willie Spears, and has children, Claiborne Randolph and Virginia Abbott,] resides in Richmond; Charles Hunter; Randolph; Claiborne; Kate, [who *m.*, Nov. 19, 1890, Lieut. Charles Gerhardt, U.S.A., and has one child, Virginia Gerhardt;] Elizabeth; Adelaide. Residence, Richmond.
1439. *John Garland*, b. Sept. 7, 1832, *d.* Feb. 10, 1833.  
 1439b. *William Berkeley*, b. April 11, 1834, *d.* Dec. 24, 1839.  
 1440. *Adoniram Judson*, b. Oct. 4, 1836; *m.*, Oct. 31, 1872, Miss Alice Lavinia Breeden. Children, William B., Elise, A. Judson, Jr., Cornelia. Residence, Richmond, Va.  
 1441. *Charles Thaddeus*, b. April 21, 1838; *m.*, Oct. 25, 1882, Miss Emma Caroline Hill. They have two children, Sloan Duncan and Annie. Residence, Greenville, S. C.  
 1442. *Aurelius Sallé*, b. Jan. 9, 1840. He is a member of the firm of Cottrell Watkins & Co., Richmond, Va., unmarried.  
 1443. *Henry Harrison*, b. Aug. 29, 1841, was badly wounded at the battle of Cedar Run in 1862, from the effects of which he *d.* Aug. 21, 1878.  
 1444. *Mary Anna*, b. Aug. 18, 1843; *m.*, July 15, 1874, John F. Withrow. They have two daus., Louise and Lettie. Residence, Staunton, Va.  
 1445. *Gazena Archer*, b. Sept. 5, 1845; *m.*, Dec. 23, 1869, Prof. Alex K. Yancey, who was formerly of Ala., now president of Young Ladies' College at Mexico, Mo. They have two daus., Gay and Virginia.

## 478.

LOUISIANA WATKINS, dau. of Major Henry Walthall and Nancy [Montague 144] Watkins, b. Sept. 17, 1802, in Powhatan Co., Va.; *m.*, 1819, in Powhatan, Edmund Ashbrook Lockette. He was b. about 1790 in Bedford Co., Va., and *d.* about Dec., 1844, in Chesterfield Co., Va. She *d.* Sept. 20, 1883, in Trenton, La.

## CHILDREN.

1446. *William Francis*, b. Nov. 6, 1820, *d.* Dec., 1858, at Paducah, Ky.  
 1447. *Henry Watkins*, b. 1822, in Chesterfield, Va., *d.* 1877, in Paducah, Ky., unmarried.  
 1448. *Mary Ann*, b. 1824, *d.* about 1841, in Powhatan Co., Va. She *m.*, Dec. 22, 1840, Peter Tinsley.



1449. *David Montague*, b. 1826, in Chesterfield Co., *d.* 1873, in Corsicana, Texas.  
 1450. *Charlotte Rebecca*, b. June, 1828, in Chesterfield, *d.* July, 1862, in Paducah, Ky., *m.*, May 22, 1858, Dr. Reuben Saunders of Paducah. No children.  
 1451. *Louisa Watkins*, b. Sept. 17, 1831, in Chesterfield Co., Va.  
 1452. *Edmund Claiborne*, b. 1833, in Chesterfield, *d.* 1852 in same Co., S.P.

479.

MARY WALTHALL WATKINS, dau. of Major Henry Walthall and Nancy [Montague 144] Watkins, b. Nov. 2, 1807, at Cherry Grove, Powhatan Co., Va., *d.* Oct. 2, 1873, at Paducah, Ky.; *m.*, Dec. 21, 1828, John James Flournoy\* of Powhatan Co. He was b. Aug. 24, 1807, at Farmington, Powhatan Co., *d.* June 26, 1873, in Paducah, Ky. They removed from Va. to Paducah, Ky., where they resided many years.

CHILDREN.

1453. *Lucy Anne*, b. Dec. 17, 1832, *m.* Samuel James Hinton, resides in Paducah, Ky.  
 1454. *Jourdan*, b. April, 1834, served in the southern army, in the 3d Ky. Regt., *d.* in service at Holly Springs, 1862.  
 1455. *David McCan*, b. Jan. 24, 1836, in Farmington, Powhatan Co., Va. *m.*, March 1, 1865, in Paducah, Ky., Caroline Augusta Campbell, dau. of Judge James Campbell of Paducah. Resides in Paducah. Business, merchandise broker. Their children are, James Campbell, b. Jan. 6, 1866, *m.*, Dec. 17, 1890, Caroline Given Watts; George Alexander, b. Sept. 15, 1868; Mary, b. Nov. 14, 1871; David McCan, Jr., b. Dec. 16, 1874; Caroline Augusta, b. Aug. 12, 1877.  
 1456. *Lavinia*, b. Dec. 17, 1838, *m.* Mr. Selden. Residence, Memphis, Tenn.  
 1457. *Elizabeth Ball*, b. Nov. 28, 1840, *m.* Thomas Sherwin, who is deceased. Mrs. Sherwin resides in Paducah.  
 1458. *John James*, b. Oct. 18, 1842, *d.* Feb. 15, 1878. Served in 3d Ky. Regt. Confederate army.  
 1459. *Beverley Heath*, b. 1844, *d.* 1849.  
 1460. *Georgie*, b. Nov. 2, 1846, *m.* George Tinkle, resides in Lampasas, Texas.  
 1461. *Watkins*, b. 1848, resides at Braden, Fayette Co., Tenn.  
 1462. *Mary Louisa*, b. May 6, 1850, resides in Memphis, Tenn.

\* The Flournoy family originally spelled the name Fleur-noir, and were among the Huguenots who came from France and settled in Powhatan Co., Va.



## 481.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE WATKINS, son of Major Walthall and Nancy [Montague 144] Watkins, b. Dec. 27, 1811; *m.*, 1842, Elizabeth Hatcher of Powhatan.

## CHILDREN.

1463. *William Hardaway*, b. 1844, resides in Huntsville, Ala.  
 1464. *Jarius Montague*, b. Sept. 14, 1846, resides in Michaux, Va.,  
 unmarried.  
 1465. *Walter McDonald*, b. 1847, resides in Charlotte, N. C.  
 1466. *Lizzie*, b. 1849, unmarried.  
 1467. *Charles Henry*, b. 1851, unmarried.  
 1468. *Mary Augusta*, b. 1856; *m.*, 1877, James Wilson Brackett. Two  
 children, Sadie Louise, b. Jan. 14, 1882;  
 William Augustus, b. Feb. 12, 1891.

## 482.

MARY ANN RAIFORD, dau. of William and Susan [Montague 147] Raiford, b. in Abbeville Co., S. C.; *m.*, about 1824 or 1825, Henry Ferrell Power. They resided on Perry's Creek, Abbeville Co., S. C. She *d.* in 1834 or 5, he *d.* about 1857. Mr. Power was brother of John H. Power, who *m.* Jane D. Montague [154].

## CHILDREN.

1469. *Louisa Raiford*, b. Jan. 18, 1828, in Abbeville Co.  
 1470. *William*, b. —, resides at Due West, Abbeville Co., S. C.

## 484.

DR. JOHN MONTAGUE RAIFORD, son of William and Susan [Montague 147] Raiford, b. 1803.

Graduated in medicine in 1828 at Philadelphia, Pa. He *m.* Emma Tinsley; after her death he removed to Glenville, Russell Co., Ala., where he *d.* Nov. 28, 1878, aged 75 years. He was a fine physician and a courtly gentleman; as noble a specimen of man as was ever created. He was an honor to the name of Raiford and Montague. He amassed a large fortune, died childless, and made all of his relatives rich. Many others beside his relatives felt his bounty and speak in his praise. He raised and educated the son of his niece [Mr. W. Raiford Logan], who was early left an orphan, and who holds his name and memory in reverence.



## 487.

CHARLOTTE MATILDA MOSELEY, dau. of Charles and Charlotte [Montague 148] Moseley, b. Sept. 19, 1805, in Va.; *m.*, Jan. 17, 1826, near Greenwood, Abbeville Co., S. C., Dr. Ephraim Ramsey Calhoun, b. Dec. 17, 1801, in Calhoun Settlement, Abbeville Co. She *d.* April 19, 1868, in Greenwood, S. C.

## CHILDREN.

1471. *Carolina Virginia*, b. Nov. 23, 1826, *d.* Sept. 8, 1830.  
 1472. *Motte Campbell McGhee*, b. Aug. 10, 1829, twin brother of Eliza C. He was a Lieut. in Ala. Regt. Slightly wounded twice, severely wounded at battle of Sharpsburg, and his health undermined, which caused his death Sept. 16, 1866.  
 1473. *Eliza Camilla*, b. Aug. 10, 1829, twin sister of Motte, *m.* John Henry Logan, who was surgeon in Winder Hospital at Richmond during the war. Residence, Atlanta, Ga.  
 1474. *Charlotte Augusta*, b. Nov. 19, 1831, *m.* Capt. Peter W. Goodwin of Renfroe, Ala. He was an officer during the war in S. C. Reg.  
 1475. *Charles Ramsey*, b. May 3, 1834, *d.* July 10, 1834.  
 1476. *Franklin Ramsey*, b. April 12, 1835, Asst. Surgeon in S. C. Reg. during the war. Resides in Cartersville, Ga.  
 1477. *Charles Moseley*, b. Jan. 12, 1838, resides in Greenwood, S. C.  
 1478. *Fannie Emma*, b. June 12, 1840.

## 489.

DR. CHARLES R. MOSELEY,\* son of Charles and Charlotte [Montague 148] Moseley, b. July 13, 1810, in Abbeville, S. C., *d.* March 1,

\* March 16, 1649, Head Rights for 550 acres of land were granted to Mr. William Moseley for transporting into the colony of Va. himself, wife Susanna, William and Arthur, his sons, Susan Robinson, alias Cocker, and six other persons. Mr. William Moseley, merchant, and family came to Va. from Rotterdam, and he seems to have at once taken a prominent position in the affairs of the colony, being elected one of the Co. Commissioners at the same session of court, at which the above land certificate was granted. We have record of a very splendid set of jewels sold by him to Capt. Francis Yardley in 1652, and which his wife Susan states that she had herself purchased at The Hague. His will, dated June 29, proved Aug. 15, 1655, names in it, cousin Wm. Cockroft, grandchild Corker, wife Susan, sons William and Arthur. His widow could have survived him but a very brief period, as administration was granted on her estate to her son William the same day as the probate of her husband's will. This son, William Moseley, married Mary, dau. and heiress of Capt. John Gookin, [See Daniel Gookines, Moseley note, p. 133, this work] and died 1672; his widow re-married Lt.-Col. Anthony Lawson; he left issue. Arthur, the second son, had wife Ann, and numerous children. In 1696, he had license to keep a tavern. He died 1703.—[J. Henry Lea in N. E. Gen. Reg.]



1864, in Greenwood, S. C., *m.* Lavinia H. Watkins [1426], his cousin. She *d.* April 5, 1879.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                          |  |
|-------|--------------------------|--|
| 1479. | <i>Virginia Watkins,</i> | b. Oct. 19, 1839, <i>d.</i> June, 1877.  |
| 1480. | <i>Henry Montague,</i>   | b. Nov. 28, 1841, <i>d.</i> Dec. 11, 1841.   |
| 1481. | <i>John McGhee,</i>      | b. May 3, 1843, <i>d.</i> April, 1883.   |
| 1482. | <i>Charles Richard,</i>  | b. Dec. 21, 1845, <i>d.</i> March 19, 1886.  |
| 1483. | <i>Henry Claiborne,</i>  | b. March 21, 1848; <i>m.</i> , Feb. 11, 1879, Elizabeth Lake. Their children are, Claiborne Lake, b. Aug. 31, 1880; Josephine Rebecca, b. March 3, 1883; Louisa Lavinia, b. July 10, 1886. Resides in Greenwood, S. C. |
| 1484. | <i>Rosa Ellen,</i>       | b. March 3, 1850, <i>d.</i> Sept., 1883.   |
| 1485. | <i>Charlotte Louisa,</i> | b. April 8, 1852; <i>m.</i> , Sept., 1873, J. Sallé Watson. They have one child, Henry Le Gare, b. July 11, 1876. Reside in Greenwood, S. C.   |
| 1486. | <i>Lavinia Harris,</i>   | b. Aug. 24, 1854, <i>d.</i> July, 1880; <i>m.</i> , Nov., 1875, J. H. Minor. They have one child, Laura Louisa, b. Oct. 24, 1876.  |
| 1487. | <i>Annie Pauline,</i>    | b. Dec. 14, 1856, resides in Greenwood, unmarried.   |
| 1488. | <i>Mary Carolina,</i>    | b. Dec. 15, 1859, <i>d.</i> May, 1861.   |

## 490.

JOHN MONTAGUE MOSELEY, son of Richard H. and Mary [Montague 150] Moseley, b. Nov. 16, 1809, in Abbeville Co., S. C.; *m.*, Feb. 28, 1833, Miss Nancy Johnson of the same Co. She *d.* Oct. 20, 1882. He resided at Lowndesville, Abbeville Co., S. C. He *d.* 1893.

## CHILDREN.

(All born in Abbeville Co.)

- |       |                            |  |
|-------|----------------------------|--|
| 1489. | <i>Emily Josephine,</i>    | b. Dec. 10, 1834.  |
| 1490. | <i>Mary Montague,</i>      | b. Oct. 15, 1837.  |
| 1491. | <i>Annie Maria,</i>        | b. March 27, 1839.   |
| 1492. | <i>Child.</i>              | b. —, <i>d.</i> in infancy.                                  |
| 1493. | <i>James Henry Bruce,</i>  | b. Oct. 15, 1844.  |
| 1494. | <i>John Richard Power,</i> | b. Oct. 7, 1846; <i>d.</i> June 5, 1876, unmarried.          |
| 1495. | <i>Jonathan Johnson,</i>   | b. Oct. 9, 1848.   |
| 1496. | <i>Lucia,</i>              | b. April 9, 1855, resides in Lowndesville, S. C., unmarried. |

## 498.

CHARLOTTE MONTAGUE MOSELEY, dau. of Richard H. and Mary [Montague 150] Moseley, b. Aug. 19, 1826, in Abbeville Co., S. C.;



*m.*, Oct. 11, 1854, William Richard Parker. She *d.* Oct. 21, 1890, in Columbia, S. C.

Mr. Parker resides in Columbia. Mrs. Parker, though of a retiring disposition, was a woman of rare social qualities, enjoying at all times and in a marked degree, the society of her friends. Naturally ardent in her affections, she lavished upon her family and kindred the unalloyed love of her heart. Of a self-sacrificing disposition her thoughtful kindness to her friends, and those in need, was a conspicuous characteristic in her outer life. Her piety was of a type too seldom seen among the professed followers of our Lord. Though for some time prevented by failing health from regular attendance upon public worship, she enjoyed private communion with her Saviour and realized an ever increasing appreciation of her Bible as the "man of her counsel." She united with the Methodist church in early life and continued in its communion until translated to the church triumphant in Heaven. "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

CHILDREN.

- 1497. *John Richard Henry*, b. Aug. 7, 1855.
- 1498. *Charlotte Montague*, b. Sept. 16, 1858.
- 1499. *Mary Montague Moseley*, b. May 12, 1863.
- 1500. *Edward Waring*, b. June 29, 1866.
- 1501. *Edwin Arthur*, b. March 3, 1869.

499.

JANE ROSA MONTAGUE, dau. of Philip [151], b. July 10, 1818, at Elberton, Elbert Co., Ga.

After the death of her father in 1828, she resided with her aunt, Mrs. Charlotte (Moseley) McGhee, at "Plain Dealing" in Abbeville Co., S. C., who raised and educated her. At this home she *m.*, Dec. 23, 1843, Rev. Franklin Herbert Moss, a Baptist minister of considerable eminence, widely known and loved. About 1850 they moved to near Tuskegee, Ala., and afterward moved to Jackson's Gap, Tallapoosa Co., Ala., where Mr. Moss *d.* in July, 1888. Mrs. Moss resides with her daughter, Mrs. Dorman, at Chapel Hill, Chambers Co., Ala.

CHILDREN.

- 1502. *Laura Beecher Montague*, b. Aug. 31, 1848.
- 1503. *William Albert*, b. March 13, 1851, *d.* March 16, 1860, was buried at Union Springs, Macon Co., Ala.



- |                            |   |
|----------------------------|---|
| 1504. <i>John Philip,</i>  | b. May 1, 1853, <i>d.</i> April 1, 1889, at Jackson's Gap, unmarried. |
| 1505. <i>Claudie Emma,</i> | b. June 8, 1855,  |
| 1506. <i>Frank,</i>        | b. Sept. 19, 1857, <i>d.</i> Nov. 3, 1862.                            |
| 1507. <i>Mary Susan,</i>   | b. Nov. 29, 1859.   |

## 500.

DR. WILLIAM H. MONTAGUE, son of Philip [151], b. 1820, in Abbeville Co., S. C.

He was a physician of great celebrity and skill for one of his age. Was small of stature, as were all the members of his family. He *d.* Oct. 8, 1854, of yellow fever at Blackville, S. C., preferring death at his post rather than to leave his patients, and he remained administering to their wants until stricken down with the fatal scourge. He was unmarried. He was a member of the Presbyterian church. The Springtown Troop (military) of which he was a member, passed the following resolutions at Blackville, Oct. 27, 1854:

" *Whereas* it has pleased Almighty God in the wise dispensation of His Providence to remove from our midst Dr. William H. Montague: His actions were ever remarkable for their strict integrity and their purity of motive; as a friend he was an example that might be happily imitated, and as such he has gone down to the tomb with the lamentations of his associates and friends, as the best eulogy of his character, regretted with agony and sorrow; tears of grief will bedew the fresh dust of his new-made grave, and sighs of unrestrained anguish usher his spirit to the mansions of his God;—

‘ Where no dark clouds of grief may lower,  
Or sadness break the requiem.’

*Therefore be it resolved*, that in the loss of Dr. Wm. H. Montague the Springtown Troop deeply sympathize with his afflicted family and friends. *Resolved*, that we wear the usual badge of mourning for six months, and a blank page be dedicated to his memory on the Company's book. *Resolved*, that these proceedings be published in the Charleston (S. C.) *Mercury*, Barnwell *Sentinel*, and Edisto *Clarion*, and a copy be sent to the relatives of the deceased."

JAMES W. REED, Chairman.

SAMUEL J. HARTZOG, Secretary.

His kinsman, Mr. Wm. M. Reed of Tyler, Texas, has sent the following tribute to his memory: "No one could say enough to cover



even his short stay on earth. He was dignified, accomplished, the soul of honor, intellectual, most social and genial, and profound in his profession. Graduated with the highest honors of his class in both literary and medical schools, with a large practice, widely known and praised for his ability and bravery for remaining at his post during the terrible scourge of yellow fever at Blackville, S. C., where he attended the many who died of that dreaded disease until he at last was stricken down."

"The tossings of the night,  
The frettings of the day,  
All end, and like a cloud of dawn,  
Melt from thy skies away.  
Soon shall the trump of God  
Give out the welcome sound,  
That shakes thy silent chamber-walls  
And breaks the turf-sealed ground."

## 501.

JOHN PHILIP MONTAGUE, son of Philip [151], b. April 1, 1822, in Abbeville Co., S. C.

He went to Montgomery Co., Ala., and taught school. He was a very remarkable man, small of stature, with a large, finely-formed and intellectual head and most intelligent face, florid complexion with blue eyes. He graduated at Greenwood Institute, Abbeville Co., S. C., and became a noted teacher, taught for many years in Greenwood Academy, Montgomery Co., Ala., which he named, and at which place he married, lived and died. He was elected and presided as Justice of the Peace until after the war, and until his death. He was an accomplished gentleman in all the relations of life. Everybody was his friend and appreciated him for his bright, social, genial disposition and honorable deportment. His wife is a noble woman with domestic habits and great parental ability. She has raised four bright, intellectual children, three of whom have married and are well to do in the enjoyment of this world's goods. The youngest, John F., died on the threshold of manhood. He *m.*, Feb. 12, 1856, Mary Orum, dau. of Jonathan Orum of Montgomery Co., Ala. He *d.* March 13, 1871, of pneumonia and was buried in the cemetery of Greenwood. He was a member of a Cavalry Co. during the war. His wife resides with her daughter, Mrs. Underwood near Legrand, Ala.



## CHILDREN.

(All born in Greenwood, Ala.)

1508. *Samantha O.*, b. Sept. 22, 1858.  
 1509. *Lulu Estelle*, b. Nov. 19, 1859.  
 1510. *William Edgar*, b. Oct. 24, 1861; *m.*, Dec. 28, 1889, Lizzie Parten.  
 They have one child, Mary Moyelle, b. Oct.,  
 1890. Reside near Kosse, Limestone Co., Tex.  
 1511. *John Frank*, b. Dec. 31, 1864, *d.* Aug. 1, 1883, near Pleasant Ridge,  
 Crenshaw Co., Ala., buried at Greenwood.

## 502.

CHARLOTTE MATILDA MOSELEY MONTAGUE, dau. of Philip [151],  
 b. Jan. 7, 1825, in Anderson Co., S. C.

Educated and graduated in Greenwood Seminary, Abbeville Co., S. C.; *m.*, Feb. 22, 1846, William Moody Reed of Greenville Co., S. C. The family moved to Macon Co., Ala., in Nov., 1848. His wife's mother went with them. Mrs. Reed was a teacher in the Tuskegee Female College for many years, where all four of her daughters were educated, graduated and received diplomas. The family moved to Tyler, Smith Co., Texas, Dec. 25, 1869, and Mrs. Reed taught for several years. She *d.* June 23, 1873. She was a zealous and faithful member of the Presbyterian Church nearly all her life, a devoted wife and mother. She died in a full assurance of a blessed immortality.

## IN MEMORIAM.

[By her daughter, Mrs. Emma P. Brooks.]

"A remarkably useful life bears record to her worth. Devoted, unselfish and true; faithful in the discharge of the manifold duties of wife, mother, friend and teacher. God called her to Him in the midst of usefulness rarely paralleled. As the glorious light of immortality streams upon her enraptured vision, her dying lips gave expression to her last words, 'Praise the Lord.' In the beauty of the early summer time she has gone to the unfading glories of the Eternal Summer Land. As dew drops flash back the gleaming sunshine, so our hearts hold brightest memories of our dead."

Her husband, Mr. W. M. Reed, has been for years past Clerk of the U. S. District Court at Tyler, Texas. A gentleman of excellent ability, fine education and a Christian.



## CHILDREN.

1512. *Stella Montague*, b. Nov. 26, 1846, in Greenville, S. C.; *m.*, June 18, 1870, John Flynne of Columbus, Ga. They had one child, Florine Montague, b. June 25, 1871, *m.*, April 20, 1892, Mark Edwin Andrews of Miss. Mr. Flynne *d.* April 18, 1873. Mrs. Flynne resides in Fort Worth, Texas.
1513. *Emma Pauline*, b. Feb. 15, 1848, in Greenville, S. C.; *m.*, May 18, 1869, Dr. W. B. Brooks of Charlestown, W. Va. Their children are, Oden Reed, b. July 18, 1871; Charlotte Montague, b. Feb. 1, 1874; Earle Morris, b. Feb. 18, 1876. Mrs. Brooks *d.* June, 1880. Mr. Brooks is a druggist of Fort Worth, Tex.
1514. *Ada Florine*, b. Feb. 25, 1850, in Macon Co., Ala.; *m.*, April 21, 1873, W. Camp Robards of Memphis, Tenn. They reside in San Antonio, Tex., where he is clerk of the Co. Court. Children Frank Fitzhugh, b. March 13, 1875; Amory Duval, b. Dec. 9, 1876; Madge Montague, b. Oct. 14, 1878, *d.* July 1, 1884; all b. in Tyler, Tex.; Ada Camp, b. Dec. 22, 1880; Charlie Florain, b. March 2, 1886; Belle Maxie, b. Nov. 24, 1887, all b. in San Antonio, Tex.
1515. *Mary Jane Cowan*, b. Feb. 15, 1852, in Aberfoil, Macon Co., Ala.; *m.*, Sept. 4, 1872, Francis McKendree Fitzhugh of Prince William Co., Va., son of Dr. John Fitzhugh. They reside in Paris, Lamar Co., Texas. Children, Ada Robards, b. Aug. 6, 1873, in Tyler, Tex. studying in Switzerland in 1892; Lloyd Beall, b. Jan. 2, 1876, in Tyler; Frank Montague, b. Jan. 17, 1878, in Paris, Tex., *d.* Aug. 9, 1887, in Wisconsin; Eugene Wendling, b. Jan. 27, 1881, in Paris, *d.* March 1, 1881; Jack Stephenson, b. July 27, 1882, in Paris.
1516. *Willie Calhoun*, b. June 13, 1860, in Tuskegee, Ala.; *m.*, Nov. 14, 1882, Claud Record, of Paris, Texas. They resided in Honey Grove, Fannin Co., and have one child, William Jap. Reed, b. Nov. 9, 1883, in Paris, Texas.

## 503.

REBECCA BROWN MONTAGUE, dau. of Capt. William L. [152], b. Nov. 7, 1829, in Amelia Co., Va. Educated in Richmond, Va.; *m.*,



March 16, 1852, in Nottoway Co., Va., Octavius Coleman, son of Armisted and Bettie Coleman of Amelia Co. He *d.* July 4, 1866, in Amelia Co. Mrs. Coleman resides in Baltimore, Md.

## CHILDREN.

1517. *Cabell Montague*, b. March 6, 1853, *d.* April 11, 1863.  
 1518. *Ann Eliza*, b. May 23, 1855, *d.* Nov. 20, 1858.

## 504.

MARY ROSAMOND MONTAGUE, dau. of Capt. William L. [152], b. June 21, 1832, in Richmond City, Va.; *m.*, May 13, 1856, James Geddy Traylor, son of Thomas Mathews Traylor and Elizabeth Geddy of Chesterfield Co. He was b. Dec. 5, 1829, in Chesterfield Co., and *d.* June 13, 1876. Mrs. Traylor resides in Washington, D. C.

## CHILDREN.

1519. *Thomas Mathews*, b. Feb. 16, 1857, *d.* Aug. 21, 1886, unmarried.  
 1520. *William Montague*, b. Dec. 30, 1859, *d.* March 23, 1864.  
 1521. *James Geddy*, b. Aug. 26, 1861; *m.*, Aug. 2, 1886, Susan R. Sheriff, dau. of Geo. L. Sheriff of Washington, D. C. They have one child, Eleanor Montague, b. May 11, 1888. He is a stenographer in the Smithsonian Institution.  
 1522. *Elizabeth Rosamond*, b. Jan. 8, 1866, resides in Washington, unmarried,  
 1523. *Nannie Wallace*, b. Jan. 27, 1868, *d.* Aug. 4, 1882.

## 508.

JOHN HENRY MONTAGUE, son of Henry B. [153], b. July 31, 1822, in Cumberland Co., Va.; *m.* Melinda M. Fox, dau. of Dr. Meredith M. Fox\* of Louisa Co., Va. Resides in Richmond, Va., where he is president of the Merchants and Planters Savings Bank, also president of Virginia Paper Company, and a leading citizen.

## CHILDREN.

1524. *Beverley*, b. —, a farmer of Louisa Co., unmarried.  
 1525. *Sallie W.*, b. —. *m.* J. Arthur Lefroy of Ireland, who is *d.* She resides in Richmond, and has one dau., Helena French.  
 1526. *Percy*, b. Sept. 8, 1854, in Richmond, Va., *m.* Inez Withers, dau. of Dr. Withers of Richmond, Va. They

---

\* Fox—Fuxe. From the animal of that name. In some cases perhaps from the Yorkshire family of Fawkes and if so, from the Norman Vaux or De-Vallibus. The arms of Fox of London were "Argent, a chevron between three foxes' heads erased gules, collared or." Crest, "Out of a ducal coronet a greyhound's head, or." There are however 15 other coats.



have one son, Neville Montague, b. Nov., 1881, in Richmond, Va.

1527. *Meredith Fox*, b. Aug. 3, 1856, resides in Richmond, Va., where he is secretary of Virginia Paper Company, *m.* Emily Triplett of Richmond.

1528. *Helen*, b. 1858.

1529. *John H., Jr.*, b. 1860, is in business with his brother, M. F., in Richmond, unmarried.

### 509.

WILLIAM LATANE MONTAGUE, son of Henry B. [153], b. Aug. 20, 1824, in Buckingham Co., Va.

In 1848, at the age of 24, he came to Baltimore, Md., took a clerkship with Harrison & Co., a package dry goods house, thence in 1852 he embarked in the insurance business, which he abandoned in 1865 for the sugar and coffee trade in Baltimore. In 1867 he left that business and went to New York and became a stock broker until 1876 when he returned to Baltimore and engaged in the same business. In April, 1891, he returned to Richmond, Va., to engage in mercantile pursuits, after an absence of 43 years. He *m.* (1), Feb. 25, 1858, Miss Sallie Howard Love, dau. of Capt. Thomas Love of Baltimore. She *d.* in New York, April 22, 1876, and was interred in Greenmount Cemetery in Baltimore. He *m.* (2), June 22, 1888, Miss Mary E. Hazlett of Talbot Co., Md.

#### CHILDREN.

1530. *Frank Howard*, b. June 26, 1860.

1531. *Mary*, b. Oct. 26, 1862, *d.* Oct. 28, 1862.

1532. *Bessie Love*, b. Aug. 19, 1864.

1533. *William Latané, Jr.*, b. Nov. 26, 1866.

1534. *Alice M.*, b. Nov. 30, 1869.

### 511.

GEN. CHARLES PRICE MONTAGUE, son of Henry B. [153], b. Nov. 7, 1828, in Richmond, Va. He removed to Baltimore in the year 1850, where he was commissioned General and Chief of Staff by the Governor of Maryland. He *m.* Eliza C. Denison,\* who is deceased. Resides at Ilchester, Howard Co., Md.

\* Edward Denison, age 22 years, came to Va. in ship "Truelove," in 1623, and located with Nathaniel Cawsey at Jordans Journey, Charles City. The name Denison is anciently derived from Denisca, meaning Danish.



## CHILDREN.

1535. *William Ivanhoe*, b. July 1, 1853, in Baltimore; *m.*, Nov. 16, 1881, Virginia W. Thompson, dau. of Gen. Henry A. Thompson. No children. Business, insurance. Resides in Baltimore, Md.
1536. *Kate*, b. June 30, 1856, unmarried.
1537. *Bessie M.*, b. Feb. 18, 1859; *m.*, July 3, 1883, Mr. Alexander Brown, of the firm of Alex. Brown & Sons, Baltimore. They have two children, Harriet Stuart, b. March 22, 1884; Bessie Montague, b. June 11, 1886. Resides 704 Cathedral street.

## 515.

MARY ANNE MONTAGUE, dau. of Henry B. [153], b. June 26, 1836, in Richmond, Va., *d.* Nov. 19, 1870; *m.*, May 10, 1856, in Baltimore, Richmond Robertson\* of Norfolk Co., Va., son of Thomas Lowry and Helen [Proby] Robertson of Norfolk Co. Helen Proby was dau. of Paul Proby,† surgeon in the Continental army. Thomas L. Robertson was son of Capt. [at sea] Moses Robertson of Norfolk, who *m.* a Miss Chamberlaine.

## CHILDREN.

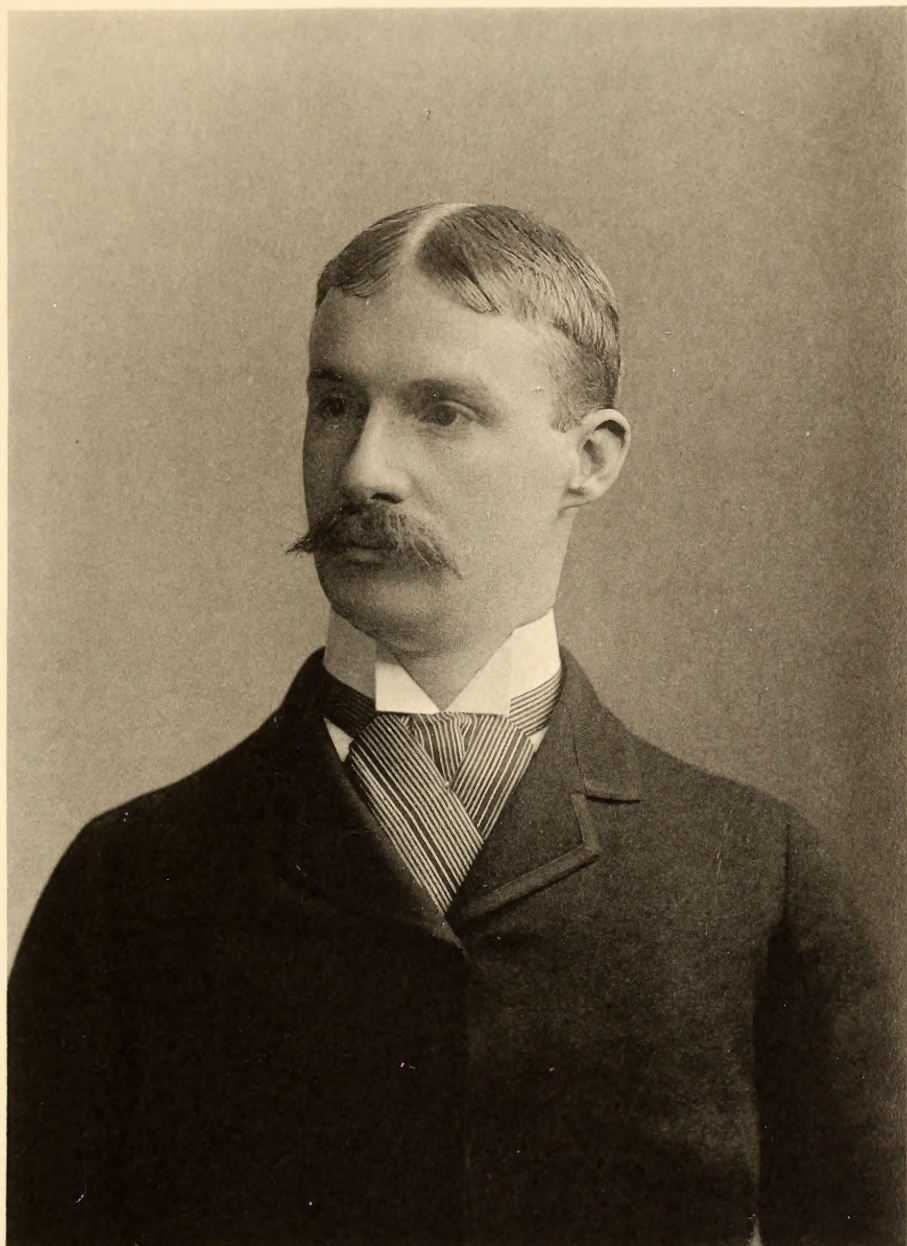
1538. *Henry Montague*, b. March 10, 1857, in Baltimore. Educated at Hopkins Grammar School, New Haven, and at Yale College. Member of New York Southern Society, the Societies of Sons of the Revolution, and of Colonial Wars, by virtue of descent from ancestors, both paternal and maternal, who were in active service in the Revolution 1776, and in colonial days before 1776. Member of the firm of H. M. Robertson & Co., Broadway, New York. This work is indebted to him for the frontispiece of this book, copied

---

\* The origin of the name Robertson was from Robert, a Teutonic personal name of great antiquity, introduced into England about the time of the conquest. The Robertsons of Struan, Co. Perth, are unquestionably one of the oldest families in Scotland, descending both from the MacDonalds, Lords of the Isles, and from the ancient Earls of Athol. The surname is derived from Robert, son of Duncan [de-Atholia] who arrested the murderers of James I. and for that service received a royal charter erecting his lands into a free barony A. D. 1451. Alexander his son adopted the surname of Robertson which became persistent.

† Proby was an old English family. One branch was long seated at Elton Hall in Co. of Huntingdon. John Proby of this family was in 1789 Earl Carysfort in the Peerage of Ireland. Their arms were "Erm. on a fess, gules, a lion passant, or." Motto, "Manus haec inimica tyrannis." This hand is inimical to tyrants.





HENRY MONTAGUE ROBERTSON.

(1538)







from his oil painting of Montague Arms.  
He *m.*, Jan. 16, 1893, Lily Carville Fiedler\*  
of New York City, a descendant of Peregrine White, the first child born after the arrival of the Pilgrims at Cape Cod, Mass.  
1620.

- 1539. *Heber Richmond*, b. —.
- 1540. *Katherine Montague*, b. Sept. 28, 1865.
- 1541. *Walter Proby*, b. —.
- 1542. *Mary Carville*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.

516.

WALTER POWHATAN MONTAGUE, son of Henry B. [153], b. Aug. 13, 1841, in Richmond, Va.

Entered the confederate service at the outbreak of the war and served through the whole period, rising to the rank of Lieut., and served during the latter part of the war on board the confederate steamer Rappahannock, from which he surrendered at the close of the war. He *m.*, July 19, 1870, at Christ Church [P. Episcopal] in Baltimore, by Bishop Thomas W. Dudley, Lelia Sinclair, eldest dau.

---

\* William White, a Puritan from England to Holland, a wool-carder, as he was called when the banns of his marriage were published, 27 Jan., 1612, at Leyden. *m.*, at Leyden, Feb. 1, 1612, Anna Fuller (the same who was called Susanna), he was one of the Pilgrims who came on the Mayflower 1620, with wife and son Resolved and two servants. Their son Peregrine was b. Nov., 1620, at Cape Cod, before the Mayflower reached Plymouth, and was the first child born after arrival in America. The father, William White, *d.* Feb. 21, two months after landing. His widow *m.*, May 12 following, Edward Winslow, whose wife had *d.* only thirty-one days after death of White. Peregrine White *m.* and had two children before 1650; his dau. Jerusha *m.* a Stanton. Jerusha White's third dau. *m.* a Grinnell and settled in Westbrook, Conn. Living in Westbrook were three brothers named Lay who had emigrated from England after 1620. The eldest son *m.* Mary Grinnell, dau. of Jerusha [White] Stanton and Grinnell. The son of Mary Grinnell Lay *m.* Mary Spencer, whose bro. Joseph Spencer *m.* Lydia Grinnell, the youngest dau. These last have the bread tray belonging to William White's wife, and in which she made bread on the voyage over in the Mayflower. Mary Grinnell's son, Jonathan Lay, had six children; the oldest, Judge Jonathan Lay, of Westbrook, Conn., had no children. Mary Lay, second child, *m.* (1) Enoch Murdock, (2) Wood, (3) Squire Waite of Lyme, Conn., great uncle of Chief Justice Waite of Supreme Court of the U. S.; she had nine children, of whom T. Murdock Chadwick is the last, now living in St. Louis. Hannah Lay, third child, *m.* Abram Murdock, had two children, a son and dau.; the son is Prof. James Murdock, Prof. of Theology at Andover. John Lay, fourth child, was the grandfather of the Axtell, Lay, and Hart children; he was a graduate of Yale College, *m.* Phoebe Lee, whose mother was Abby Murdock. Lyra Lay, fifth child, *m.* Hettie Kelsey. Phoebe Lay, sixth child, *m.* William Gale and had nine children. Mary Lay, dau. of John Lay, *m.* Eli Hart, son of Judge Hart of Clinton, N. Y. Helen M. Hart, oldest and only living child of Mary and Eli Hart *m.* Ernest Fiedler, and left four children, Mary, Helen, Louise, and Edward. Edward Fiedler *m.* Eliza Winthrop Carville, who have three children now living, Lily Carville, Constance Louise, and Edward C. Fiedler. The oldest, Lily Carville Fiedler *m.* Henry Montague Robertson, as above stated.



of the late Capt. Arthur Sinclair\* of C. S. N. He was of an old naval family, he and his brothers having served gallantly for many years. Mr. Montague resides in Baltimore, Md.

## CHILDREN.

- 1543. *Lelia Sinclair*, b. July 22, 1871, at Englewood, N. J.
- 1544. *Charles Catlin*, b. June 27, 1873, in New York, *d.* July 13, 1873.
- 1545. *Charles Roome*, b. Feb., 1876, *d.* Oct. 2, 1876.
- 1546. *Kate Mortimer*, b. Jan. 27, 1878, in New York.
- 1547. *Walter Powhatan*, b. July 24, 1884, in New York.
- 1548. *Corinne DeForest*, b. May 28, 1887, in New York.

## 517.

JOHN HENRY POWER, son of John H. and Jane D. [Montague 154] Power, b. Oct. 29, 1821.

He *m.*, 1851, his first cousin Miss Georgia C. Magruder, who was raised in Miss. He served through the late war in the confederate army. Came out with shattered health, never regained his vigor and *d.* April 3, 1889. He had measles while in camp, which settled in his eyes and he was almost totally blind at his death. No nobler, purer, or better man ever lived. His children reside in Anderson C. H., S. C.

## CHILDREN.

- 1549. *John Montague*, b. —, *m.* Lillie McEachin, a step dau. of Rev. W. C. Power. They have one child, Louise.
- 1550. *Pauline Adelaide*, b. —.

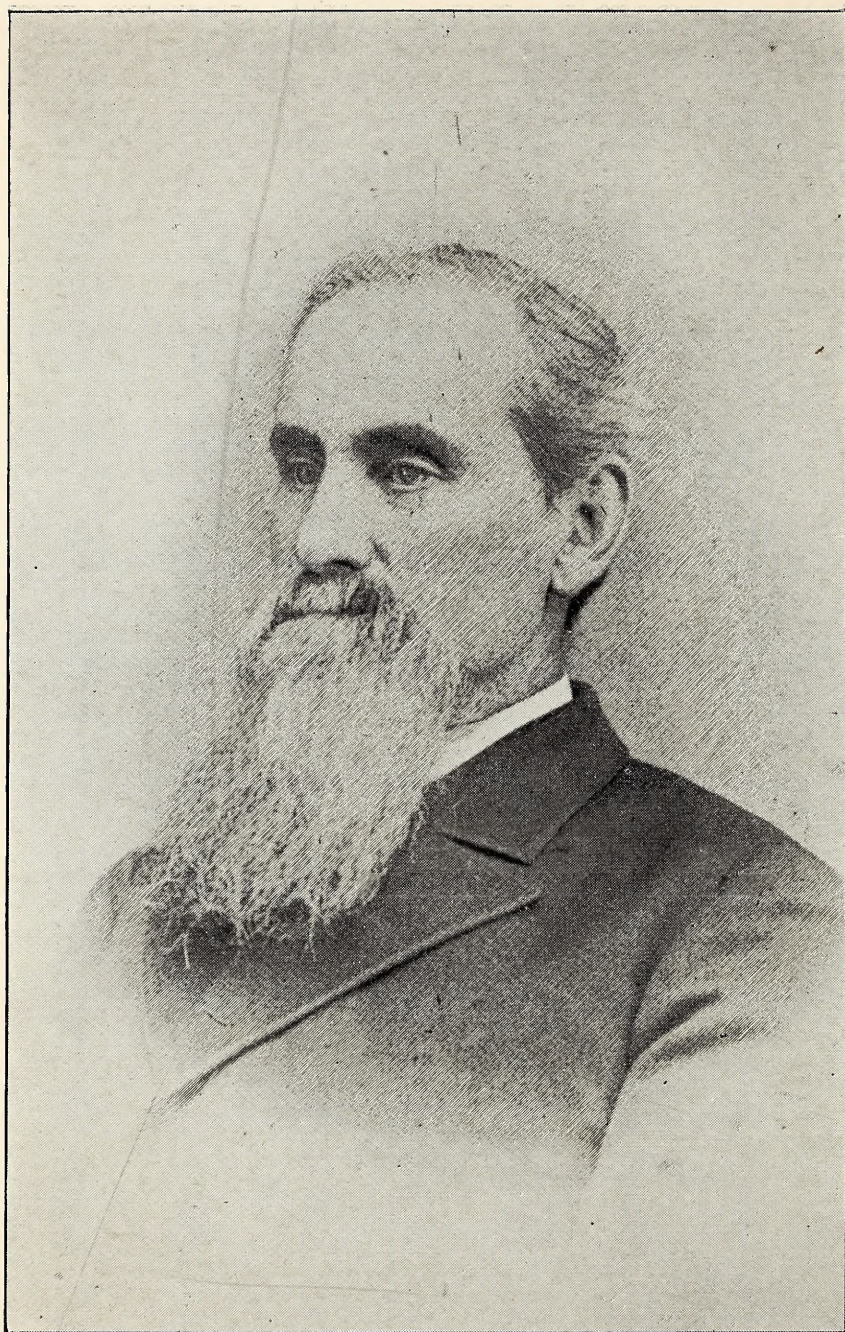
---

\* Commodore Arthur Sinclair, C.S.N., when war was declared, while he greatly deplored it, did not hesitate but was true to the Sinclair motto, "Fight." He cheerfully gave his all to the cause of Southern Independence, even his life. He was in many battles, among others at New Orleans when it fell. He was in command of various vessels, and met his death in taking the "*Lelia*," a new Blockade Runner out of the port of Liverpool. He was drowned in the fearful storm that night. He was one of the noblest men that ever lived, and a true and loyal southerner. His sons Arthur and George Terry, were Lieuts. on board of the Florida and Alabama. Arthur, Jr., was on board the Merrimac during her fight with the Monitor. The name Sinclair is derived from Saint Clair, is of French origin, and springs from the great family of De Sancto Claro in France. The noble Scottish families of this surname are descended from Sir Wm. St. Clair or Sinclair, who was Lord of Rosslyn in Mid-lothian by grant of King Alexander I. The widely-spread importance of this family is shown by the fact that about twenty coats of arms are assigned to the name. The arms of Sinclair, Earl of Caithness, were, "Quarterly first, azure, a ship at anchor, within a double tressure, or, her oars erect in Saltire; second and third, or, a lion rampant gules; fourth, a ship under sail, or, and over all a cross engrailed, dividing the four quarters, sable." Crest, "on a wreath, a cock, proper." Motto, "Commit thy works to God." William Sinclair, eldest son of the tenth Earl of Caithness, *d.* at New York, Dec., 1776. The Sinclairs in England have been prominent in the Navy. Sir John Gordon Sinclair was rear-admiral of the blue in 1849. Was also captain of the port of Gibraltar, greatly distinguished himself at Morgion and again at Cassis in 1813.









REV. SAMUEL B. JONES, D. D.



1551. *Norma Irene*, b. —.  
 1552. *Henry Iverson*, b. —, *m.* Miss Williams in 1891.  
 1553. *William Arthur*, b. —.  
 1554. *Mattie Lou*, b. —.  
 1555. *Rebecca Roberties*, b. —.

## 518.

MARY ANN REBECCA POWER, dau. of John and Jane Daniel [Montague 154] Power, b. July 16, 1823, at Woodland Cottage, Abbeville Co., S. C.

Educated at Greenwood, Lowndesville, and High School of Abbeville C. H.; *m.*, Feb. 9, 1860, Rev. William R. Buchanan, a minister of the Gospel M. E. Church, South. He is a native of North Carolina, of Scotch Irish descent. His ancestors came from Va. to N. C. At the age of 17 he came to Chester, S. C., to live with an uncle. In 1858 he joined the Methodist church, studied for the ministry at Cokesbury, was licensed to preach, April 16, 1864. Has served on the circuits of Greenville, Abbeville, Cokesbury, Donalds, Hardeeville and others. Has charge at present of eight churches. He is very popular, both as a man and a preacher. Is talented and a fine orator. They reside (1894) at McClennanville, S. C., where he is stationed as minister.

## CHILD.

1556. *Willie Emma*, b. Dec. 11, 1865; *m.*, June 28, 1888, Rev. Edward Kirk Moore of Bluffton, S. C. They have one child, Edward Montague Moore, b. Oct. 8, 1892. His grandmother writes that he is remarkably bright and sweet.

## 519.

EPHRAIM FERRELL POWER, son of John H. and Jane D. [Montague 154] Power, b. March 8, 1825.

He *m.* (1), Feb. 25, 1858, Miss Kate Giles, dau. of Squire Andrew Giles of Monterey, S. C. She *d.* in Sept., 1860. He *m.* (2), May 1, 1866, Miss Lizzie S. Ellington, dau. of Dr. W. H. Ellington of Miss., grand dau. of Squire John Speer, a very prominent public man in his day both in state and Co. She is also deceased. He resides in Monterey, Abbeville Co., S. C. He served through the war in the confederate army, was severely wounded, shot through the right elbow; the arm was saved but is stiff and he has been sadly disabled thereby.



## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

1557. *Edward Charlton*, b. July, 1859. He is railroading in Texas.  
 1557b. *Kate G.*, b. 1860, *d.* in infancy.

(By second wife.)

1558. *Eustace*, b. July 13, 1867, *d.* Dec. 2, 1887. He was a paragon of goodness and excellence.  
 1559. *Sallie Ellington*, b. Jan. 16, 1870, *d.* Oct. 9, 1871.  
 1560. *Charles Ferrell*, b. Jan. 17, 1872.  
 1561. *Wilber Eugene*, b. April 24, 1874.  
 1561b. *Lula Lizzie*, b. July 16, 1877, *d.* Oct. 25, 1881.  
 1562. *William Samuel*, b. April 28, 1881.  
 1562b. *Lottie Estelle*, b. Jan. 20, 1883, *d.* Oct. 8, 1889.  
 1563. *Daniel S.*, b. May 18, 1885.  
 1564. *Geraldine Z.*, b. Sept. 16, 1887.

## 521.

CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH POWER, dau. of John H. and Jane D. [Montague 154] Power, b. Sept. 29, 1829; *m.* Rev. Samuel Barksdale Jones, D. D., of Columbia, S. C. He is president of the Columbia Female College, and has an enviable reputation as an educator. He is also distinguished as a Methodist minister.

## CHILDREN.

1565. *Elizabeth C.*, b. Nov. 1853, *m.* Mr. Talley.  
 1566. *Emma Legarè*, b. Sept., 1857, *m.*, Rev. John Carlisle, a Methodist minister of the S. C. Conference.  
 1567. *William Montague*, b. June 10, 1859. He is a lawyer of excellent ability, at Spartanburg, S. C., unmarried.  
 1568. *Mary Lavinia*, b. July 6, 1861.  
 1569. *Lottie Lee*, b. March 7, 1865, unmarried.  
 1570. *Samuel Barksdale, Jr.*, b. July 7, 1867, *m.* Ernestine Heinisth. They have two children, Ernestine and Lottie. He is a druggist at Spartanburg.

## 522.

REV. WILLIAM CARR POWER, son of John H. and Jane D. [Montague 154] Power, b. March 2, 1831.

Educated in the Cokesbury School in 1857. In 1858 joined the S. C. Conference, Methodist Episcopal, South. Has been Presiding Elder for the last ten years and is now Presiding Elder of the Columbia Dist. S. C. Conf. He is one of the most talented and foremost ministers in the state of S. C. Served as chaplain in confed-





MRS. CHARLOTTE E. JONES.







erate army from May, 1861, to April, 1865, surrendered at Appomattox. He *m.*, March 10, 1867, Martha Louisa Evans, dau. of Gen. William Evans of Marion, S. C. Resides in Columbia, S. C.

## CHILDREN.

- 1571. *Lalla Evans*, b. Dec. 25, 1867.
- 1572. *William Carr, Jr.*, b. Feb. 23, 1869.
- 1573. *John Montague*, b. March 28, 1872.
- 1574. *Sarah Dozier*, b. April 7, 1875.
- 1575. *Julia Louise*, b. April 23, 1878.
- 1576. *Robert Walter*, b. Feb. 28, 1884.

## 526.

HON. THOMAS MONTAGUE ISBELL, son of Col. James and Mary [Montague 162] Isbell, b. in Cumberland Co., Va., *d.* about 1875-80, aged about 60 years.

Educated at Randolph Macon College. He was possessed of considerable fortune, and was a lawyer by profession, but devoted his time mostly to politics. He was a candidate on the reform ticket for the state constitutional convention of 1851, and was defeated, but after the adoption of the new constitution he was elected thereunder as state senator from the district composed of the counties of Chesterfield, Cumberland, and Powhatan, defeating Wm. Archer Cocke, Esq., by a large majority. While in the senate of Va. he *m.* Miss Fanny Allen of Clark Co. He afterward removed from Cumberland to Jefferson Co. (now West Va.) and in 186— he was elected to the state senate again from the district composed of Jefferson and Berkeley. He was a conspicuous member of the senate during his whole term of service was a brilliant speaker, of spare build, with light hair and eyes and handsome features. He named his splendid country-seat in Jefferson Co. "Wortley" after the celebrated lady Mary Wortley Montagu.

## CHILDREN.

- 1577. *Ida Allen*, b. —.

And several others.

## 532.

ELIZABETH CARTER, dau. of Jesse and Elizabeth [Montague 163] Carter, *m.* Mr. Hudgens.



## CHILDREN.

1578. *Samuel.*  
 1579. *William Hamnet.*  
 1580. *E. Virginia.*  
 1581. *Bettie.*  
 1582. *James A.*  
 1583. *Thomas E.*  
 1584. *J. Francis.*  
 1585. *Isabella,* *m.* Mr. Sanderson. Her children are, Wesley, Albert, Minnie, Bailey, and John.  
 1586. *Martha,* *m.* Mr. Thomas. Her children are Mary E., who *m.* Mr. Farrar; Clara A., who *m.* Mr. Pollard and had children Emory, Wade, Bessie, and Maud; Walter P. Thomas, who *m.* and had children Milton and Sallie; Bettie J.; Charles C.; Virginia A., and Sallie B. Thomas.

## 544.

WILLIAM MCC. MONTAGUE, son of Rice D., Jr., [167], b. Sept. 24, 1825, near Shawsville, Montgomery Co., Va.

At the age of sixteen he assisted his father in the clerk's office of the Co. Then attended Washington College, and at the age of eighteen was qualified at deputy clerk of the Co., which post he filled until he married. Then engaged in farming, and for five years worked a coal bank and furnished all the coal to enable parties to furnish additional kettles to increase the quantity of salt, of which the South was sore in need (during the war). Also furnished coal to Howardsville to parties making shot and shell for the use of the confederate army. In 1864 he joined Co. I, 36th Va. Inf. and served under Gen. Early until the 2d of March, 1865. Was captured at Waynesborough in an unequal fight [936 against 10,000] was taken to Fort Delaware and held until 21st of June, 1865, and then released. Since the war he has sold his farm in Montgomery Co. and purchased a beautiful farm known as "Melrose Castle," near Casanova, Fauquier Co., Va., where he resided until 1893, when he returned to Christiansburg, near his native place. Mr. Montague is five feet, eleven inches in height, full chest, broad shouldered, form round and tapering, complexion neither fair nor dark, weight 208½ lbs. He *m.*, Aug. 20, 1846, Henrietta McKelvey Kyle, dau. of Jeremiah Kyle of Christiansburg, who was formerly a merchant in New York but a native of Brackey, Tyrone Co., Ireland.





1. KATE MONTAGUE NICHOLLS (2833).

2. ERNESTINE H. JONES (1570).

3. LOTTIE L. JONES (1570).







CHILDREN.

1587. *Jeremiah Kyle*, b. May 19, 1847.  
 1588. *Rice Daniel*, b. May 20, 1849.  
 1589. *Hercilia Jane Henry*, b. Feb. 12, 1851; *m.*, Dec. 10, 1876, Wm. Lewis of Blacksburgh, Va. He *d.* Jan., 1891, no children.  
 1590. *Elizabeth McKelvey*, b. March 12, 1853.  
 1591. *Mary Thomas*, b. Sept. 30, 1855.  
 1592. *Onora*, b. Oct. 9, 1857.  
 1593. *Rosalie Lewis*, b. Nov. 9, 1859.  
 1594. *Margaret Gibson*, b. Jan. 11, 1862.  
 1595. *Gratton Wellesley*, b. —.  
 1596. *Lucy McClanahan*, b. Sept. 14, 1866.  
 1597. *Willetta*, b. Aug. 29, 1869; *m.*, Nov. 20, 1889, Hugh D. Turner.  
 1598. *Bettie Junkin*, b. March 12, 1853.

547.

THOMAS LEWIS MONTAGUE, son of Rice Daniel, Jr., [167], b. Nov. 4, 1831, in Montgomery Co., Va. He owns a farm on Crab Creek, three miles from Christiansburg, Va.; *m.*, July 18, 1862, Margaret Ellen Earheart, dau. of Adam Earheart of Montgomery Co. On account of ill health he was not required to enter the army during the war 1861-5.

CHILDREN.

1599. *Nannie B.*, b. May 18, 1863; *m.*, Dec. 3, 1884, William L. Tennyson. Their children are, William Edwin, b. Nov. 1, 1886; Rice Montague, b. Sept. 12, 1888.  
 1600. *William C.*, b. Dec. 21, 1864; *m.*, Feb. 12, 1890, K. Clyde Charlton.  
 1601. *Robert Temple*, b. Nov. 3, 1867.  
 1602. *Mattie Rhea*, b. July 1, 1870.  
 1603. *Emma*, b. Dec. 23, 1873.  
 1604. *Lelia*, b. Sept. 17, 1878.

548.

JAMES WADE MONTAGUE, son of Rice D., Jr., [167], b. Dec. 29, 1833. Volunteered, 1861, in the Montgomery Fencibles, which Company was the first raised in the Co. Was in the first battle of Manassas. Discharged for physical disability. Was sheriff of the Co., afterward a merchant, and then conductor of a passenger train on Norfolk and Western R. R. He *m.*, Nov. 27, 1855, Catherine McClanahan Gardner. Resided in Bristol, Tenn., *d.* Oct. 19, 1890.



## CHILDREN.

1605. *Mary Lewis*, b. Aug. 21, 1856; *m.*, May 10, 1876, James Clark Stone. They have one child, Katie, b. Dec. 21, 1877.
1606. *Kate Welsley*, b. Dec. 16, 1858; *m.*, Oct. 30, 1888, Henry Naff.
1607. *Glenna B.*, b. Feb. 14, 1860; *m.*, May 16, 1883, Alexander A. Maver of Canada. Their children are, James Montague, b. Aug. 9, 1884; Alexander McPhee, b. March 26, 1886; Mary Alexander, b. April 9, 1888.
1608. *Charles Daniel*, b. Sept. 12, 1862; *m.*, Nov. 14, 1890, Hattie E. Bayley of Rome, Ga.
1609. *Richard Kyle*, b. June 5, 1866.
1610. *Archer Phleger*, b. June 20, 1869.
1611. *Laura Mathews*, b. July 24, 1872.
1612. *Leta Judith*, b. Aug. 20, 1875.

## 550.

ELIZABETH MONTAGUE, dau. of Rice Daniel, Jr., [167], b. March 27, 1843; *m.*, Nov. 5, 1862, Capt. George G. Junkin, who is now County Judge.

## CHILDREN.

1613. *Janet M.*, b. Nov. 25, 1863; *m.*, Nov. 5, 1890, John C. Stephens.
1614. *William McCleery*, b. Dec. 13, 1865.
1615. *Daniel Montague*, b. May 17, 1868.
1616. *David X.*, b. July 16, 1870; *d.*, June 9, 1871.
1617. *Francis Marion*, b. April 22, 1872.
1618. *Garnett Booker*, b. June 7, 1874.
1619. *Mary McClanahan*, b. April 19, 1876.
1620. *Colin Bass*, b. March 30, 1878.
1621. *George*, b. May 29, 1880.
1622. *Helen Tallant*, b. March 29, 1883.
1623. *Judith*, b. May 21, 1885.
1624. *Margaret*, b. June 28, 1887.

## 560.

JANE ELIZABETH MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [180], b. Dec. 29, 1821, in Cumberland Co., Va.; *m.*, Dec. 5, 1844, in Marion, Ala., Daniel Brislin of Brooklyn, N. Y. He was an undertaker, and died from injuries received by being thrown from a buggy while the horse was running away. He was attending a funeral at the time. She resided in Selma, Ala., *d.* Oct. 2, 1891.



CHILDREN.

1625. *Mary*, b. Sept. 10, 1845, unmarried.
1626. *Thomas Daniel*, b. March 24, 1847, *d.* Nov. 1, 1864, in Selma, Ala.
1627. *Henry*, b. Oct. 5, 1848. He was an undertaker, *m.* Mary McDermott of Philadelphia, he *d.* Sept. 9, 1883. No children.
1628. *William Franklin*, b. June 3, 1851; *m.*, Dec. 13, 1872, Viola Savary of Selma, Ala. He is farming a few miles from Selma. Their children are, Lena, b. Oct. 10, 1873; Charles Frank, b. Aug. 28, 1875; Maggie Stilt, b. Sept. 29, 1880; Willie Viola, b. March 9, 1885; Tommy D., b. Oct. 17, 1888, *d.* Dec. 4, 1888; Andrew D., b. Jan. 24, 1890.
1629. *Edwin*, b. June 6, 1853, *d.* Aug. 19, 1854.
1630. *Montague*, b. Feb. 15, 1855; *m.* Ellen Goodwin of Brooklyn, N. Y., where he now resides. No children.
1631. *Judson*, b. Dec. 29, 1856. He is an undertaker; *m.*, April, 1881, Nellie Shearen of Uniontown, Ala. Their children are, Judson Shearen, b. Feb. 28, 1883; Nellie, b. Dec. 7, 1884; Kathleen, b. April 25, 1887; Irma, b. Aug. 28, 1888, *d.* April 27, 1889; Grace Montague, b. Jan. 18, 1892.
1632. *Sallie Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 13, 1858; *m.* Edward Cothran, of Selma, Ala. He was a farmer, *d.* Jan. 11, 1885, aged 29 years. Their children are, Edward Montague, b. July 27, 1881, *d.* Jan. 6, 1886; Eddie Calla, b. Sept. 19, 1883. Mrs. Cothran is a music teacher, studied music at the College of Music, Cincinnati, O. Resides in Selma.
1633. *Daniel*, b. May 26, 1865; *m.*, Jan. 19, 1888, Lucy Rankin of Selma, Ala. Their children are, Dannie, b. Sept. 4, 1888, *d.* same day; Daniel Andrew Montague, b. May 19, 1890.

565.

ANN JUDSON MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [180], b. June 10, 1831, in Cumberland Co., Va. Removed with her parents in 1836 to Marion, Ala.; *m.*, May 21, 1852, A. J. Mullen, of Tuscaloosa, Ala., who was b. 1829. She was his second wife, his first was her sister Lucy R. Montague. Mr. Mullen is a contractor, also owner of extensive steam brick works. They reside in Selma, Ala., esteemed by all for their social and amiable disposition.



## CHILDREN.

1634. *Leonard Daniel*, b. Feb. 21, 1853, in Selma, Ala. Resides in Selma, superintendent of his father's business. He *m.*, May 22, 1876, Alice, dau. of Thomas Dennard of Georgia. She was b. Sept. 1, 1859. Her father was a Captain in the 46th Ga. Reg. during the war of 1861-5. Their children are, Una Alice, b. May 1, 1877; Gennie Dennard, b. July 30, 1887.
1635. *Annie B.*, b. Sept. 23, 1864, in Selma, Ala.; *m.*, June 29, 1885, Thomas Milton Johnson, son of William Johnson one of the first settlers of Selma. He was b. Sept. 2, 1861.

## 566.

VIRGINIA CATHERINE MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [180], b. Feb. 1, 1833, in Cumberland Co., Va., removed with her parents in 1836 to Marion, Ala.; *m.* (1), July 1, 1862, in Marion, Ala., William M. Gilmer.\* He was b. June 29, 1828, in Georgia, and *d.* Sept. 19, 1867. *M.* (2), Jan. 27, 1870, in Selma, Ala., Samuel M. Payne. He was b. July 15, 1835, in Floyd Co., Ga. They reside in Selma, Ala.

## CHILDREN.

(By first husband.)

1636. *Mary Virginia*, b. April 22, 1863; *m.*, Dec. 15, 1885, in Selma, Ala., Willis D. Holland of Wilsonville, Shelby Co., Ala. She *d.* Dec. 9, 1886. No children.
1637. *Sallie*, b. May 13, 1865, in Selma, *d.* Sept. 19, 1866.
1638. *Louis P.*, b. Feb. 1, 1867, *d.* Nov. 15, 1867.

## 567.

THOMAS JOHNSON MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [180], b. Oct. 20, 1835, in Cumberland Co., Va.

Removed with his parents in 1836 to Marion, Ala. Educated at Howard College, Marion, Ala.; occupation, a merchant. He was an honest and upright man of sterling qualities; true to his principles, kind and affectionate in his family, beloved and esteemed by all. He died while in the confederate army, April 13, 1862, at Rienzi, Miss., of typhoid fever. The following obituary is from the letter of a friend, April 30, 1862: "The deceased was a citizen of Marion,

---

\* Gilmer is derived from the Gaelic "Gille-mohr," great servant. The armor bearer of a Highland chief was so called. The arms of Gilmer of Sussex were "Az. a chev. erm. between three talbots passant ar." Crest, "Unicorn's head ar. couped gu. attired or."



and by his upright, honest, and consistent traits of character, combined with true manly virtue and nobility of soul, endeared himself to all around him and won the love and esteem of all who knew him. At the call of his country he left home and friends and went forth to meet a soldier's fate. Though he died not upon the battle field, he is none the less a martyr to his country's cause. For a few short weeks he lingered, and then calmly yielded his spirit to the God who gave it. Kind messmates and friends watched beside his couch, whose sympathising hearts anticipated his wants."

The following is from the Marion *Commonwealth*: "It is our melancholy duty to chronicle the death of our esteemed townsman, Thomas J. Montague, who died about two weeks ago at Rienzi, Miss. He left here in December last with the Curry Dragoons, and to all appearances bid fair to win many laurels on the battlefield and return to enjoy the liberty his valor helped to win, but before that noble spirit had an opportunity of meeting the enemy in deadly conflict he sank down in death. Dying in a hospital instead of on the field of strife makes him no less the hero or martyr. He was buried in this place on Saturday last, with military honors, and many a heart breathed a sigh as the arms sounded to him a last farewell; many an eye was moist at the thought that he, who was so much beloved could be seen no more. Tom. was a noble boy; and well may all of us sympathize with his widowed mother, for in him she offered a sacrifice well worthy the cause for which he died."

Two of his comrades, John K. White and Amji Godden, wrote to his mother from Rienzi: "We, his comrades, have lost one of our favorites, a comrade and brother in arms whom we all loved. We did all in our power to save him. Rev. Mr. Howell visited him often. He was cheerful and did not complain; he told Mr. Howell that he had a hope in Christ and was not afraid to die. He gradually grew more feeble and died imperceptibly, even as a fire would cease to burn. All his intimate friends join with us in tendering to you and family our earnest and heartfelt sympathy."

"Here sleeps the martyr's weary head,  
Here moulders holy dust,  
With the wild wood moss overspread,  
Resting in silent trust.  
Rest, weary dust, lie here an hour.  
Ere long like blossom from the sod,  
Thou shalt come forth a glorious flower  
Fit for the eye of God."



## 568.

DR. JOHN F. MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [180], b. April 8, 1838, in Marion, Ala.

He was a surgeon in the confederate army, and died April 28, 1863, at Tullahoma, Tenn. The following notice of his death was sent to the *Marion Commonwealth*: "Headquarters, 9th Ala. Battalion, Cummings Brigade, Tallahoma, Tenn., May 2, 1863. Death has been in our midst and taken from us one of our most worthy soldiers, one that every man of our battalion dearly loved, and many were the tears of bitter grief shed over his grave. Dr. John F. Montague has passed from our midst. He was taken with congestive chill and died on the 28th ult. and was buried the next day with military honors. Chaplain McVay of the 38th performed the funeral service. John was the last son of a widowed mother, his other brother having fallen in this contest for liberty. We mourn his loss for we loved him much. His form was the perfection of manly beauty, strength and vigor, combined with grace and dignity. His high, pale forehead was shaded with locks of a darker hue. A smile of sweetness and gentleness ever played over his fine features. His manners were pleasing and polished, his language chaste, pure and beautiful, and had ambition found a resting place within his breast, his were talents that would have given him a lofty standing among the military spirits of the age. But he dedicated his brilliant gifts to medicine and was in the medical department [with Dr. Kirksey] when he died. He was kind and courteous to all, and at all hours of the night and day he was ever ready to give aid and comfort to the sick soldiers. He loved his aged mother and his sisters, and often spoke of them and expressed a hope that he might live to go through this contest and return to them. But such was not the will of Providence. He was no laggard in this struggle, but freely gave his life as a high and holy sacrifice upon our country's liberty, and fell at his post, discharging his whole duty. Though he died away from home, on the tented field, kind friends administered to his wants, and the best medical aid was given to him. Lieut A. S. Hinton commanded the funeral escort, and marked the place of his last rest on earth. We shed our tears over his new-made grave."

"A sky without a cloud,  
A sea without a wave,  
These are but shadows of thy rest  
In this thy peaceful grave.



'Twas sown in weakness here ;  
 'Twill then be raised in power.  
 That which was sown an earthly seed,  
 Shall rise a heavenly flower."

## 573.

FANNIE L. MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas, [183], b. 1827 ; *m.*, Sept. 30, 1847, Thomas Boone of St. Charles Co., Mo.

## CHILDREN.

- |                            |  |
|----------------------------|--|
| 1639. <i>Benjamin Z.</i> , | b. Aug. 2, 1848.   |
| 1640. <i>Sarah M.</i> ,    | b. Oct. 14, 1850, <i>d.</i> March 6, 1855.   |
| 1641. <i>John F.</i> ,     | b. Oct. 27, 1852, <i>d.</i> Sept. 20, 1871.  |
| 1642. <i>William S.</i> ,  | b. Feb. 25, 1854, <i>d.</i> Aug. 4, 1854.  |
| 1643. <i>Joseph H.</i> ,   | b. May 30, 1855 ; <i>m.</i> , Dec. 15, 1882, Mary Howchins<br>of St. Charles Co., Mo.        |
| 1644. <i>Jennie P.</i> ,   | b. Oct. 28, 1857 ; <i>m.</i> , Oct. 16, 1874, W. P. Wallace.<br>She <i>d.</i> March 4, 1878. |
| 1645. <i>Luella</i> ,      | b. Oct. 2, 1859, <i>d.</i> Aug. 25, 1865.  |
| 1646. <i>Mary</i> ,        | b. March 28, 1861, <i>d.</i> Aug. 18, 1865.  |
| 1647. <i>James Lee</i> ,   | b. July 28, 1864, <i>d.</i> Oct. 7, 1871.  |
| 1648. <i>Edward H.</i> ,   | b. March 7, 1868.  |
| 1649. <i>Lillie H.</i> ,   | b. March 1, 1871.  |

## 574.

THOMAS H. MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [183], b. Aug. 30, 1828 ; *m.*, May 6, 1858, Susan Goodfellow, of St. Louis Co., Mo. He *d.* May 11, 1870.

## CHILDREN.

- |                          |  |
|--------------------------|--|
| 1650. <i>Laura J.</i> ,  | b. Sept. 30, 1859 ; <i>m.</i> , Feb. 21, 1880, J. H. Pamplin of<br>Franklin Co., Mo. |
| 1651. <i>Alfred H.</i> , | b. May 20, 1862, <i>d.</i> May 4, 1863.  |
| 1652. <i>Thomas D.</i> , | b. Feb. 15, 1864.  |
| 1653. <i>James R.</i> ,  | b. Jan. 28, 1867.  |
| 1654. <i>George E.</i>   | b. March 26, 1870, <i>d.</i> Nov. 1, 1871.   |

## 575.

JOSEPH STARKE MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [183], b. May 10, 1830, in Nelson Co., Va. He *m.*, July 12, 1850, Mary Jane Taylor\* of St. Louis, Mo. Early in life he directed his attention to mercantile pursuits, and has since been actively engaged in business life in

\* The name of Taylor has been one of importance in England. More than forty coats of arms have been assigned to the name.



the city of St. Louis, So. W., Cor. Fifth and Pine streets. He is an earnest Christian and member of the Baptist church.

## CHILDREN.

1655. *Elizabeth Starke*, b. Feb. 9, 1853.  
 1656. *Montefiore Mitchell*, b. Dec. 21, 1854; *m.*, Nov. 20, 1877, Agnes Watson. He is an energetic business man. Residence, St. Louis.  
 1657. *Frances Louisa*, b. Feb. 22, 1857; *m.*, April 14, 1879, William S. Cowan, of St. Louis. Children, William Montague, b. Dec. 3, 1881, *d.* Dec. 4, 1881; Henry B., b. April 3, 1882, *d.* July 20, 1884.  
 1658. *Martha Jane*, b. March 16, 1859, in St. Louis, Mo. She graduated at the St. Louis high school, and was appointed assistant teacher in one of the St. Louis public schools.  
 1659. *Mary Virginia*, b. May 20, 1861, in St. Louis, Mo.  
 1660. *Joseph Dillard*, b. Feb. 4, 1866, in St. Louis.

## 576.

MARTHA J. MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [183], b. Feb. 14, 1832; *m.*, Dec. 12, 1847, Peter H. Fulkerson\* of St. Charles Co., Mo., who to the time of his death was extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits.

## CHILDREN.

1661. *Mary Adelaide*, b. Nov. 23, 1848, in St. Charles Co., Mo.; *m.*, Dec. 20, 1868, C. M. Boone of the same Co. She *d.* Sept. 20, 1881.  
 1662. *Isaac F.*, b. Oct. 21, 1850, *d.* Feb. 21, 1861.  
 1663. *Thomas J.*, b. July 1, 1852; *m.*, Feb. 20, 1879, Clara Boone of St. Charles Co., Mo.  
 1664. *George S.*, b. July 4, 1854; *m.*, April 16, 1877, Anna Dunlap.  
 1665. *Joseph E.*, b. Sept. 12, 1856.  
 1666. *Margaret L.*, b. May 22, 1858; *m.*, Nov. 22, 1883, Harman W. Yelton of St. Charles Co., Mo.  
 1667. *William H.*, b. Jan. 25, 1860, *d.* Feb. 21, 1861.  
 1668. *Elizabeth B.*, b. Dec. 2, 1861; *m.*, March 2, 1881, Wm. B. Baird of St. Charles Co., Mo.  
 1669. *Robert E. Lee*, b. Nov. 26, 1863.  
 1670. *John D.*, b. March 21, 1865; *d.* Sept. 7, 1867.  
 1671. *Fannie V.*, b. Oct. 2, 1868.  
 1672. *Dora M.*, b. July 25, 1871.  
 1673. *Charles H.*, b. Jan. 11, 1873, *d.* Sept. 12, 1876.

\* Fulkerson. This name is derived from the Anglo-Norman personal name of Fulke or Fulco.



## 577.

JAMES D. MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [183], b. Aug. 22, 1836; *m.*, Sept. 15, 1870, Surlina V. Lemons\* of Ralls Co., Mo. His early life was devoted to teaching and the practice of law. About the year 1870 he moved to Audrain Co., Mo., and has since been engaged in farming.

## CHILDREN.

- 1674. *George S., Jr.*, b. July 2, 1871,
- 1675. *James A.*, b. Feb. 3, 1874.
- 1676. *Mary E.*, b. Jan. 8, 1877.
- 1677. *Otis M.*, b. Dec. 20, 1878.
- 1678. *Fannie J.*, b. Dec. 10, 1880.

## 580.

ALFRED OLIVER MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [183], b. Sept. 27, 1844; *m.*, Dec. 31, 1868, Sarah Frances Naylor† of St. Louis, Mo., where he is engaged in business. Residence, St. Louis, Mo. Served in the confederate army under General Price.

## CHILDREN.

- 1679. *Mary Virginia*, b. Nov. 13, 1869.
- 1680. *Everett La Deu*, b. Jan. 12, 1872.
- 1681. *Walter Marion*, b. April 3, 1874.
- 1682. *Sallie Ann*, b. March 23, 1876, *d.* April 15, 1876.
- 1683. *Harry Dillard*, b. Aug. 15, 1877.
- 1684. *Joseph Alfred*, b. Aug. 20, 1879.
- 1685. *Thomas Asbury*, b. May 16, 1881.
- 1686. *Edward Lester*, b. March 5, 1883.
- 1687. *Benjamin Oliver*, b. Jan. 25, 1885.

## 583.

DR. ROBERT MICKELBOROUGH JENNINGS, son of James and Ann B. [Montague 184] Jennings, b. Jan. 17, 1815, in Cartersville, Cumberland Co., Va.

---

\* Lemon is derived from the old English word Lemman, a person much beloved or very dear. The ancient coat of arms of the family was, "Az. a fess between three Dolphins embowed ar." Crest, "A pelican in her nest feeding her young, or." Wm. Lemon, age 19, came to Va. from London on the "Globe" in Aug., 1635.

† Naylor is derived from nailer, a maker of nails. The arms of Naylor were "Or. a pale between two lions rampant sa." Crest, "a lion's head erased sa. charged on the neck with a saltier or." The arms of Naylor of Co. Kent were "Ar. on a bend sa. three covered cups of the field." Crest, "on a mount vert. an eagle rising proper." Thomas Naylor is on the list of the dead in Va. in 1623.



He graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1840, and moved to Marengo Co., Ala. He *m.*, Aug. 18, 1840, at Gainsville, Ala., Ann Maria Watts,\* dau. of Henry W. and Eliza Watts of Amherst Co., Va. Shortly after his marriage he removed to St. Louis, Mo., and established himself in the practice of his profession, which he successfully continued for a period of nearly twenty years. At the death of his father he was called upon to take charge of the large estate left by him; this and other private interests demanding his entire attention, he resigned the practice of his profession. He is a man of sound integrity, an evenly-balanced judgment, and careful in manipulating his business interests. He was an active member of the St. Louis board of public schools for the years 1879 and 1880, and in the year 1881 was the nominee of the democratic party for the responsible position of treasurer of the city of St. Louis. He is an active and zealous member of the St. Johns M. E. church, South, of St. Louis.

## CHILDREN.

1688. *Mary Eliza*, b. 1841. She was educated at Mrs. Okil's school in New York city. She *m.*, Dec. 20, 1860, Adolphus M. McClenny [615] of Suffolk, Va.  
 1689. *Edward Watts*, b. Feb. 22, 1844, *d.* Sept. 2, 1845.

## 584.

WILLIAM HENRY JENNINGS, son of James and Ann B. [Montague 184] Jennings, b. May 5, 1817, in Cartersville, Cumberland Co., Va.

He moved with his father's family to Missouri in 1839, and engaged in merchandizing for a number of years at St. Louis. Retiring from mercantile life he directed his attention to the insurance business and became a large stockholder in several of the local fire and marine insurance companies of the city. In 1858 he became president of the Commercial Fire and Marine Ins. Co. of St. Louis, and in 1863 reorganized the company with an increased capital, placing it on a firm basis among the leading companies of the city. He subse-

---

\* Watts. There are two derivations for this name: 1. From Walter of Teutonic origin, introduced into England at the conquest. 2. From the lordship of Wath in Co. York changed to DeWath, Wathes and Wattes. Jeremy Watts, age 21, came to Va. from London on ship "Paule," July 6, 1635. Richard Watts, age 24, came on ship "Primrose," July 27, 1635. Josias Watts, age 21, came on ship "Merchants Hope," July 31, 1635. Thomas Watts is on the list of the living in Va. in 1623, and Thomas Watts, who came in the "Treasurer," is on the muster roll of 1624, located at Hog Island.



quently organized the "Mississippi Valley Fire and Marine Ins. Co." and the "Mound City Life Ins. Co." of St. Louis, and became president of both. He is a member of the Christian church, and possessed the splendid error of excessive charity of feeling which was but injustice to himself. Benevolence, his weakness, was prostituted to base purposes by those he thought worthy of his confidence, nearly sweeping away his splendid fortune and rendering himself the slave to good intentions. His easiness of disposition, always inclined to right, sprung from his own honest impulses. He could never conceive that the recipient of a kindness could wrong a benefactor. He *m.* Sept. 25, 1855, Hannah Welch, dau. of Dr. Thomas Welch of Craborchard, Ky.

CHILDREN.

- 1690. *Clara Gehno*, b. —, *m.* Wm. C. Farrar, Att'y at Law, and resides in St. Louis.
- 1691. *Emma*, b. —, *m.* Edmond A. B. Garesche, Att'y at Law, and resides in St. Louis.
- 1692. *William G.*, b. —.
- 1693. *Florence*, b. —.
- 1694. *Annie Viola*, b. —.

585.

MARY JANE JENNINGS, dau. of James and Ann B. [Montague 184] Jennings, b. Feb. 18, 1821, in Cartersville, Va.

She *m.*, June 24, 1844, Abram Granville Switzer. He was b. in Rockingham Co., Va., and was a member of the firm of Switzer, Platt & Co., of St. Louis, Mo., one of the leading mercantile houses of the west before the war. He moved to St. Louis early in life and built up the large commercial house of which he remained a member to the time of his death, May 26, 1864. Mrs. Switzer resides in St. Louis.

CHILDREN.

- 1695. *Edward Montague*, b. March 18, 1851.
- 1696. *Charles McLaran*, b. June 5, 1853, in St. Louis. He graduated at Princeton College, class of 1873, and at the St. Louis Law School in 1875. Was admitted to the St. Louis bar that year. He followed his profession until 1878, when he connected himself with his brother in commercial life and became a member of the firm of E. M. Switzer & Co. of St. Louis.



1697. *Mary Alice*, b. Feb. 12, 1855, in St. Louis.  
 1698. *Robert Jennings*, b. March 11, 1859, in St. Louis, was educated at the Washington University, St. Louis.  
 1699. *Eugenia*, b. July 16, 1860, in St. Louis, graduated in 1879 at the Mary Institute, St. Louis.

## 587.

MARTHA ELIZA JENNINGS, dau. of James and Ann B. [Montague 184] Jennings, b. Dec. 27, 1827, in Cartersville, Va. She was educated at the Albany Female Seminary, Albany, N. Y.; *m.*, Oct. 19, 1853, Lucian Mead,\* of the firm of Walker, Mead & Co., cotton commission merchants of Mobile, Ala. In 1861 they removed to St. Louis, Mo., where he *d.* in 1874.

## CHILDREN.

1700. *Mary Switzer*, b. Aug. 17, 1854, in Mobile, Ala.  
 1701. *James Jennings*, b. March 17, 1856, in Mobile, Ala. He is engaged in lumber manufacturing business with his brother-in-law, Mr. A. A. Speer, in Pittsburgh, Pa., under the firm name of Mead & Speer.  
 1702. *John Walker*, b. June 27, 1857, in St. Louis.  
 1703. *Lucian Henshaw*, b. Sept. 1, 1859, in St. Louis, *d.* March 10, 1862.  
 1704. *Annie Montague*, b. July 15, 1862, *d.* Feb. 7, 1864.  
 1705. *Florence Isbel*, b. Feb. 9, 1864, graduated at the Mary Institute in St. Louis in 1883.  
 1706. *Nellie*, b. June 12, 1865.  
 1707. *Nannie*, b. June 12, 1865, *d.* May 15, 1866.  
 1708. *Engenia Bertha*, b. Oct. 31, 1868.  
 1709. *Harry*, b. Oct. 31, 1868, *d.* Feb. 22, 1869.  
 1710. *Jesse*, b. July 11, 1870, *d.* Aug. 9, 1872.

## 588.

JOHN CAMDEN JENNINGS, son of James and Ann B. [Montague 184] Jennings, b. July 20, 1829, in Cartersville, Va.

He *m.* (1), March, 1851, in St. Louis, Mo., Ida Weber, a very beautiful and accomplished German lady, whom he met while she was traveling in America with her parents. She was the dau. of Dr. Maurus Ignatz Weber, professor of Surgery in the University of

\* Meade—Mead—Meads. There are two derivations for the name: 1. From Anglo-Saxon Moed, meaning what is mowed, or cut down, a meadow. 2. Meade, an anglicised form of the old Irish name Meagh. At Meadestown, Co. Cork, there was formerly a castle built by the Meaghs or Meades. The arms of Mead were, "Sa. a chev. between three pelicans ar. vulning themselves gu."



Bonn, Germany, by his marriage with Josephine Von Podewils. On the return of his wife's family to Germany, in the spring of 1852, he accompanied them, and continued the study of medicine under the tutorship of Prof. Weber at the University of Bonn. She *d.* in 1855. He returned to America and resided on his farm at Jennings Station, near St. Louis, Mo., and devoted his attention to the improvement of his property. He *m.* (2), 1856, Elizabeth Hall of St. Louis, Mo. He *d.* May 23, 1863. He had a quick, active mind and was a sincere and warm-hearted man.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

1711. *James Gustav*, b. May 4, 1852, in Bonn, on the Rhein, Germany.1712. *William Montague*, b. March 6, 1854, in Bonn, Germany.

(By second wife.)

1713. *Emma*.1714. *Nannie*.1715. *Andrew McKinley*.

## 589.

ANN MARIA JENNINGS, dau. of James and Ann B. [Montague 184] Jennings, b. Oct. 31, 1831, in Cartersville, Va.

She was educated at the Albany Female Seminary, Albany, N. Y.; *m.*, May 30, 1852, Col. Charles McLaran\* of Columbus, Miss., he was b. in Baltimore, Md., the son of Nancy Moore of Maryland and John McLaran, who came from Scotland to America in the year 1770, and fought through the revolutionary war, being present at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown. Col. McLaran was largely engaged in planting in Miss., and moved to St. Louis in 1856. He was one of the first "Board of Metropolitan Police Commissioners" in St. Louis, and assisted in organizing the present police system of that city.

## CHILDREN.

1716. *Annie Montague*, b. March 15, 1854, in Columbus, Miss. Educated at the Mary Institute, St. Louis. She *m.*, Oct. 11, 1878, Theodore De Forest, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y., son of Isaac N. DeForest, and Augusta A., dau. of John N. Moulton of New York, and is one of the nearest living

---

\* McLaran. Its ancient origin. If this name is the same as McLauren it is the Gaelic for Mac Glorin—"the son of him who has the one white eye."



relatives of David L. DeForest, one of the founders of Yale College, and donor of the "Yale College DeForest Fund," a bequest made by him for the education at Yale College of his descendants bearing his name.

1717. *Charles Jennings*, b. July 19, 1855. Was educated at the Episcopal High School in Vermont and is engaged in stock raising in Colorado.
1718. *Fannie*, b. Oct. 1, 1856, in St. Louis. Graduated in 1874 at the Mary Institute, St. Louis. She *m.*, May 4, 1882, Joseph Deruisseaux Lucas, son of James H. Lucas of St. Louis.
1719. *Ella*, b. Oct. 14, 1858, in St. Louis. Graduated 1878 at the Mary Institute, St. Louis. She *m.*, May 29, 1884, Charles Henry Sawyer of Washington, N. C., now a grain commission merchant at St. Louis.
1720. *Percy Blewett*, b. Feb. 4, 1860, in St. Louis. Was educated at the Washington University, St. Louis, and the Virginia Military Institute. Is a member of the firm of P. B. McLaran & Co., grain commission merchants, St. Louis, Mo.
1721. *Robert Lee*, b. Jan. 29, 1862, in St. Louis. Educated at the Washington University, St. Louis. Graduated at St. Louis Law School in 1884, and is a member of the St. Louis bar.
1722. *Mary Alice*, b. Sept. 1, 1864, in St. Louis. Graduated at the Mary Institute, St. Louis, in 1883.
1723. *James Oliver*, b. Oct. 28, 1866, in St. Louis, and was attending the School of Mines at Rolla, Mo., at the time of his death, April 6, 1883.
1724. *Daniel Taylor*, b. May 29, 1868, in St. Louis.
1725. *William Henry*, b. April 27, 1870.
1726. *John Montague*, b. Aug. 9, 1872, *d.* May 8, 1873.

## 590.

MARY MOORE BROWDER, dau. of Thomas and Jane D. [Montague 185] Browder, b. 1816; *m.*, 1838, Benjamin H. Powell of Cartersville, Va. She *d.* 1852.

## CHILDREN.

1727. *Nannie*, b. —, *m.* Walter W. Hancock of Chesterfield, Va. Children, Mary Montague, and Ellen.
1728. *Thomas Levin*, b. 1846, in Powhatan Co., Va. During the









DR. JAMES D. BROWDER.

(592)



- late war he was attached to the Richmond, Va., Howitzers, Pendleton's Division of Jackson's Corps. He is now engaged in cotton planting, near Macon Station, Hale Co., Ala.
1729. *James Peyton*, b. 1848, in Powhatan Co., Va. During the late war he served as a member of the Richmond Va. Howitzers, Pendleton's Div. Jackson's Corps.
1730. *Judge Benjamin Harrison*, b. 1851. Educated at Georgetown College D. C., and Univ. Ala.; became a prominent lawyer of Anderson, Texas, and is now Co. Judge of Montgomery Co., Texas. He *m.*, Aug. 27, 1878, Miss Eleanor Inez Meachum of Plantersville, Grimes Co. Children, James Browder, b. Aug. 2, 1879, at Navasota, Texas, *d.* Aug. 22, 1880, at Montgomery, Texas; Benjamin H., Jr., b. Nov. 12, 1881, in Montgomery; Eleanor Inez, b. March 22, 1844, in Montgomery; William Meachum, b. Nov. 24, 1886, in Montgomery; Mary Louise, b. July 21, 1889; Anna Irion, b. Nov. 21, 1892.

592.

DR. JAMES DANIEL BROWDER, son of Thomas and Jane D. [Montague 185] Browder, b. 1820, in Dinwiddie Co., Va.

In 1840 he moved from Va. to Marengo Co., Ala., traveling the whole distance of 1200 miles on horseback, the only mode of conveyance in that early day. Here he began life as a school teacher. After several years he retraced his steps to Va., making the return trip on his saddle horse. He then entered the Univ. of Va., where he pursued a course of study. He then entered the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, where he graduated. He *m.*, 1848, Maria Louisa Chapron of Philadelphia, and returning to Marengo Co. Ala., commenced the practice of his profession. He is characterized by a strong mental and physical constitution, an evenly balanced judgment, indomitable energy, a warm heart and generous nature. Residence, near Macon Station, Hale Co., Ala. He had accumulated, before the war, by his energy and good judgment, a large fortune, and still owns a large tract of fertile lands in the cane



brake region of Ala. He enjoys the society of his large and devoted family, awaiting in the firm conviction of the Roman Catholic faith, his reward for a well-spent life.

## CHILDREN.

- 1730b. *Emilie Catherine*, b. 1849, *d.* Sept. 28, 1890.  
 1731. *Jane Montague*, b. 1850; *m.*, Oct. 2, 1872, Dr. Charles Whelan, an eminent physician of Birmingham, Ala. They have two children, Marie Juliette, attending school at the Convent of the Sacred Heart at Manhattanville, New York; and Chas. Whelan, Jr., studying medicine at the Univ. of Va.  
 1732. *James Chapron*, b. 1855; *m.*, 1883, Miss Annie B. Garber of Livingston, Ala. Children, Bessie C., b. March 20, 1884; James D., Jr., b. Aug. 21, 1885; Joseph Garber, b. Oct. 5, 1888; Emilie Catherine, b. Nov. 8, 1890.  
 1733. *Adelaide F.*, b. 1855; *m.*, May 2, 1877, Buckner L. Garber. Children, Marie Louise, b. Feb. 21, 1878, now at school at the convent of Loritto, Ky.; Alexander Christian, b. Sept. 23, 1879; James Browder, b. June 10, 1881; Anna Rhodes, b. Aug. 16, 1883.  
 1734. *Maria Louisa*, b. 1858.  
 1735. *Willie M.*, b. 1864. Educated at Univ. of Ala.; is a physician located at Gallion, Ala.

## 593.

DR. GEORGE WASHINGTON BROWDER, son of Thomas and Jane D. [Montague 185] Browder, b. Nov. 26, 1822, in Dinwiddie Co., Va.

He *m.*, May 6, 1851, Rebecca, dau. of John and Sarah Cunningham of Laurens Co., S. C. He settled in Perry Co., Ala., about 1850. Having graduated at the Franklin Medical College of Philadelphia, he practiced medicine in Perry Co. with success until his death, which occurred July 21, 1862. He was a man of fine physical development, cheerful and social in disposition, and quite noble and generous in his impulses. He was devoted to his profession and his skill in the treatment of diseases brought his services into demand in a wide section of country. He was an acceptable member of the Presbyterian church, and endeavored to walk in the fear of God. His widow and surviving children reside in Old Waverley, Texas.

## CHILDREN.

1736. *Thomas Montague*, b. April 6, 1852, *d.* Feb. 3, 1855.





DR. GEORGE W. BROWDER.







1737. *John Cunningham*, b. Oct. 2, 1853. Mr. Browder is a thorough and successful business man, engaged in farming and has also for sixteen years been connected with large houses as traveling salesman, and is considered one of the best salesmen in the state. He *m.*, June 2, 1875, Miss Sarah Elenor, dau. of Dr. William H. and Harriet Mareat Bridges of Baldwin Co., Ala. Children, Rebecca Lewers, b. July 16, 1876; Frank Grimpki, b. Sept. 3, 1878; Singleton S., b. Aug. 24, 1880; John Craig, and William Bridges, twins, b. Feb. 11, 1883; George Washington, b. April 16, 1888; James Daniel, b. April 20, 1891.
1738. *George Washington*, b. Aug. 3, 1855. Resides in Maynard, Tex., and is one of the best farmers in the state; *m.*, March 6, 1888, Miss Sarah E., dau. of Capt. Geo. W. and Sarah E. Robinson, of San Jacinto Co. Children, Sarah Elizabeth, b. Jan. 12, 1889; John Robinson, b. Jan. 27, 1892.
1739. *James Daniel*, b. Jan. 31, 1857. He is a merchant, *m.* Miss William Harriet, dau. of Dr. Wm. H. and Harriet M. Bridges, and sister of the wife of his brother John. Children, George William, b. Jan. 31, 1883, *d.* July 17, 1885; Martha Rebecca, b. Jan. 18, 1886; Willie Irion (dau.) b. Jan. 1, 1888; Singleton C., b. March 4, 1891; James Sewall, b. Dec. 2, 1893.
1740. *Frank Lowers*, b. Dec. 4, 1858, *d.* July 3, 1875. He was a young man of more than ordinary promise, of manly person, and gentlemanly bearing and business capacity. His early death was mourned by many friends.
1741. *Kate Preston*, b. May 15, 1860, *d.* May, 1861.
1742. *Mary Louise*, b. Oct. 29, 1861. Graduated at Marion Female College, Marion, Ala. Is one of the best scholars in the state. She has been for several years a teacher, both in public school at Waverley and in private school in Houston. Excels as a teacher and possesses a lovely christian character.

606.

CAESAR RODNEY MONTAGUE, son of Robert Vaughan [188], b. Dec. 16, 1834, in Powhatan Co., Va.



He was educated at the Univ. of Miss., and entered upon a course of study in law. In 1858 he moved to St. Louis and was admitted to the Bar, and followed his profession in that city until 1861. He *m.*, Nov. 22, 1860, Mary Fanny Harrison, dau. of John Harrison\* one of the most prominent citizens of Howard Co., Mo. In 1862 he removed to Glasgow, Mo., and in connection with the practice of law, he engaged in several business enterprises. He was active in business, strong in his attachments, firm in conviction of duty, kind and affectionate in the family circle. He *d.* Aug. 21, 1876, in Glasgow, Howard Co., Mo., where his family now reside.

## CHILDREN.

- |                                   |                    |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------|
| 1743. <i>Alice,</i>               | b. Nov. 23, 1861.  |
| 1744. <i>John Harrison,</i>       | b. Jan. 15, 1864.  |
| 1745. <i>Robert Vaughan, Jr.,</i> | b. April 14, 1867. |
| 1746. <i>Ralf Rodney,</i>         | b. April 10, 1870. |

## 607.

EDWARD DE SAIX MONTAGUE, son of Robert V. [188], b. Feb. 29, 1836; *m.*, May 9, 1872, Mary Lawson Napton† of Saline Co., Mo., dau. of the late Judge Wm. B. Napton of the Supreme Court of Mo. Occupation, a merchant; residence, Marshall, Mo.

## CHILD.

1747. *Malinda Napton,* b. Feb. 21, 1874.

## 608.

REUBEN VAUGHAN MONTAGUE, son of Robert V. [188], b. May 31, 1839, in Marengo Co., Ala. He *m.*, March 27, 1868, Emma Hammett‡ of Vicksburg, Miss., and removed to Mo. the same year.

---

\* Harrison. This name is derived from Henry, a personal name of Norman importation into England. The arms of Harrison of Lincolnshire were "Az. two bars erm. between six estoiles, three, two, and one, or." Twelve coats are assigned the name. Richard Harrison, age 15, came to Va. on ship "America," from London, 23d June, 1635. Hugh Harrison, age 22, came on ship "Paule," 7th July, 1635, from London. Robert Harrison, age 32, came from London on the "Abraham," 26 Oct., 1635. John Harrison, age 30, came from London, to Va. on the "Transport," July 4, 1635. On the list of the living in Va. 1623, is Ann Harrison, on the list of the dead is Ralph Harrison. In 1626 George Harrison had 200 acres of land by patent, located in Great Weyonoke, easterly side of Chapokes Creeke.

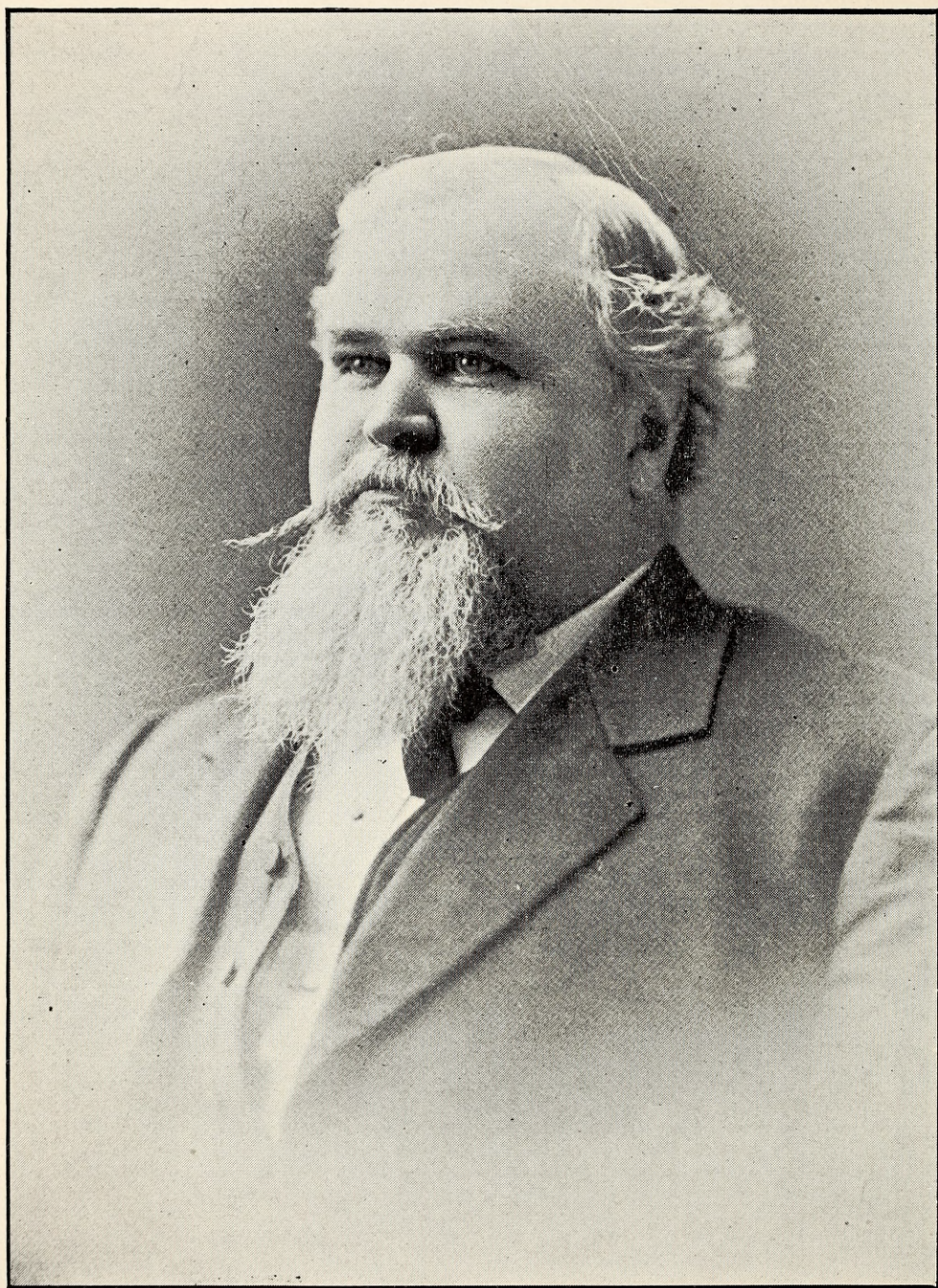
† The ancient arms of Napton, Warwickshire were, "Ar. on a fess az. three escallopes or." Those of Staffordshire were, "Or. on a fesse sa. three escallopes ar."

‡ Hammett. The name is derived from "Ham" and "Sax," meaning "homestead."  
 "In Ford, in Ham, in Ley, in Ton,  
 The most of English surnames run."









ADOLPHUS M. McCLENNY.

(615)



Mrs. Emma H. Montague *d.* Jan. 2, 1882. He is a merchant; residence, Marshall, Saline Co., Mo.

## CHILDREN.

- 1748. *Georgianna.*
- 1749. *Robert Vaughan, Jr.*
- 1750. *Mickelborough Lawrence, Jr.*
- 1751. *Theodore Hammett.*
- 1752. *Mary.*
- 1753. *Hardeman Cordell.*

## 610.

ALICE ANN MONTAGUE, dau. of Robert Vaughan [188], b. Dec. 15, 1843, in Marengo Co., Ala.; *m.*, April 29, 1868, at Glasgow, Mo., John Hardeman Cordell.\* Mr. Cordell is engaged in banking, residence, Marshall, Mo.

- 1754. *Robert V. Montague,* b. March 20, 1869.
- 1755. *Leona Hardeman,* b. Jan. 2, 1871.
- 1756. *Emily,* b. Oct. 14, 1873, } twins.
- 1757. *Alice,* b. Oct. 14, 1873, }
- 1758. *Annie,* b. May 15, 1875.
- 1759. *Fannie,* b. Dec. 17, 1876.
- 1760. *Katherine Stewart,* b. May 6, 1879.
- 1761. *John Hardeman, Jr.,* b. April 20, 1882, } twins.
- 1762. *St George Tucker,* b. April 20, 1882, }

## 615.

ADOLPHUS MICKELBOROUGH MCCLENNY, son of William D., and Martha [Montague 190] McClenny, b. Aug. 17, 1839, in Suffolk, Va., and is the only remaining member of his mother's family.

He was educated at the Columbian University, Washington, D. C., where the degree of Bachelor of Arts was conferred upon him in 1860. He *m.*, Dec. 20, 1860, Mary Eliza Jennings [1688], dau. of Dr. Robert M., and Ann Watts Jennings [583] of St. Louis. He moved to Missouri in 1861, and after several years' residence in the city, moved to Jennings station in the Co. of St. Louis. In 1884 he purchased a stock farm at Burnham Station, [P. O. address, Brown's Station, Boone Co., Mo.] near the city of Columbia, Boone Co., Mo., where he now resides, engaged in the peaceful pursuits of agriculture.

\* Cordell is derived from Corde-Roy meaning king-hearted. The arms of Cordell of Suffolk were, "Ar. a chev. erm. between three griffins' heads erased gu." The family were in London and Norfolk.



He is a member of the Baptist church. He is the writer and compiler of the *Genealogy of the descendants of Mickelborough Montague* [58] in this work.

## CHILDREN.

1763. *Walter Montague*, b. Dec. 23, 1861, in St. Louis, Mo. He has devoted himself to mercantile life, is correct in deportment, steady and business-like in habits, and promises usefulness. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, South.
1764. *Ann Maria*, b. Feb. 14, 1864, in St. Louis, Mo. She was educated at the Mary Institute in St. Louis, and *m.*, April 18, 1884, George Burnett of St. Louis, a graduate of the Washington Univ. of St. Louis. He is a civil engineer and resides in the city of St. Louis.
1765. *Ada Wortley*, b. Feb. 14, 1864, twin sister to Ann Maria. This little flower was plucked by the hand of the Master, from the garden of loving hearts, to be transplanted to the garden above. She *d.* March 27, 1869.
1766. *Mary Jennings*, b. April 22, 1870, at Jennings, St. Louis Co., Mo. She *d.* June 15, 1871.
1767. *Robert Jennings*, b. July 27, 1872, at Jennings, St. Louis Co., Mo.
1768. *William Percy*, b. Oct. 10, 1876, at Jennings, St. Louis Co., Mo.

## 618.

WALTER MONTAGUE MCCLENNY, son of William D. and Martha [Montague 190] McClenny, b. July 8, 1845. He was educated at the Hampton, Va., Military Academy. He was attached to Gen. Pettigrew's Division in the battle of Gettysburgh and was killed in the fearful charge on Cemetery Heights, July 3, 1863. He had not reached the age of eighteen and was thus cut down in the flower of his youth and at an age when life is the brightest.

"Where a blasted world shall brighten  
Underneath a bluer sphere,  
And a softer, gentler sunshine  
Shed its healing splendor here:  
Where earth's barren vales shall blossom,  
Putting on their robes of green,  
And a purer, fairer Eden  
Be where only wastes have been:  
Where a King in kingly glory,  
Such as Earth has never known,



Shall assume the righteous sceptre,  
 Claim and wear the holy crown :  
 Brother, we shall meet and rest,  
 'Mid the holy and the blest."

622.

SALLIE INGRAM MOSELEY, dau. of John T. and Mary Wortley [Montague 191], Moseley, b. Dec. 14, 1829, in Powhatan Co., Va. She was educated at Columbia, Tenn.; *m.*, June 30, 1858, George Byram of New Jersey. He established a cotton commission house in Mobile, Ala., where he was favored with public confidence and conducted a leading business. He is now engaged in cotton planting near Citronelle, in Mobile Co., Ala.

CHILDREN.

1769. *John T.*, b. March 29, 1860, in Noxubee Co., Miss. Educated at Mobile, Ala.; *m.*, Dec. 15, 1886, in Noxubee Co., Nancy Rebecca Day, dau. of S. B. and Hattie E. Day. He is engaged in cotton planting, near Shuqualak in Noxubee Co. Children, Nannie Ingram, b. Oct. 8, 1887; Hattie Day, b. Jan. 1, 1889; Louise, b. Jan. 23, 1890; Sallie, b. Nov. 7, 1892.
1770. *John Logan*, b. Jan. 19, 1862, in Noxubee Co. Grad. at the U. S. Military Academy at West Point, class of 1885, and was commissioned Lieut. of Cavalry U. S. A. Stationed at Fort Custer 1886. Is now, 1894, 1st Lieut. in 1st Cavalry, on detached duty as military inspector of state troops in Denver, Col. He *m.*, Jan. 23, 1889, in Columbus, Ohio, Jane Lockhart Skyles, dau. of Col. John Skyles. No children.
1771. *Mary Wortley*, b. Nov. 27, 1867, in Noxubee Co. Attended college in Livingston, Ala., and grad. in June, 1885; *m.*, April 8, 1891, at Citronelle, Ala., 1st Lieut. William Edward Craighill, Corps of Engineers, U. S. A., son of Col. W. P. Craighill, Corps of Engineers, U. S. A., of Baltimore. Lieut. Craighill was b. Dec. 20, 1863, in Baltimore; grad. at Univ. of Va.; entered West Point and grad. there in class of 1885. Now (1894) stationed on Staten Island, New York, under Col. Roberts, and has in charge the work on the fortifications at Staten Island. Children, Sallie Moseley, b. Jan. 10, 1892; Mary Moxsell, b. Dec. 6, 1893.



## 623.

WORTLEY VIRGINIA MOSELEY, dau. of John T. and Mary Wortley [Montague 191] Moseley, b. Oct. 25, 1831, in Powhatan Co., Va.

She *m.*, Dec. 20, 1848, Dr. P. C. Hairston of Lowndes Co., Miss., a highly respected physician and cotton planter, and a member of one of the oldest and most prominent families of that section. Residence, Jackson, Miss. Mrs. Hairston, with her thirty-three children and grandchildren, is the undisputed "Honored Matron," of the Mickelborough branch of the family, and like the Athenian mother, she regards each one a jewel.

## CHILDREN.

- |                               |  |
|-------------------------------|--|
| 1772. <i>Harden M.</i> ,      | b. Dec. 11, 1849, <i>m.</i> Miss E. Ervin of Lowndes Co., Miss. Children, Edward Ervin, Virginia Wortley, Peter Crawford, and L. A.  |
| 1773. <i>Sallie Staples</i> , | b. Sept. 15, 1851, at Crawford, Miss., <i>m.</i> Dabney L. Ervin. Children, Wortley, Eliza, Harden, and Sallie.  |
| 1774. <i>Mary Wortley</i> ,   | b. July 21, 1853, <i>m.</i> James E. Cox of Columbus, Miss. Children, John C., William E., James E., Connie E., Mary Wortley, and Peter C.                                       |
| 1775. <i>John T.</i> ,        | b. Dec. 1, 1855, in Lowndes Co., Miss. Educated at Bardstown, Ky., <i>m.</i> Laura Peters of Lowndes Co., Miss. Children, Lillie R., Peter C., and John F. M.                    |
| 1776. <i>George William</i> , | b. Oct. 10, 1857, <i>m.</i> (1) Mary Watt Hairston, who <i>d.</i> Jan., 1882; <i>m.</i> (2), Nov., 1884, Nettie Ervin of Lowndes Co., Miss. Child by first wife, Kizzie Staples. |
| 1777. <i>Nannie</i> ,         | b. Sept., 1859, }  |
| 1778. <i>Maria</i> ,          | b. Sept., 1859, } twins.<br>They lingered but a short while on the threshold of life and passed away.  |
| 1779. <i>Alice E.</i> ,       | b. 1863; <i>m.</i> , Nov. 1, 1883, Edward Moore, a cotton planter of Columbus, Miss.   |
| 1780. <i>Peter Stewart</i> ,  | b. March, 1861. Educated at the Univ. of Miss., and is a cotton planter near Crawford, Lowndes Co., Miss.  |
| 1781. <i>J. T. Watt</i> ,     | b. 1866, in Lowndes Co., Miss. Educated at the Univ. of Miss.  |
| 1782. <i>Pattie Allen</i> ,   | b. Oct., 1868, in Lowndes Co., Miss.   |
| 1783. <i>N. E.</i> ,          | b. Oct., 1870, <i>d.</i> 1881.   |



## 025.

DR. WILLIAM X. MOSELEY, son of John T. and Mary Wortley [Montague 191] Moseley, b. Dec. 23, 1835, in Kemper Co., Miss.

Educated at the University of Miss., where he took the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1857. Grad. at the University of New York where the degree of Doctor of Medicine was conferred in 1859. He was appointed assistant surgeon in the confederate states army in 1861, and was promoted to surgeon in 1863. He *m.*, March 4, 1874, Mary Victoria Crawford of De Soto Parish, La. Resides at Keachie, De Soto Parish, La., practicing his profession. He is a jolly, good fellow of fine intellectual endowments, attentive to business, high minded and honorable.

## CHILDREN.

- |                               |                    |
|-------------------------------|--------------------|
| 1784. <i>Mary Wortley,</i>    | b. Feb. 21, 1876.  |
| 1785. <i>John Townes,</i>     | b. Sept. 16, 1877. |
| 1786. <i>William X., Jr.,</i> | b. Jan. 19, 1880.  |
| 1787. <i>Ann Maria,</i>       | b. Nov. 6, 1881.   |
| 1788. <i>Peter Crawford,</i>  | b. Jan. 8, 1885.   |

## 626.

GEORGE MICKELBOROUGH MOSELEY, son of John T. and Mary Wortley [Montague 191] Moseley, b. Jan. 8, 1837, in Kemper Co., Miss.

Was educated at the University of Miss. at Oxford. He was attached to the 11th Miss. Regiment, and was severely wounded in the first battle of Manassas, causing him to retire from the army. In 1862 he was appointed librarian of the state of Mississippi. After sufficiently recovering from his wound he resigned his position as state librarian and was elected major of cavalry of the Miss. Reserve Corps. After the close of the war he removed to New Orleans and was a member of the cotton commission firm of Wilkerson & Moseley.

He afterward removed to Keachie, De Soto Parish, La., where he *d.* in the summer of 1887. He *m.*, 1873, Lillie Ridgeley of New Orleans.

## CHILDREN.

- |                                  |                                |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1789. <i>Mary Wortley,</i>       | b. 1875.                       |
| 1790. <i>Beatrice,</i>           | b. 1876.                       |
| 1791. <i>Corine,</i>             | b. 1878, <i>d.</i> in infancy. |
| 1792. <i>Ridgeley,</i>           | b. 1880.                       |
| 1793. <i>Alice Montague,</i>     | b. 1882, <i>d.</i> in infancy. |
| 1794. <i>Charles Washington,</i> | b. 1884.                       |



## 632.

DR. WITT CLINTON DILLARD, son of Dr. James A. and Sarah L. [Montague 192] Dillard, b. 1836, in Ala. He *m.* Clara Felder, dau. of a prominent lawyer of Ala. He *d.* in 1880. She resides with her children at Selma, Ala.

## CHILDREN.

- 1795. *Edward.*
- 1796. *Clara.*
- 1797. *Mary.*
- 1798. *Jane.*
- 1799. *De Witt.*

## 633.

DR. JUNIUS DILLARD, son of Dr. James A. and Sarah L. [Montague 192] Dillard, b. 1838, in Miss.

He graduated in medicine in New York and began the practice of his profession in Montgomery, Ala. Possessed of energy, application and a good mind, he had already acquired an enviable reputation, and had he lived, it might have been said of him that he would have been a shining mark in his profession; but he was cut down early in the midst of a career of usefulness. He *m.*, several years before his death, Miss Frazier of Ala., who now lives near Montgomery, Ala. He *d.* in 1867.

## CHILD.

- 1799b. *Albert.*

## 646.

GEORGE RANDOLPH MONTAGUE, son of Edward F. [194], b. 1851.

This gifted and noble young man was suddenly cut down in the prime of useful and promising manhood. The idol of a widowed mother's heart, and her only son. Uncommonly handsome, his prepossessing manners and address, correct deportment, bright, cheerful and charming companionship, genial disposition, and attention to business, drew around him a large circle of intimate friends, and won for him the esteem and confidence of the community in which he had lived, in business life, for nine years. He *d.* suddenly of heart disease in Huntsville, Ala., April 18, 1884, and was buried in Auburn, Ala., the home of his mother. He knew not a moment's sickness and had



retired to peaceful sleep which passed into the sleep of death. So gently did the messenger of death beckon him to the other shore, there was no struggle nor death agony. The deep sympathy and strong attachment of friends and acquaintances was manifested by a memorial service, held for him in the Presbyterian church, by a large audience, on the Sunday evening following his death. He was a christian, and soon to become a member of the Presbyterian church. An editorial notice of his death in a Huntsville paper, says of him: "Many and long years will come and go, ere Huntsville will again know a more noble gentleman, and tears will for a long while come unbidden to many eyes at the memory of him, or the mention of his name. He was universally esteemed, a model young man."

## 649.

JOHN B. MONTAGUE, son of Dudley S. [195], b. Feb. 16, 1823.

For several years he followed the river as mate. He afterward learned the river from Cincinnati to St. Louis with his brother William J., and for about five years before his death he was a pilot. Shortly after the war of 1861 began, he enlisted in the Miss. Gunboat service, and served as pilot, and *d.* in said service April 17, 1863. He was buried on Papan Island, but afterward his remains were removed to Red House, W. Va., and laid by the side of his sister in the family burial ground, a spot belonging to Wm. J. Montague. He never married.

## 650.

WILLIAM JAMES MONTAGUE, son of Dudley S. [195], b. Dec. 26, 1824, near Richmond, Va.; *m.*, Sept. 20, 1860, Anna Lynn Boyer, at Louisville, Ky., who was b. May 6, 1842, in Louisville. They reside at Wills Point, Van Zandt Co., Texas. Mr. Montague is employed in steamboat business on the Mississippi and Ohio rivers as captain and pilot, which occupation he has followed all his life.

## CHILDREN.

1800. *Adam W. S.*, b. Aug. 18, 1861; *m.*, May 22, 1889, Jessie Jones Busby, who was b. March 24, 1868, in Bellevue, Bossier Parish, La. They reside in Wills Point, Tex., where he is local freight and ticket agent of Texas & Pacific R. R. Children, Bessie Banks, b. March



- 21, 1890; Anna Grace, b. Feb. 26, 1892; Adam Wood, b. Dec. 5, 1893.
1801. *George Bacon*, b. June 24, 1863, in St. Louis, Mo. He is employed as telegraph operator for Texas & Pacific R.R. at Wills Point, Tex., unmarried
1802. *William Dudley*, b. Sept. 24, 1865, in St. Louis; *m.*, at Wills Point, Tex., April 12, 1894, Alice Hamm, who was b. Nov. 8, 1871, in Baldwin, Miss. He is an operator for Texas & Pacific R. R. at Wills Point.
1803. *Anna Estelle*, b. July 23, 1867; *m.* at Wills Point, Feb. 22, 1888, William L. Ashbrook, who was b. March, 1865, in St. Louis, Mo. Children, Julia Lynn, b. Jan. 28, 1889, at Wills Point; Helene, b. Sept. 29, 1893, in Manhattan, Kans. He is engaged in live stock business in Manhattan, Kans.
- 1803b\*. *Walter Harrold*, b. Sept. 24, 1869, in Horine, Mo., *d.* Feb. 5, 1870, in Cincinnati, Ohio.
- 1803c\*. *Pauline Jewelle*, b. Aug. 9, 1872, in St. Louis, Mo.; *m.*, April 12, 1894, at Wills Point, John Elzie Owens, who was b. March 31, 1874, in Galveston, Tex. Residence, Wills Point, engaged in banking business.
- 1803d\*. *Clarence Jones*, b. March 10, 1878, in St. Clair, Mo., resides with parents in Wills Point.

## 651.

GEORGE R. MONTAGUE, son of Dudley S. [195], b. June 15, 1827, in Bath Co., Va., *d.* Dec. 31, 1865.

For many years he was Co. clerk. At the time of his death he was clerk of the Circuit Court for Putnam Co., recorder and clerk of the Board of Supervisors of said Co. The following tribute to his memory is from the Charleston [W. Va.] paper :

“ Mr. Montague removed with his parents from Bath Co. to Kanawha Valley in 1838, to what is now Putnam Co., and it was here that he received his education. During his early manhood he was engaged for some time in the steamboat business, and afterward in mercantile pursuits; for both of which he was well qualified by his urbane and courteous manners, and by the honest and honorable principles which always governed his conduct. When the war came, in 1861, he

---

\* Received too late to number.



promptly ranged himself among the friends of the union; and his health not permitting him to take the field, he received from Gov. Pierpoint, under the re-organized government of Va., Sept. 5, 1861, the appointment of clerk of courts of Putnam Co., and was elected to the same position by the people, May 28, 1863. After the organization of the new state of West Va. he was also recorder of the Co. and clerk of the board of supervisors. His official duties were always discharged with unusual promptness and fidelity, and rarely does a public officer receive as great a share of the confidence of the people, as was most deservedly given him. He was endowed with a kind and genial disposition, a frank and confiding heart. Generous to a fault, he gave according to his ability to relieve the wants of the poor, and his ear was never deaf to the appeals of charity. Universally beloved, Mr. Montague had not perhaps a personal enemy in the world, and his memory will long be cherished by the community in which he dwelt. For several years his health had been delicate, but it was only during the last six months of his life that it became apparent that his days were numbered, and that the fell scourge—consumption—would claim him among its victims. He bore his long and painful illness with heroic fortitude, and at last his spirit gently passed away from earth to seek its eternal home beyond the skies.”

“So fades a summer cloud away,  
So sinks the gale, when storms are o’er,  
So gently shuts the eye of day,  
So dies a wave along the shore.”

## 652.

SARAH H. MONTAGUE, dau. of Dudley S. [195], b. May 25, 1829, in Bath Co., Va.; *m.*, Dec. 7, 1848, in Putnam Co., West Va., Edward T. Simms of Winfield, West Va. He is a farmer, resided in Putnam Co. until Feb. 5, 1889, when he moved to Mason Co., West Va., on a farm on the great Kanawha, six miles from its mouth. Post-office, Brighton, Mason Co., West Va.

## CHILDREN.

1804. *Alice A.*, b. Nov. 15, 1849; *m.*, Oct. 4, 1869, J. W. Childress of Putnam Co., W. Va. Their children are, Hettie L., b. Oct. 1, 1870; Gertie O., b. Oct. 24, 1872; Walter E., b. April 19, 1874; Ira E., b. Dec. 29, 1876; Annie L., b. July 1, 1878; Mamie B., b. May 19, 1885; Homer H., b. Feb. 22, 1887.



1805. *James E.*, b. April 26, 1851; *m.*, Oct. 7, 1876, Tena Williams of Vinton Co., Ohio. Their children are, John E., b. July 20, 1878; Charles H., b. Jan. 28, 1881; Mittie J., b. May 11, 1886.
1806. *John C.*, b. March 14, 1853, unmarried (1891).
1807. *Annie M.*, b. April 12, 1858; *m.*, Oct. 3, 1880, George T. Middleton of Putnam Co., W. Va. Their children are, Sylbia, b. Feb. 11, 1882; Joan B., b. Feb. 24, 1884; Guy E., b. Oct. 25, 1889.
1808. *Sarah L.*, b. Sept. 3, 1860.
1809. *Dudley L.*, b. Sept. 20, 1862.
1810. *Henry W.*, b. Nov. 23, 1865.
1811. *Blanche B.*, b. May 20, 1867.
1812. *Oden T.*, b. July 24, 1869.
1813. *Katie E.*, b. June 13, 1872.

## 654.

THOMAS H. MONTAGUE, son of Dudley S. [195], b. Aug. 15, 1833.

He was pilot of the steamer "Fashion," and lost his life at the burning of the vessel in 1867, preferring death rather than desertion of his post. This noble sacrifice of life to duty is best told in the following poetry, from the Natchez (Miss.) *Courier*, dedicated to his memory:

The pilot bravely holds the wheel;  
Of flames beneath he hears the roar,  
Yet still he guides her burning keel—  
"I'll hold her till she strikes the shore."

Around him fly like shooting stars,  
A thousand sparks eddying soar,  
And yet he stands mid falling spars,  
"I'll hold her till she strikes the shore."

Above the din of shouts and shrieks,  
His comrade warns him o'er and o'er,  
He calmly to that comrade speaks  
"I'll hold her till she strikes the shore."

The goodly ship's a burning wreck,  
But she has touched the shore;  
Ah! Where's the hero of the deck?  
Alas! We'll see him nevermore!

His gallant form is wrapt in flame:  
Lost in the craft he loved so well;  
His be the award, a hero's fame,  
Who at the post of duty fell.



He's lost. She drifts without control;  
But ere the bark went down,  
Angels, we trust, caught up his soul,  
And wreathed it with a martyr's crown.

Raise to his memory the cenotaph,  
Let poets chant his praises o'er,  
And let his words be his epitaph,  
"I'll hold her till she strikes the shore."

655.

PETER C. MONTAGUE, son of Dudley S. [195], b. Dec. 8, 1835, in Bath Co., Va.; *m.*, Feb. 8, 1866, Miss N. Almeda Brown, dau. of Capt. Alfred Brown, a farmer of Red House, West Va. Resides at Red House Shoals, Putnam Co., West Va.

CHILDREN.

- 1814. *Grace A.*, b. Dec. 9, 1866; *m.*, Dec. 1, 1886, Charles Patterson of Richmond, Va.
- 1815. *Mattie M.*, b. Dec. 10, 1867.
- 1816. *Lizzie R.*, b. March 19, 1869.
- 1817. *Alfred A.*, b. Dec. 30, 1870.
- 1818. *Homer E.*, b. Dec. 4, 1872.
- 1819. *Frank N.*, b. July 23, 1874.
- 1820. *Emma L.*, b. Nov. 25, 1876.
- 1821. *Samuel F.*, b. June 8, 1879.
- 1822. *Ivan B.*, b. March 22, 1883.

656.

MARTHA J. MONTAGUE, dau. of Dudley S. [195], b. Jan. 16, 1838. She *d.* April 20, 1858, at Red House, West Va.

The following tribute to her memory appeared in the Point Pleasant *Register* soon after her death: "When we first knew her, three years ago, she was a lively, sprightly, intelligent, amiable girl, just blooming into womanhood, the pride of her parents and the delight of her companions, and had every appearance of living a long life of usefulness and pleasure. But how vain are all our expectations! How fruitless all our hopes! In a few short months she was attacked with scrofula, and from that time until her dissolution, lived a lingering death; yet during that long period of her sickness she bore her afflictions with a fortitude that we never saw equalled. She was remarkable for her industry, and during her protracted illness she did



not relax her exertions, as long as her weak frame would permit her to do anything. But what was of more value than all, she was a christian in the true sense of that term. Two years previous to her death she made a profession of religion and united with the Methodist church. In her, the church has lost one of its brightest ornaments."

"Thy day has come, not gone,  
Thy sun has risen, not set,  
Thy life is now beyond  
The reach of death or change;  
Not ended but begun."

### 657.

ALBERT G. MONTAGUE, son of Dudley S. [195], b. Aug. 10, 1840, in Kanawha Co., West Va.

For many years he resided near Winfield, West Va., receiving such education as the common schools afforded. At the age of eighteen he went to St. Louis, Mo., and engaged in the clothing business until Jan., 1861, when he removed to Milwaukee, Wis. But being in ill health he returned to West Va., and in the fall of 1861 became deputy clerk of Putnam Co., in the office of his brother George B., where he remained until June, 1863. He then entered the Quartermaster's Dept., under Capt. H. S. Dewey, Ass't Q. M. of the U. S. Army, at Charleston, West Va., until Aug., 1865, when he again entered the clerk's office of Putnam Co. until Jan., 1867. In the fall of 1872 he began teaching school near Coalsburg, West Va., and there remained until 1874, when he entered the office of Stuart M. Buck, coal operator at Hampton, West Va., and remained with Mr. Buck until 1888. Was elected Justice of the Peace for the District of Cabin Creek, Kanawha Co., West Va., which he is now holding. He is also secretary of the Cedar Grove Loan Association and secretary of the Board of Education of Cabin Creek District, the latter office he has held since July, 1881. He *m.*, April 1, 1871, Betty H. Keeney and resides at East Bank, West Va.

CHILD.

1823. *Walter Street*, b. Aug. 5, 1872.

### 666.

GEORGE W. MONTAGUE, son of William W. [196], b. Dec. 24,



1824; *m.* Lucy Ann Boatwright, dau. of John Boatwright. She *d.* Dec. 8, 1891. She was from Buckingham Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

1824. *Philip Allen*, b. April 10, 1845; *d.* April 10, 1889, in Charleston, West Va.  
 1825. *Lucy F.*, b. July 27, 1849; *m.*, July 16, 1871, William E. Noel, who *d.* Jan. 18, 1888. She resides in Sattes, Kanawha Co., W. Va.  
 1826. *John Beverly*, b. Aug. 13, 1854.  
 1827. *Mary Ellen*, b. July 2, 1859, *d.* June 6, 1875.

## 674.

VIRGINIA HARRISON MONTAGUE, dau of William W. [196], b. Jan. 14, 1840, in Minerva, Mason Co., Ky.; *m.* (1), June 14, 1855, Rev. James Blevens, an elder and minister of the Methodist church. He *d.* Jan., 1856. She *m.* (2), June 1, 1862, John Cunard Crooks. They reside in Keokuk, Iowa.

## CHILDREN.

(By first husband.)

1828. *Mary Willia Blevens*, b. June 8, 1857; *m.*, Feb. 26, 1879, George Washington Smith. She *d.* Feb. 27, 1888. Child, Willia Crooks Smith, b. Dec. 21, 1887, at Keokuk, Iowa.

(By second husband.)

1829. *John Watson Crooks*, b. March 22, 1863.  
 1830. *Lucy Elizabeth Crooks*, b. Sept. 19, 1865,  
 1831. *Robert Edward Crooks*, b. Jan. 19, 1868.  
 1832. *Charles Cambden Crooks*, b. March 4, 1871.  
 1833. *Thomas Alexander Crooks*, b. Aug. 19, 1873.

## 677.

MARTHA JANE MONTAGUE, dau. of William W. [196], b. Aug. 16, 1845, at Dover, Mason Co., Ky.; *m.*, Oct. 22, 1863, near Ashland, Ky., Lewis M. Colbert. Occupation, a farmer. Resides in Catlettsburg, Ky.

## CHILDREN.

1834. *Mary Belle*, b. July 25, 1864, *d.* Aug. 10, 1866.  
 1835. *Edward Lewis*, b. Dec. 8, 1865.  
 1836. *Martha Jane*, b. Aug. 16, 1867.  
 1837. *Archie Marshall*, b. Jan. 1, 1869.  
 1838. *Matilda Watson*, b. Dec. 3, 1870.



1839. *Melissa Lee*, b. June 28, 1873; *m.*, Feb. 6, 1889, Geo. W. Sabie,  
and has children, Lewis M., b. Nov. 15, 1889;  
Mattie Lee, b. Feb. 27, 1891.
1840. *Mary Ellen*, b. Sept. 16, 1877.

## 679.

JOHN JAMES KEY MONTAGUE, son of William W. [196], b. May 4, 1849, at Minerva, Mason Co., Ky.

Taught school and studied law in the office of Judge George N. Brown, admitted to the bar in June, 1873, and has practiced his profession in the courts of Kentucky ever since. Resides in Catlettsburg, Ky., where he was elected, Aug., 1882, attorney for Boyd Co. on the democratic ticket, and re-elected in Aug., 1886, serving eight years. At the time of both elections the opposite party had a majority in the Co. of at least 200 votes, and in 1882 a majority of the republican candidates were elected. He *m.*, Oct. 21, 1885, Miss Jennie Alice Williams, dau. of Samuel Parker Williams, who was born, raised and died in Boyd Co., Ky.

## CHILDREN.

1841. *Johnie*, (a dau.), b. Sept. 19, 1886.
1842. *Mary Mercedes*, b. Jan. 9, 1888.
1843. *Grace Annie*, b. Aug. 11, 1889.

## 680.

PHILIP C. MONTAGUE, son of William W. [196], b. March 29, 1852, in Greenup Co. [now Boyd Co.], Ky.

He was raised on a farm until the age of nineteen years. Then for several years engaged in the butcher and stock business in Catlettsburgh, Ky., until he was burned out in the great fire of 1878. Then he engaged in the railroad business, and has for the past eight years been a passenger conductor on the Ky. Central and Ohio and Big Sandy railroad. The following is copied from the daily newspaper at Ashland, Ky.: "Mr. Phil. Montague, conductor of trains No. 2 and 4 on the Ohio and Big Sandy R. R., completed his seventh year on that line last Wednesday. Phil. is one of the most efficient employees on the road and is very popular with both the management and the patrons of the line. In relating his experiences as a railroad man to the news man, he said that in the seven years he had carried, on an average, thirty-five passengers each trip and during all



that time his train had not met with a single accident. None of his crew had ever been injured, and the first time the train had hurt any one was when they struck young Jacobs, a few days ago, and he was only slightly injured. Very few railroad men can show such a record as this, and the O. & B. S. management are to be commended for retaining such a valuable man in their employment." He *m.*, Jan. 17, 1878, in Catlettsburg, Ky., Miss Nannie J. Dicken, dau. of Capt. J. L. N. Dicken who was a Capt. in John Morgan's command C. S. A. Residence, Ashland, Ky.

## CHILDREN.

1843b. *Philip Curtis, Jr.*, b. Nov. 10, 1878. A bright boy of his age, well advanced in his studies. Received second premium for drawing at Boyd Co. fair 1890.

1843c. *Charles Ernest*, b. Aug. 5, 1883.

## 681.

MARTHA JANE MONTAGUE, dau. of James M. [198], b. May 7, 1841; *m.*, Feb., 1872, Edwin W. Jordan. Residence, Covington, Allegheny Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

1844. *Robert Montague*, b. Jan. 21, 1873.

1845. *James Edwin*, b. Aug. 30, 1874.

1846. *Henry Thomas*, b. Nov. 24, 1877.

1847. *Bessie Clyde*, b. Sept. 24, 1879.

## 682.

JAMES ROBERT MONTAGUE, son of James M. [198], b. Aug. 29, 1842.

He was a member of Carpenter's Battery attached to "Stonewall Brigade," Confederate army, during the war. He participated in all the hard battles in which that celebrated brigade was engaged. He bore the reputation of being a very superior gunner. Was three times severely wounded, first at Manassas, then at Gettysburgh, and at Winchester. He followed Gen. Jackson from Harpers Ferry to Chancellorsville, and Gen. Lee throughout the war. After the war, as a student at Washington and Lee University, he enjoyed the personal friendship of Gen. Lee. He *m.*, Jan. 6, 1875, Fannie St. Bernard Preston, dau. of Dr. O. P. Preston who was also major of cavalry in Confederate army [Western Division]. Two of Dr. Pres-



ton's sisters married Randolphs of Va. and a sister of his wife married Judge William M. Randolph of New Orleans. He was also connected with the Caball family of Va. Mr. Montague resides in Orlando, Orange Co., Fla.

## CHILDREN.

1848. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 11, 1875.  
 1849. *Jane Bratton*, b. Nov. 20, 1876.  
 1850. *Fannie St. Bernard*, b. April 12, 1884.

## 683.

ELIZABETH JUDITH MONTAGUE, dau. of James M. [198], b. March 14, 1844.

She has been a teacher since 1875. In that year she became the principal of a boarding school at the Warm Springs, Va. In 1876 she became principal of a boarding school near Covington, Va., where she continued pleasantly until 1881, when she went to Covington and built up an excellent school of which she became principal and founder. A position involving much anxiety and responsibility. To such a degree was this a fact that her health gave way after a year and she spent the ensuing winter in Florida. Returned much benefited, and resumed her school labors at Covington from 1883 to 1889, when she was again obliged to rest. In 1891 she had charge of a school at Princeton, W. Va. Many of her pupils have been women of usefulness and influence, some occupying places of prominence and responsibility. Miss Montague is a lady of rare literary attainment and merit. Her home is with her father at Covington, Va.

## 684.

LUCY ELLEN MONTAGUE, dau. of James M. [198], b. Oct. 10, 1849; *m.*, Nov. 8, 1871, Robert M. Skeen. Residence, Covington, Allegheny Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

1851. *Willie Catherine*, b. June 16, 1873.  
 1852. *William Montague*, b. July 9, 1878.  
 1853. *Frank George*, b. Dec. 20, 1882.

## 690.

ROBERT ASBURY MONTAGUE, son of Thomas M. [200], b. Dec. 16, 1842, in Richmond, Va.; *m.*, Dec. 23, 1873, Susan Frances Boat-



wright, dau. of William L. and Mary P. Boatwright. She was b. Aug. 6, 1844, in Cumberland Co., Va. They resided in Powhatan, Va.

## CHILDREN.

- 1854. *Robert Millard*, b. Sept. 19, 1874, *d.* Oct. 1, 1885.
- 1855. *Howard Latané*, b. April 25, 1876, in Cumberland Co.
- 1856. *Mary Ellen*, b. March 1, 1878, in Cumberland Co.
- 1857. *Rosa Adelaide*, b. April 22, 1879, in Cumberland Co.
- 1858. *James Boatwright*, b. June 11, 1881, in Cumberland Co.
- 1859. *William Thomas*, b. Jan. 29, 1883, in Powhatan Co., *d.* Aug. 27, 1887.
- 1860. *Eva Bell*, b. Dec. 9, 1884, in Cumberland Co.

## 693.

ELLEN LENORA MONTAGUE, dau of Thomas M. [200], b. Aug. 28, 1858, in Richmond, Va.; *m.* Winston D. Rudd, son of Frederick J. Rudd of Chesterfield Co., Va. Reside in Dorset, Powhatan Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

- 1861. *Ellen Virginia*, b. Aug. 8, 1884.
- 1862. *Dudley Dorset Montague*, b. May 21, 1887.
- 1863. *Harrie Latané*, b. Jan. 15, 1890, *d.* May 23, 1890.

## 694.

SALLIE BELLE MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas M. [200], b. Oct. 18, 1860, in Henrico Co., Va.; *m.* James Horace Atwell. Reside in Manchester, Va.

## CHILDREN.

- 1864. *Ellen Mathews*, b. March 3, 1887, *d.* Oct. 7, 1889.
- 1865. *James Philip*, b. Nov. 26, 1889.

## 697.

JAMES M. FLANAGAN, son of Madison and Elizabeth A. C. [Montague 204] Flanagan, b. Feb. 16, 1845. Merchant and lumber dealer at Flanagan's Mills, Va., also commissioner of revenue of Cumberland Co. He *m.*, June 10, 1867, Sarah Alice Shepherd.

## CHILDREN.

- 1866. *William Plummer*, b. April 17, 1870.
- 1867. *Mary Virginia*, b. Dec. 20, 1872.
- 1868. *Madison, Jr.*, b. Aug. 24, 1875.
- 1869. *John Leonard*, b. March 27, 1879, *d.* Dec. 18, 1886.
- 1870. *Catherine Elizabeth*, b. April 19, 1881.
- 1871. *James Montague, Jr.*, b. Nov. 27, 1886.



## 698.

VIRGINIA E. FLANAGAN, dau. of Madison and Elizabeth A. C. [Montague 204] Flanagan, b. May 7, 1847; *m.*, April 8, 1872, Philip J. Trice, farmer of Central Lunatic Asylum [state institution] Petersburg, Va.; since April 1, 1882.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                          |                    |
|-------|--------------------------|--------------------|
| 1872. | <i>Madison Garth,</i>    | b. Feb. 14, 1874.  |
| 1873. | <i>Olivia Flanagan,</i>  | b. Feb. 16, 1876.  |
| 1874. | <i>Philip Benjamin,</i>  | b. April 1, 1878.  |
| 1875. | <i>Ida Valentine,</i>    | b. April 26, 1880. |
| 1876. | <i>Ernest Timmoleon,</i> | b. Jan. 18, 1888.  |

## 699.

HON. WILLIAM MADISON FLANAGAN, son of Madison and Elizabeth A. C. [Montague 204] Flanagan, b. April 8, 1849; *m.*, Oct. 26, 1881, Miss Kate Stuart Johnson. Resides at Powhatan C. H., Va. Att'y at Law. Has occupied the position of States Attorney for Va. for twenty-five years with honor to the state and himself. This work is indebted to him for many valuable records, and kind assistance to the compiler.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                              |                   |
|-------|------------------------------|-------------------|
| 1877. | <i>Edward Latané,</i>        | b. Aug. 6, 1882.  |
| 1878. | <i>William Madison, Jr.,</i> | b. Feb. 5, 1884.  |
| 1879. | <i>Robert Marshall,</i>      | b. May 29, 1886.  |
| 1880. | <i>Clifford James,</i>       | b. Aug. 29, 1887. |
| 1881. | <i>Paul Russell,</i>         | b. Feb. 24, 1889. |
| 1882. | <i>Philip Montague,</i>      | b. July 16, 1890. |
| 1883. | <i>John Percy,</i>           | b. Feb. 27, 1892. |
| 1884. | <i>Lillian Otelia,</i>       | b. July 6, 1893.  |

## 701.

ROBERT NELSON FLANAGAN, son of Madison and Elizabeth A. C. [Montague 204] Flanagan, b. Dec. 17, 1854; *m.*, June 15, 1881, Dora Carroll.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                          |                    |
|-------|--------------------------|--------------------|
| 1885. | <i>Lizzie Carroll,</i>   | b. April 10, 1882, |
| 1886. | <i>Robert Carson,</i>    | b. Jan. 2, 1884.   |
| 1887. | <i>Charles Montague,</i> | b. Oct. 3, 1885.   |
| 1888. | <i>Mattie,</i>           | b. Sept. 23, 1887. |
| 1889. | <i>Roberta Walker,</i>   | b. Aug. 12, 1889.  |



## 702.

MARTHA JANE FLANAGAN, dau. of Madison and Elizabeth A. C. [Montague 204] Flanagan, b. July 12, 1857; *m.*, Jan. 30, 1881, Orin M. Driscoll. Resides at Flanagan's Mills, Cumberland Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

1890. *Thomas Latané*, b. March 17, 1884.  
 1891. *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. May 17, 1886.  
 1892. *Olivia Montague*, b. Sept. 10, 1890.

## 704.

CODRINGTON DANIEL FLANAGAN, son of Madison and Elizabeth A. C. [Montague 204] Flanagan, b. May 26, 1862; *m.*, Jan. 10, 1883, Signora Jordan Pace.

## CHILDREN.

1893. *Travis Daniel*, b. Aug. 24, 1886.  
 1894. *Alma Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 30, 1889.  
 1895. *Signora Mabel*, b. Nov. 9, 1890.

## 714.

JAMES THOMAS MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [209], b. Sept. 26, 1811, in Henry Co., Ky. He *m.* (1), Sarah Ann Duncan in Bedford, Ky., who was b. in Trimble Co., Ky., and *d.* in Louisville, Ill.; *m.* (2), Eletha Hendren. He resided in Newark, Knox Co., Mo., and *d.* Dec. 25, 1854.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

1896. *Susan J.*, b. Oct. 12, 1839, *d.* Sept. 11, 1866. She *m.* James Dunn, who lost his life in the late war. They had three children, two sons and a dau. Mary, who was adopted by Henry Penn of Ky. who now lives in Texas.  
 1897. *Lewis F.*, b. Feb. 10, 1841, in Henry Co., Ky.  
 1898. *Martha A.*, b. Sept. 1, 1842, at Jericho, Ky.  
 1899. *William*, b. —.

(By second wife.)

1900. *Isabelle*, b. —, *m.* — Ross, Newark, Knox Co., Mo., P. O. box 57,  
 1901. *Lemuel*, b. —.  
 1902. *Todd*, b. —.



## 715.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of Thomas, Jr., [209], b. July 10, 1814, in Henry Co., Ky.; *m.*, 1835, Rebecca Ford of Scott Co., Ky. He *d.* Nov. 12, 1849, in Sacramento, Cal. She *d.* March 14, 1859.

## CHILDREN.

1903. *Thomas*, b. Sept. 6, 1840, *d.* July 7, 1862, unmarried.  
 1904. *Taylor*, b. March 7, 1847, *d.* March 13, 1876, unmarried.  
 1905. *William*, b. May 13, 1849; *m.*, Feb. 25, 1884, Miss Susan Hall of Midway, Ky. They have two children, Taylor, b. Feb. 6, 1885, and William, b. March 29, 1886. He resides in Versailles, Woodford Co., Ky.  
 1906. *Laura A.*, b. —, *m.*, Oct. 12, 1864, Robert S. Sea. No children. Resides in Talmage, Mercer Co., Ky.

## 717.

LEWIS F. MONTAGUE, son of Thomas, Jr., [209], b. Jan. 3, 1820, in Charlestown, Clark Co., Indiana; *m.*, Feb. 6, 1842, Margaret Thornton of Midway, Ky. He *d.* May 26, 1860, in Lexington, Ky. His wife, Mrs. Margaret Montague resides (1890) in Midway, Ky.

## CHILDREN.

1907. *Lewis Albert*, b. May 3, 1847, resides in Midway, Ky.  
 1908. *James Thomas*, b. Nov. 26, 1848, *d.* Nov. 12, 1888, buried in Lexington, Ky.  
 1909. *Mary Belle*, b. May 9, 1851; *m.*, Nov. 6, 1872, John Sacra, he *d.* May 25, 1879. She resides in Midway, Ky. Children, Lulu V., b. June 26, 1879, and Maggie Thornton, b. July 20, 1875.  
 1910. *Eliza Margaret*, b. Jan. 25, 1856; *m.*, Feb. 22, 1877, George W. Callis of Oldham Co., Ky.; *m.* in Midway, Ky. Children are, Ural Justin, b. July 18, 1881, and Elma Hetzel, b. Sept. 27, 1885. Resides in Pendleton, Henry Co., Ky.  
 1911. *William Joseph*, b. Aug. 5, 1859, resides in Midway, Ky.

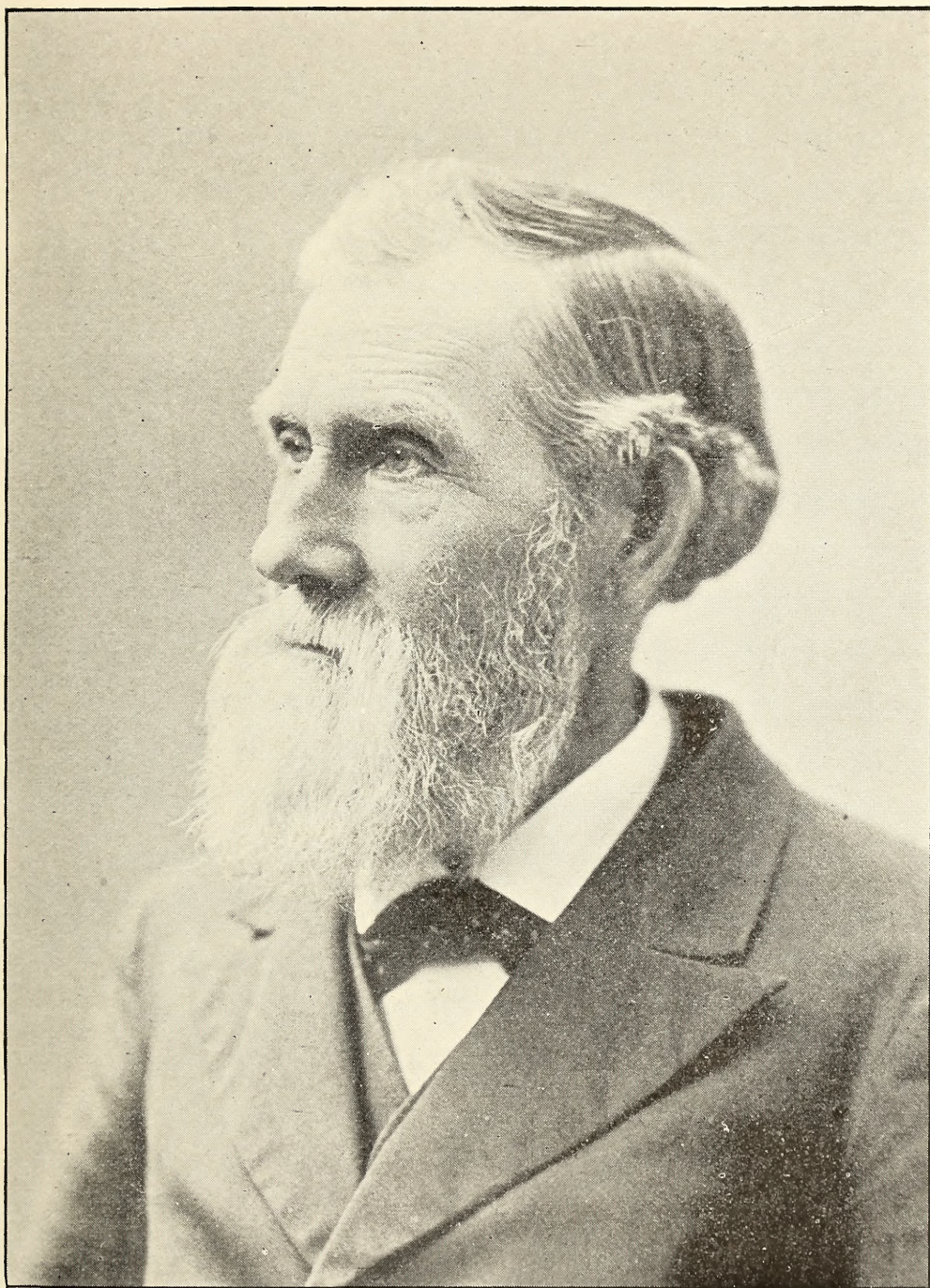
## 718.

LEMUEL F. MONTAGUE, son of Thomas, Jr., [209], b. March 21, 1822, in Charlestown, Indiana; *m.*, Nov. 17, 1846, at New Castle, Henry Co., Ky., Miss Nancy W. Dawkins, who was b. Nov. 8, 1829, at New Castle, Ky. He resides at Acton, Marion Co., Indiana.

## CHILDREN.

1912. *William T.*, b. April 13, 1848; *m.*, Feb. 1, 1886, Anna B. Williams.





LEMUEL F. MONTAGUE.

(718)







Their children are, Gladys, b. Dec. 11, 1886, and Harry, b. Feb. 11, 1889. Resides in Erie, Colo.

1913. *Child*, b. Dec. 17, 1851, at New Castle, Ky.  
 1914. *Alice M.*, b. April 20, 1854. [See large number.]  
 1915. *John B.*, b. July 21, 1856; *m.*, Aug. 21, 1883, Ella M. Hamlin of Indianapolis. Children, Lemuel W., b. Feb. 11, 1885, *d.* July 21, 1885, and John Lewis, b. Dec. 4, 1891.  
 1916. *Ellis*, b. June 2, 1859, *d.* April 20, 1860.  
 1917. *Joseph J.*, b. Sept. 30, 1861, *d.* Oct. 29, 1862.  
 1918. *Wallace L.*, b. April 17, 1863; *m.*, Oct. 30, 1888, Jennie E. Stuart. One child, Charles Romus, b. Dec. 26, 1892.  
 1919. *Edward C.*, b. May 30, 1865. Graduated in medicine at Indianapolis, March 1, 1888, practiced his profession in Cumberland, Ind. He *m.*, May 1, 1886, Mary B. Overhizer; moved to Indianapolis, and *d.* suddenly of heart disease Dec. 14, 1890. He left two children, Anna L., b. July 19, 1887, and Harry E., b. June 30, 1890.  
 1920. *George W.*, b. Oct 9, 1867; *m.*, Feb. 22, 1891, Sadie E. Edwards of Salt Lake City. One child, Edward C., b. May 14, 1892.

### 719.

HENRIETTA MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas, Jr. [209], b. March 19, 1826, in Charlestown, Clark Co., Ind., *d.* March 7, 1876, near La Grange, Oldham Co., Ky. She *m.*, Nov. 7, 1839, James B. Ballard [770], who was b. July 4, 1819, in Scott Co., Ky., and resides a few miles north of La Grange.

#### CHILDREN.

[All born in Henry Co., Ky.]

1921. *Child*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.  
 1922. *Sue E.*, b. July 5, 1844.  
 1923. *Louis Montague*, b. May 23, 1847, *m.* Miss Mary McMMain of Oldham Co., resides at 655 3d St., Louisville, Ky.  
 1924. *Martha Ann*, b. Feb. 12, 1850; *m.*, Dec. 19, 1867, John Hill.  
 1925. *Camden Montague*, b. Sept. 21, 1854; *m.*, Jan. 7, 1878, Mary Jane Riley.  
 1926. *Marietta*, b. March 19, 1857; *m.*, Nov. 1, 1876, Robert A. Arvin.  
 1927. *Virginia Josephine*, b. Oct. 1, 1859; *m.*, Oct. 6, 1881, Robert H. Kerrey.  
 1928. *Lou Belle*, b. Sept. 8, 1862.  
 1929. *Child*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.  
 1930. *Maude*, b. March 1, 1873.



## 721.

MARTHA ANN MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas, Jr., [209], b. Sept. 9, 1831; *m.*, Jan. 26, 1854, Joseph Daly of Lexington, Ky. She *d.* Nov. 1, 1860.

## CHILDREN.

1931. *Child*, b. —, *d.* young.  
 1932. *Dr. Oliver P.*, b. —. He is a physician, and resides in Shuteston, Saint Landry Co., La.

## 723.

ALBERT BALLARD MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [209], b. Feb. 23, 1836, near Jericho, Henry Co., Ky.; *m.*, April 23, 1857, Zeralda Davis Bryant of Smithfield, Henry Co., Ky. She was b. Aug. 24, 1838, in Smithfield. He resided in Jericho, Ky., where he *d.* Jan. 30, 1881.

## CHILDREN.

1933. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. July 31, 1858, in Newcastle, Gentry Co., Mo., *d.* April 28, 1861, in Jericho.  
 1934. *Laura Elma*, b. April 2, 1860, in Jericho.  
 1935. *Jefferson Davis*, b. May 10, 1862, in Jericho. He resides at Waddy, Shelby Co., Ky., unmarried.  
 1936. *Suela*, b. Sept. 30, 1864, *d.* March 14, 1865, in Jericho.  
 1937. *Robert E. Lee*, b. Jan. 15, 1866, in Jericho.  
 1938. *Albert Sidney Johnston*, b. May 6, 1867, in Jericho, *d.* March 16, 1889, near La Grange, Oldham Co., Ky.

## 725.

MARTHA ANN TODD, dau. of George and Mary E. [Montague 210], Todd, b. Oct. 27, 1807; *m.*, Nov. 16, 1824, Dr. Jos. Gill Roberts. He was a surgeon in the navy in the war of 1812, and in the army during the Mexican war, also surgeon in the late war 1861. He *d.* July 3, 1867.

## CHILDREN.

1939. *John Todd*, b. Oct. 24, 1825. A soldier in the Mexican war, quartermaster in Confederate army, *d.* Oct. 2, 1869. He *m.* Cordelia Stout, who is also dead. Their oldest son, J. S. G. Roberts, and second son, John D. Roberts, are both dead, but Mrs. H. A. Guthrie and Ben Blanton Roberts, remaining children, reside in Lexington, Ky.



1940. *Ann Mary*, b. Oct. 29, 1827.  
 1941. *Joseph Weisiger*, b. March 22, 1831. Was Adjutant of the 22d Ky. U. S. Infantry during the late war; *m.* Miss Mollie Bacon, and resides at Warsaw, Ky., has several children.

## 726.

ELIZABETH SMITH TODD, dau. of George and Mary E. [Montague-210] Todd, b. May 26, 1809; *m.*, Feb. 2, 1826, Albert Gallatin Hodges, who was for thirty years Public Printer and Grand Treasurer Masonic Grand Lodge. He *d.* March 16, 1881.

## CHILDREN.

1942. *Mary Todd*, *m.* Major James R. Page, who was four years assistant Secretary of state and Major of 9th Ky. U. S. Cavalry. He was injured by his horse falling under him in a skirmish, near Shelbyville, Ky., with Scott's Cavalry [C. S. A.] which caused his death about 1880. Their children are, Albert Hodges Page, who is *m.* and resides in or near Kansas City, Mo.; Elizabeth Hodges Page, *m.* and resides in Olney, Ill.; Jennie and Carrie Page, who live with their mother in Louisville.
1943. *Ann Amanda*, *m.* Rev. Henry E. Thomas, and lived many years at Greenwich, New Jersey, but recently moved to Philadelphia, Pa. Their children are Elizabeth, Louis St. John Thomas of Phila. and Mary Catherine Thomas.
1944. *Martha Watkins*, *m.* John Newlan Crutcher, and resides in Bellepoint, a suburb of Frankfort, Ky. Their children are, Albert Crutcher, who *m.* Miss Walton Henderson and is at present city attorney of Los Angeles, Cal.; Annie; William Todd, of St. Louis, Mo., who *m.* Nannie Stivers and has one son, Henry Polsgrove; Elizabeth; and Mary Wagginer Crutcher.
1945. *Caroline Bullock*, *m.* William B. Thomas, of 3714 Walnut St., Philadelphia, *d.* about 1888. Left two children.
1946. *George Todd*, *m.* Fanny —, resides in Jefferson Co., near Louisville, Ky.
1947. *James Albert*, *m.* (1), Miss Mattie McAfee, who *d.* one month after marriage; *m.* (2), Miss Sallie Black, by whom he has three children, viz., Julia Black, Bessie and Helen McClure. Their third born, Albert, *d.* in 1888. Resides in Louisville.
1948. *Elizabeth Brown*, resides in Louisville, Ky.



## 727.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE TODD, son of George and Mary E. [Montague 210] Todd, b. March 30, 1811.

He *m.*, May 15, 1834, Mary Ann Farrar, who was b. Feb. 11, 1816. He *d.* Oct. 24, 1865. His widow resides with her dau. at Independence, Mo. He was one of the best of men. A leading member of the Presbyterian church, an elder, and a man who did more for the Sunday-school cause in Central Ky. than any man who lived in his day. His memory will be kept green in the hearts of the people of this city [Frankfort].

## CHILDREN.

1949. *Martha*, b. Nov. 7, 1840; *m.*, May 30, 1860, Richard Bohannon George. Resides at Lee's Summit, Jackson Co., Mo. Their children are, Mary, who *m.* Campbell E. James and has one dau.; William, who is *m.*; and several others.
1950. *Mary Rebecca*, b. April 5, 1843.

## 728.

AGNES HALEY TODD, dau. of George and Mary E. [Montague 210] Todd, b. Feb. 20, 1813; *m.*, Nov. 3, 1829, John D. McClure\*, who was b. in Ireland, and *d.* about 1857. He was Grand Master of Grand Lodge and Grand High Priest of Grand Chapter of Ky. order of Masons. She resides in Frankfort, Ky., with her son Richard K. McClure.

## CHILDREN.

1951. *George Todd*, b. —. He was six feet seven inches tall. Removed to Missouri, *d.* in St. Louis about 1860. Left a widow and one or two children, who have been lost sight of.
1952. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. —, *m.* Bickerton Winston, and resides in Weatherford, Tex. Her dau. Agnes *m.* Henderson Gill, a farmer in Logan Co., who *d.* leaving her with two or three children. They reside with her parents. Their oldest son David

---

\* The McClures were in Kentucky very early. Rev. Andrew McClure came to Ky. in company with Mr. Craighead in 1787, organized the Salem and Paris Presbyterian churches, and took charge of the latter in 1789. Lieut. Nathan McClure was a member of Capt Whitely's Co. in 1788, in Pulaski Co. He was killed by Indians, was an active officer, and deeply lamented. Two young men, Davis and Caffree McClure, were in Lincoln Co. as early as 1784 and were renowned as Indian fighters.



*d.* when a boy. The second dau. Mary, *m.* Robert Gill and resides near Allenville, Logan Co., has several children. The second son Bickerton, *d.* about 1888 in Texas, unmarried. The youngest dau. Louisa is *m.*, resides in Tex. John McClure and Charles, a lawyer, reside with their parents.

1953. *William Thomas*, b. —. He was a captain in the 15th Ky. U. S. Infantry, and *d.* at Huntsville, Ala., while his regiment was stationed at that place in July, 1862. A Christian soldier, and as true a son as ever lived.
1954. *Albert Hodges*, b. —, *m.* Miss Mary Ann Middleton. Resides in Frankfort, Ky., and is (1890) secretary of the Kentucky Midland Railroad Co. and Frankfort Water Co. No children.
1955. *Joseph Lewis*, b. —. He was 2d Lieut. in the 15th Ky. U. S. Infantry in the late war, was shot in the right thigh at the battle of Perryville, Oct., 1862, and *d.* at his home in Frankfort from the effects of amputation.
1956. *Richard Knott*, b. —. He is a leading boot and shoe merchant of Frankfort, Ky., *m.* Miss Sallie Hudson. Their children are William Hudson, Albert H. Jr., Hattie, and Richard, Jr. Their oldest dau. Agnes, *d.* about 1888.
1957. *Martha Agnes*, b. —, *m.* Walter Kelley, and resides at Hopkinsville, Ky. Their children are, McClure, Wallace, Annie Todd, Robert Fairleigh, and a baby, name not known.
1958. *John Winston*, b. —, *m.*, about April, 1876, Miss Helen Black, and *d.* in Sept., 1886. His widow and three children, viz., Julia Black, Mattie Middleton, and Edward, reside in Frankfort.
1959. *Annie Todd*, b. about 1858, *d.* 1879.

## 730.

THOMAS JEFFERSON TODD, son of George and Mary E. [Montague 210] Todd, b. Nov. 10, 1817; *m.*, April 11, 1838, Mary Willis Rennick. He *d.* April 20, 1853. He was a soldier in the Mexican war. Mrs. Todd's father, Col. A. H. Rennick, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was for nearly half a century clerk of Franklin Co. Mrs. Todd and youngest son reside in Frankfort, Ky,



## CHILDREN.

1960. *Lewis F.*, b. ——. He was a soldier in the 15th Ky. U. S. Infantry was struck in the head with a piece of shell while holding up the colors of his regiment at the battle of Perryville, two color bearers already having been shot down, and as he fell received a ball in his right elbow, was captured, right arm amputated by a Confederate surgeon, and paroled. When exchanged, returned to regiment as 1st Lieut. of his company; was acting as Adjutant of his regiment at battle of Stone River when the back of his head was crushed by a piece of shell. Fell into the hands of the Confederates, who stripped him of his clothing and left him upon the field, *d.* from exposure. As brave a lad as ever shouldered a musket or drew a sword.
- “ Ended the jarring, past all the warring,  
Quit I gladly life's rude war array;  
Victory crying, enemies flying,  
Thus my armor put I off for aye.  
Earth is retreating, Heaven is me greeting,  
Hope is lighting up new scenes above;  
Tranquilly lying, peacefully dying,  
Jesus beckons upward to His love.”
1961. *William M.*, b. ——, *d.* about 1859 or 1860.
1962. *Mary S.*, b. ——, *d.* in infancy.
1963. *Child*, b. ——, *d.* in infancy.
1964. *Child*, b. ——, *d.* in infancy.
1965. *Child*, b. ——, *d.* in infancy.
1966. *Thomas J., Jr.*, b. ——. He is a merchant in Frankfort, Ky. Has been twice elected to the position of city marshall.

## 731.

MARY JANE TODD, dau. of George and Mary E. [Montague 210]  
Todd, b. May 8, 1820.

She *m.*, Sept. 15, 1840, George Wythe Lewis, who was b. Feb. 9, 1815, in Spotts. Co., Va. His mother, Jean Wood Daniel, was a sister of Judge Peter V. Daniel of Supreme Court of U. S., his father John Lewis\* of Llangollen, was a noted teacher. Mr. George W.

\* Zachary Lewis, from Brecon, in Brecknockshire, Wales, came to Virginia at an early date. He was granted 500 acres in King and Queen Co., Va., April 20, 1694, and 450 acres in King William Co., Oct. 23, 1703. He was a member of the church of England, and had two sons, Zachary and John. Of these, the elder, Zachary Lewis, b. Jan. 1, 1702, *d.* Jan. 20, 1765. He was of Spotts. Co. and *m.*, Jan. 9, 1725, Mary Waller, dau. of Col. John and Dorothy [King] Waller. She was b. Jan. 20, 1699, *d.* March 23, 1781. Mr. Lewis was a lawyer of large wealth made by his practice. The road known as “the Lawyers’ road” to this day in Spotts.



Lewis was for some years editor of the Frankfort *Commonwealth*, and at his death, of the *National Unionist*, Lexington, Ky. He *d.* July 19, 1865, in Danville, Ky. His widow resides in Frankfort, Ky.

CHILDREN.

1967. *Joseph B.*, b. July 16, 1841, in Frankfort, Ky.; *m.* (1), Jan. 29, 1863, Miss Emma Caroline Abbett, dau. of Rev. Wm. McDowell Abbett, a Methodist minister and a first cousin of Gov. Leon Abbett of New Jersey. She was b. July 16, 1844. Children by this marriage were, Margaret Abbett, b. Aug. 14, 1865; William Abbett, b. Dec. 10, 1871; and George Wythe, b. March 13, 1875. He *m.* (2), May 24, 1882, Miss Kiturah Thornton. Children by this marriage are, Marion Todd, b. Oct. 14, 1885; Alexander Thornton, b. May 6, 1887. He is a general gauger for the U. S. Gov. Resided in Louisville, Ky.
1968. *William T.*, b. April 29, 1843, *d.* 1844.
1969. *John F.*, b. Nov. 9, 1844, in Frankfort; *m.*, Dec. 6, 1877, Miss Mary Sneed, dau. of James Landon Sneed. She was b. May 17, 1849. Children, James Sneed, b. April 30, 1879; John Wythe, b. March 24, 1881; William Hern- don, b. Jan. 2, 1883. Residence, Louisville, Ky.
1970. *George A.*, b. June 24, 1846, in Frankfort, Ky.; *m.*, Feb. 17, 1874, Miss Alice Giltner. He is editor and publisher of the Frankfort *Roundabout*, and publisher of the Ky. Law Reporter. Also is Grand Master of the Grand Council of Ky. Royal and Select Masons. Henry Giltner, Mrs. Lewis' father, was a prominent farmer of Franklin Co., whose grandfather came to this country from Holland and whose family are supposed to be heirs to a large estate in that country, no children.

Co. took its name from the fact that Mr. Lewis and his son John rode over it together so often in attending Orange Co. Courts. His children were, Anne; Mary; John; Zachary, b. May 6, 1731; Elizabeth; Mourning; Lucy; Dorothy; Waller, and Benjamin. Of these, Col. Zachary Lewis, a soldier of the Revolution, was with Washington at Braddock's defeat, b. May 6, 1731, *d.* July 21, 1803; *m.*, May 8, 1771, Ann Overton Terrell, dau. of Richmond Terrell, of Louisa Co., and his wife Ann, dau. of William Overton. She was b. Sept. 3, 1748, *d.* Nov. 30, 1820. Their children were, Anne Overton; Richmond; Cadwallader; Mary Waller; John, b. Feb. 25, 1784; Eliza; William, and Addison Murdock. Of these, John Lewis, b. Feb. 25, 1784, in Spotts. Co., *d.* Aug. 15, 1858, in Franklin Co., Ky.; *m.*, Nov. 21, 1808, Jean Wood Daniel, dau. of Travers Daniel, and sister of Judge Peter V. Daniel of U. S. Supreme Court. She was b. 1786, *d.* Jan. 3, 1853. Mr. Lewis was a distinguished school teacher. His school was famous, and was called "Llangollen," and was near the North Anna river, not far from Lewis Store, Spotts. Co. He was also a poet of no mean gifts, and a writer of fiction. His published works were "Flowers and Weeds of the Old Dominion," "Young Kate or the Rescue," "There's a Destiny that shapes our ends," "Mammoth Cave," "Wanderings in the Green Run Country," etc. He moved to Franklin Co., Ky., in 1834, and bought a farm which he named "Llangollen" after his Va. estate. Their children were, Frances Anne; Cadwallader; Elizabeth Travers; George Wythe, b. Feb. 9, 1815, who *m.* Mary Jane Todd [731]; Mary Overton; John Moncure; Jean Wood; Richmond Addison;



## 734.

JOHN MONTAGUE TODD, son of George and Mary E. [Montague 210] Todd, b. March 27, 1828; *m.*, Feb. 26, 1852, Hallie E. Crouch, dau. of a Methodist minister of considerable prominence in Ky. and Ind. He is a printer, and resides in Louisville, Ky.

## CHILDREN.

1971. *Mary Hannah*, b. Oct. 31, 1853; *m.*, May 26, 1875, Thomas F. Bradley, and has one son, John Todd, b. May 30, 1879. They reside in Louisville.
1972. *George*, b. Nov. 8, 1855, *d.* Oct. 3, 1861.
1973. *Lizzie Hodges*, b. Sept. 10, 1858, *d.* Nov. 6, 1861.
1974. *Benj. Crouch*, b. Jan. 18, 1861, *d.* Aug. 2, 1889, in St. Louis, Mo.
1975. *Hallie Brown*, b. April 12, 1868, is a teacher in Louisville public school.

Lucy Daniel; Susan Waller Raleigh; Walter Raleigh Daniel; and Rev. James Minor. —[Some of above from Geo. A. Lewis, Frankfort, and some from Va. Gen. H.] Charles Lewis was a member of House of Burgesses from Augusta Co., Va., 1774. Andrew Lewis represented Botetourt Co., 1774. —[Richmond paper.]

Roger Lewis, age 19 years (1624), came to Va. from London in May, 1617. On the list of 1624 he was on the plant of Mrs. Mary Madison, widow, of West and Sherlow hundred (island), Charles City. The following arrivals are noted from the port of London: John Lewis, age 23, in the "Bonaventure," Jan. 2, 1634; Robert Lewis, age 23, in the "Plaine Joan," May 15, 1635; Robert Lewis, age 38, in the "Transport," July 4, 1635; William Lewis age 25, and Edward Lewis, in the "Globe," Aug. 16, 1635; Joseph Lewis, age 16, in the "Thomas," Aug. 21, 1635. The Lewis family of eastern Va. is of Welsh origin. Their ancestor Gen. Robert Lewis came from Wales to Gloucester Co. in the latter part of the 17th century, and there lived and died. His son John, also of Gloucester, had three sons, Fielding, John and Charles. Of the last two no mention is made. Mr. Fielding Lewis of Wyanoke, Charles City Co., is thought to be a descendant of one of them. Col. Fielding Lewis, son of John, moved to Fredericksburgh early in life. He was twice married. His first wife was a cousin, and his second a sister of Gen. Washington. One child only, out of three by his first wife, lived to any considerable age. His name was John Lewis, he moved to Kentucky, and left posterity there. —[Bishop Meade, Vol. 2, p. 232.]

From Mr. Paul Caine [3376]: Col. John Lewis of "Warner Hall," Gloucester, *m.* Elizabeth Warner, dau. of Col. Augustine Warner, and had nine children, five of whom only have been traced, namely, John, Charles, Col. Robert of Belvoir, Isabella who *m.* Dr. Clayton, and Elizabeth first wife of Col. John Bolling of Cobbs. Of these children, Col. Robert of Belvoir was b. 1704, *m.*, 1727, Jane Meriwether, dau. of Nicholas Meriwether and Elizabeth Crawford, and had John, *m.* Annie —; Nicholas, *m.* Mary, dau. Thomas Walker; William *m.* Lucy Meriwether; Jane, *m.* (1) Mr. Meriwether, (2) John Lewis of the "Byrd"; Mary, *m.* Samuel Cobbs of Georgia; Mildred, *m.* Major John Lewis; Anne, *m.* John Lewis of Spottsylvania; Elizabeth, *m.* Mr. Barret, *d.* 1747; Charles, *m.* his cousin Mary Lewis; Sarah *m.* Waller Lewis, M. D., and Robert, *m.* Miss Fauntleroy. John Lewis, the eldest son [brother of Robert of Belvoir] *m.* Frances Fielding, and were the parents of Col. Fielding Lewis, who *m.* (1) Catherine Washington, a cousin of Gen. George Washington, and *m.* (2) Elizabeth Washington, a sister of Gen. Washington.

The following from Va. Land Office at Richmond: Christopher Lewis patented 400 acres in James City Co., Va., July 4, 1649; 750 acres in Isle of Wight Co., July 26, 1652. Major William Lewis, 1200 acres in Gloucester Co. Jan. 14, 1656; 2600 acres on the S. W. side of the freshes of York river commonly called "Portholy," alias "Chamohocans," purchased from Col. John West, Jan. 20, 1656. Richard Lewis, 500 acres in Lancaster Co., Oct. 7, 1658. John Lewis, 550 acres in Lancaster Co., June 29, 1663. Zachary Lewis, 500 acres in King and Queen Co., April 20, 1694.



737.

ELIZABETH SARAH PEMBERTON MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas Clement [211], b. Dec. 17, 1819, in Barren Co., Ky.; *m.*, May 17, 1837, William Bowles, who was b. Aug. 18, 1811. She *d.* Nov. 28, 1847. Mr. Bowles resides in Memphis, Tenn. Business, cotton broker, of the firm of Wm. Bowles & Son.

CHILDREN.

1976. *Robert Smither*, b. April 1, 1838.  
 1977. *Ellen*, b. Aug. 16, 1839, *d.* July 5, 1844.  
 1978. *William, Jr.*, b. Feb. 29, 1844, at Randolph, Tenn.; *m.* Miss Kate Potter, and resides in Memphis, Tenn.

738.

ELVIRA WOODBURY MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas C. [211], b. Aug. 15, 1823, in Barren Co., Ky.; *m.*, Feb. 26, 1845, Zebulon Pike Bowles in Randolph, Tenn. He was b. Jan. 7, 1821, in Barren Co., Ky., *d.* Aug. 22, 1870, in Memphis, Tenn. She was b. in Rutherford Co., Tenn., *d.* in Memphis, Jan. 7, 1888.

CHILDREN.

1979. *Ellen*, b. March 10, 1847, in Memphis, Tenn.; *m.*, July 25, 1866, in Memphis, Robert Douglass Rambaut, who was b. July 2, 1839, in Petersburg, Va. Resides in Memphis. Their children are, Rosetta, b. April 8, 1868; Maude Hammond, b. April 21, 1870; Marie Elise, b. March 21, 1872.  
 1980. *Alice*, b. May 24, 1850, *d.* July 16, 1851.  
 1981. *Charlie*, b. July 25, 1852, *d.* Dec. 20, 1855.  
 1982. *Minnie*, b. Oct. 26, 1856.  
 1983. *Willie*, b. June 14, 1861, *d.* Sept. 15, 1862.

741.

WILLIAM PENN MONTAGUE, son of Thomas C. [211], b. May 3, 1829, *m.* Miss Mary F. Chestnutt. They formerly resided at Memphis, Tenn., but now live at Pine Bluff, Ark.

CHILDREN.

1984. *James William*, b. about 1862. Was for a time with J. H. Scull & Brother, druggist at Pine Bluff, Ark., but now resides in Denver, Col.  
 1985. *Eleanor May*, b. about 1864.  
 1986. *Maud A.*, b. about 1866.  
 1987. *Olive Logan*, b. about 1868.  
 1988. *Frederick*, b. —, *d.* 1886, aged 16 years.



## 753.

THOMAS H. M. WINN, son of John E. and Ann B. [Montague 217] Winn, b. 1821, *d.* 1887, *m.* Catherine Knesoland. She resides with her dau. Mary, in Boise City, Idaho.

## CHILDREN.

1989. *Mary Douglas*, *m.* Alexander Danskin, resides in Boise City, Idaho.  
 1990. *Ann*, *m.* Mr. Cummins, reside in Oakland, Cal.  
 1991. *Kate*, *m.* Mr. Bullencamp, resided in San Francisco, Cal.

## 760.

JAMES BANNISTER WINN, son of John E. and Ann B. [Montague 217] Winn, b. May 12, 1836, in Barren Co., Ky.

Enlisted in the Confederate army in 1861, Co. D, 6th Ky. Inf. Vols., was in the battles of Shiloh, Vicksburg, Stone River, Tenn., Chattanooga, Dallas, Ga., Resaca, Kennesaw Mt., around Atlanta, at Jonesboro, Ga. Mounted after Jonesboro and resisted Sherman's advance to Savannah and through S. C., finally surrendering at Washington, Ga., May 7, 1865. Grad. at Harvard College, class of 1868, chose teaching as a profession, and *d.* Nov., 1872, at which time he was president of Urania College, Glasgow, Ky. He never married.

## 762.

DR. SMITH ELLIS WINN, son of John E. and Ann B. [Montague 217] Winn, b. April 14, 1841, in Barren Co., Ky.

Educated in Urania College, Glasgow, Ky., received degree of A. M. in Bethel College, Russellville, Ky. Received degree of M. D. from Bellevue Hospital Medical College, N. Y. City, March 1, 1874, was valedictorian of the class for that year. Practiced his profession in Glasgow, Ky., from 1874 to 1879, moved to California in 1879. Sept. 1, of that year, was appointed physician and surgeon to the new Almaden Quicksilver Mine. Held that position until Sept. 1, 1889. Entered the Confederate army in 1861, Co. D, 6th Ky. Inf. Vols. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Vicksburg, Stone River, Tenn., [Murfreestown], Chattanooga, Dallas, Ga., Resaca, Kennesaw Mt., around Atlanta, at Jonesboro, Ga. Mounted after Jonesboro and resisted Sherman's advance to Savannah and through S. C., finally surrendering at Washington, Ga., May 7, 1865. He *m.*, June 10, 1874, Sarah Elizabeth Leslie, in Frankfort, Ky., dau. of ex-Gov. P.



H. Leslie then of Frankfort, now residing in Helena, Montana. Dr. Winn resides in San Diego, Cal., deeply interested in this work, but too ill to have his portrait inserted.

CHILDREN.

1992. *Ann Bartlett*, b. June 4, 1876.  
1993. *Lera Smith*, b. March 19, 1878.

771.

BLAND W. BALLARD, son of Thomas M. [222], b. May 22, 1821; m., Feb. 5, 1846, Rebecca Ashby. Resides in La Grange, Oldham Co., Ky.

CHILDREN.

1994. *Mary Jane*, b. Jan. 17, 1847; m., Jan., 1869, Thomas Arvin.  
1995. *Thomas W.*, b. Dec. 21, 1848, d. Jan. 2, 1865.  
1996. *Mildred*, b. July 9, 1851; m., Oct. 17, 1873, John T. Edds. She d. March 18, 1883.  
1997. *Margaret*, b. Aug. 24, 1854, d. July 9, 1885; m., May 20, 1876, Charles Sebastian.  
1998. *Clement*, b. April 4, 1857, d. May 16, 1886.  
1999. *Albert*, b. Dec. 8, 1859, d. Sept. 9, 1887.  
2000. *William*, b. July 2, 1862, d. Sept. 4, 1886.  
2001. *George R.*, b. Jan. 3, 1865.  
2002. *Addison M.*, b. Sept. 20, 1867, d. Sept. 31, 1888.

772.

BENJAMIN J. BALLARD, son of Thomas M. [222], b. April 10, 1823; m., April 11, 1865, Malvina E. Smith. Resides in La Grange, Oldham Co., Ky.

CHILDREN.

2003. *Mary E.*, b. May 5, 1866, d. July 6, 1866.  
2004. *Thomas J.*, b. Nov. 27, 1867; m., Aug. 9, 1888, Miss Mollie Freeman.  
2005. *James B.*, b. Nov. 3, 1869.  
2006. *George B.*, b. Jan. 8, 1872.  
2007. *Sophia E.*, b. June 22, 1874.  
2008. *Benjamin C.*, b. Sept. 12, 1876.  
2009. *Leonora*, b. Oct. 4, 1877, d. Oct. 4, 1877.  
2010. *Carrie J.*, b. July 31, 1880, d. Dec. 1, 1882.

775.

MARY VIRGINIA BALLARD, dau. of Thomas M. [222], b. April 11, 1831, at New Castle, Henry Co., Ky., which is now La Grange, Old-



ham Co.; *m.*, Feb. 22, 1849, Robert S. Anderson, son of Charles and Mary Anderson. Resided near La Grange, Oldham Co., Ky.

## CHILDREN.

2011. *Isabella Ballard*, b. June 1, 1850; *m.*, April, 1882, James Auston.  
They have three children, Francis, Earnest,  
and Trigg.
2012. *Cittie Ann*, b. May, 1853, *d.* Oct. 3, 1854.
2013. *Mary Trigg*, b. Dec. 23, 1854; *m.*, Jan., 1879, Thomas Auston,  
and had two children, Robert and Coleman.  
She *d.* Oct., 1881.
2014. *Robert Lee*, b. Jan. 9, 1862.
2015. *John Richard*, b. July 11, 1870, *d.* Feb. 23, 1889.

## 777.

JOHN T. BALLARD, son of Camden M. [224], b. Jan. 6, 1834, near La Grange, Ky.

Was deputy clerk of Trimble Co. courts for two years, removed to Shelby Co. in 1851, and was deputy clerk of that Co. until 1857. Was deputy sheriff one year, and was elected county clerk in 1858, re-elected in 1862 and served until 1866, has since been engaged in real estate business at Shelbyville, Ky. He *m.*, Sept. 7, 1854, Effie Winlock, dau. of Fielding and Nancy [Peyton] Winlock. She was b. May 13, 1833. Her mother, Nancy Peyton, was dau. of William Peyton of Bullett Co., Ky., b. in Va. and his wife Mary Ross of Loudoun Co., Va.—[H.]

## CHILDREN.

2016. *Camden Winlock*, b. Dec. 31, 1856; *m.*, Nov. 4, 1878, Sue M. Reynolds, of Nelson Co., Ky. Have one child,  
Fielding Edward, b. Oct. 20, 1881.
2017. *Nancy Peyton*, b. Jan. 25, 1859.
2018. *Lavinia Harrison*, b. Dec. 3, 1860; *m.*, May 25, 1887, George Robert Blackmore, of Oldham Co. They have two  
children, Effie Catherine, b. Aug. 20, 1888,  
and Thomas Ballard, b. Sept. 12, 1890.
2019. *Fielding Montagne*, b. Aug. 31, 1862.
2020. *Florence*, b. Jan. 1, 1865.

## 780.

JAMES BALLARD, son of Colatinus M. [225], b. Sept. 5, 1844. Educated at Baylor and Waco [Texas] Universities, was a school teacher for about fifteen years. Is now county surveyor at Halletts-



ville, Lavaca Co., Texas. Was a Confederate soldier. He *m.*, Sept. 5, 1865, Alice Jane Russell of Hallettsville.

CHILDREN.

- 2021. *Henry Hallett*, b. Sept. 10, 1866, deceased.
- 2022. *Susan Augusta*, b. Feb. 28, 1868.
- 2023. *Arabella*, b. Feb. 15, 1869.
- 2024. *Ozell*, b. Feb. 21, 1870, deceased.
- 2025. *Mate*, b. Aug. 24, 1871.
- 2026. *Robert*, b. Dec. 6, 1872, deceased.
- 2027. *Addison*, b. July 11, 1874.
- 2028. *Alice*, b. June 29, 1876, deceased.
- 2029. *Schuller*, b. Nov. 18, 1879.
- 2030. *Eunice Havergal*, b. Aug. 7, 1885.

797.

ISABELLA BALLARD, dau. of Flavius J. [227], b. Dec. 9, 1840, near Falmouth in Stafford Co., Va.

Completed her education in 1857, at Forest Hall, Stafford Co., with the family of Major Sandford Chancellor, Miss Jennie Maxon of Adams, N. Y., teacher. In November, 1857, she united with the Beraer Baptist church where her membership still remains. In 1872 her health failed, and she has been an invalid ever since, with consumption. She *m.*, Feb. 3, 1866, John Joseph Duerson, who was b. June 23, 1838, in Spotts. Co. In March, 1862, he joined Co. E., 9th Va. Cavalry. Dec. 1, 1864, was taken prisoner, carried to Point Lookout where he was kept until after the surrender of Gen. Lee. Occupation, a farmer. Residence, near the Rappanannock river, on the road from Chancellorsville to Fredericksburgh.

CHILD.

- 2031. *John Camden*, b. Aug. 30, 1875.

798.

CAMDEN BLAND BALLARD, son of Flavius J. [227], b. July, 1843, in Stafford Co., Va.

Educated in Fredericksburgh, Va. Occupation, a farmer. In 1862 he was exempted from military service for disability. In 1864 he was conscripted and joined Co. E, 9th Va. Cavalry. In the following winter he was taken sick, and again discharged from service, but too late. He lingered for a few weeks, and died before he could reach



home, Feb. 28, 1865, at Hicksford, Greenville Co., Va., at the house of Mrs. Bettie Walker, a lady who was very kind to him in his last illness and who had his body decently interred in their family burial ground. The last letter his friends received from him gave a thrilling account of his sufferings for food and raiment. His comrade in arms Mr. Richard C. Decker, attended his bedside in his last illness as only a brother could have done. In his last hours he was surrounded by friends, though strangers, and all was done for him that willing hands could do. Before he died he gave strong evidence of having made peace with his Maker, and died trusting in the merits of his Saviour.

## 810.

ROBERT VALENTINE MONTAGUE, son of William V. [235], b. Sept. 28, 1827, in Middlesex Co., Va.; *m.*, Jan. 28, 1847, in Norfolk, Va., Margaret Elizabeth Robertson, dau. of John and Ann Robertson. She was b. in Princess Anne Co., Va. He *d.* April 14, 1866, at Easton, Pa. She *d.* Feb. 14, 1894, in Easton, Pa., suddenly, of neuralgia of the heart.

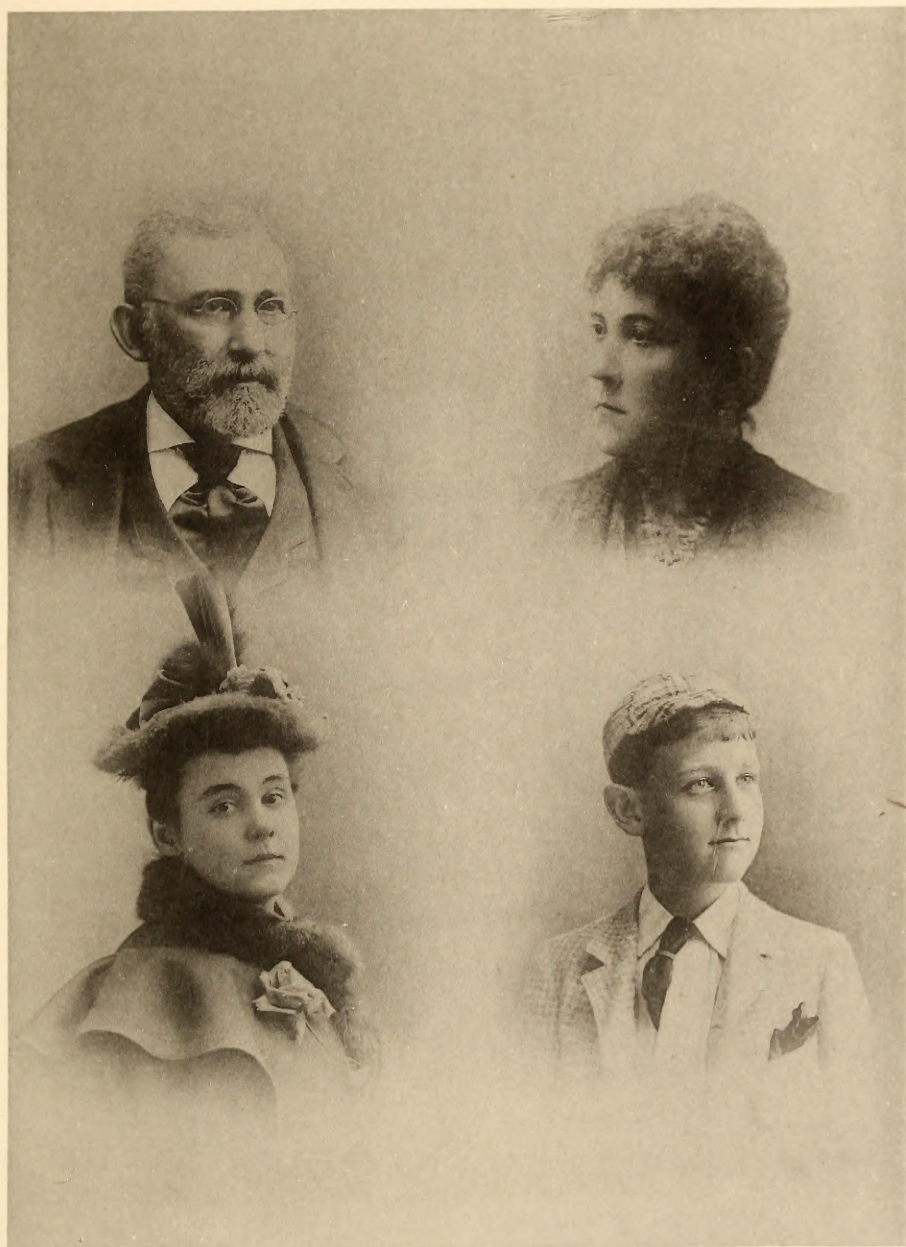
## CHILDREN.

- 2032. *Elizabeth Virginia*, b. Feb., 1848, in Princess Anne Co., Va.
- 2033. *Mary Lewis*, b. Feb., 1850, in Princess Anne Co., Va.
- 2034. *Helen Walker*, b. July 4, 1851, in Norfolk, Va.
- 2035. *William Barrick*, b. April 17, 1854, in New York City; *m.*, Oct. 25, 1876, Cornelia A. Dickerson. She *d.* Dec. 23, 1891, S. P. He resides in Morristown, N. J.
- 2036. *Robert John*, b. Dec. 24, 1856, in Easton, Pa.
- 2037. *Alice Josephine*, b. Sept. 4, 1858, in Easton, Pa., resides in Philadelphia, unmarried.
- 2038. *Harry Howard*, b. Aug. 6, 1860, in Easton, Pa.. *d.* Aug. 26, 1860.
- 2039. *Frank Leslie*, b. Oct. 6, 1861, in Easton, Pa.; *m.*, April 24, 1890, Miss Helen Gwathmey of Richmond, Va., where he resides. One child, Robert Valentine, b. Sept. 28, 1892.
- 2040. *Charles Jennings*, b. Oct. 26, 1863, in Easton, Pa.
- 2041. *Lelia Virginia*, b. Sept. 22, 1865.

## 814.

J. JUDSON MONTAGUE, son of William V. [235], b. Sept. 4, 1838, at Ocean View, Norfolk Co., Va.





MR. AND MRS. J. J. MONTAGUE AND FAMILY.







Left school in 1855, and was clerk in Norfolk two years; then went to Pennsylvania; studied architecture and applied mechanics four years. Returned to Va. and joined Co. B, 19th Va. Artillery. Served through the war. Was taken prisoner April 5, 1865, and paroled soon after. Commenced lumber business and manufacture of building material, in Richmond, July 1, 1865, and has continued the same to this date. Is a director of the Planters' Nat'l Bank, the Richmond Locomotive Works, and other financial, manufacturing, and industrial institutions. He *m.*, Nov. 26, 1867, Kate S. Warren of Norfolk, Va.

## CHILDREN.

2042. *Warren Valentine*, b. Oct. 9, 1868, *d.* Dec. 3, 1869.  
 2043. *Maud Beale*, b. Dec. 5, 1869, *d.* Dec. 27, 1869.  
 2044. *Percy Judson*, b. Dec. 17, 1870, *d.* Feb. 7, 1878.  
 2045. *Kate Valentine*, b. Dec. 17, 1873.  
 2046. *Carroll Henderson*, b. Jan. 12, 1880.  
 2047. *Roy*, b. June 11, 1882, *d.* Sept. 7, 1882.

## 818.

THOMAS HENRY MONTAGUE, son of Philip [237], b. May 11, 1819. Served as a soldier in the Confederate army, was three years at the front. He *m.*, Feb. 20, 1866, Columbia Mickelborough, dau. of James A. Mickelborough [344]. She was b. July 4, 1842, *d.* Nov. 7, 1890. He resides at Water View, Middlesex Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

2048. *Lucy Ella Brooke*, b. March 14, 1867, *m.* L. N. Powell. Their children are, Hallie (a girl), b. 1884; Eva, b. Dec. 27, 1886. They reside at Water View, Middlesex Co.  
 2049. *Thomas Jerome*, b. May 9, 1880.

## 819.

WILLIAM VASS MONTAGUE, son of Philip [237], b. Jan. 26, 1823; *m.*, Nov. 16, 1845, in Lauderdale Co., Miss., Miss Julia Ann Miatt. She *d.* about 1873. He resides at Indian Neck, King and Queen Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

2050. *Virginia Rosalie*, b. Aug. 27, 1846, *d.* soon after she was grown.  
 2051. *Wortley Hermas*, b. Aug. 19, 1848, *d.* about 1875, of yellow fever, at Little Rock, Ark.



2052. *Sarah Frances*. b. Sept. 16, 1850, *m.* Mr. Lyon, resides in Baltimore.  
 2053. *Philip Henry*, b. Feb. 2, 1853.  
 2054. *Marianna Evelina*, b. April 6, 1855; *m.*, March 12, 1875, Andrew  
   Ronald Robinson of Richmond, Va. They  
   reside near Collinsville, Lauderdale Co., Miss.  
   No children.  
 2055. *Robert Lee*, b. April 6, 1857.  
 2056. *William Vass, Jr.*, b. April 6, 1860, lives near Collinsville, Miss.  
 2057. *John Currie*, b. Oct. 16, 1863.

## 824.

ROBERT HEALY MONTAGUE, son of Thomas H. [239], b. Jan. 23, 1821, in Middlesex Co., Va. He served in the Confederate army, 1861-5; *m.*, 1851, at Plain View, Middlesex, Miss Fanny Ann Jones, who was b. Feb. 12, 1828, in Gloucester Co. She was his cousin. She *d.* 1878, at Timber Neck, Va. He resides at Saluda C. H., Va.

## CHILDREN.

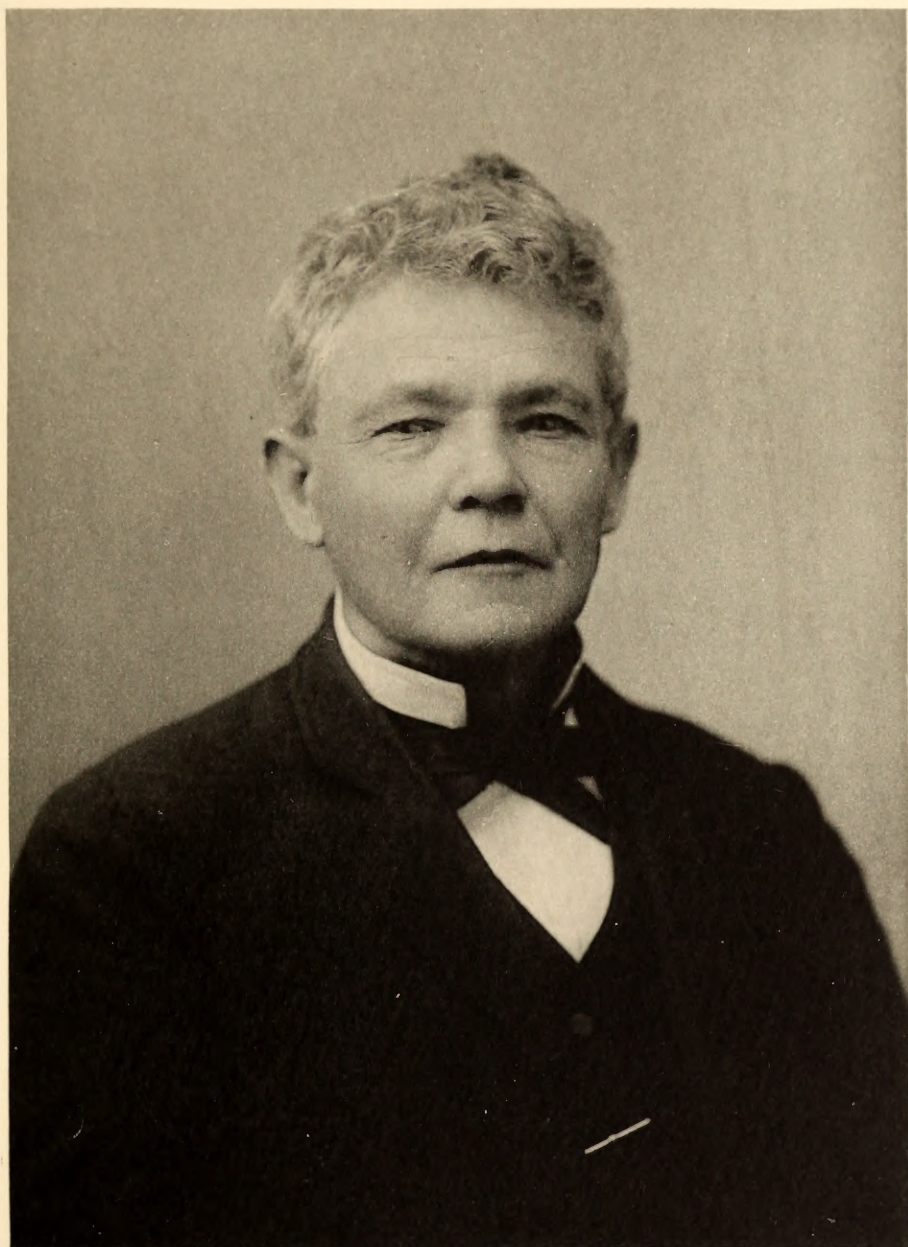
2058. *Charles Robinson*, b. April 17, 1852, in Middlesex. Resides in Freeport, Gloucester Co., Va.  
 2059. *Gabriel Jones*, b. Aug. 7, 1853, in Saluda. Said to have resided at Clay Centre, Kansas. The New York *World* of Dec., 1891, has the name of Gabriel Montague of Terre Bonne Parish, La., as nominated on the democratic ticket for state treasurer.  
 2060. *William*, b. Jan., 1857, resides in Urbanna, Va.  
 2061. *Lewis*, b. 1859, *d.* April 26, 1887.  
 2062. *Robert, Jr.*, b. Dec. 16, 1861, resides in Locust Hill, Va.  
 2063. *Sallie Bettie*, b. July 16, 1864.

## 825.

THOMAS JONES MONTAGUE, son of Thomas H. [239], b. Jan. 17, 1823, at Jonesville [farm adjoining Lower Church], Middlesex Co., Va.

At the age of sixteen he went to Baltimore and entered, as a clerk, the shoe store of Thomas Butler. He afterward was engaged with Richard Bishop, coach-maker, on Charles street, for thirteen months. In 1849 he gave up all idea of learning a trade, returned to Va. and attended school for two years. In 1843 he went to the Baptist Academy at Worcester, Mass., and was for that school year under the instruction of Nelson Wheeler. In 1844 he entered as freshman, Brown University, at Providence, R. I., during the presidency of Francis Wayland. Graduated 1848, and returned to Va. In 1849





THOMAS J. MONTAGUE.

(825)







he visited the West Indies on board the barque Hyperion, Joseph Benjamin, Capt.; sailed with him on the return trip, to New York City where he arrived in Aug., 1849. During the following winter he visited Boston, Bangor, and Ellsworth, Maine, and others places in Eastern Mass., visiting subscribers to Kenne's Law Compendium. Then returned to Va., taught school one year in Middlesex, then in Norfolk Co., Hickory Grove, and Deep Creek. Was deputy sheriff of Norfolk Co. in 1856, and then for several years was connected with the Dismal Swamp canal. Has since that time taught school and has been a teacher of public schools in Portsmouth, Va., for the past fourteen years. He *m.*, April 19, 1861, Anne Eliza Weston, dau. of Samuel and Jennette [Taylor] Weston of Deep Creek, Norfolk Co. She *d.* June, 1868. He resides in Portsmouth, Va.

## CHILDREN.

2064. *Imogene*, b. July 1, 1862, in the city of Norfolk, Va. She is a teacher at Deep Creek, Norfolk Co., Va., a graduate of Normal School, Millersville, Pa., unmarried.
2065. *Walter Healy*, b. 1864, lived thirteen months and twenty-four days.
2066. *Thomas Weston*, b. Dec. 5, 1867, at Deep Creek, Norfolk, Co. He is engaged, following his profession, at the navy yard. Did good service on the steel cruiser "Texas," and other vessels. Resides in Portsmouth.

## 826.

DR. THADDEUS CONSTANTINE MONTAGUE, son of Col. Edmond H. [242], b. Jan. 10, 1838, in Middlesex Co., Va.

Graduated in medicine, 1860, at Richmond Medical College. Entered Confederate service May 14, 1861; member of Lancaster cavalry, a Co. of the 9th Va. Cav.; was made surgeon in July, 1862. Served with Gens. Floyd and Albert Sidney Johnston in Ky. and Tenn. campaigns of 1862, was then placed in charge of the general hospital at Emory and Henry College in Washington Co., Va., where he remained during the war. Afterward removed to Roseville, Stafford Co., Va., and practiced medicine. Was elected member of Va. House of Delegates in 1887 and served two years; declined renomination on account of failing health. His health continuing to decline he gave up his practice in Stafford Co., and in December, 1891, removed to Fredericksburgh and opened a drug store, also resuming



office practice. He *m.* (1), Aug. 7, 1860, Miss Celestine Louise Gordon, dau. of Wm. R. Gordon\* of Rose Dale, Stafford Co. Va. She was b. Aug. 7, 1841, *d.* May 28, 1876. He *m.* (2), Feb. 27, 1878, Miss Belle S. Reamy, dau. of Thomas B. Reamy of Stafford Co. She was b. Feb. 27, 1862.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

2067. *Mary Lelia*, b. Sept. 11, 1861.  
 2068. *Robert Gordon*, b. Oct. 2, 1864; *m.*, Aug. 26, 1890, Miss Lilla E. Reamy of Stafford Co.  
 2069. *Bessie Douglas*, b. Oct. 16, 1867; *m.*, Oct. 16, 1889, Hugh Whiting. Reside in Richmond, Va. No children.  
 2070. *Celestine Louise*, b. 1869, *d.* May 20, 1873.  
 2071. *Edmund Delevan*, b. May, 1876, *d.* June 10, 1876.

(By second wife.)

2072. *Ettie Norman*, b. Sept. 9, 1879.  
 2073. *Alice Lillian*, b. Feb. 24, 1882.  
 2074. *Charles Delevan*, b. Oct. 24, 1886.

## 832.

MARY O. BEAZLEY, dau. of John H. and Laura [Montague 244] Beazley, *m.*, Jan. 18, 1866, Leonard O. Major. Resides at Cypress Grove, Saluda C. H., Va.

## CHILDREN.

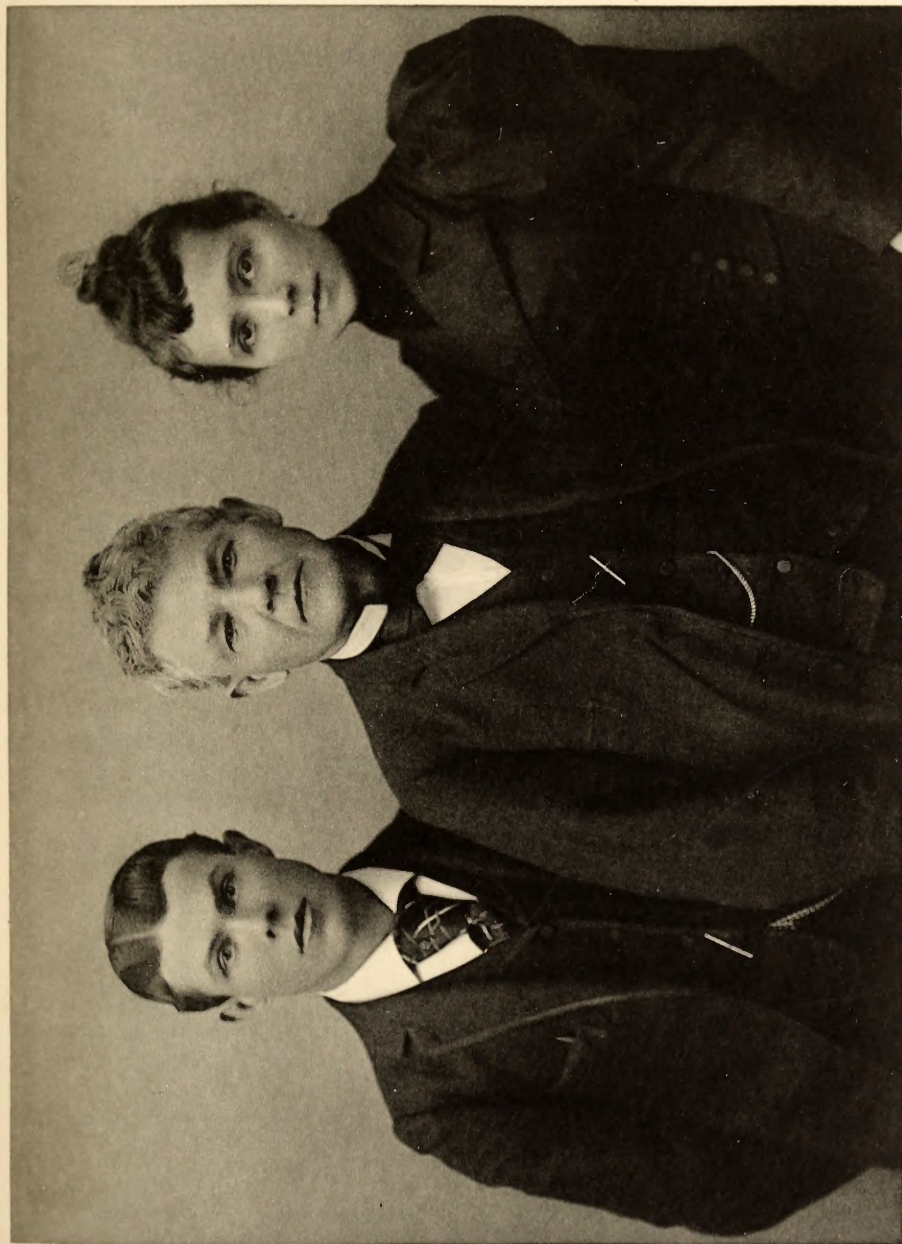
2075. *Beula O.*, b. Oct. 30, 1866.  
 2076. *Ellen N.*, b. Dec. 13, 1868.  
 2077. *Lee H.*, b. Feb. 27, 1871.  
 2078. *Lucy M.*, b. Feb. 16, 1873.  
 2079. *Robert L.*, b. May 1, 1875.  
 2080. *Charles M.*, b. April 20, 1879.  
 2081. *William A.*, b. June 23, 1881.

## 835.

JOHN A. BEAZLEY, son of John H. and Laura [Montague 244] Beazley, b. Feb. 28, 1825; *m.*, Dec., 1857, Harriet F. Samuel of Fredericksburgh, Va. She *d.* in the fall of 1867. Mr. Beazley was

\* The Gordons derive their name from the parish of Gordon in Berwickshire, where the family were anciently located. The ancient Gordon arms were, "Az. three boars' heads erased, or." The Dukes of Gordon in Scotland were of the oldest and most illustrious families. They were Dukes of Gordon, Marquises of Huntly, Earls of Enzie, Viscounts of Inverness, Barons of Strathbogy, Lords of Badenoch, Lochaber, Strathaven, Achindon, Balmore, Gratley, and Kincardine. And in England, Barons of Gordon and Earl of Norwich. George Gordon went to Carolina in ship "Plantacon," Aug. 9, 1679, from London.

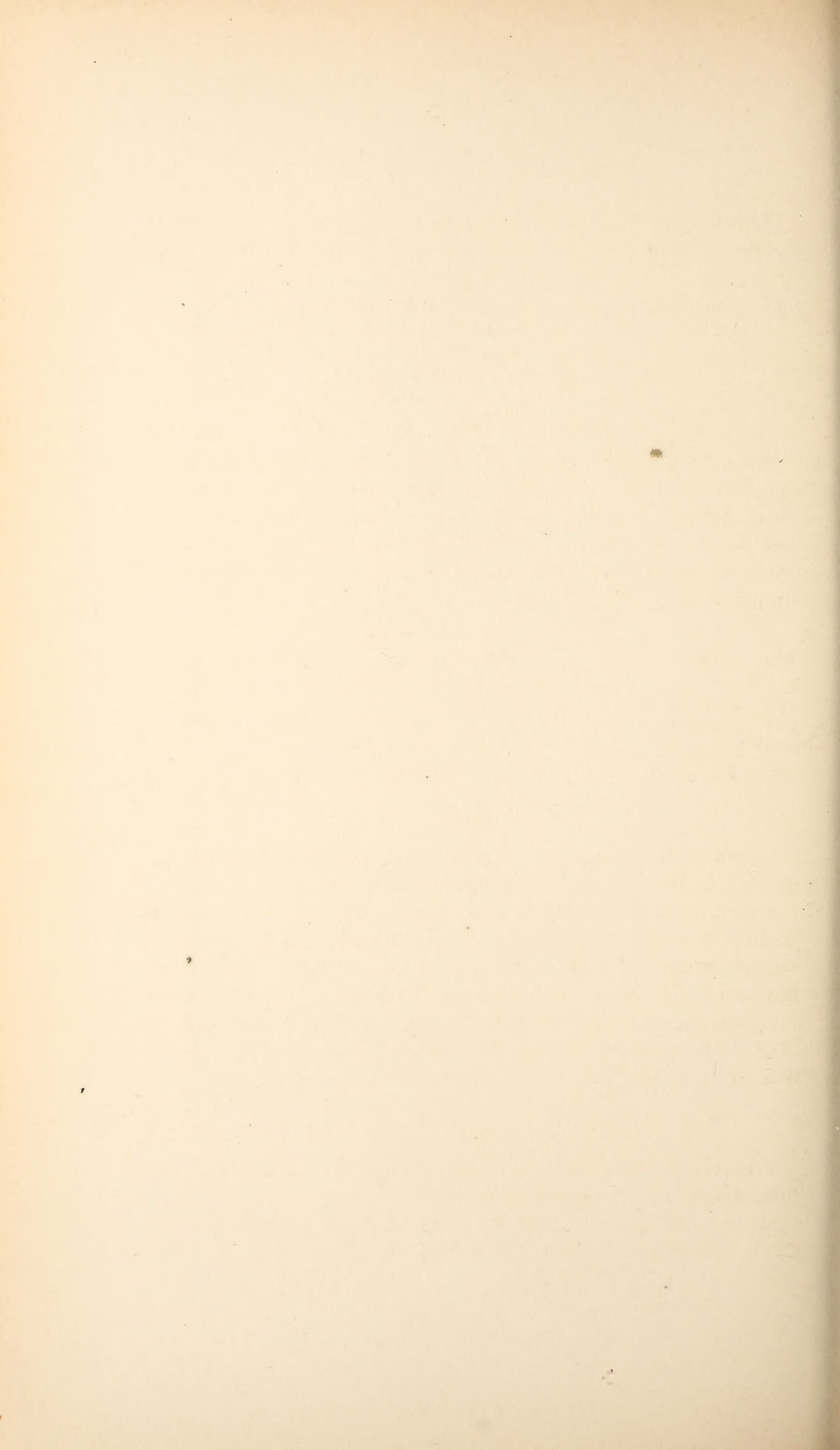




THOMAS J. MONTAGUE AND FAMILY.

(825)







a Confederate soldier, detailed in the machine shops at Richmond. Resides with his dau. Mrs. Dr. Hall, in Freemansburgh, West Va.

## CHILD.

2082. *Fannie F.*, b. —; *m.*, March 25, 1885, Dr. Edward T. Wade Hall, resides in Freemansburgh, West Va. Their children are, Alma, b. Jan. 25, 1886; John, b. Aug. 12, 1887; Henrietta, b. Feb. 20, 1889.

## 839.

GEORGE PHILIP BEAZLEY, son of John H. and Laura [Montague 244] Beazley, b. April 7, 1841, in Middlesex Co., Va.; *m.*, Oct. 2, 1864, India M. Broocke, dau. of Temple Broocke of Glens, Gloucester Co., Va. Resides in Urbanna, Middlesex Co., Va. Occupation, mechanic and farmer. Served in the late war in the Confederate army and was twice wounded.

## CHILDREN.

2083. *Lulie*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Chowning. They have two children, Ethel, b. 1887, and Claude, b. 1889.
2084. *Virginia M.*
2085. *Addie M.*
2086. *George E.*
2087. *Walter G.*

## 840.

JOSEPH O. BEAZLEY, son of John H. and Laura [Montague 244] Beazley, b. Dec. 30, 1845, near Saluda C. H., Va.

Served three years in Co. F, 9th Va. Cavalry, under Gen. J. E. B. Stuart. Was in twenty to twenty-five battles, and passed through all without being wounded. Occupation, a merchant. Resides in Brunswick, Ga.; *m.* (1), Jan. 15, 1873, Virginia H., dau. of Edmond S. Motley, near Guineys Station, Caroline Co., Va. She *d.* Sept. 15, 1880. He *m.* (2), June 29, 1887, Marian Lamar Scott, dau. of Col. Wm. Scott, at Monticello, Fla. No children.

## 843.

VIRGINIA F. BROADDUS, dau. of Edwin and Eliza [Montague 245] Broaddus, b. 1843, in Gloucester Co., Va.

She *m.*, Jan. 9, 1862, Lieut. W. D. Jones, of the Confederate army Co. B, 53d Reg't Va. Vols. He *d.* March 23, 1889. A brave soldier,



a kind officer, a dutiful son, a loving husband, a devoted father. He was for some time in the Confederate States Treasury Dept. and also in the ship building Dept. He served through the war. His widow resides in Baltimore, Md.

## CHILDREN.

2088. *Edwin Broaddus*, b. Oct. 31, 1864. Grad., June, 1889, at the Va. Military Institute.  
 2089. *William Montague*, b. May 29, 1867. Is a ministerial student at Richmond College, Va. (1891).  
 2090. *Minnie D.*, b. Feb. 15, 1869; *m.*, May 3, 1886, L. A. Drohe. She has two sons, Willie and Pitzold.  
 2091. *A. Eliza*, b. April 27, 1871.

## 845.

EVELYN WORTLEY MONTAGUE, dau. of Rev. Howard W. [246], b. Jan. 12, 1841.

She *m.*, Dec. 15, 1865, Col. X. X. Chartters, of Spotts. Co., Va. Col. Chartters was descended from the Chancellor family of historic interest. He was b. May 28, 1844, at Chancellorsville, Va. Educated in Fredericksburgh, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate army at the age of seventeen, served a short time as First Lieut. in the Orange Rangers, then promoted in the 30th Reg't Va. Vols. on April 25, 1861. Served through the war, was wounded twice, and paroled at Appomattox C. H., April 9, 1865. He has been honored by his people with a great many offices of confidence and importance; was master of the State Grange of Virginia, which office he held for some years. He was a farmer on quite a large scale, was a Mason, Good Templar, and belonged to other orders. Was repeatedly asked to represent his people in the Legislative Halls of his state, but preferred to live on his farm, was a member of the Massapomax Baptist church, and superintendent of the Sunday-school for twenty years, also school commissioner of his county. Resided at Fredericksburgh, Va., *d.* in the spring of 1893. She *d.* July 22, 1893.

## CHILD.

2092. *Florence Howard*, b. —; *m.*, May 15, 1889, John A. Alsop, a prominent young gentleman of Spotts. Co.

## 846.

PROF. ANDREW PHILIP MONTAGUE, son of Rev. Howard W. [246], b. Sept. 27, 1854, at Fountain Run, Essex Co., Va.



Educated at the University of Va. and the Columbian University, Washington, D. C.; *A. M.* and *Ph. D.* of the latter; professor of Latin in the latter; author of Selected Letters of Cicero, Selected Letters of Pliny [in preparation]; deacon in First Baptist church, Washington, D. C. He *m.*, Nov. 3, 1881, at Richmond, Va., May Christian,\* dau. of Judge Joseph Christian of the Va. court of appeals.

## CHILDREN.

2093. *Maud Augusta*, b. Jan. 3, 1885.  
 2094. *Howard Christian*, b. Aug. 18, 1886.

## 858.

CATHERINE E. MONTAGUE, dau. of Philip H. L. [250], b. Sept. 8, 1849; *m.*, Oct. 5, 1871, Warner S. Sisson, who was b. Nov. 1, 1845. They reside at Manquin, King William Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

2095. *Mary Ruth*, b. Dec. 4, 1872.  
 2096. *John Philip*, b. Aug. 29, 1874, *d.* Aug. 22, 1875.  
 2097. *Henry Watt*, b. Dec. 13, 1875, *d.* Sept. 8, 1880.  
 2098. *William Howard*, b. Nov. 16, 1878, *d.* Sept. 8, 1880.  
 2099. *Clara Belle*, b. July 10, 1882, *d.* July 6, 1884.  
 2100. *Warner Montague*, b. May 10, 1890.

## 859.

WILLIAM LEE MONTAGUE, son of Philip H. L. [250], b. July 27, 1851, at Plain View, King and Queen Co., Va.; *m.*, 1880, Ada Jones of King George Co., Va. Resides at Nindes Store, King George Co., Va. Occupation, a farmer.

## CHILDREN.

2101. *Addie*, b. Nov. 1, 1882.  
 2102. *Rosely*, b. 1884, *d.* 1887.  
 2103. *Bessie*, b. Feb. 15, 1888.

## 862.

JOHN WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of Philip H. L. [250], b. Jan. 25, 1856, at Plain View, King and Queen Co., Va.; *m.*, 1884, Annie Cory Monday. Resides at Mount Landing, Essex Co., Va.

\* Christian. The origin of the name is obvious, and is very common in some parts of Scotland.



## CHILDREN.

2104. *Kate Leverter*, b. Oct. 4, 1884, *d.* Dec. 14, 1884.  
 2105. *Mabel Clare*, b. Oct. 4, 1885.  
 2106. *Annie Williams*, b. June 15, 1887.

## 889.

WALTER HARRY MONTAGUE, son of John Pitt Lee [257], b. Nov. 30, 1845, in Kemper Co., Miss.; *m.*, Dec. 23, 1868, in Burleson Co., Texas, Miss Columbia Mathews, dau. of William Mathews, who was b. in Va. Resides in Caldwell, Burleson Co., Texas. Was a farmer until 1886; since that time has been deputy sheriff of Burleson Co. He was in the Confederate army from 1863 to 1865.

## CHILDREN.

2107. *William Walter*, b. Aug. 31, 1874.  
 2108. *Robert Harry*, b. Oct. 14, 1876.  
 2109. *Ida May*, b. Sept. 13, 1878.  
 2110. *Lucy Lee*, b. Dec. 23, 1881.

## 899.

ELIZABETH MONTAGUE, dau. of John [261], b. April 3, 1812; *m.*, 1828, Mr. Lewis England, in Fairfield Co., Ohio.

## CHILDREN.

2111. *John*, b. 1829; *m.*, June 16, 1862, Miss Mary J. Snow, of Hancock Co., Ohio. Their children are, John Wesley, b. June 19, 1863, *m.* in 1889, Miss Lizzie Bidwell of Morrow Co., and has one child, Forest Alevia, b. 1890; Nancy Ann, b. Jan. 12, 1865, *m.*, Nov. 20, 1887, William Boucher of Pickaway Co., no children; Thomas Henry, b. Nov. 23, 1867, *m.*, Sept. 7, 1889, Miss Hattie Writesel, and has a son, b. Aug. 12, 1890; Anderson, b. March 2, 1871; Lizzie, b. March 17, 1874; Lydia, b. March 15, 1878; David, b. Feb. 24, 1882.  
 2112. *William Henry*, b. 1831. Enlisted in the U. S. Army in 1856, went to Utah, under Fremont, then settled in Mo., where he *m.* and resided until the war of 1861. He enlisted in the 7th Mo. Cavalry, served through the war, and again crossed the plains with a train and was either killed or captured by Indians. Has never been heard from since.



2113. *James Wesley*, b. 1838: *m.*, in 1857, Miss Elizabeth Cave, of Circleville, Pickaway Co., Ohio. Their children are, Ellen, b. 1858, resides in Circleville, unmarried; Charles, b. 1860, resides in Sandusky, Ohio. The father, James Wesley, enlisted in Co. H, 69th Ohio Vols., served one year, and *d.* Feb., 1863, in Murfreesborough, Tenn.
2114. *Thomas*, b. Jan. 6, 1841; *m.*, Sept. 2, 1861, Ann Maria Vanlear. They reside in Mount Gilead, Morrow Co., Ohio. Their children are, Thomas Henry, b. Aug. 29, 1862, *d.* July 24, 1866; Lizzie, b. Feb. 24, 1867, *m.*, Sept. 1, 1885, Elmer E. Ullom and had Chester, b. Sept. 12, 1886, and Thomas J., b. July 12, 1889; James, b. June 7, 1871; Robert Emmett, b. Feb. 7, 1873; William, b. May 19, 1878.

## 900.

JOHN MONTAGUE, son of John [261], b. July 26, 1814, in Orange Co., Va.; *m.* (1), April 9, 1843, Mary Ann, dau. of Julius Sanders, in Jackson Co., Ky. She was b. Sept. 26, 1824, *d.* Oct. 7, 1855. He *m.* (2), Aug. 9, 1856, Virginia, dau. of James Willson, of Jackson Co., Mo., near Independence. She was b. May 5, 1840. He was educated in common schools of Ky. Resides in Johnson Co., Mo., near Chilhowee.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife, all born in Nicholasville, Ky.)

2115. *Nancy Jane*, b. Jan. 15, 1844, *d.* April 8, 1845.
2116. *Ophelia*, b. Feb. 13, 1846: *m.*, Sunday, Jan. 15, 1865, Samuel Allen Howard, at Independence, Mo. One dau., Dennie Howard, b. Feb. 9, 1866, *d.* Sept. 3, 1866. They reside at Kansas City, Mo.
2117. *Julius Sanders*, b. March 21, 1848; *m.*, March 26, 1876, near Sedalia, Mo., Georgia E. Marshall, dau. of Wm. F. Marshall of Sedalia. He resided then at Index, Cass Co., Mo. Children are, Lena Ophelia, b. May 28, 1877; Josie Elilie, b. April 5, 1879; Johnie Richard, b. Feb. 27, 1882; Julius William, b. Dec. 19, 1884; Leland Absalom, b. Oct. 20, 1886; Otto Dick, b. Dec. 3, 1888. All b. near Chilhowee, Mo., where he resides.
2118. *Sallie*, b. April 30, 1851.
2119. *John*, b. Dec. 24, 1854, *d.* Oct. 22, 1855.



(By second wife.)

2120. *Mary Ann*, b. Aug. 9, 1857, *d.* Oct. 23, 1884.  
 2121. *Charlie*, b. Sept. 25, 1859.  
 2122. *James*, b. Nov. 15, 1861.  
 2123. *Samuel*, b. Aug. 1, 1864, resides at Parkville, Platte Co., Mo.  
 2124. *Mattie*, b. April 15, 1867; *m.*, June 26, 1886, Ransom Joiner.  
 They had one child, Mary Edna, b. Dec. 12, 1887,  
*d.* Dec. 15, 1887. They reside near Eureka, Kans.  
 2125. *Dennie Izora*, b. June 1, 1869; *m.*, Sept. 27, 1886, Millard Fillmore  
 Russell. One child, James Horace Russell, b.  
 Jan. 4, 1889, near Chilhowee, Mo., where they  
 still reside.  
 2126. *Ettie*, b. July 13, 1873, *d.* Oct. 23, 1884.  
 2127. *Thomas*, b. July 5, 1876.

## 901.

THOMAS MONTAGUE, son of John [261], b. Jan. 25, 1817; *m.* (1),  
 Lucinda Sullivan, of Amanda, Fairfield Co., Ohio. He *m.* (2), Eliz-  
 abeth Sullivan, who out-lived him and *m.* (2), Mr. Viles, residing in  
 Junction, Paulding Co., Ohio.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

2128. *Erastus*, b. July 2, 1838, resides in Erastus, Ohio.  
 2129. *Benjamin F.*, b. Oct. 23, 1839.  
 2130. *Son*, } twins, b. —, *d.* in infancy.  
 2131. *Son*, }

(By second wife.)

2132. *Francis Marion*, b. —, resides in Defiance, Defiance Co., Ohio.  
 2133. *Son*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.  
 2134. *Son*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.  
 2135. *Son*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.

## 902.

JAMES W. MONTAGUE, son of John [261], b. April 15, 1820; *m.*;  
 Feb. 27, 1842, Lydia Drummonds, dau. of Samuel and Elsie [Webb]  
 Drummonds. Resides at Kossuth, Auglaize Co., Ohio.

## CHILDREN.

2136. *Mary C.*, b. Nov. 14, 1844; *m.* Thomas Rainey, resides in Find-  
 lay, Ohio.  
 2137. *Nancy J.*, b. Nov. 10, 1846; *m.* Henry Spangler, resides in Find-  
 lay, Ohio.  
 2138. *Malinda*, b. Nov. 30, 1848.



2139. *Henry T.*, b. May 11, 1852, *m.* and resides in Kossuth, Ohio.  
 2140. *Flora E.*, b. Dec. 11, 1853; *m.* J. L. Springer, resides in Celina, Ohio.  
 2141. *John*, b. Sept. 8, 1855, *m.* and resides in Kossuth, Ohio.  
 2142. *Isaac*, b. Dec. 26, 1857, *d.* —. He *m.* and had one child named Rilie. His wife has *m.* again and it is not known where she lives.  
 2143. *James W.*, b. March 4, 1860, *m.* and resides in St. Marys, Ohio.  
 2144. *Elsie A.*, b. Dec. 14, 1861; *m.* John Wagoner, resides in Buckland, Ohio.  
 2145. *William D.*, b. Oct. 27, 1863, *d.* unmarried.  
 2146. *Samuel*, b. Sept. 17, 1869, is unmarried.

## 907.

JAMES C. MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [262], b. Dec. 23, 1819, near Lexington, Ky.; *m.*, Jan. 22, 1843, Nancy A. Cromwell, dau. of Benj. Cromwell who came to Fayette Co., Ky., from Va. in 1789 and died there Feb. 14, 1856, aged 81. Mrs. Nancy A. Montague is a sister of the mother of the wife of Mr. George A. Lewis [1970] of Frankfort, Ky. Mr. James C. Montague *d.* June 7, 1877. He was a consistent member of the Baptist church for more than thirty years and a deacon for twenty-three years, until his death. Mrs. Nancy Montague and children reside in Independence, Mo.

## CHILDREN.

2147. *Sarah Jane*, b. Feb. 19, 1844, *d.* Sept. 25, 1853.  
 2148. *Thomas W.*, b. March 12, 1846, *d.* April 22, 1881.  
 2149. *Mary E.*, b. April 5, 1848, *d.* Sept. 30, 1852.  
 2150. *Alice*, b. April 5, 1850, *d.* Sept. 30, 1863.  
 2151. *James E.*, b. Dec. 9, 1852.  
 2152. *Benjamin P.*, b. Oct. 30, 1854, *d.* Aug. 31, 1883.  
 2153. *John H.*, b. Aug. 31, 1856.  
 2154. *Carrie B.*, b. Jan. 23, 1859; *m.*, Sept. 24, 1890, William T. Kerr. He is a member of the Baptist church. They reside near Donerail, Scott Co., Ky.  
 2155. *Florence*, b. Feb. 1, 1861.  
 2156. *Maggie F.*, b. April 14, 1864, *d.* 1867.

## 909.

SARAH ANN MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [262], b. Feb. 23, 1822; *m.* (1), about July, 1838, John Stone, son of John Stone a farmer who resided near Lexington, Ky. He was a mechanic by trade. After



his death she *m.* (2), Rev. William McCall. He *d.* about 1860. She *d.* Aug. 20, 1870.

## CHILD.

(By first husband.)

2157. *Maggie Stone*, b. —, *m.* Benj. Giltner. They reside near Corsicana, Navarro Co., Texas.

## 911.

WILLIAM ANDREW MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [262], b. Sept. 18, 1826; *m.*, Jan. 7, 1851, Mary Ann Nutter, of Fayette Co., Ky. She was b. Nov. 3, 1832. He moved to Owen Co., Ky., in Jan., 1861, where most of his children were born and now live. He was a farmer. He *d.* March 15, 1875. He was a noble man and made many friends wherever he went. Resided at Harrisburg, Ky.

## CHILDREN.

2158. *William T.*, b. May 17, 1853.  
 2159. *Elizabeth T.*, b. Oct. 12, 1854.  
 2160. *Jehu H.*, b. Feb. 20, 1856.  
 2161. *Sallie H.*, b. Jan. 8, 1859.  
 2162. *Mollie H.*, b. Sept. 13, 1860.  
 2163. *Martha L.*, b. April 10, 1864.  
 2164. *Hughes B.*, b. May 9, 1867.  
 2165. *Calvin J.*, b. Nov. 27, 1869.  
 2166. *Lida T.*, b. Oct. 22, 1875.

## 913.

ELIZABETH MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [262], b. Feb. 22, 1832; *m.*, Dec. 23, 1852, David D. Laudeman of Fayette Co., Ky. He was b. July 1, 1829, and was a farmer for the first ten years of his married life; then moved to Lexington. He and his brother James owned a large flour mill for a number of years. He is now a grain dealer, firm of Laudeman & Henderson, Lexington. A popular, reliable citizen and a deacon in the Christian church.

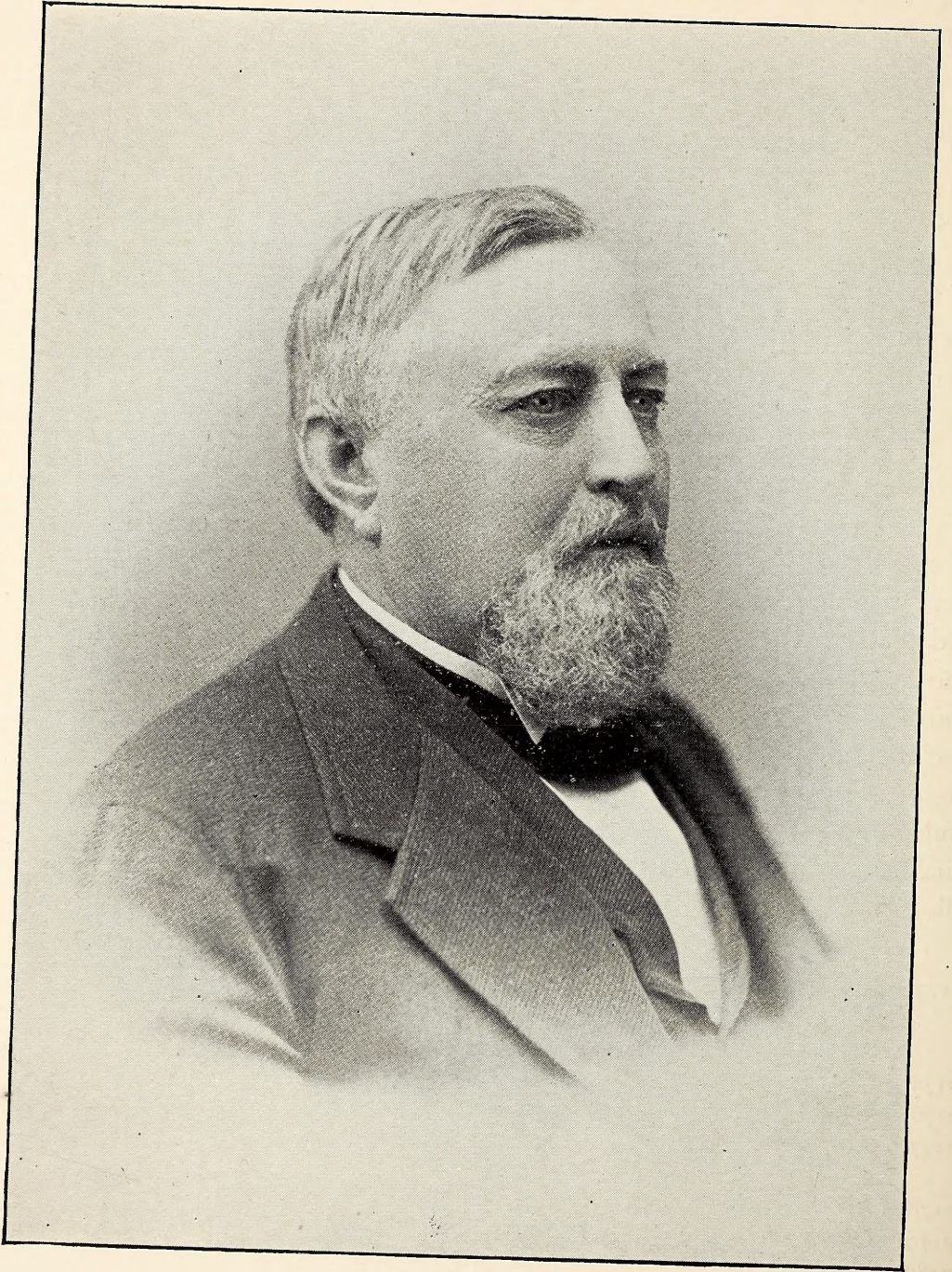
## CHILDREN.

2167. *Norman Leslie*, b. Oct. 19, 1853, *d.* Sept. 15, 1857.  
 2168. *James E.*, b. Aug. 11, 1855, *d.* April 5, 1876.  
 2169. *W. Hopson*, b. Dec. 7, 1862; *m.*, Nov. 28, 1882, Kate Maquin of Lexington. They have two children, Elizabeth, b. 1885, and Catherine, b. 1888.  
 2170. *Thomas Lee*, b. Nov. 14, 1864, *d.* July, 1865.  
 2171. *Logan H.*, b. May 30, 1867.









THOMAS J. MONTAGUE.

(914)



2172. *Harry B.*, b. Jan. 17, 1872.  
 2173. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 30, 1874.

## 914.

THOMAS JEFFERSON MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [262], b. Aug. 6, 1834, in Lexington, Ky.

He was a good citizen, inherited many of his father's characteristics, a member of the Christian church, and what has been said of his father can also be said of him. Personally, a large, fine man, resembling his father in appearance and in general views upon most every subject. His home was in Lexington for nearly thirty years, and most of the time in the same line of business. He built and owned a large livery stable, known as "Horseman's Headquarters," and handled much fine stock. He was also proprietor of the Omnibus Transfer Co. of Lexington. He *m.*, Oct. 27, 1857, Joanna E. Wolverton, of Lexington, who was b. there Dec. 20, 1835. He *d.* Oct. 3, 1893, in Lexington. He had been in ill health for the last two years, but able to be about, until a short period before his death. During the last two months that he lived, his dau. Mrs. Farnsworth, and his wife were with him constantly. He was a good man, kind and indulgent to his family and friends. He was well known in Lexington, and was loved and esteemed by all. His commanding figure and presence always attracted attention, and his business brought him in contact with all classes of men. He was kind and affable to all. His loss is deeply felt by a large circle of friends and relatives.

## CHILDREN.

2174. *Annie*, b. Sept. 3, 1859; *m.*, Thursday, April 21, 1892, Thomas M. Farnsworth, an excellent young business man of Harrodsburg, Ky.  
 2175. *Lizzie*, b. Jan. 28, 1861, *d.* Aug. 23, 1864.  
 2176. *Emma*, b. Aug. 18, 1863, *d.* Sept. 15, 1864.  
 2177. *Thomas W.*, b. Oct. 10, 1864; *m.*, July 22, 1885, Ella Vaughn, of Lexington. One child, Georgie, b. Sept. 8, 1888.  
 2178. *Lillie*, b. April 21, 1869, *d.* Oct. 10, 1869.  
 2179. *Ollie*, b. July 30, 1871, *d.* April 13, 1876.  
 2180. *Rose T.*, b. Dec. 18, 1874.

## 915.

EMMA MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [262], b. Oct. 19, 1836, near Lexington, Ky.



She *m.*, Jan. 8, 1855, Col. Alexander Greenwood Gower, who was b. March 31, 1828, at Abbot, Maine. From 1866 to 1869 he was Gen'l Supt. of the Missouri Valley R. R., a line running from Kansas City, Mo., to St. Joseph, Mo., and in the spring of 1869 he severed his connection with this line and accepted the position of Supt. of construction of the St. Joseph and St. Louis R. R., a line running from Lexington, Mo., to St. Joseph, Mo., and when this line was completed it was made part of the North Missouri R. R. and Col. Gower was appointed Supt. of the St. Joseph and St. Louis division, also of the west division of the North Missouri R. R., which extended from Kansas City to Moberly, Mo. This position he retained until about 1872, when he removed to Chicago, Ill. to accept the position of Supt. of construction of the Chicago custom house, which position he held up to the day of his death. He *d.* Sept. 24, 1874, in Chicago. She *d.* Oct. 14, 1868, in Weston, Mo.

## CHILDREN.

2181. *Minnie Hughes*, b. Dec. 6, 1856, in Lexington, Ky.; *m.*, April 28, 1880, in St. Joseph, Mo., Henry Mazzini Hansen, who was b. Jan. 5, 1851, in Cologne, Germany. She *d.* Sept. 8, 1888, in St. Joseph, Mo.
2182. *Emma Hunt*, b. Aug. 4, 1858, in Covington, Ky., *d.* Jan. 15, 1884, in Lexington, Ky.
2183. *Robert*, b. March 15, 1862, in Monee, Will Co., Ill., *d.* the same day.
2184. *George Smith*, b. April 12, 1863, in Monee, Will Co., Ill. He resides (1890) in St. Joseph, Mo.

## 916.

ANDREW JACKSON HERNDON, son of Fielding and Mildred [Montague 264] Herndon, b. Feb. 11, 1823, in Orange Co., Va.

He resided in Va. until about 1855, when he moved to Ohio and first located in Salem township, Wyandot Co., where he resided about one year, since which time he has resided in Carey. He *m.*, Sept. 23, 1841, Miss Mary J. Dunaway, of Orange Co., Va. She was b. Feb. 9, 1820, in Orange Co., and *d.* April 13, 1882. He *d.* Sept. 25, 1885. He was for many years an earnest and consistent member of the Baptist church, and strove to illustrate his faith by his works, which he succeeded in doing in an eminent degree in his humble, devoted, industrious, honest, and noiseless life. He was buried in Spring Grove cemetery.



## CHILDREN.

2185. *James William*, b. July 9, 1842, in Orange Co., Va.  
 2186. *Verinda Frances*, b. April 8, 1844, in Orange Co., *d.* Oct. 27, 1867,  
 at Carey, Ohio.  
 2187. *John Fielding*, b. Jan. 29, 1846, in Orange Co., resides in Marion,  
 Ohio.  
 2188. *Joseph Allen*, b. Sept. 14, 1848, in Orange Co., resides in Marion.  
 2189. *Jessrel Lafayette*, b. Oct. 15, 1850, in Orange Co.  
 2190. *Sarah Jane*, b. April 29, 1852, *d.* at Carey, Ohio.  
 2191. *Lena Loots*, b. April 26, 1855, at Carey, Ohio.  
 2192. *Jonas Henry*, b. April 6, 1858, resides at Belleville, Richland  
 Co., Ohio.

## 918.

MARTHA ANN HERNDON, dau. of Fielding and Mildred [Montague 264] Herndon, b. Sept. 27, 1828, in Orange Co., Va.; *m.*, Jan. 20, 1848, by Elder James Powell, in Orange Co., John Willis Phillips, who was b. Feb. 1, 1827; *d.* in Seneca Co., Ohio, July 27, 1889. During the war he was a member of Co. D, 144th Ohio Nat'l Guard (three months men). Mrs. Phillips resides in Adrian, Seneca Co., Ohio.

## CHILDREN.

2193. *Emily S.*, b. Oct. 26, 1848, in Orange Co., *m.* Nicholas Sopher.  
 2194. *Ellen F.*, b. June 26, 1850, in Louisa Co., Va.; *m.*, Oct. 11, 1868,  
 Ferdinand Dibble, who was b. May 12, 1840.  
 Children, Carrie May, b. April 13, 1869; Esther  
 Ann, b. Sept. 23, 1870; Samuel W., b. April 14,  
 1872; Charles F., b. Sept. 17, 1873; Harrutta, b.  
 Feb. 21, 1874; Euna L., b. Aug. 10, 1876; Harry  
 J., b. Dec. 26, 1877; Martha M., b. March 24,  
 1879; Erwin L., b. Dec. 7, 1880; Grace D., b.  
 March 22, 1883, *d.* Aug. 15, 1883; Walter R., b.  
 April 23, 1884; Lola B., b. Jan. 27, 1886; Earl, b.  
 April 15, 1887, *d.* Oct. 5, 1888; Susan, b. June 26,  
 1888; Blanche, b. Sept. 1, 1890.  
 2195. *William J.*, b. Feb. 20, 1854, in Wyandot Co., Ohio.  
 2196. *Sarah E.*, b. Jan. 9, 1857, in Wyandot Co.; *m.* Mr. Pressler, and  
 resides in Adrian, Ohio.  
 2197. *James H.*, b. May 17, 1859, in Wyandot Co., Ohio; *m.*, Dec. 25,  
 1882, Ida Smith.  
 2198. *Mildred A.*, b. July 3, 1861, in Wyandot Co., *d.* April 8, 1883, in  
 Seneca Co., Ohio.  
 2199. *Allen F.*, b. Sept. 13, 1864, in Wyandot Co., *d.* May 19, 1880,  
 from fracture of the skull, by runaway team, in  
 Seneca Co., Ohio.



2200. *Forest A.*, b. March 2, 1867, in Seneca Co.  
 2201. *Olie L.*, b. April 25, 1870, *d.* March 27, 1886, in Adrian, Ohio.

## 920.

WILLIAM MANSFIELD HERNDON, son of Fielding and Mildred [Montague 264] Herndon, b. Jan. 3, 1838, in Orange Co., Va., where he received his education.

Then moved to Ohio and became a carpenter, which trade he still follows, in Savannah, Andrew Co., Mo. He enlisted in 1864 in Co. E, 164th Reg't Ohio Vol. Inf., Federal army, and served in the defences at Washington city four months, re-enlisted in Co. C, 192d Ohio Vol. Inf., and served in the Shenandoah Valley, Va. He *m.*, Sept. 11, 1862, in Seneca Co., Ohio, Rosa Clifford Burns, dau. of David Burns.

## CHILDREN.

2202. *Harry Lafayette*, b. July 2, 1863, *d.* June 22, 1870.  
 2203. *William Albert*, b. July 28, 1865, in Ohio.  
 2204. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. May 16, 1868, in Missouri.  
 2205. *Mildred Ann*, b. Feb. 11, 1870, *d.* April 24, 1871.  
 2206. *David Burns*, b. Feb. 7, 1872.  
 2207. *Richard Fielding*, b. Aug. 29, 1874, *d.* June 29, 1887.  
 2208. *James Blaine*, b. Aug. 30, 1884.

## 921.

FIELDING MONTAGUE, son of David [265], b. June 4, 1820; *m.*, Oct. 22, 1842, Elizabeth Baker, who was b. Nov. 8, 1825. Resides in Farmington, Fayette Co., Penn.

## CHILDREN.

(All reside in Farmington, Penn.)

2209. *James W.*, b. April 9, 1845, *d.* Nov. 1, 1863. He was a soldier in the late war.  
 2210. *Sarah Ann*, b. Jan. 10, 1848, *d.* July 24, 1850.  
 2211. *David*, b. June 18, 1850, *d.* April 17, 1868.  
 2212. *Nancy Ellen*, b. Jan. 24, 1853.  
 2213. *John W.*, b. May 10, 1855.  
 2214. *Mary E.*, b. June 26, 1858, *d.* Aug. 14, 1878.  
 2215. *Annie*, b. Oct. 9, 1860.  
 2216. *Fielding*, b. March 7, 1863.  
 2217. *Minnie Bell*, b. May 9, 1866, *d.* Nov. 27, 1878.  
 2218. *Grant*, b. Dec. 4, 1868.



## 922.

MILLIE MONTAGUE, dau. of David [265], b. Jan. 14, 1822; *m.*, Dec. 18, 1845, Jackson Mastin. They resided in Post Oak, Spotts. Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

- 2219. *Sarah Jane*, b. Nov. 12, 1847, *d.* Dec. 18, 1847.
- 2220. *Amanda Jane*, b. Sept. 12, 1849.
- 2221. *Charles Bennett*, b. Sept. 22, 1851.
- 2222. *Allen Mansfield*, b. July 22, 1853.
- 2223. *William Thomas*, b. Oct. 28, 1858.

## 926.

DAVID MONTAGUE, son of David [265], b. July 3, 1831, in Orange Co., Va.; *m.*, May 24, 1857, Olive Cooper, in Fairfield Co., Ohio. Resides in Lancaster, Fairfield Co., Ohio.

## CHILDREN.

- 2224. *Laura Jane*, b. April 14, 1858.
- 2225. *George William*, b. May 10, 1861.
- 2226. *Charles Mc.*, b. Oct. 14, 1863.
- 2227. *John Henry*, b. May 30, 1866.
- 2228. *Nora Belle*, b. Dec. 14, 1867.
- 2229. *Sarah Helen*, b. April 13, 1870.
- 2230. *Mary Ellen*, b. April 16, 1872.
- 2231. *Millie Mildred*, b. Dec. 29, 1874.
- 2232. *David Fielding*, b. Oct. 6, 1878.

## 928.

ELIZA ANN FAULKNER, dau. of Lewis and Betsey [Montague 266] Faulkner, b. Dec. 24, 1834; *m.* (1), Feb. 20, 1851, Elijah Mastin, who *d.* in 1864; *m.* (2), Dec. 28, 1865, John W. Lane, who was b. Sept. 7, 1846, resides at Mine Run, Orange Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

(By first husband.)

- 2233. *Joseph Thomas*, b. March 24, 1856.
- 2234. *Emma Berten*, b. June 19, 1858.
- 2235. *Albert Franklin*, b. April 28, 1860.
- 2236. *Galveston*, b. Oct. 30, 1863.

(By second husband.)

- 2237. *Nettie Moore*, b. Nov. 26, 1866.
- 2238. *Alemual Allen*, b. June 9, 1868.
- 2239. *Bettie Anna*, b. Dec. 31, 1872.
- 2240. *James William*, b. June 7, 1878.



## 929.

ELIZABETH FAULKNER, dau. of Lewis and Betsey [Montague 266] Faulkner, b. Dec. 2, 1836, in Orange Co., Va.; *m.*, March 20, 1867, Richard S. Mastin. Resides in Morristown, Hamblin Co., Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

2241. *Cora L.*, b. June 24, 1868.  
 2242. *Lawman Lessley*, b. July 29, 1870.  
 2243. *William Calvin*, b. July 22, 1873.  
 2244. *Emma J.*, b. Aug. 7, 1876.

## 939.

JOSHUA MONTAGUE, son of Samuel H. [270], b. July 25, 1836; *m.* (1), Nov. 10, 1859, Amanda Ridley, who was b. May 29, 1842. He *m.* (2), Harriet Brown, Feb. 21, 1871. She was b. Nov. 25, 1844. He resides in Waynesfield, Auglaize Co., Ohio.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

2245. *William H.*, b. Oct. 5, 1860.  
 2246. *Sarah E.*, b. Sept. 24, 1862.  
 2247. *Juda A.*, b. Aug. 2, 1864.  
 2248. *Rebecca J.*, b. Feb. 5, 1867.

(By second wife.)

2249. *Cora May*, b. May 24, 1874.

## 948.

ROBERT LOWRY, son of Jeremiah and Nancy [Montague 272] Lowry, b. Feb. 10, 1833, in Pickaway Co., Ohio; *m.*, July 15, 1860, Rachel Martin of Crawford Township, a native of Washington Co., Md., b. Aug. 7, 1829, dau. of Jacob and Elizabeth McClure Martin, also a native of Maryland. Reside in Carey, Ohio. He is a retired farmer.

## CHILDREN.

2250. *Fannie*, b. Feb. 1, 1861; *m.*, Aug. 12, 1887, Sheldon Kleopher of Crawford Township.  
 2251. *William Allen*, b. Sept. 17, 1862.  
 2252. *John Martin*, b. Nov. 8, 1866, *d.* July 17, 1884.

## 949.

MARY ANN LOWRY, dau. of Jeremiah and Nancy [Montague 272]



Lowry, b. July 10, 1835, in Wyandot Co., Ohio; *m.*, Aug. 20, 1854, Henderson Lytle, who was b. March 25, 1831, in Fairfield Co., Ohio. Resides in Carey, Ohio.

## CHILDREN.

2253. *Nancy Ann*, b. Aug. 26, 1855; *m.*, Feb. 4, 1875, John Frederick Zimmerman, who was b. June 5, 1851, at Green Springs, Sandusky Co., Ohio. By occupation a photographer. She *d.* May 28, 1881, in Carey, Ohio. She united with the English Lutheran church April 6, 1879, and from that day to a short time before her death gave evidence of the spiritual condition of her heart by a life of christian meekness. Admired and loved by all though suffering distressingly during her affliction, yet no word of complaint was uttered. Her departure was as calm as the setting of the summer sun. Her last words were, "Jesus, oh lovely Jesus." Her children are, Mary Elizabeth, b. July 11, 1876; William Henderson, b. Nov. 9, 1877; Carol Addison, b. May 16, 1881.
2254. *Emma Alice*, b. Feb. 3, 1857, *d.* Aug. 23, 1864.
2255. *Martha Ellen*, b. Nov. 22, 1858; *m.*, Nov. 30, 1882, John F. Zimmerman, she being his second wife, his first was her sister. They have one child, Charles Lester, b. March 14, 1887, at Carey.
2256. *Lydia Catherine*, b. Nov. 24, 1860, *d.* Sept. 7, 1864.
2257. *Rose Belle*, b. Nov. 23, 1863.
2258. *Amelia Lavonia*, b. Feb. 7, 1865; *m.*, April 5, 1890, Charles Hoskins who was b. Oct. 30, 1865, at Marysville, Union Co., Ohio. He is an advance agent for a comedy company. Resides at Rochester, Ind.
2259. *Sarah Maria*, b. Jan. 29, 1867, *d.* Jan. 16, 1875.
2260. *Hattie May*, b. Feb. 21, 1869.
2261. *Jay Henderson*, b. June 23, 1871, a telegraph operator.
2262. *Edith Jessie*, b. Oct., 1873.
2263. *John Edward*, b. Nov. 14, 1875.
2264. *Eva Grace*, b. Feb. 23, 1879.

## 958.

THOMAS MONTAGUE, son of James M. [274], b. July 20, 1848; *m.* (1), 1874, Lizzie Neff, who *d.* Aug. 21, 1887; *m.* (2), Oct. 21, 1888, Maggie Ross. Resides in Lima, Allen Co., Ohio.



## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

2265. *Ethel*, b. Sept. 28, 1875.  
 2266. *James Oscar*, b. March 18, 1877. He studied for the ministry and was licensed to preach in 1893, when but sixteen years of age.  
 2267. *Charles Edward*, b. Jan. 2, 1880.  
 2268. *Oliver Earl*, b. Oct. 24, 1882.  
 2269. *Chalmers Neff*, b. Dec. 19, 1884.

(By second wife.)

2270. *Otterfein* (a son), b. July 4, 1889.

## 977.

LAFAYETTE MONTAGUE, son of Joseph [278], b. April 2, 1845. He was a soldier in the U. S. army during the late war. *M.* (1), April 30, 1874, Mary L. Bullard, who *d.* Oct. 6, 1883. He *m.* (2), Oct. 17, 1888, Miss Amanda J. Johnson, at Monrovia, Indiana. She was b. Feb. 19, 1853. They reside in Peoria, Ill., where he is in real estate and insurance business.

## CHILDREN.

2271. *James Lester B.*, b. Nov. 18, 1880.  
 2272. *Mary Lelia*, b. June 1, 1883, *d.* Oct. 9, 1889.  
 2273. *Guy C.*, b. Nov. 22, 1891, } twins.  
 2274. *Glen J.*, b. Nov. 22, 1891, }

## 978.

JAMES M. MONTAGUE, son of Joseph [278], b. Jan. 26, 1847; *m.*, Nov. 18, 1875, Isabella Young, who was b. in Moultrie Co., Ill. They reside in Sullivan, Moultrie Co., Ill. He served in U. S. army during the late war, in the same regiment with his brother Lafayette.

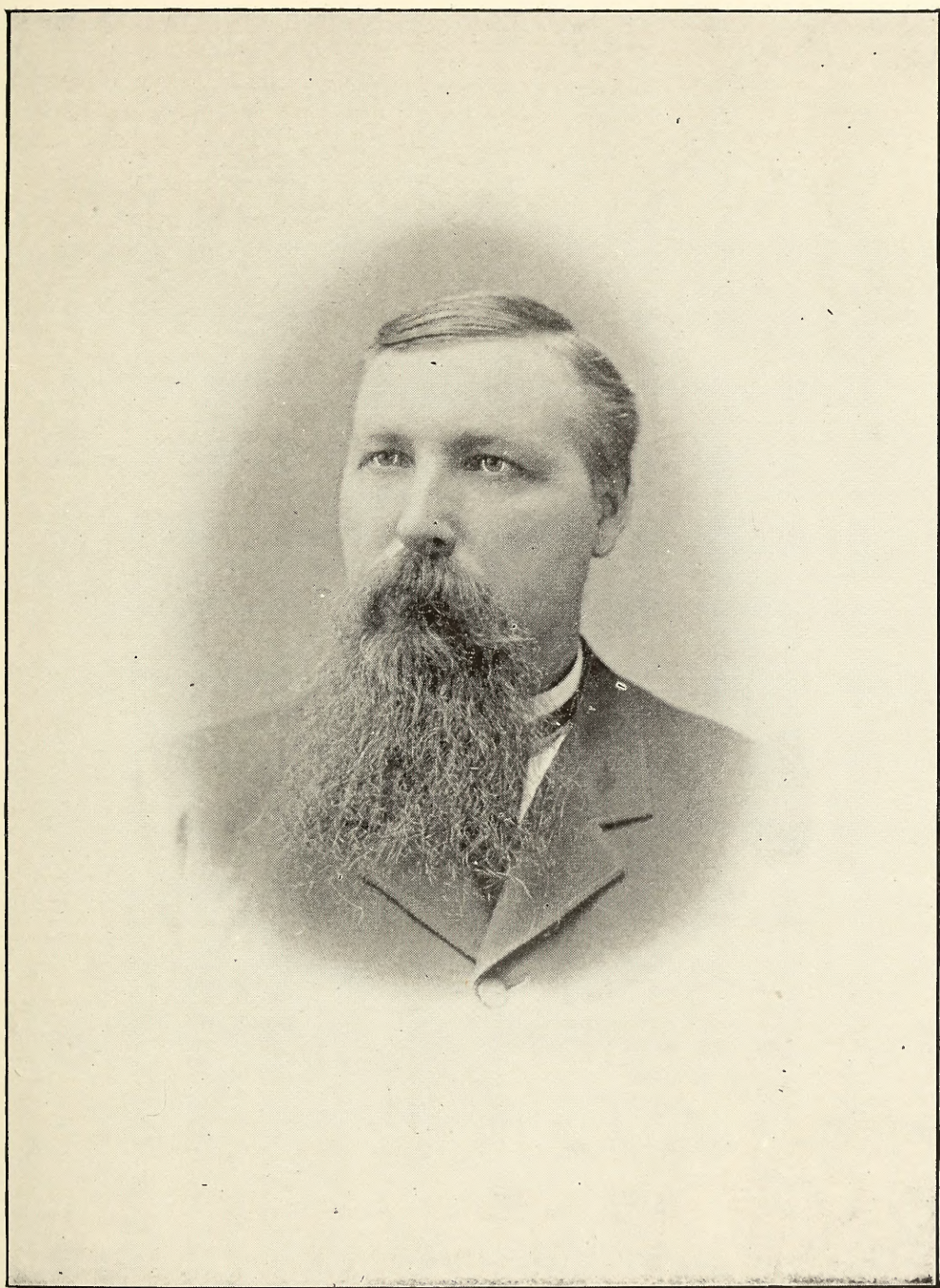
## CHILDREN.

2275. *John R.*, b. Sept. 20, 1876.  
 2276. *Marion Franklin*, b. Nov. 20, 1878.  
 2277. *Stella*, b. Jan. 6, 1880.  
 2278. *Grover Cleveland*, b. Feb. 7, 1882.  
 2279. *Bertha*, b. June 24, 1889.

## 980.

JOSEPH A. MONTAGUE, son of Joseph [278], b. May 16, 1851, in Carey, Ohio. Resides in Cowden, Shelby Co., Ill. Occupation, farming and stock raising. He *m.* (1), Feb. 29, 1876, Cornelia Deal,





LAFAYETTE MONTAGUE.

(977)







dau. of Elias Deal of Lakewood, Ill. She was b. Dec. 25, 1857, in Va., *d.* Feb. 3, 1879, in Shelby Co., Ill; *m.* (2), Jan. 10, 1884, Lucy B. Browne, dau. of Abram Browne of Tower Hill, Ill. She was b. July 19, 1860.

## CHILDREN.

2280. *Jennie*, b. Jan. 8, 1877.  
 2281. *Stella*, b. Nov. 18, 1878, *d.* Dec. 27, 1879.  
 2282. *Ollie E.*, b. April 8, 1886.  
 2283. *Bessie M.*, b. Dec. 24, 1888.

## 995.

GALISPIE G. GRADY, son of John [285], b. July 23, 1834; *m.*, Oct. 5, 1874, Miss Lulu Helpman, in Indianapolis, Ind. She was b. 1858 in Troy, Miami Co., Ohio. He has for forty-seven years been owner and proprietor of circuses and menageries in the west and southwest, often on a large scale, and has been successful in his profession. Residence, Indianapolis, Ind.

## CHILDREN.

2284. *John A.*, b. March 1, 1876, at South Carrollton, Ky.  
 2285. *George G.*, b. Sept. 21, 1878, at East Saginaw, Mich.

## 1001.

MARY ANN MASSEY, dau. of James and Betsey [Atkins 286] Massey, b. Sept. 20, 1820, in Spotts. Co., Va.; *m.*, Feb. 20, 1845, Benjamin Faulkner. He was a soldier in the Confederate army, and *d.* May 15, 1874. She resides at Mine Run, Orange Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

2286. *Margaret Victoria*, b. Dec. 17, 1845.  
 2287. *James William*, b. Sept. 23, 1847.  
 2288. *Benjamin Franklin*, b. Nov. 26, 1849, *d.* May 31, 1851.  
 2289. *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 29, 1852.  
 2290. *Hugh Silas*, b. Nov. 15, 1854.  
 2291. *Lucinda Edmonia*, b. March 12, 1860, *d.* Sept. 19, 1862.

## 1010.

BENJAMIN F. MONTAGUE, son of James M., Jr., [296], b. Sept. 18, 1834; *m.*, April 8, 1857, Dulcina Ann Campbell. Served three years in the late war, in Co. D, 13th Ill. Cav. Resides in Pinckneyville, Ill.



## CHILDREN.

2292. *Marietta*, b. April 4, 1858, *d.* Aug. 16, 1859.  
 2293. *Carrie Belle*, b. March 18, 1860; *m.* Joseph Ragland, resides in Tamaroa, Ill.  
 2294. *Avery*, b. Aug. 25, 1862, *d.* Aug. 18, 1863.  
 2295. *Frank Martin*, b. July 20, 1864; *m.* Nelly Skelly, resides in St. Louis, Mo.  
 2296. *Charles Andrew*, b. Sept. 8, 1866.  
 2297. *Dulcena Flenaugh*, b. Aug. 29, 1868.  
 2298. *James Marion*, b. May 5, 1871.  
 2299. *Samuel Thomas*, b. Oct. 29, 1876.  
 2300. *Perley Bertie*, b. Jan. 21, 1879.

## 1011.

ELENORA LOUISA MONTAGUE, dau. of James M., Jr., [296], b. Dec. 14, 1836; *m.*, 1854, Jacob Opp. He was b. in Germany, Feb. 12, 1832, *d.* in 1870. Came to America at the age of two years. She resides in Sandoval, Ill.

## CHILDREN.

2301. *Andrew Jackson*, b. Nov. 25, 1855, *m.* Susan Ellen Crass, who was b. in Jackson Co., Ill. Their children are, Joseph Winford, b. Aug. 17, 1881; Henry Spencer, b. Jan. 28, 1883; Olie May, b. Aug. 23, 1889.  
 2302. *James Luther*, b. Nov. 14, 1858; *m.* Anna Susan, b. Jan. 6, 1864. Their children are, Herbert, Bertha Jane, Eddie J., and Jakey.  
 2303. *Henry*, b. Dec. 15, 1860; *m.*, Dec. 3, 1889, Ida Mayworth. One child, Elmo, b. Jan. 5, 1892.  
 2303b. *Sherman*, b. March 11, 1863; *m.*, 1888, Lulu —, who was b. April 3, 1865. One child, Estella, b. June, 1890.

## 1024.

DENARD MONTAGUE, son of William T. [297], b. June 8, 1841, at Galum, Perry Co., Ill.

In 1861, he enlisted as one of the ninety-day men, in Co. D, 9th Reg't Ill. Infantry, U. S. A., serving as a private. In the February after his term of service expired he enlisted in a Co. of mounted rifles for service against the Indians on the plains. This Co., however, was incorporated with the First Reg't of Mo. state militia, organized under special call from the president. He served in Co. I, and was



mustered out April 18, 1865. During service was promoted to corporal, and to first sergeant, and was in command of his Co. when mustered out. In the fall of 1866 he went to Chillicothe, Ohio. Afterward edited and published newspapers in Athens, Logan, and Greenfield, Ohio. Went to Los Angeles, Cal., in 1884, and to Portland, Oregon, in 1891, where he still resides. Is a member of the Methodist church; *m.*, Nov. 14, 1872, at McArthur, Ohio, Mrs. Elizabeth Waltz, dau. of William and Mary Hedges, who resided near Circleville, Ohio, and belonged to the Hedges family of Va. No children.

## 1025.

JULIA EMILY MONTAGUE, dau. of William T. [297], b. 1843; *m.*, Oct. 5, 1865, Michael Lewis. Residence, Chillicothe, Ohio.

## CHILDREN.

2304. *Maggie*, b. Sept. 5, 1866; *m.*, April 18, 1886, Henry Gullum. Children, Ada B., b. July 6, 1887; Ethel M., b. Jan. 31, 1889.
2305. *Thomas J.*, b. Feb. 16, 1868; *m.*, Sept. 11, 1890, Grace Rhineheart.
2306. *Michael M.*, b. Jan. 17, 1870; *m.*, May 16, 1888, Clara Ogden. Child, Charles J., b. March 14, 1889.
2307. *Annie M.*, b. Feb. 24, 1872, *d.* Sept. 2, 1890.
2308. *William M.*, b. Feb. 7, 1874; *m.*, Sept. 19, 1892, Ida Taylor. Child, Mabel, b. June 26, 1893.
2309. *Edward M.*, b. Feb. 7, 1874, twin.
2310. *Charles D.*, b. Feb. 7, 1877, *d.* Nov. 4, 1890.
2311. *Albert A.*, b. Jan. 3, 1879.

## 1028.

CELESTINE GREEN, dau. of Lucius C. and Harriet [Montague 299] Green, b. Oct. 19, 1839; *m.*, Sept. 15, 1861, Mr. Oliver Moses Renshaw. Reside in Kirksville, Mo.

## CHILDREN.

2312. *Harriet Susannah*, b. July 5, 1862.
2313. *George*, b. Aug. 28, 1864.
2314. *Ellen*, b. June 3, 1866.
2315. *Edgar*, b. 1869, } twins.
2316. *Ellie*, b. 1869, }
2317. *Eldridge*, b. 1872, } twins.
2318. *Elise*, b. 1872, }



## 1053.

NEWELL JUDSON MONTAGUE, son of George T. [304], b. Oct. 22, 1867; *m.*, May 2, 1889, Miss Lizzie Limburg, dau. of Conrad Limburg of Keokuk, Iowa. He resides in Keokuk, Iowa.

## CHILD.

2319. *George Conrad*, b. Feb. 10, 1890.

## 1059.

JAMES A. RICHARDSON, son of Jesse V. and Margaret T. [Montague 313] Richardson, b. Nov. 24, 1841, near Great Crossing, Scott Co., Ky. He was a Confederate soldier, with Gen'l John H. Morgan. His colonel was W. C. P. Breckenridge. He *m.*, Oct. 15, 1868, Susan Ann Hall, dau. of Robert Hall of Georgetown, Ky., but of English descent. Resides at Stamping Ground, Scott Co., Ky.

## CHILDREN.

2320. *Vernon*, b. Aug. 15, 1869.  
 2321. *Warner*, b. April 9, 1871.  
 2322. *Fannie*, b. Feb. 26, 1873.  
 2323. *Gröver Cleveland*, b. Dec. 2, 1884.

## 1061.

HIRAM FRANCIS RICHARDSON, son of Jesse V. and Margaret T. [Montague 313] Richardson, b. Jan. 25, 1847; *m.*, Feb. 23, 1872, at Jeffersonville, Ind., Miss Maggie Perry, dau. of James S. Perry of Scott Co., Ky. He has been a teacher, also carpenter and builder, was elected justice of the peace Aug. 3, 1886. Resides at Georgetown, Ky.

## CHILDREN.

2324. *William Asa*, b. Oct. 1, 1873.  
 2325. *Jessie Dora*, b. Dec. 8, 1875.  
 2326. *Ernest*, b. Aug. 2, 1878.  
 2327. *James Elmer*, b. Dec. 30, 1885.

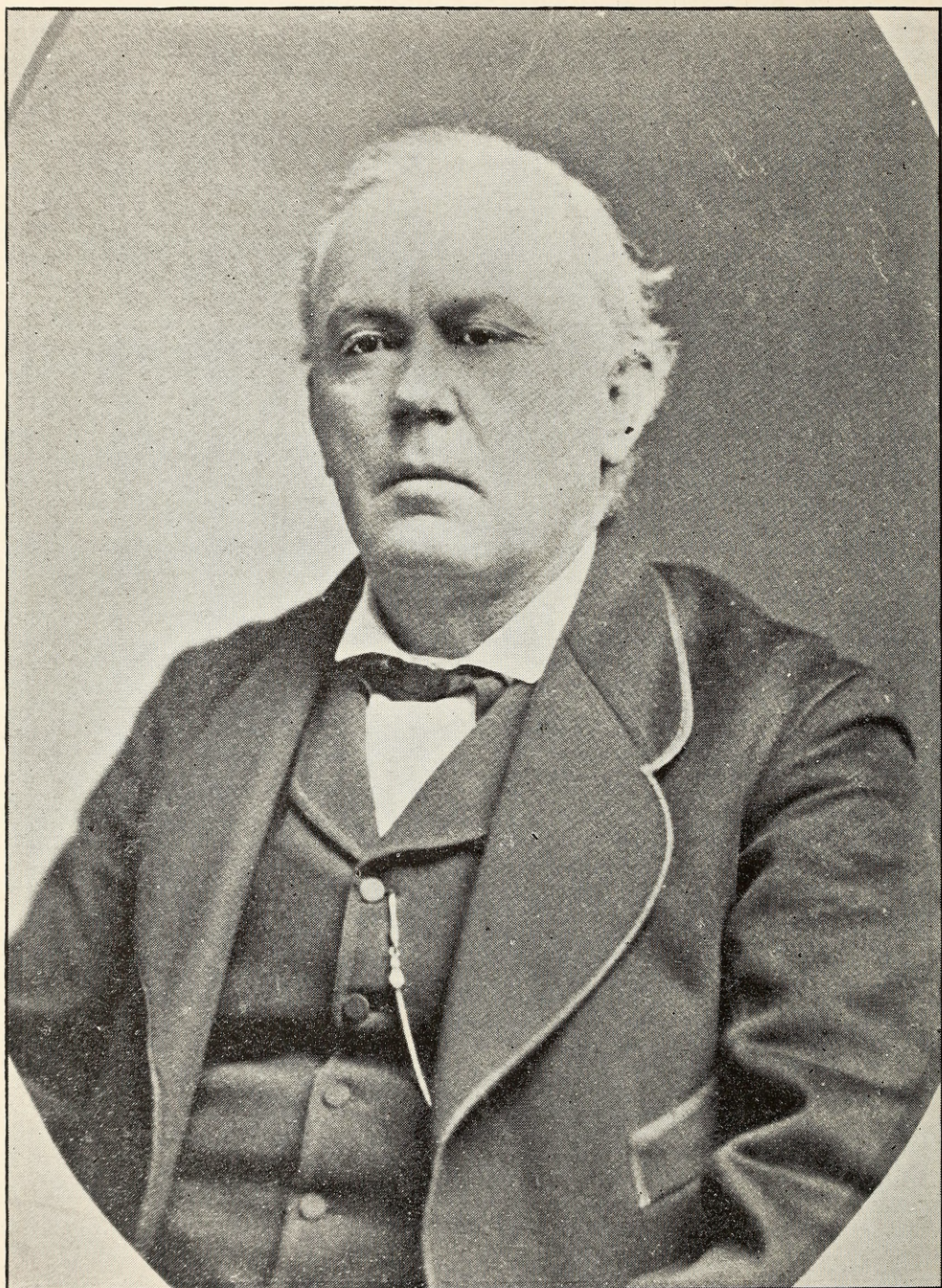
## 1076.

BENJAMIN F. MONTAGUE, son of Louis J. [318], b. Jan. 16, 1853, in Scott Co., Ky.; *m.*, Sept. 13, 1877, in Platte City, Mo., Mary Elizabeth, dau. of Charles Thomas and Malinda [Hern] Murdock of Platte City, Mo. They were from Ky., her mother was a member of









JUDGE ROBERT L. MONTAGUE.

(1097)



the Chinn family of Scott Co., Ky. Mr. Montague resides at Camden Point, Mo.

## CHILDREN.

Born in Platte City, Mo.

2328. *Charles Thomas Murdock*, b. July 13, 1879.  
 2329. *Joel Benjamin*, b. Aug. 20, 1885.

## 1077.

ELENORA J. MONTAGUE, dau. of Louis J. [318], b. Jan. 13, 1856, in Scott Co., Ky.; m., Feb. 8, 1874, at New Market, Mo., William Henry Lawless. Resided at New Market, Mo.

## CHILDREN.

2330. *Benjamin Franklin*, b. Nov. 26, 1874.  
 2331. *Oscar William*, b. March 26, 1877.  
 2332. *Walter Marion*, b. March 12, 1880.  
 2333. *John Henry*, b. Jan. 16, 1883, d. Feb. 28, 1884.  
 2334. *George Dean*, b. June 27, 1886.

## 1078.

SARAH ANN MONTAGUE, dau. of Louis J. [318], b. June 21, 1860, in Scott Co., Ky.; m., Dec. 23, 1886, at New Market, Mo., James Maples Crabb. Resided at New Market, Mo.

## CHILDREN.

2335. *Eldon*, b. Nov. 30, 1887.  
 2336. *Tempie Ella*, b. Jan. 18, 1889.

## 1097.

JUDGE ROBERT LATANE MONTAGUE, son of Lewis B. [324], b. May 23, 1819, at Ellaslee, Middlesex Co., Va.

At the age of sixteen he was a clerk for a short time in a country store. In 1838 he entered Fleetwood Academy, in King and Queen Co., and remained two sessions. He then studied law under Judge Lomax of Fredericksburgh. In 1841 he entered William and Mary College. Graduated July 2, 1842, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Law. In 1842 he took the post-graduate course of study at William and Mary College. In the Polk and Dallas campaign of 1844, Mr. Montague took an active part, warmly espousing the cause of the democratic standard-bearers. He acquired the reputation of being one of the most brilliant and polished speakers of his state. He was



several times presidential elector on the democratic ticket. He was also elected commonwealth attorney of Middlesex Co., which position he held for many years, and until his election as lieutenant governor of Virginia, on the ticket with Hon. John Letcher. So great was his popularity that he led his ticket by five thousand votes. He represented the counties of Mathews and Middlesex in the Legislatures of 1850-1-2. While he was lieutenant governor and *ex-officio* president of the Va. senate, he was elected president of the Va. convention of 1861, and was in the chair when the ordinance of secession was passed, thus presenting the rare spectacle of one man presiding over two deliberative bodies in session at the same time. Without his solicitation he was chosen a member of the executive council, which had power to organize the army and make appointments to office. He was elected a member of the Confederate congress. In this body he was one of the most conspicuous of the younger members. In 1872 Gov. Montague was elected to the House of Delegates, from Middlesex Co., though the county was largely republican. In 1875 he was elected Judge of the 8th Judicial District of Va. In December, 1878, re-elected for eight years, and he was worthily filling this position at the time of his death, which occurred March 2, 1880, at Inglewood, Middlesex Co., Va.

Judge Montague was adroit as a practitioner of law. As a jurist, a popular speaker, and a debater, he was a star of the first magnitude. He was a brilliant orator, bold, and sometimes almost violent in advocacy of his convictions, but always courteous in his deportment to his opponents. Few men ever enjoyed more personal popularity. He was an earnest christian, and a zealous member of the Baptist church. He was devoted to his church and filled many positions of honor; he was often moderator of the Baptist Association, and for many years moderator of the Va. Baptist General Association. He was just, generous, kind, and devoted to his family. He died surrounded by his family and friends and his former slaves, March 2, 1880 [date on monument in cemetery]. *M.*, Dec. 14, 1852, Cordelia Gay Eubank, dau. of Joseph C. Eubank. She was b. Nov. 15, 1835\* at Mount Prospect, Essex Co. His devoted and invalid wife *d.* Sept. 25, 1884,\* at the residence of Dr. William Hoskins, in the Co. of King and Queen. Her remains were interred in the family burying ground, by the side of her husband, near the banks of the Rappahannock.

---

\* Dates from monument in cemetery.



CHILDREN.

(Five died in infancy.)

2337. *Julies Dew*, b. Oct. 27, 1853. Grad. William and Mary College, and also the University of Va. Attorney at law, Charlottesville. From thence engaged in real estate at Birmingham, Ala. He *m.*, 1880, Miss Gabriella Gough, and has two children.
2338. *Andrew Jackson*, b. Oct. 3, 1862. Grad. Richmond College and Law Univ. of Va. Began the practice of law at Danville, Va., and at once rose to a very high position as a lawyer. A rising star in the profession he has chosen. July 1, 1893, he was appointed by the president, U. S. district attorney for the western district of Va. A district that is out-ranked by but few in the Union in the amount of work required to be done. He *m.*, Dec. 11, 1889, Betsie Lyne Hoskins, dau. of Dr. Wm. and Janette Carter [Roy] Hoskins. They have one child, Matilda Gay, b. June 27, 1891. She is a rare and radiant flower of the sweetest fragrance.
2339. *Robert Lynch*, b. Sept. 4, 1864. He is a young lawyer of rare ability located at Richmond, Va.

1101.

CATHERINE ELIZABETH MONTAGUE, dau. of Lewis B. [324], b. Aug. 11, 1828, in Middlesex Co., Va.

She *m.*, May, 1846, Dr. John Barton Ball, of Lancaster Co., son of Dr. James Kendall Ball, a descendant in the sixth generation from Col. William Ball of Carotoman river, Lancaster. "He was b. Dec. 3, 1819, *d.* Jan. 2, 1852." [H.] She was his second wife. [His first wife was Juliet, dau. of Capt. William Downman, and after the death of his second wife he married third, Flementine, dau. of Fleming Bates. H.] She *d.* Aug. 11, 1848, the day she was twenty years old, at Edgewood, Lancaster. She was a sweet and lovely character, highly educated, the idol of her family, and died greatly loved and regretted by many friends.

CHILD.

- 2339b. *Anna Eliza*, b. July 20, 1848, *d.* before her mother's death.

"Where the bond is never severed;  
Partings, claspings, sob and moan,  
Midnight waking, twilight weeping,  
Heavy noontide,—all are done;



Where the child has found its mother,  
Where the mother finds the child,  
Where dear families are gathered,  
That were scattered on the wild:  
Sister, we shall meet and rest  
'Mid the holy and the blest!"

## 1102.

COL. EDGAR BURWELL MONTAGUE, son of Lewis B. [324], b. Aug. 2, 1832, in Essex Co., Va.

Educated at Va. Military Institute, and William and Mary College. At the latter school he took the degree of Bachelor of Law. He *m.*, Oct. 28, 1858, at Nesting, Middlesex, Miss Virginia Eubank, dau. of Mr. Joseph C. Eubank, and sister of the wife of his brother, the late Judge Robert L. Montague. Soon after his marriage he purchased his estate, called "Afton," in King and Queen Co., where he resided and practiced his profession, that of law, until the breaking out of the war between the states, when he at once gave his services to the Confederate cause, raised a battalion of men and entered the southern army as Major of Montague's Battalion. He commanded this battalion at the battle of Bethel, and there acquitted himself with such valor, ability and credit that he was promoted to Lieut. Col. of the 53d regiment of Va. infantry, and afterward was again promoted to Col. of the 32d regiment of Va. infantry. His regiment formed a part of Corse's Brigade, Pickett's Division, [Maj. Gen. George E. Pickett commanding], first corps, army of Northern Va. As a member of that famous division, Col. Montague participated in many of the bloody battles of the late war, and was always found with the foremost in the heat and danger of the fight. In his official report to Gen. Lee, Gen. Pickett says, "To the commanding officers of regiments, my thanks and those of our state are due for their maintenance of discipline in their regiments, their continual and unswerving confidence in the cause, and their personal activity on the many battlefields, in leading on their men to victory, or sustaining them under their various hardships. Such names as those of Montague [and others of his officers] should not be forgotten in Virginia's history." Col. Montague served throughout the entire war. After the surrender at Appomattox he returned to his home and resumed the practice of his profession.

He was a fine lawyer, an eloquent debater and speaker, enjoyed









MRS. MARY JESSE DANIEL.

(1103)



as lucrative a practice as his section of the state afforded. He was for many years commonwealth attorney for his county, and always filled the office with ability, credit and justice. He was a gentleman of the highest type; to a magnificent personal appearance and bearing he added courtly manners and a delicacy and refinement of feeling that is rarely ever seen. He had many warm friends and was generally beloved by those who knew him. After an illness of about six weeks he *d.*, Feb. 21, 1885, at Afton, King and Queen Co., and was interred at Inglewood, Middlesex Co., the late home of his brother, Judge Robert L. Montague.

CHILDREN.

- 2340. *Annie E.*,                    b. Aug. 9, 1859, *m.* Mr. Robert McCandlish, a lawyer of fine ability. Reside at Saluda C. H., Va.
- 2341. *Fairfax Eubank*,        b. March 4, 1861.
- 2342. *Edgar Edmonds*,        b. Dec. 7, 1862, at Redfield, Halifax Co., Va.

1103.

MARY JESSE MONTAGUE, dau. of Lewis B. [324], b. June 26, 1835. She *m.* (1), March 19, 1858, Mr. Robert Logan Fleet, who was killed at the battle of Chancellorsville. The following account of his death and tribute to his memory was written by Col. Edgar B. Montague, and published in the Richmond papers:

“Messrs. Editors:—Allow me a short space to offer a tribute to the memory of one of the truest and bravest men who has fallen in this terrible struggle, Lieut. Robert Logan Fleet of the 55th Va. Reg’t, who was killed on the bloody field of Chancellorsville. Without waiting for place or position, Lieut. Fleet entered the first company from his county, as a private. He was promoted to a Lieut. on the field by his commanding officer for distinguished gallantry at the battle of Gaines Mills, where he received a terrible wound through the shoulder, which for nearly nine months detained him from his command. Against the advice and protest of his friends, and even his officers, with his right arm paralyzed, and his wound suppurating, he reported for duty about a month before the fatal battle. He fell while leading his men in one of the charges of the gallant 55th. Thus perished one of the truest, noblest, and most unselfish spirits in the army. The only son of a widowed mother, the idol of his young wife and three little children, respected and loved by a large circle of friends and relatives, his fate was indeed a sad one, but yet the grief



of his widow and friends is soothed by the reflection that he lived as a true Christian should live, and died a martyr to his firm and consistent patriotism."

"Another battle fought, and oh, not lost—  
Tells of the ending of this fight and thrall,  
Another ridge of time's lone moorland crossed,  
Gives nearer prospect of the jasper wall."

"A heritage which death  
Shall seal to thee for aye,  
A resurrection—heritage  
When all things pass away.  
A home of endless peace,  
Beyond these hills of strife;  
When these old rocks give up their dead,  
And death shall end in life."

She *m.* (2), Jan. 12, 1869, at Ellaslee, Middlesex, Mr. Robert Daniel, Jr., son of Mr. Robert Daniel, Sr., of Middlesex Co. She was his second wife. He *m.* (1), 1858, Lucy B. Daniel, his cousin, dau. of his Uncle William H. and Martha A. [Montague 358] Daniel, of Middlesex. See at Lucy B. Daniel [358]. Mr. Daniel served through the war in the cavalry arm of the service. Was a member of the King and Queen cavalry commanded by Capt. Fox. He was in most of the battles fought by the 5th Reg't of cavalry under Fitz Lee and Stuart. Was at home on a furlough at the time of the surrender at Appomattox C. H. They reside at Ellaslee, Church View P. O., Middlesex Co.

To the above sketch, the compiler here adds the following tribute to Mrs. Mary Jesse Daniel. This work will ever be indebted to this noble Montague lady for many records, and much and valuable information nowhere else obtainable. Her interest in this great work has been indefatigable and unceasing, and her aid cheerfully given. The help given by her and her noble daughter, Miss Gay Montague Daniel,—has rendered the work a success, and came in the darkest hour of its compilation. Without the records of the county of Middlesex this work could not have been written; the compiler could find no one to undertake that work, after a lengthy search extending over nearly two years, and found it impossible to go himself to search the records. When he was nearly discouraged, Mrs. Daniel and her dau. Gay, came nobly to the rescue. By permission of Mr. T. Phil. Woodworth, the Co. clerk (now deceased) they were









MARY JESSE DANIEL.

(2346)









GAY MONTAGUE DANIEL.

(2348)



enabled to take the old, moth-eaten, unindexed records from the court house at Saluda, and carry them to their home at Church View, often too, at considerable inconvenience to themselves and to Mr. Daniel, by whose aid they were obtained. Here, at their leisure, they brought to light the ancient records which have enabled the compiler to *connect* the various branches with Peter Montague No. 1. Besides this valuable aid rendered, Mrs. Daniel has furnished many records relating to Middlesex Co. families, whose records were hitherto obscure and difficult to obtain. The kindest thanks of the entire Montague family are due to this estimable lady for her labors, often arduous, in their behalf.

CHILDREN.

(By Mr. Fleet.)

- 2343. *Kate E.*, b. Jan. 1, 1859.
- 2344. *William Logan*, b. Aug. 21, 1860, drowned June 27, 1882, unmarried.
- 2345. *Mary Lewis*, b. Feb. 1, 1862.

(By Mr. Daniel.)

- 2346. *Mary Jesse*, b. April 28, 1870. Her interest in this work has been unceasing.
- 2347. *Robert, Jr.*, b. Oct. 4, 1871.
- 2348. *Gay Montague*, b. July 21, 1874. The very best thanks and most hearty admiration of the entire Montague family both now living and of posterity hereafter, are due to this noble young lady for valuable service rendered this work. The ancient records of the county dating back to 1680, were brought (as stated above) from Saluda C. H. by her father, who expected with the aid of his wife to copy them for this work. Some of these records are worm-eaten and obscure from age, and it was found difficult to read them. Although obtained at considerable trouble, they bid fair to remain a "sealed book" until Miss Gay, coming in from school. (though scarcely sixteen years of age), took the matter in hand, successfully read and copied them, and triumphantly sent them to the compiler.

1104.

DR. LEWIS BROOKE MONTAGUE, son of Lewis B. [324], b. Sept. 17, 1837, in Middlesex Co., Va.

Educated at Centerville and Fleetwood Academies; graduated in



medicine at the medical college of Va. Has been a practicing physician for many years. He is a devoted Baptist. He served in hospitals of Richmond during the war. Resided at Mathews C. H., Va., in 1886, but has since removed to Atlantic City, Norfolk, Va., *m.*, Dec. 21, 1864, in Clarksville, Va., Rosa Mordecai Young, dau. of Col. John W. and Mary [Wimbish] Young of Mecklenburg Co. She was educated at Richmond and shared with her cousin, Miss Poindexter [afterward the wife of Rev. J. B. Taylor, Jr.] the affectionate training of her uncle by marriage, Rev. Dr. A. M. Poindexter and his accomplished wife. She *d.* March 14, 1890. She was a noble Christian, one of the very best of women, universally loved and esteemed. At the age of fifteen she entered the Richmond Female Institute. While there a revival was held in the Grace Street Baptist church, in which Dr. John A. Broaddus did the preaching. It was in this meeting that she gave her young heart to Christ. She was baptized into the fellowship of the above church by Dr. Jeter, and lived a consistent Christian life to the end.

## CHILDREN.

2349. <i>John Wimbish,</i>	b. Jan. 3, 1866.
2350. <i>Mary Edna,</i>	b. Aug. 9, 1868.
2351. <i>Robert Latané,</i>	b. July 26, 1870.
2352. <i>Grace Aubrey,</i>	b. Dec. 29, 1871, <i>d.</i> July 26, 1872. }
2353. <i>Jessie Carrington,</i>	b. Dec. 29, 1871, <i>d.</i> July 28, 1872. } twins.
2354. <i>Rose Young,</i>	b. June 9, 1874.
2355. <i>Lewis B.,</i>	b. Feb. 23, 1876.
2356. <i>William Poindexter,</i>	b. March 13, 1878.
2357. <i>Randolph,</i>	b. Dec. 18, 1879.
2358. <i>George Lawrence,</i>	b. Sept. 23, 1882, <i>d.</i> Aug. 1, 1884.

## 1106.

ANDREW JACKSON MONTAGUE, son of Lewis B. [324], b. July 4, 1842, *d.* in Richmond, July, 1862.

The youngest of ten children. Born when his parents were getting on in life, he was peculiarly dear. From infancy to early manhood he exhibited the most devoted love for those of his own blood, while he was the idol of his father, brothers, and sister. His mother dying when he was only seven years of age, strengthened the tender ties. He was specially entrusted to his elder brother by his mother, who nobly fulfilled the trust, educating and treating him in all respects as a son. He was at the Virginia Military Institute when the war broke



out, was for some time at Lee Camp, Richmond, with other cadets, drilling new companies in military tactics as they were mustered in. In the spring of 1862, when not quite eighteen years of age, he joined Co. C, 55th Reg't Va. Vols. and was in the first of the engagements of the seven days' battles around Richmond. Received a slight wound through the arm on the second or third day. The wound was not considered dangerous, but in a week typhoid fever set in, he was dangerously ill for some days, grew worse, his brain became affected, the doctor said from the concussion of shot and shell in the battles he had passed through. In spite of the tenderest care his young life went out. He was at the home of Mr. Austin Turner, where he received every attention. His brother, Dr. L. B. Montague, never left his side, every effort was made to save him that kindness and care could suggest, but in vain. He had some hours free from delirium, and during that time professed sorrow for sin, and trust in the merits of a crucified Redeemer. Dr. Lansing Burroughs of the Baptist church prayed with and for him, also his brother Hon. Robert L. Montague, who with all an elder brother's anguish watched over and prayed for him. His last words to his sister, as she bent over and kissed the dear lips soon to be cold in death, were, "don't be afraid, I am sure to *meet you there, yes, sure to meet you there.*" He was buried in the Shackoe Hill burying ground at Richmond, July, 1862.

"Where the faded flower shall freshen,—  
 Freshen never more to fade;  
 Where the shaded sky shall brighten,—  
 Brighten never more to shade:  
 Where the sun blaze never scorches;  
 Where the star beams cease to chill;  
 Where no tempest stirs the echoes  
 Of the wood, or wave, or hill:  
 Where the morn shall wake in gladness,  
 And the moon the joy prolong,  
 Where the daylight dies in fragrance,  
 'Mid the burst of holy song:  
 Brother, we shall meet and rest  
 'Mid the holy and the blest!"

### III 18.

AUGUSTUS FERDINAND MONTAGUE, son of Rev. Abraham [332],  
 b. 1807.



Settled first near Urbanna, Middlesex Co., Va.; *m.* (1), about 1828, Frances Ware, of Middlesex, who *d.* in 1835; *m.* (2), 1837, Mrs. Lucy Hooper, of Middlesex, who *d.* about 1839, leaving no children; *m.* (3), 1844, Eliza Gregory, of Queen Anne Co., Md., who *d.* in 1846. He *d.* 1850. He was a firm and consistent Christian. After the death of his last wife it devolved upon him to teach his infant son the prayer so generally lisped at the mother's knee, and he impressed upon his youthful mind the importance of growing up in the love and fear of the God whom his father worshiped. The lessons thus impressed bore fruit, and the son remembers with thankfulness and gratitude, lessons so early taught and reveres and honors the memory of his father so early lost to him.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

2359. *Child*, b. —, *d.* young.  
 2360. *Child*, b. —, *d.* young.  
 2361. *Cornelia Ann*, b. Sept. 16, 1833, in Middlesex Co., Va.

(By third wife.)

2362. *Samuel Henry Augustus*, b. May 7, 1845, in Baltimore, Md. He *m.*, May 7, 1870, Annie R. Clark of Baltimore. They reside in Wilna, Harford Co., Md. No children.

## 1120.

PHILIP HENRY MONTAGUE, son of Rev. Abraham [332], b. Feb. 27, 1814, in Middlesex Co., Va.; *m.* (1), 1842, Mary Port Trice [344] dau. of James and Frances Montague Trice. She *d.* S. P. He *m.* (2), 1845, Sarah Ann Willey of St. Michaels, Md.; *m.* (3), Dec. 10, 1856, Mrs. Mary Ann Evans, whose maiden name was Walters. She was b. March 28, 1827, in Accomac Co., Va., *d.* July 22, 1870, in Baltimore, Md. He served in the Confederate army. He *d.* Sept. 28, 1888, in Harford Co., Md.

## CHILDREN.

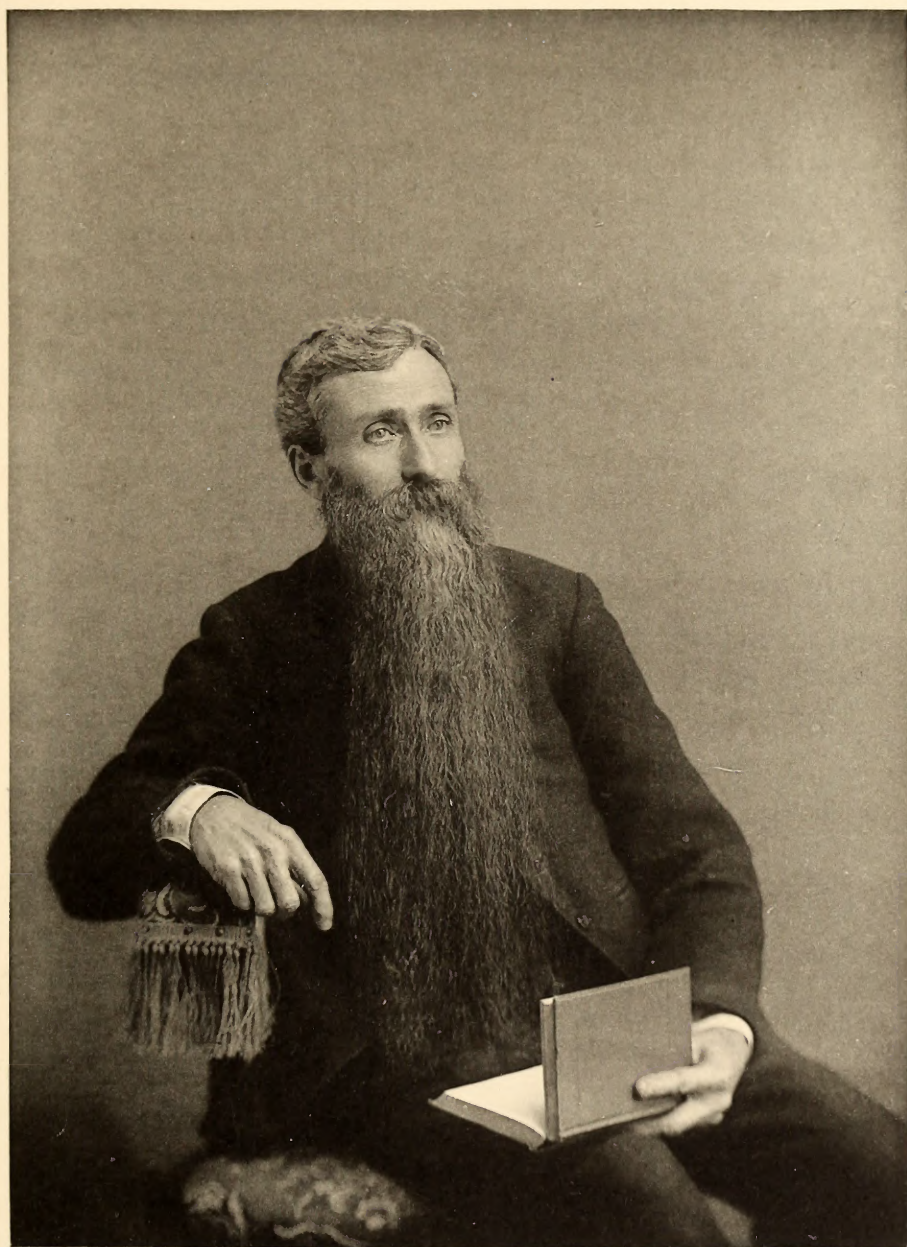
(By second wife.)

2363. *Lizzie Jane*, b. Sept. 26, 1852, *d.* June 6, 1858.

(By third wife.)

2364. *Charles S.*, b. Oct. 26, 1857, *d.* June 18, 1868.  
 2365. *Alva Burton*, b. Feb. 15, 1861, in Accomac Co., Va.; *m.*, Oct. 26, 1892, in Baltimore, Md., by Rev. A. J. Rowland, D. D., Miss Cornelia E. Hardisty [3055], dau. of

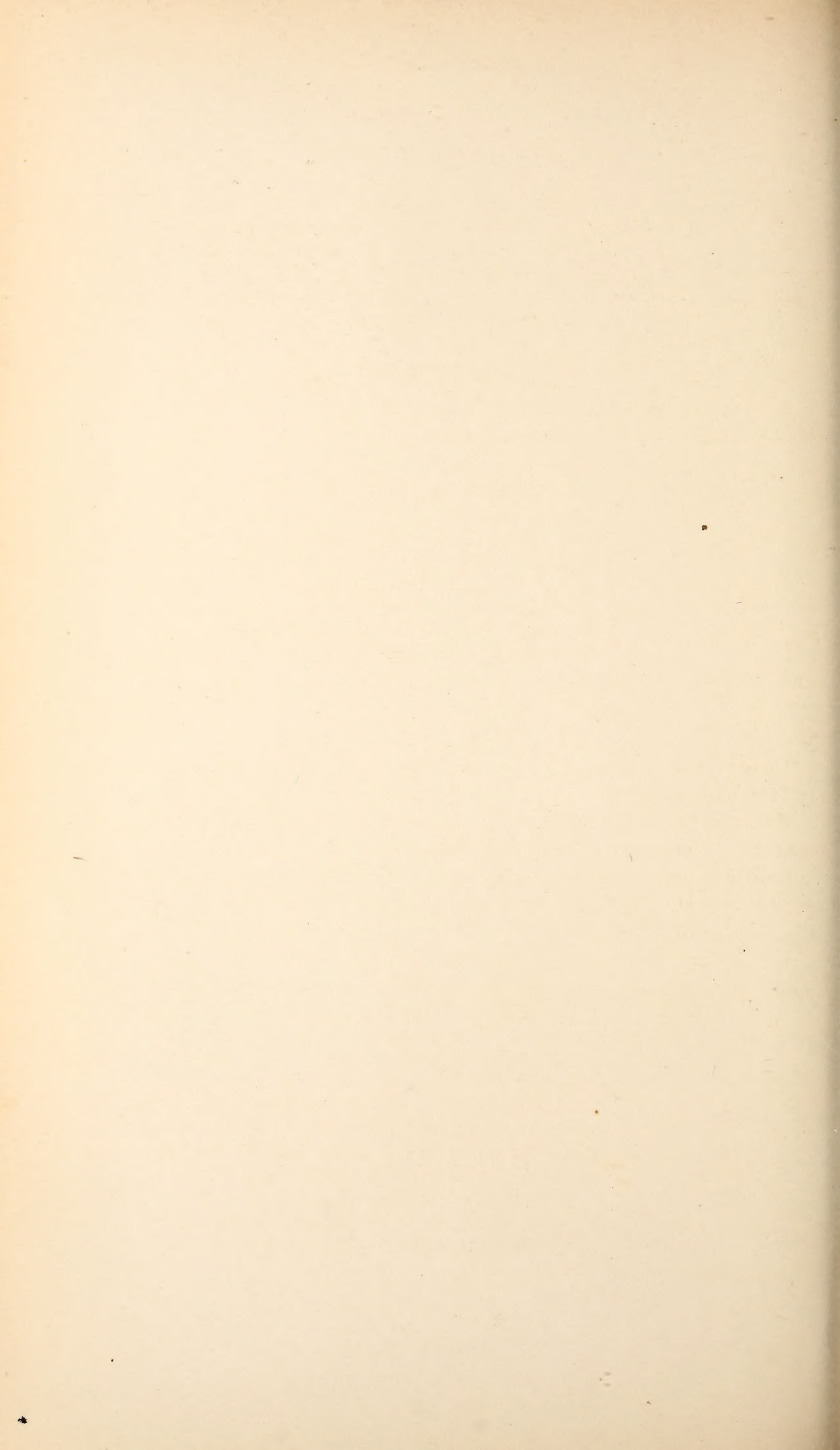




SAMUEL H. A. MONTAGUE.

(2362)







John E. and Cornelia Ann [Montague 2361] Hardisty. They removed from Wilna, Md., to Iron Gate, Alleghany Co., Va., and in 1893 removed to Baltimore, where they now reside.

2366. *Alice Henry*, b. July 12, 1865; *m.*, April 22, 1890, William B. M. Hardisty. They reside in Aspen City, Colorado.

## 1124.

RICHARD CURRIE LEE, son of Philip [337], b. 1819, *d.* 1864; *m.* Miss Garrett. He was universally loved and respected.

## CHILDREN.

2367. *Richard B.*, b. 1852, *m.* Miss Day of Georgia, grand-dau. of Dr. John J. Hampton of S. C. Children, Ronald Currie, b. July 26, 1877; Mary Day, b. April 21, 1879; Joseph Day, b. Feb. 28, 1881; Florence Margaret, b. Oct. 9, 1882; Philip Hampton, b. May 19, 1885; Agnes Garrett, b. May 12, 1887, *d.* Nov. 22, 1890. Mr. Richard B. Lee was of the firm of Ryland & Lee, Richmond, Va., and lately succeeded that firm.
2368. *Jethro*, b. 1854, *d.* —.

## 1127.

DR. RICHARD CURRIE LEE, son of Currie [342], b. Aug. 23, 1833, in Middlesex Co., Va.

Educated in "Old Field School," Middlesex Co., and was graduated at the University of Maryland, School of Medicine, March, 1859, since which time has practiced his profession in Baltimore, Md. He *m.*, Feb. 7, 1866, Miss Ada Laws, dau. of Core Z. Laws of Accomac Co., Va. She *d.* July, 1886.

## CHILDREN.

2369. *Richard Laws*, b. Dec. 19, 1866. Educated at the public schools of Baltimore, and Baltimore City College, where he received the Wight medal for oratory. Was grad. with distinction from the Maryland University of Law in 1889. A member of the Bar Association of Baltimore; practices law in lower courts, and court of appeals of Md. and U. S. courts. Was partner with Maj. E. Calvin Williams until his death, 1893. Is a member of First Baptist church of Baltimore, where he takes an active interest, being one of the superintendents in both of its Sunday-schools, and in conjunction with the pas-



tor edits the *Herald*, the official church paper. Was the first vice-president of the Md. Tariff Reform Club, and is now president of the Pythian Relief Organization in connection with the Knights of Pythias, secretary of the state organization of B. Y. P. U.

2370. *Calvin Currie*, b. March 18, 1869.  
 2371. *Ada*, b. Aug. 9, 1871, *d.* June 28, 1882.  
 2372. *Mildred*, b. Sept. 12, 1873.

## 1133.

JOHN LATANE MONTAGUE, son of Rev. John Currie [345], b. May 26, 1823, in Middlesex Co., Va., *m.* Sarah Jane, dau. of ——. He is deceased, his wife, Mrs. Sarah Montague, resided in Baltimore, Md.

## CHILDREN.

2373. *Ethelin Ann*, b. Aug. 18, 1849, *d.* Sept. 17, 1850.  
 2374. *Edgar H.*, b. July 17, 1852, he is deceased.  
 2375. *John Mortimer*, b. April 3, 1855. He is *m.* and, it is said, he lives in Centerville, Norfolk Co., Va.  
 2376. *Ethelin J.*, b. Sept. 27, 1858.  
 2377. *Robert Lee*, b. Dec. 5, 1864, resides with his mother in Baltimore.

## 1135.

THOMAS ABRAHAM MONTAGUE, son of Rev. John C. [345], b. April 26, 1827; *m.* (1), before 1852, Susan Dunn, dau. of James Dunn; *m.* (2), Lucy A. —, who resides in Portsmouth, Va.

## CHILDREN.

2378. *Charles B.*, b. Aug. 29, 1853, *d.* Sept. 29, 1853.  
 2379. *Oscar D.*, b. —, resides in Portsmouth, Va.  
 2380. *Samuel T.*, b. —, resides in Portsmouth, Va.  
 2381. *Charles T.*, b. —, resides in Portsmouth, Va.

## 1136.

JAMES RILEY MONTAGUE, son of Rev. John C. [345], b. Oct. 23, 1829, in Middlesex Co., Va.; *m.*, July 26, 1855, Louisa James Guinn, dau. of Thomas and Malissa [Ballentine] Guinn of Norfolk Co., Va. Occupation, shipwright. Resides in Portsmouth, Va.

## CHILDREN.

2382. *Araminta Delaplin*, b. May 25, 1856.  
 2383. *Rozelia Dormer*, b. Oct. 23, 1858; *m.*, Feb. 28, 1878, Alonzo Percy Cuthriell. Their children are,





RICHARD LAWS LEE.

(2369)







John Franklin, b. Feb. 2, 1879; Ellen Louise, b. Feb. 24, 1882.

2384. *Charles Franklin Lee*, b. Aug. 24, 1862.

2385. *James Currie*, b. Dec. 11, 1865, resides in Portsmouth.

## 1137.

ROBERT BELMORTON C. MONTAGUE, son of Rev. John C. [345], b. Jan. 18, 1833; *m.*, in Portsmouth, Va., Margaret Reed.

## CHILDREN.

2386. *Alfred P.*, b. Nov. 26, 1852, *d.* Oct., 1854.

2387. *Thomas E.*, b. July 23, 1854.

2388. *Mollie F.*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Scott, resides in Washington, D. C.

2389. *Daughter*, b. —.

## 1139.

DR. BUCHAN RICHARDS, son of John [350], b. April 19, 1822; *m.* (1), May 18, 1848, Susan Brookes, who *d.* in 1849. He *m.* (2), Oct. 3, 1852, Mildred C. Bray. He is a practicing physician, resides at Sweet Hall, near West Point, King William Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

2390. *Kenner Tribbue*, b. Jan. 18, 1854.

2391. *John Harvey*, b. Jan. 15, 1863.

2392. *Mary Susan*, b. Dec. 29, 1865.

## 1150.

MAJOR HENRY MONTAGUE EARLE, son of Aspasio and Mary [Montague 368] Earle, b. Oct. 21, 1808, in Earlesville, Spartanburg Co., S. C.

He *m.* Oct. 1, 1838, Sophia Frost Rowland, dau. of William Tighlman Rowland of Greenville, S. C., where she was b. in 1820. Her mother was niece of Maria Edgeworth,\* the authoress. Major Earle became a member of the Baptist church in 1838, and was a consistent christian for nearly sixty years. Greenville at that time was a small village of 700 people. He was a farmer of great ability, and an accomplished writer on agricultural subjects. Resided near Green-

\* William Edgeworth, the brother of Maria Edgeworth the authoress, married a very beautiful Irish lady whose name was Bridget Ryan. They came to Charleston, S. C., he having been engaged in the Hampden Sidney Rebellion. They had one dau. Emily, who *m.* (1), Mr. John Hamlin, and had children. After his death she *m.* (2) Mr. William Tighlman Rowland, of Greenville Co., S. C., and their dau. Sophia *m.* Major Henry M. Earle as above stated.

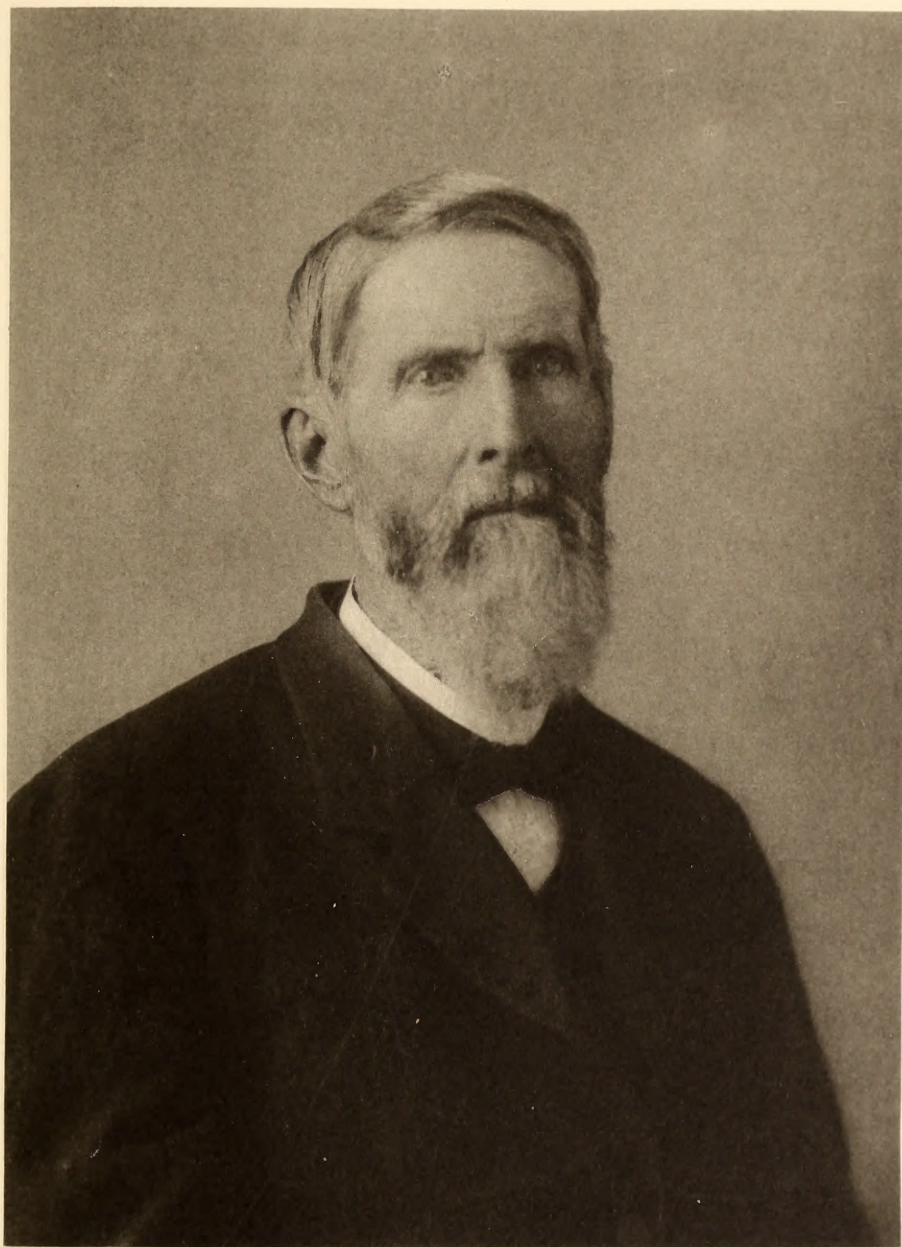


ville, S. C. He *d.* April 19, 1893. Major Earle had an unbounded love for the Montagues, one of the dearest wishes of his heart was to live to see this work printed. The work is indebted to him for many records, and other information, on the branch of Henry Montague. The following tribute to his memory is taken from a Greenville, S. C., paper :

“In the death of Major Henry Montague Earle, another of Greenville’s oldest citizens has passed away. Early in life Mr. Earle removed to Greenville Co. where he has since lived, universally liked and respected by those with whom he was thrown. He was deeply interested in farming, to which pursuit he had devoted his whole life and energies. Intellectually active, he had acquired a great deal by experience, and his readiness in conversation combined with his courteous and gentle manners made him a pleasant companion, while his consistent life commended the profession of religion he had made. Although wide awake to matters about him, his quiet tastes kept him away from the stir of public life, and he never held any public office. So active had been his life and so strong was his constitution until within the past few years of his life, that his more than fourscore years seemed to sit very lightly upon him, and few looking at him would have classed him among the octogenarians. He resided on his plantation, not far from Greenville, and it was while on a visit to the city that he stopped on last Sunday week at the home of his daughter, Mrs. McAlister. He intended to remain there only a few hours, but feeling unwell lay down to rest, before returning to his farm. But he steadily lost strength and at noon on Wednesday died from heart failure.”

On the 18th of Feb., 1893, only two months before his death, he wrote the following to the compiler of this work : “My dear friend and much esteemed relative ; I again attempt to write you a short letter. I feel the despondency of age increasing so surely upon my energies, and the love of life wanes with the lethargy of the mind. I have passed my eighty-fourth year, and still keep my power to exercise on foot without the use of a walking-cane. I do mount on horseback when the animal will be still, though I use a buggy when going on business for six miles or more. In the providence of God my mind is being gradually prepared for the final resignation of mortal life. How much longer will you be likely to pursue the tracing out of the Montague Genealogy ? I do wish you great success, and do





MAJOR HENRY M. EARLE.

(1150)







hope that you may realize your fullest expectations in all you have anticipated in this laudable undertaking. I feel that we are blood kin and one of the same family, and close friends. May the blessed Lord God preserve and keep you through all time to come.

Affectionately,

HENRY MONTAGUE EARLE."

Soon after the death of Mr. Earle, his wife's health began to fail. She lingered through the summer and, though her death was expected she died suddenly on the 11th of December, 1893.

#### CHILDREN.

2393. *William Edward*, b. Oct. 31, 1839. .  
 2394. *Emily Edgeworth*, b. Nov. 26, 1842.  
 2395. *Mary Montague*, b. Aug., 1843; *m.* Isidore Evans, a farmer, son of William Evans, who was a son of Philip, a Revolutionary soldier who came from N. C. They reside near Greenville, S.C. No children.  
 2396. *John Hamlin*, b. 1845. Was in the Confederate army with Gen. Joseph E. Johnston until the surrender. Has since resided at Flagstaff in Arizona. Not married.  
 2397. *Virginia*, b. 1858.  
 2397b. *Miriam M.*, b. 1861, resides in Greenville.

#### 1164.

MARY JANE MCENTEE, dau. of James and Providence Graves [Montague 371] McEntee, b. Oct. 19, 1834, in Rutherford Co., N. C.

She *m.*, Sept. 12, 1850, William Oliver Burns of Charleston, S. C., where he was b. Oct. 26, 1824. He *d.* near Austin, Texas, March 16, 1859. She was a member of the Baptist church, and was a christian whose every thought and word was in perfect harmony with her profession. She was a very lovely lady, educated in the best schools, and highly accomplished. In person she was of exceeding great beauty. All who are living that remember her, say "she had the most beautiful face they ever saw. Her face and her life, short and lovely, reminded one of the beauty and delicate fragrance of a violet one had enjoyed when young and happy and the skies were blue." Her health never recovered from the shock of the death of her husband, as his death from heart disease was sudden and unexpected. Life had lost its charm for her in his death, and she went cheerfully when the time came. She *d.* Feb. 23, 1863, in Rome, Ga.



She and her little boy, and her mother, and her little brother are all buried in the cemetery in Rome.

## CHILDREN.

2398. *Rosalind*, b. Aug. 25, 1851.  
 2399. *Henry Montague*, b. Aug. 16, 1853, *d.* Oct. 15, 1854.

## 1167.

ANERY P. KNIGHT, son of William M. [376], b. June 3, 1833; *m.*, Oct. 21, 1853, Catherine Willis, dau. of Vinson Willis. She was b. June 7, 1832. They reside in Red Boiling Springs, Macon Co., Tenn. They have sixteen grandchildren.

## CHILDREN.

2400. *Joseph N.*, b. 1855.  
 2401. *Eliza S.*, b. 1857.  
 2402. *Margaret N.*, b. 1858.  
 2403. *Martha F.*, b. 1860.  
 2404. *Harvey H.*, b. 1864.  
 2405. *Jasper S.*, b. 1865.  
 2406. *Lethra E.*, b. 1867.  
 2407. *Luvernia C.*, b. 1869.  
 2408. *William P.*, b. 1871.  
 2409. *Martin B.*, b. 1874.

## 1175.

ELIZA MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [381], b. May 13, 1821.

She was a member of the Baptist church, and like her father, held to the predestinarian faith. She was remarkably abstemious in all things except *work*, and in that she knew no moderation. She *m.*, July 26, 1846, in Wayne Co., Tenn., George Washington Brown, who was b. April 17, 1821, in Wayne Co., Tenn., and resides in Savannah, Tenn. She *d.* July 8, 1866, and was buried at Hardins Creek.

## CHILDREN.

2410. *Jesse Thomas*, b. June 12, 1847, in Wayne Co., Tenn., *d.* Oct. 9, 1874, in Hardin Co., Tenn. He was in the Confederate army under Forest during the last nine months of the war, enlisting at the age of seventeen. He was an exemplary young man, of strong moral principles and deep religious conviction.  
 2411. *Mary Ellen*, b. July 2, 1849, in Wayne Co., Tenn., resides in Savannah, Tenn. Occupation, a teacher.



2412. *Ann Eliza*, b. April 16, 1851; *m.*, Nov., 1869, Joseph Duncan. He was in the Confederate army under Forest. He is a farmer. Resides in Savannah, Tenn. Their children are, George W., b. Sept. 10, 1870; Jesse Lee. b. July 6, 1873, *d.* Sept. 12, 1877; James Philip, b. Sept. 10, 1877.
2413. *Minerva Adeline*, b. Aug. 12, 1853, *d.* Aug. 31, 1872. She was a zealous christian, a member of the missionary Baptist church.
2414. *Elizabeth Hannah*, b. Oct. 8, 1855; *m.*, Jan. 25, 1876, Edwin A. Doran. Children, Mary Alice, b. Jan. 10, 1877; Edna, b. Sept. 2, 1878; James Edgar, b. Oct. 17, 1880; John Brown, b. July 24, 1883; Jesse Owen, b. June 27, 1886; Mabel Clare, b. Sept. 15, 1888. They reside in Savannah, Tenn.
2415. *Naomi Frances*, b. Sept. 19, 1857, *d.* Dec. 9, 1860, in Wayne Co.
2416. *John Albin*, b. Aug. 11, 1860. He resided in Kent, King Co., Washington, in 1891, but returned to Tenn. in ill health, and *d.* Feb. 18, 1893, of dropsy of the heart.

# 1176.

THOMAS JAMES MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [381], b. July 15, 1822; *m.* (1), Jan. 27, 1842, Sarah E. Johnson, who was b. April 5, 1827, and *d.* April 24, 1848; *m.* (2), Nov. 21, 1848, Priscilla Jane Jackson, who was b. Oct. 30, 1831, *d.* Feb. 3, 1864; *m.* (3), March 8, 1865, Amanda Jones, who was b. Jan. 24, 1839. He *d.* Aug. 15, 1866, at Bells Station, Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

2417. *Mary E.*, b. July 1, 1844, *d.* March 18, 1850.
2418. *Melissa Ann*, b. Nov. 19, 1846; *m.*, John W. Blaydes of Petty, Lamar Co., Texas. She *d.* Sept. 26, 1869, leaving one child, Jesse Thomas Blaydes, b. Dec. 24, 1866, now residing in Memphis.
2419. *William Hood*, b. Dec. 31, 1849, *m.* Nellie Blaydes. Resides in Bells Depot, Tenn.
2420. *Martha Lenora*, b. Sept. 8, 1851, *m.* W. W. Vick. Resides in Bartonville, Texas.
2421. *Susan Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 8, 1853, *m.* J. J. Culp. Resides at Peters Landing, Perry Co., Tenn.
2422. *James*, b. April 20, 1856, resides in Memphis, unmarried.
2423. *Jane Webb*, b. Sept. 22, 1859, *m.* George W. Anderson. Resides in Whitewright, Texas.
2424. *Bertha Priscilla*, b. April 19, 1862, *m.* Elliott M. Smith. Resides at No. 4, Evans Ave., Fort Worth, Texas.



## 1177.

REV. JOHN WEBB MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [381], b. Nov. 9, 1823, in Wayne Co., Tenn.

Like most boys raised on a farm in those days, he received only a limited education. When he grew up to manhood he found a worthy consort in the person of Miss Matilda Jane Grimes, whom he *m.* Jan. 27, 1846. She was b. June 3, 1825, in Wayne Co. He made a profession of religion in early life, was an active member of Philadelphia Baptist church (which he joined in 1853) until his death. He was a minister of the Missionary Baptist church. When the civil war came, he went into the Confederate service in the place of a brother-in-law whose wife was very sick and required his attention. He became a member of the 9th Tenn. battalion of cavalry, and at the fall of Fort Donaldson he was captured and taken to the prison of Camp Butler, at Alton, Ill., where he died from exposure, May 15 or 16, 1862. Thus ended the career of one of God's noblemen. He was reconciled to die, but expressed a regret that he could not die at home with his family. His widow married twice after his death. She lived a faithful, consistent, christian life. In August, 1886, she was stricken with paralysis, and *d.* Aug. 10, at her home between Clifton and Waynesboro, Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

- |                                |  |
|--------------------------------|--|
| 2425. <i>James Webb, *</i>     | b. Nov. 15, 1846.                          |
| 2426. <i>Mary Ann,</i>         | b. Sept. 8, 1848, <i>d.</i> Aug. 20, 1885. |
| 2427. <i>Thomas Wilson,</i>    | b. July 14, 1857.                          |
| 2428. <i>John Henry Young,</i> | b. Jan. 25, 1861.                          |

## 1182.

WILLIAM HENRY MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [381], b. Feb. 11, 1836, in Wayne Co., Tenn.

He was raised as a farmer. Enlisted in the Confederate army in Nov., 1861, served through the war, and was paroled at its close, in Marion, Ala. Resides in Vaiden, Carroll Co., Miss. He *m.* (1), Nov. 14, 1858, Carrie Ann Hassell, who *d.* Oct., 1861; *m.* (2), 1862, Maria Ann Hodge, in South Florence, Franklin Co., Ala.

## CHILDREN.

- |                                  |   |
|----------------------------------|---|
| 2429. <i>Elizabeth Carolina,</i> | b. July 20, 1859, in Wayne Co., Tenn.   |
| 2430. <i>Mary Emma,</i>          | b. July 28, 1863, in Wayne Co., Tenn.; <i>m.</i> , Jan. 3, 1883, in Carroll Co., Miss., Cyrus M. McClurg. |



They have two children, Emma Sarah and Thomas Fullilove.

2431. *Laura Ann*, b. Oct. 21, 1864; *m.*, Dec. 26, 1888, in Carroll Co., Miss., Stephen Addison Winborn.
2432. *William Alexander*, b. 1866, in Dyer Co., Tenn.
2433. *Fannie Maden*, b. Feb. 8, 1868, in Haywood Co., Tenn.
2434. *Thomas Jefferson*, b. March 1, 1870, in Carroll Co., Miss.
2435. *Rufus Estel*, b. May 14, 1872, in Wayne Co., Tenn.
2436. *Lena Maud*, b. March 19, 1874, in Carroll Co., Miss.
2437. *Tennessee Claud*, b. April 19, 1877, in Carroll Co., *d.* Aug. 23, 1878.
2438. *Richard Ivan*, b. June 13, 1885, in Carroll Co., Miss.

## 1183.

NANCY ISABELLA MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [381], b. —; *m.* (1), John W. Warrington.\* He was killed at the battle of Thompsons Station, March 3, 1863. His body was brought home for interment. She *m.* (2), William Warrington, who is deceased. She resides at Clifton, Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

(By first husband.)

2439. *Elijah T.*, b. —, *m.* Fannie Nunley, and has three children.
2440. *Toby*, b. —, *m.* Miss McDonald.

(By second husband.)

2441. *Nathaniel*, b. —.

## 1184.

ABRAHAM YOUNG MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [381], b. Jan. 28, 1840, in Wayne Co., Tenn.; *m.*, Oct. 31, 1867, near Clifton, Tenn., Elizabeth Ann Edmiston, dau. of E. F. Edmiston of Clifton. He enlisted in the Confederate army in 1861, was wounded in battle soon after. He *d.* Sept. 22, 1875. His wife and family reside in Clifton, Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

2442. *Walter Lee*, b. Sept. 27, 1868, *d.* July 12, 1887.
2443. *Claudius Oliver*, b. June 22, 1870 *d.* Aug. 5, 1889.
2444. *Hester Gray*, b. Nov. 29, 1871; *m.*, Nov. 29, 1889, William L. Crenshaw, of Nashville, Tenn.
2445. *Lizzie Young*, b. Sept. 29, 1875.

\* The name Warrington is derived from a town in Lancashire. The family arms were, "A lion rampant, sable, on his shoulder a fleur-de-lis. or."



## 1185.

NATHANIEL ALEXANDER MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [381], b. March 23, 1842, in Bethlehem, Beach Creek, Wayne Co., Tenn.; *m.*, Oct. 27, 1869, Louisa Churchwell of Clifton, Tenn. She was b. Jan. 1, 1847. He resides at Roe, Monroe Co., Ark. He was a Confederate soldier.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                         |   |
|-------|-------------------------|---|
| 2446. | <i>Daniel Marion,</i>   | b. Aug. 29, 1870, on Beach Creek, Clifton, Tenn.,<br>resides (1890) in Covington, Mo. |
| 2447. | <i>Robert E.,</i>       | b. Jan. 18, 1872, in Wayne Co., Tenn.   |
| 2448. | <i>Thomas Wilson,</i>   | b. Nov. 5, 1873, at Clifton, Tenn.  |
| 2449. | <i>Lillie M.,</i>       | b. Sept. 20, 1875, in Wayne Co., Tenn.  |
| 2450. | <i>Lula Ann,</i>        | b. Jan. 4, 1878, in Wayne Co., Tenn.  |
| 2451. | <i>Sarah Elizabeth,</i> | b. July 28, 1879, in Wayne Co., Tenn.   |
| 2452. | <i>Roxy Mary,</i>       | b. Aug. 26, 1881, <i>d.</i> Sept. 26, 1888.   |
| 2453. | <i>Lee Alexander,</i>   | b. Nov. 4, 1883, in Wayne Co., Tenn.  |
| 2454. | <i>Henry Clay,</i>      | b. Jan. 18, 1886.   |

## 1186.

CHARLOTTE FRANCES MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [381], b. Sept. 23, 1844; *m.*, June 14, 1860, in Wayne Co., Tenn., John Harston East. Residence, Savannah, Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                       |   |
|-------|-----------------------|---|
| 2455. | <i>Thomas Reuben,</i> | b. Sept. 6, 1862, in Wayne Co.  |
| 2456. | <i>Annie Laurie,</i>  | b. Feb. 21, 1866, in Hardin Co.; <i>m.</i> , Aug. 30, 1885,<br>Jerry Cherry Young, in Savannah, Tenn. They<br>have one child, Jerry Cherry, b. Oct. 26, 1888,<br>in Hardin Co., Tenn. |
| 2457. | <i>John Webb,</i>     | b. June 3, 1868, in Hardin Co., Tenn.   |
| 2458. | <i>Henry Young,</i>   | b. Sept. 29, 1870, in Hardin Co., Tenn.; <i>m.</i> , June<br>26, 1889, Mattie Farley Jarman. They have<br>one child, Inez, b. July 12, 1890, in Hardin Co.                            |
| 2459. | <i>Joseph A.,</i>     | b. June 27, 1876, in Hardin Co.   |
| 2460. | <i>Nannie Belle,</i>  | b. Feb. 6, 1879, in Hardin Co.  |

## 1187.

ROBERT LATANE MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [381], b. May 16, 1846, in Wayne Co., Tenn. Enlisted July 10, 1863, in the Confederate army; *m.*, Aug. 16, 1870, in Bosque Co., Texas, Mary Isabell Bifle, dau. of Goldman Bifle. She was b. Sept. 2, 1846, in Giles Co., Tenn. Resides in Bowie, Montague Co., Texas. Occupation, farmer.



## CHILDREN.

2461. *Joseph Emerson*, b. July 10, 1871, in Bosque Co., Tex., *d.* March 2, 1888.  
 2462. *John Alfred*, b. Sept. 17, 1875, in Bosque Co., Tex.  
 2463. *Emma*, b. Jan. 20, 1876, in Bosque Co., Tex.  
 2464. *Nancy Isabel*, b. Aug. 27, 1880, in Johnson Co., Tex.  
 2465. *Jennie*, b. July 25, 1883, in Montague Co., Tex.  
 2466. *Goldman Lelia*, b. March 1, 1886, in Montague Co., Tex.  
 2467. *Laura Matilda*, b. April 3, 1888, in Montague Co., Tex.

## 1188.

DANIEL GRANT MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [381], b. Aug. 20, 1849, in Wayne Co., Tenn.; *m.*, Nov. 12, 1871, in Perry Co., Tenn., Minnie Ann Hines, who was b. Oct. 25, 1849. Resides in Bowie, Montague Co., Texas. Occupation, a farmer. In 1894 he removed to the staked plains, Silverton, Brisco Co., Texas.

## CHILDREN.

2468. *Thomas Franklin*, b. Aug. 9, 1872, in Dunklin Co., Mo.  
 2469. *Cora Irene*, b. April 24, 1874, in Dunklin Co., Mo.  
 2470. *Daniel Nathaniel*, b. July 19, 1875, in Dunklin Co., Mo.  
 2471. *Robert Lee*, b. March 23, 1878, in Johnson Co., Tex.  
 2472. *Clara Annie*, b. June 12, 1881, in Johnson Co., Tex., } twins.  
 2473. *Samuel Walter*, b. June 12, 1881, in Johnson Co., Tex., }  
 2474. *John Alfred*, b. June 21, 1885, in Clay Co., Tex.

## 1189.

ALFRED R. MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [381], b. Dec. 1, 1851, in Wayne Co., Tenn.; *m.*, Nov. 2, 1886, Mary Eastham, dau. of Thomas C. Eastham, deceased, of Shelby Co., Tenn. Resides in Cuba, Shelby Co., Tenn.

## CHILD.

2475. *Ida May*, b. May 2, 1889.

## 1190.

EMARINTHA MARTIN MONTAGUE, dau. of Abraham [382], b. May 7, 1820, in Maury Co., Tenn.; *m.* July 18, 1848, John Fletcher Pitts, b. Aug. 12, 1822, in Halifax Co., N. C. Resided in Wayne Co., Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

2476. *John Abraham*, b. June 3, 1849, in Wayne Co., Tenn.; *m.*, Nov. 6, 1872, Melissa Ellen Ricketts, whose mother is double first cousin of Geo. W. Brown [1175].



2477. *Nancy Clara*, b. May 5, 1851; *m.*, Jan. 27, 1870, Wm. N. Baker,  
and resides in Clifton, Tenn.
2478. *Child*, b. and *d.* July 6, 1854, } twins.  
2479. *Child*, b. and *d.* July 6, 1854, }
2480. *Martha Frances*, b. Oct. 6, 1855; *m.*, Nov. 26, 1875, Elisha B.  
Harbor.
2481. *William B.*, b. Nov. 22, 1857; *m.*, Sept., 1877, Josephine  
Baker, resides in Cerro-Gordo, Tenn.
2482. *James H.*, b. Oct. 5, 1858, *d.* Dec. 7, 1858.
2483. *Thomas Franklin*, b. Nov. 13, 1859; *m.*, Feb. 6, 1886, Anne De Ford.  
Resides in Cerro-Gordo, Tenn.

## 1191.

ADELINE M. MONTAGUE, dau. of Abraham [382], b. Aug. 3, 1821;  
*m.* Jan. 5, 1841, Franklin Witherspoon, who was b. Aug. 23, 1819,  
and *d.* Dec. 4, 1853. She *d.* Jan. 18, 1867. They resided in Wayne  
Co., Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

2484. *Elizabeth Frances*, b. Nov. 23, 1841, *d.* Aug. 7, 1844.
2485. *James Green*, b. May 17, 1844.
2486. *Philip Shute*, b. Oct. 29, 1846.
2487. *Martha Emeline*, b. Aug. 17, 1849, *d.* Sept. 2, 1853.
2488. *Franklin*, b. June 25, 1853; *m.*, Jan. 11, 1882, Miss Ella  
Belle Williams, sister of his brother Philip's  
wife. They reside in Gainesville, Cooke Co.,  
Tex., have one child living, Frank Jr., b. April  
20, 1884, and Catherine, b. May 3, 1881, *d.*  
April 18, 1887.

## 1192.

NANCY JONES MONTAGUE, dau. of Abraham [382], b. July 5, 1823,  
in Wayne Co., Tenn.; *m.* June 12, 1844, Jonathan Morris. They  
resided in Wayne Co., Tenn. She *d.* March 8, 1883. He resides  
at Waynesborough, Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

2489. *Martha R.*, b. Jan. 5, 1847, *d.* Nov. 3, 1863.
2490. *Wayne M.*, b. —. He is a physician, residing at Florence,  
Lauderdale Co., Ala. He has four children.
2491. *James H.*, b. Aug. 31, 1855, *d.* March 26, 1881.
2492. *Clarissa Frances*, b. Sept. 20, 1859, *d.* March 25, 1886, unmarried.
2493. *Thomas Franklin*, b. Feb. 10, 1861, *d.* Oct. 6, 1884, unmarried.



1193.

CAROLINE CLARISSA MONTAGUE, dau. of Abraham [382], b. Feb. 18, 1825, in Wayne Co., Tenn.; *m.*, Oct. 14, 1841, William R. Kindel. She *d.* June 15, 1848, in Wayne Co., where they resided. He was b. July 6, 1820, and after his wife's death, he married again and resides near Mount Pleasant, Maury Co., Tenn.

CHILDREN.

- 2494. *Ophelia A.*, b. Feb. 11, 1843; *m.*, Aug. 15, 1861, John H. Ellett. She *d.* Aug. 17, 1880, leaving five children, one of whom has since died.
- 2495. *Cordelia M.*, b. Dec. 22, 1844; *m.*, Dec. 4, 1866, Walter S. Jennings. They have had nine children, one of whom died recently.
- 2496. *James F.*, b. Sept. 26, 1846, *d.* Nov. 17, 1866.
- 2497. *Carrie C.*, b. June 7, 1848; *m.*, Oct. 23, 1872, Walter A. Cecil. Six children were born to them, all living.

1195.

WILLIAM JONES MONTAGUE, son of Abraham [382], b. Nov. 26, 1828, in Wayne Co., Tenn.; *m.*, Jan. 8, 1850, in Wayne Co., Emily E. Whitley. They moved to Ozark, Ark. in 1859. He *d.* Dec. 18, 1869. She *d.* July 25, 1887. The family still reside in Ozark.

CHILDREN.

- 2498. *Joseph D.*, b. April 6, 1851, *d.* June 1, 1881, unmarried.
- 2499. *Laura Ann*, b. June 26, 1853.
- 2500. *Mary Wallace*, b. Feb. 15, 1857; *m.*, Jan. 19, 1881, Edward A. Douglas. She *d.* Oct. 5, 1885.
- 2501. *William Magnus*, b. Feb. 25, 1859.
- 2502. *Lizzie Adeline*, b. Sept. 28, 1861.
- 2503. *Florence Josephine*, b. Oct. 20, 1863, *d.* July 13, 1866.
- 2504. *Clara Alice*, b. Sept. 15, 1867.
- 2505. *James Edgar*, b. July 3, 1869, *d.* June 20, 1872.

1196.

JAMES P. MONTAGUE, son of Abraham [382], b. Sept. 13, 1830. He *m.*, Jan. 8, 1853, Fannie Clan Dillon, dau. of William Dillon. She came from Ireland at the age of fourteen years. After his death she *m.*, (2), Alfred O. Montague [1199]. Mr. Montague was Lieut. in the First Tenn. Confederate Cavalry and was killed at Parkers Cross roads, Henderson Co., Tenn., Dec. 31, 1862.



“ Torrent rolled on torrent,  
 Burst o'er bank and bar,—  
 Sweeping down our valleys,  
 Swells the rising war.  
 But these sounds of terror  
 Pierce not this low tomb;  
 Nor break the happy slumbers  
 Of this quiet home.”

## CHILDREN.

2506. *Lina*, b. Sept. 9, 1854; *m.*, Dec. 23, 1875, D. H. Shipman, M.D., who is deceased. Children, James Alfred, b. July 25, 1879; Frank Montague, b. Sept. 12, 1882; Eula C., b. Aug. 5, 1877, *d.* Aug. 12, 1882.
2507. *Lillian*, b. May 25, 1860; *m.*, May 25, 1882, H. E. Williams, cashier of bank of Savannah. Children, Edward P., b. April 15, 1883, *d.* April 19, 1884; Henry, b. Dec. 6, 1886. She *d.* July 6, 1890, of consumption.

## 1197.

EMELINE MONTAGUE, dau. of Abraham [382], b. May 8, 1832; *m.*, Nov. 13, 1851, Isaac Grigg, who was b. March 31, 1821, in Maury Co., Tenn. She *d.* March 4 (or March 8?), 1856. She left no children. He *m.*, (2), Nov. 21, 1855, Mary Adela Montague [1210], which see for continuation of record.

## 1199.

ALFRED OWEN MONTAGUE, son of Abraham [382], b. Nov. 11, 1836, on the farm in Wayne Co., Tenn.

Educated at Clifton, Tenn., Masonic Academy. For a while in business at Ozark, Ark., with his eldest brother, William. Entered the Confederate army in 1861, in Co. A, 54th Tenn. Reg. Inf., which Reg. was stationed at Clarksville when Fort Donaldson was taken. Afterwards the 54th was consolidated with the 48th and took the name of 48th, Col. G. H. Nixon in command. Here he was made 2d Lieut., but acted as Commissary. He was in the battle of Chickamauga, after which was ordered to join Gen. Forest, which he did, with his Col. (Nixon) and he remained with Forest until the close of the war. He *m.*, Nov., 1866, Mrs. F. C. Montague [1196], the widow of his brother, James P. [1196]. He is a member of the Baptist church. Resides at Sorby, Wayne Co., Tenn. No children.





ALFRED O. MONTAGUE.

(1199)







## 1201.

MARY FRANCES MONTAGUE, dau. of Abraham [382], b. July 19, 1839, in Wayne Co., Tenn.; *m.*, Nov., 1860, Thomas Ridley Hughes. They resided in Clifton, Tenn., where she *d.* Sept. 21, 1875.

## CHILDREN.

2508. *Mollie Jane*, b. Aug. 23, 1861; *m.*, March 20, 1884, Dr. James A. Ricketts, of Clifton, Tenn. They have two children, a dau., "Monta," b. May, 1886, and Claude Hughes, b. Feb. 16, 1890.
2509. *William Alfred*, b. Sept. 22, 1866. He is a merchant in Clifton, Tenn.
2510. *Clara Frances*, b. July 7, 1869; *m.*, Sept., 1889, T. S. Hassell, of Clifton, Tenn.

## 1203.

ELIZABETH JANE MONTAGUE, dau. of William [383], b. March 21, 1827, in Wayne Co., Tenn.; *m.*, Jan. 29, 1845, Alfred Booker Webb, who was b. 1818 in North Carolina. Resided in Wayne Co., Tenn., until the fall of 1880, then moved to Marion Co., Florida, soon after which Mr. Webb *d.*, Aug. 6, 1881. In March, 1887, she went to Tupelo, Miss., and while there visiting her sister, Mrs. Hunter, she *d.*, Nov. 24, 1887.

## CHILDREN.

2511. *James Smith*, b. Jan. 8, 1846, *d.* Feb. 28, 1847.
2512. *Nancy Virginia*, b. Dec. 26, 1847.
2513. *Mary Frances*, b. Feb. 6, 1853; *m.* Walter Luffman, resides in Sparr, Marion Co., Fla.
2514. *William Henry*, b. July 18, 1858, resides in Electra, Fla.
2515. *Edgar Newton*, b. Sept. 16, 1863, resides in Grahamville, Fla.

## 1204.

ALONZO H. MONTAGUE, son of William [383], b. July 9, 1831, in Wayne Co. Tenn.; *m.* Milicent Gouch. Resided in Clifton, Wayne Co., Tenn., until his death about 1870. Mrs. Milicent Montague resides in Clifton.

## CHILDREN.

2516. *Gertrude*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Murray, resides in Saltillo, Hardin Co., Tenn.
2517. *Currie*, b. —, resides at Clifton, Wayne Co., Tenn.
2518. *Daughter*, b. —. She is Mrs. Fatasque Lloyd, resided at Clifton, Tenn.



2519. *Jennie Belle*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Beard, resides in Fayetteville, Washington Co., Ark.

## 1205.

WILLIAM L. MONTAGUE, son of William [383], b. Nov. 12, 1833, in Wayne Co., Tenn.

He *m.*, July 8, 1854, Nancy McLarin. Resided in Wayne Co. until 1861, when he enlisted in the Confederate army. During the war his wife died leaving one child which has since died. He returned to find his home destroyed, his wife dead, and, broken-hearted, he became a wanderer. He went to Idaho and then Montana, became engaged in the stock and mining business, and was successful. After the lapse of seven years the news came to his friends in Tenn. that he had been killed by Indians.

## CHILD.

2520. *Child*, b. —, *d.* young.

## 1208.

EMILY C. MONTAGUE, dau. of John [384], b. Sept. 14, 1830, near Clifton, Tenn.; *m.*, March 29, 1849, Jesse B. Walker. She *d.* June 20, 1863. They resided near Clifton or near Savannah, Tenn. He *m.*, (2), Feb., 1864, Amanda Jane Montague [1207], the sister of his first wife. She had two children, both died in infancy. She *d.* Jan. 13, 1886.

## CHILDREN.

2521. *Julia A.*, b. May 5, 1851; *m.*, March 23, 1875, W. M. Biffle. Their children are, Jessie, Emma, Walker, and Adley.
2522. *Sarah M.*, b. Feb. 22, 1855; *m.*, Feb. 26, 1882, J. A. Lancaster. Their children are Elisha, and Emily Elizabeth.
2523. *Kittie Stansberry*, b. Jan. 17, 1858; *m.*, May 6, 1880, N. E. Watkins. They have one child, Eddie Elliott, b. Dec. 5, 1882.
2524. *Eliza B.*, b. March 23, 1860. Graduated at the Tenn. Univ., Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 25, 1890.
2525. *Mattie Elliott*, b. Feb. 20, 1862; *m.*, Dec., 1885, J. E. Edmiston. Their children are, Miss Tommie, and Hal.

## 1209.

JAMES ALFRED MONTAGUE, son of John [384], b. Feb. 16, 1833, near Clifton, Tenn.; *m.*, (1) Dec. 4, 1861, Margaret Martha Galbraith,



au. of John H. Galbraith of Center Point, Tenn. She *d.* April 16, 1862; *m.* (2), Nov. 16, 1874, Mary Lenora Inman, dau. of Wm. G. Inman of Centre Point. He resides in Henderson, Chester Co., Tenn. He served during the entire war, 1861-1865, in the Confederate army and was paroled with Johnston's army at the surrender.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

526. *Mattie*, b. March 18, 1862, *d.* July 6, 1862.

(By second wife.)

527. *William H.*, b. Sept. 7, 1875.

528. *Edwin*, b. July 3, 1877.

529. *Kittie*, b. June 18, 1879.

530. *Annie Laura*, b. May 6, 1881.

531. *Rhoda*, b. Sept. 23, 1883.

## 1210.

MARY ADELA MONTAGUE, dau. of John [384], b. March 26, 1835, near Clifton, Tenn., *m.*, Nov. 21, 1855, Isaac Grigg. Resides in or near Clifton, Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

532. *Joseph Franklin*, b. Oct. 19, 1856. Was drowned Aug. 4 (or 14?), 1870, in the Tennessee river.

533. *James E.*, b. March 12, 1858.

534. *William Montague*, b. July 4, 1863.

535. *Alfred Stansberry*, b. March 24, 1869.

## 1212.

SOPHRONIA A. MONTAGUE, dau. of John [384], b. Sept. 24, 1839, near Clifton, Tenn.; *m.*, Sept. 21, 1865, William A. Johnson [1223]. Served in the Confederate army, was wounded by a ball passing through his side in the battle of Perryville, Ky. Was a prisoner on Rock Island, Ill., eighteen months. They reside at Clifton, Tenn. Occupation, a farmer.

## CHILDREN.

[All born in Wayne Co., Tenn.]

536. *Annie Laura*, b. Oct. 13, 1866, *d.* Nov., 1893.

537. *John W.*, b. May 22, 1868.

538. *Nathaniel Timothy*, b. Jan. 7, 1870.

539. *James Rufus*, b. Feb. 26, 1873, *d.* Sept. 15, 1875.

540. *Rhoda Frances*, b. March 6, 1877, *d.* Feb. 16, 1880.



## 1214.

MELISSA F. MONTAGUE, dau. of John [384], b. 1843, near Clifton Tenn.; *m.*, Nov. 11, 1882, William L. Ricketts. She was his second wife; his first was her sister Nancy L. [1215]. Residence, Clifton Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

2541. *James Thomas*, b. Oct. 12, 1884.  
 2542. *Clyde* (a daughter) b. May 24, 1887.

## 1215.

NANCY LADORA MONTAGUE, dau. of John [384], b. May 26, 1846 near Clifton, Tenn.; *m.*, Feb. 18, 1866, William L. Ricketts. She *d.* July 21, 1882. He *m.* (2), Nov. 11, 1882, Melissa F. Montague, the sister of his first wife. Residence, Clifton, Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

2543. *Della May*, b. Oct. 11, 1867.  
 2544. *John Samuel*, b. Oct. 8, 1868; *m.*, May, 1890, and has one child, Dora Magdaline.  
 2545. *Joseph A.*, b. Sept. 21, 1875.  
 2546. *Mary M.*, b. June 28, 1877.  
 2547. *Tennie Roper*, b. April 10, 1879.  
 2548. *Nannie Elliott*, b. Oct. 16, 1880.

## 1216.

ALMIRA IRENE MONTAGUE, dau. of John [384], b. Sept. 27, 1848 near Clifton, Tenn.; *m.*, Jan. 23, 1873, William M. Cook [2580]. She *d.* May 11, 1886. The family resided at Clifton, Tenn.

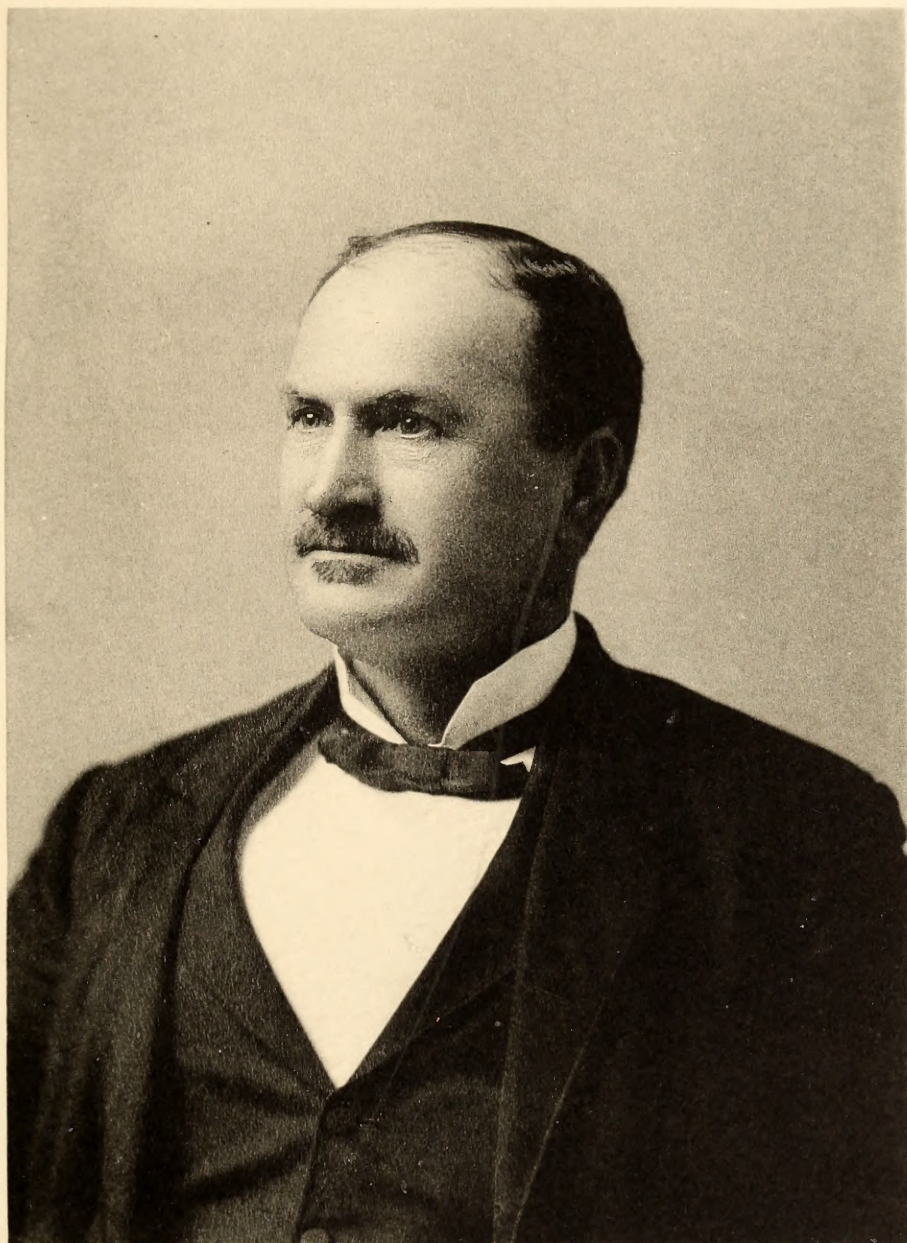
## CHILDREN.

2549. *John Milton*, b. Feb. 4, 1874, *d.* Dec. 16, 1877.  
 2550. *Nannie Ladora*, b. Dec. 7, 1875.  
 2551. *Jake M.*, b. Oct. 24, 1877.  
 2552. *Marietta*, b. Feb. 24, 1879.  
 2553. *William Thomas*, b. April 1, 1881.  
 2554. *Jesse B.*, b. Dec. 4, 1882.  
 2555. *Charles R.*, b. —, *d.* —.  
 2556. *Nellie Irene*, b. April 30, 1886.

## 1217.

HON. JOHN FRANKLIN MONTAGUE, son of John [384], b. July 13, 1851, near Clifton, Tenn.





HON. JOHN F. MONTAGUE.

(1217)







Educated at Clifton Academy and Savannah [Tenn.] College. At the age of nineteen he engaged with his brother William Y. in selling drugs and family groceries, at Clifton, until Sept., 1872. Then entered the law department of Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tenn. Graduated 1883. Practised law at Waynesboro, Tenn., until Jan., 1890, when he removed to Pulaski, Giles Co., Tenn. Also engaged in stock raising and has been reasonably successful. In 1892 he was elected to the Senate of the 48th General Assembly of Tennessee, representing the counties of Giles, Lawrence, and Wayne. He *m.*, Nov. 11, 1875, at Waynesboro, Tenn., Joanna, dau. of Amos T. and Mary Ann [Biffle] Hassell. Her father came from N. C. to Waynesboro, Tenn., where he resides, her mother was born and died in Wayne Co., Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

- 2557. *Amos H.*, b. Sept. 17, 1876.
- 2558. *Mariana E.*, b. April 4, 1878.
- 2559. *Edna C.*, b. Jan. 15, 1880.
- 2560. *Frank*, b. Aug. 20, 1881.
- 2561. *Joanna*, b. July 28, 1885.
- 2562. *Ella A.*, b. Oct. 5, 1887.

## 1219.

ELIZABETH S. ROSS, dau. of Morgan H. and Nancy [Montague 385] Ross, b. Jan. 5, 1833; *m.*, Jan. 23, 1856, Jahan Credence Walker, who was b. April 19, 1827. She *d.* Sept. 11, 1886.

## CHILDREN.

- 2563. *Sandy Morgan*, b. July 16, 1857; *m.*, Feb. 22, 1883, Mattie Carrie Shelby. Their children are, Tera Elmo, b. Nov. 1, 1884; Coral Emma, b. Dec. 10, 1885; Marvin Shelby, b. Sept. 17, 1890.
- 2564. *Nannie Lura*, b. May 9, 1860; *m.*, Oct. 6, 1881, James Maborn Paisley.
- 2565. *Isaac Creed*, b. Sept. 26, 1862; *m.*, March 12, 1884, Sallie C. Walker. Their children are, Davie Brown, b. April 6, 1885; Bessie S., b. Aug. 26, 1886; William Glen, b. Nov. 28, 1889.
- 2566. *William*, b. Sept. 5, 1867, *d.* in infancy.
- 2567. *Arch Ulysses*, b. Oct. 12, 1869.
- 2568. *Mary Bessie*, b. July 10, 1872, *d.* in infancy.
- 2569. *Anna*, b. June 22, 1874.
- 2570. *Ella Creedie*, b. Sept. 23, 1877.



## 1220.

WILLIAM ULYSSES ROSS, son of Morgan H. and Nancy [Montague 385] Ross, b. Sept. 11, 1834, in Clifton, Tenn.; *m.*, Jan. 22, 1861, Lucy Ann Ross, dau. of Jesse S. Ross of Clifton, Tenn. Resides in Savannah, Hardin Co., Tenn. Occupation, farmer.

## CHILDREN.

- |                               |   |
|-------------------------------|---|
| 2571. <i>Ida May,</i>         | b. Dec. 17, 1861.                           |
| 2572. <i>Jessie Leoti,</i>    | b. Nov. 20, 1863.                           |
| 2573. <i>Morgan Hood,</i>     | b. Feb. 5, 1866, <i>d.</i> Sept. 18, 1870.  |
| 2574. <i>William Ulysses,</i> | b. June 6, 1868, <i>d.</i> June 21, 1868.   |
| 2575. <i>Joannah Abbot,</i>   | b. July 15, 1869, <i>d.</i> Sept. 18, 1870. |
| 2576. <i>Charlie A.,</i>      | b. May 12, 1872.                            |
| 2577. <i>Cecil McDougal,</i>  | b. March 29, 1875.                          |
| 2578. <i>Montague S.,</i>     | b. Aug. 12, 1880.                           |
| 2579. <i>Ancil Walker,</i>    | b. June 21, 1883, <i>d.</i> July 10, 1883.  |

## 1221.

MARY ANN JOHNSON, dau. of N. F. and Fanny [Montague 386] Johnson, b. July 11, 1832; *m.*, Jan. 23, 1848, John L. Cook, who was b. Aug. 12, 1826. Resided at Clifton, Tenn. He served in the Confederate army through the war 1861-5. He was a good citizen and consistent member of the Methodist church.

## CHILDREN.

- |                                 |   |
|---------------------------------|---|
| 2580. <i>William Martin,</i>    | b. March 22, 1849. Resides at Clifton, Tenn., in livery business. See 1216 for his children.  |
| 2581. <i>Nathaniel Timothy,</i> | b. Aug. 26, 1850; <i>m.</i> , Oct. 11, 1870, Rachel Piney Fuston. He is a physician.          |
| 2582. <i>Kenneth Lafayette,</i> | b. Sept. 13, 1852. He is a physician.   |
| 2583. <i>Mary Jane,</i>         | b. Oct. 30, 1854; <i>m.</i> , Oct. 20, 1881, Thomas De Berry.                                 |
| 2584. <i>James Thomas,</i>      | b. Sept. 13, 1856; <i>m.</i> Feb. 4, 1890, Annie Mc-Lemore. He is a physician.                |
| 2585. <i>Nancy Elizabeth,</i>   | b. Aug. 4, 1858; <i>m.</i> , May 5, 1881, W. H. Grimes.                                       |
| 2586. <i>John Henry,</i>        | b. Feb. 17, 1860. He is a farmer in Maury Co., Tenn. He <i>m.</i> Jan. 4, 1882, S. E. Keaton. |
| 2587. <i>Ann Frances,</i>       | b. Sept. 26, 1862; <i>m.</i> , Feb. 7, 1884, Newton L. Walker. He is a farmer.                |
| 2588. <i>Martha Catherine,</i>  | b. Dec. 14, 1865; <i>m.</i> , Dec. 11, 1889, Ed. Ferris.                                      |
| 2589. <i>Cordelia Belle,</i>    | b. March 23, 1877, unmarried.   |

## 1222.

ELIZABETH JANE JOHNSON, dau. of Nathaniel F. and Frances



[Montague 386] Johnson, b. Sept. 12, 1834; *m.*, Feb. 8, 1856, Kenneth M. Ross, a nephew of both Morgan Ross and Isaac Ross. He was b. May 24, 1828, in Hardin Co., Tenn., and *d.* July 15, 1885, from internal injuries inflicted by a mule kicking him in his side. He was a good citizen. Occupation, a mechanic. She *d.* April 2, 1888, in Hardin Co., Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

2590. *Fannie*, b. April 8, 1857; *m.*, Nov. 29, 1877, J. C. Blevins, who was b. Feb. 11, 1858. Their children are, N.W., b. July 23, 1879; A.W., b. Nov. 12, 1881; K. N., b. Feb. 3, 1884; J. M., b. July 27, 1886; Anna E., b. Feb. 23, 1889.
2591. *Mary Margaret*, b. Sept. 15, 1859, in Wayne Co., Tenn.; *m.*, March 7, 1878, Jesse Levy Brown, whose father was a brother of Geo. W. Brown who *m.* Eliza Montague [1175]. Their children are, Lura Belle, b. Feb. 25, 1879, *d.* Oct. 9, 1884; Ida Elizabeth, b. Oct. 27, 1880, *d.* Sept. 21, 1885; Hester Laura b. Oct. 4, 1883; Archie Booker, b. Aug. 22, 1885; Alva Lena, b. March 7, 1887; Myrtle, b. May 3, 1888.
2592. *John Mc.*, b. Aug. 25, 1861; *m.*, Jan. 17, 1889, Lena A. Shaw, who was b. March 10, 1866. Their son, Henry, was b. Feb. 12, 1890.
2593. *Nathaniel F.*, b. Feb. 8, 1868, *d.* Aug. 31, 1878.

## 1224.

JOHN RENFRO JOHNSON, son of Nathaniel F. and Frances [Montague 386] Johnson, b. Sept. 22, 1838.

He was a Confederate soldier; was killed in the battle of Thompson's Station, March 5, 1863. His remains were brought home one stormy night when the driver could only see his way by the lightning flash, and were interred in an old family graveyard about three miles from Clifton. The following was written soon after his death, to his friends: "He was possessed of the most pleasing and winning manners, ever kind, amiable, and manly, he was known only to be loved, and among his intimate friends his memory will ever be cherished. The Lord hath given, and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord."

"Softly within that peaceful resting place  
We lay his wearied limbs, and bid the clay  
Press lightly on them till the night be passed,



And the far east give note of coming day.  
 Short death and darkness! endless life and light!  
 Short dimming; endless shining in yon sphere,  
 Where all is incorruptible and pure;—  
 The joy without the pain, the smile without the tear."

## 1225.

NANCY ISABELLA JOHNSON, dau. of Nathaniel F. and Frances [Montague 386] Johnson, b. Nov. 29, 1840; *m.*, Feb. 27, 1867, Jerome Dillon,\* who was b. Aug. 15, 1834, in Ireland, came to America in 1848.

## CHILDREN.

- |                               |                   |
|-------------------------------|-------------------|
| 2594. <i>Willie,</i>          | b. Oct. 1, 1869.  |
| 2595. <i>Mary Frances,</i>    | b. Feb. 2, 1871.  |
| 2596. <i>Lillian,</i>         | b. Jan. 10, 1873. |
| 2597. <i>Jerome (Junior),</i> | b. Oct. 12, 1874. |
| 2598. <i>Anna Mittie,</i>     | b. Jan. 5, 1876.  |

## 1226.

MARTHA ADELINE JOHNSON, dau. of Nathaniel F. and Frances [Montague 386] Johnson, b. April 8, 1849; *m.*, Dec. 15, 1870, James E. Moore,† who was b. Jan. 6, 1844.

## CHILDREN.

- |                              |                   |
|------------------------------|-------------------|
| 2599. <i>James Oscar,</i>    | b. Aug. 26, 1871. |
| 2600. <i>John Richard,</i>   | b. Nov. 3, 1872.  |
| 2601. <i>Walter Lee,</i>     | b. April 4, 1874. |
| 2602. <i>Mary Elizabeth,</i> | b. Oct. 26, 1876. |
| 2603. <i>Kennie Herbert,</i> | b. Feb. 15, 1879. |
| 2604. <i>William Edward,</i> | b. June 2, 1880.  |
| 2605. <i>Archie Creed,</i>   | b. Aug. 1, 1884.  |

## 1227.

NATHANIEL WASHINGTON JOHNSON, son of Nathaniel F. and

\* Dillon. The first of the name known was Henry Dillon, who settled in Ireland in 1185. Had large tracts of land known as "Dillon's Country," nothing is known of the origin of the name, it is lost in antiquity. The arms of Dillon of Devonshire were, "Ar. on a lion rampant between four estoiles issuing from as many crescents gu. a bar az." The Viscounts Dillon of Co. Mayo, Ireland, are said to derive their origin from Lochan, or Logan, son of the Monarch O'Neile, which Logan lived about the year 595. Dilune or Delion signifies brave, valiant. Henry Dillon of this family was sent into Ireland (1185) as secretary to John Earl of Morton. King John granted him the land called "Dillon's Country." The family Arms were, "a lion passant between three crescents, gules."

† Moore. This name is derived from a residence at a boggy heath or moor. The mediæval forms are Atte-Mor or More, De-Mora, Ad. Moram, etc. Edmondson's Heraldry mentions over 70 coats of arms borne by various families of the name of Moore.



ances [Montague 386] Johnson, b. Oct. 9, 1850; *m.*, Dec. 9, 1874, Wayne Co., Tenn., Mary Redus Kindel, dau. of Thomas Jefferson Kindel of Indian Creek, Wayne Co., Tenn. Resides in Whitt, Parker Co., Texas.

## CHILDREN.

- |                               |                   |
|-------------------------------|-------------------|
| 6. <i>Edward Carl,</i>        | b. Dec. 26, 1875. |
| 7. <i>Maud Kindel,</i>        | b. Aug. 11, 1878. |
| 8. <i>William Montague,</i>   | b. Jan. 18, 1881. |
| 9. <i>Frank Sidney,</i>       | b. April 9, 1883. |
| 10. <i>Clarence Cranfill,</i> | b. Nov. 2, 1885.  |
| 11. <i>Nathaniel Thomas,</i>  | b. Dec. 25, 1888. |

## 1228.

JAMES THADDEUS JOHNSON, son of Nathaniel F. and Frances [Montague 386] Johnson, b. Aug. 31, 1853; *m.*, Sept. 5, 1872, in Wayne Co., Tenn., Louisa E. Hardin, dau. of Benjamin Hardin of Indian Creek, Hardin Co., Tenn. She *d.* Jan. 9, 1890, in Wetherford, Parker Co., Texas, where her husband resides.

## CHILDREN.

- |                        |                    |
|------------------------|--------------------|
| 2. <i>Cordelia B.,</i> | b. Aug. 30, 1873.  |
| 3. <i>William E.,</i>  | b. Aug. 5, 1875.   |
| 4. <i>Luther E.,</i>   | b. Sept. 15, 1877. |
| 5. <i>Joseph O.,</i>   | b. Oct. 6, 1879.   |
| 6. <i>Lura G.,</i>     | b. June 6, 1882.   |
| 7. <i>James E.,</i>    | b. May 23, 1887.   |
| 8. <i>Louisa E.,</i>   | b. Jan. 9, 1890.   |

## 1229.

ANCIL HOOD ROSS, son of Isaac W. and Mary E. [Montague 387] Ross, b. Oct. 13, 1836, in Wayne Co., Tenn.

Enlisted in the Confederate army Sept. 2, 1862, was 2d Lieut. Co. 9th Tenn. Forest's old brigade, and was paroled at Gainesville, Ga., May, 1865. Became a mason at twenty-one years of age, joined the chapter at Verona, Miss., in 1863; took the order of H. Passed hood in 1870; has filled nearly all the offices in the Lodge, Chapter and Council, and was in the office of the Grand Council of Tenn., 1870. Member of the Methodist church. Also a Democrat. Educated at Clifton, Tenn. Occupation, a merchant, in Gainesville, Cook Co., Texas; *m.*, Dec. 4, 1867, Sallie M. Williams, dau. of J. J. Williams of Savannah, Tenn.



## CHILDREN.

- |       |                       |   |
|-------|-----------------------|---|
| 2619. | <i>John Williams,</i> | b. Jan. 28, 1869.                         |
| 2620. | <i>Fannie,</i>        | b. Dec. 8, 1870.                          |
| 2621. | <i>Mary Ella,</i>     | b. Feb. 27, 1875.                         |
| 2622. | <i>Ancil Henry,</i>   | b. April 19, 1877.                        |
| 2623. | <i>Kate G.,</i>       | b. Oct. 19, 1881.                         |
| 2624. | <i>Sallie,</i>        | b. Jan. 2, 1885, <i>d.</i> July 22, 1885. |

## 1232.

JAMES GREGORY NORWOOD, son of Joseph and Mary Young [Gregory 393] Norwood, b. May 17, 1841, in Granville Co., N. C. He was a Confederate soldier and fought all through the war; *m.*, May 15, 1872, in Mecklenburg Co., Va., Martha Jane Gregory. Resides in Skipwith, Mecklenburg Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                       |                    |
|-------|-----------------------|--------------------|
| 2625. | <i>Annie Young,</i>   | b. April 29, 1873. |
| 2626. | <i>John Edward,</i>   | b. June 27, 1876.  |
| 2627. | <i>Julia Hubbard,</i> | b. April 13, 1880. |
| 2628. | <i>James Fuller,</i>  | b. June 27, 1885.  |
| 2629. | <i>Lawrence Akin,</i> | b. June 30, 1888.  |

## 1236.

REV. JOHN E. MONTAGUE, son of John [395], b. Oct. 23, 1817, in Granville Co., N. C.

He was a devoted minister of the Baptist church, and did much valuable work for the Master, both in Virginia and North Carolina. He was educated at Wake Forest College, N. C., and continued to be a close student of the Bible, and other good books, all his life. He was remarkable for his independence, and did not shrink to express his views on any subject, however they might differ from those of his nearest and best friends. But he was not arrogant or self-important. He was a very fluent speaker, always stuck very closely to the Bible, and interlarded his preaching with personal incidents of the sick and dying, enough of which he could easily gather together from his extensive visiting of the same. He loved to do his duty. He never missed an appointment when it was in his power to meet it. In revival meetings few could stir the people as quick as he could. He was an earnest, God-fearing, Bible preacher, always popular with the masses. There was a power in the shake of his hand, a warm christian salutation that sent its influence all through the body immediately



and said in unmistakable accents, that THERE was a man of God. His congregations always loved him very dearly, and whenever it became necessary for him to sever his connection with any church as pastor, it was hard to give him up. He was often called back to preach at funerals, etc. He preached fourteen years at the Fork Church, some seven or eight years at Musterfield, and fifteen or twenty at Aarons Creek, all in Halifax Co., Va. He served fourteen years as pastor of Buffalo church in Mecklenburg Co., Va. In North Carolina he served Mill Creek as pastor for about forty years, Olive Branch some fifteen or twenty, and Bethel Hill some thirty or thirty-five years. He was also pastor of Antioch, in Person Co., where he died. He was a life-long friend of the late Rev. Thos. King of Halifax Co., Va., and was very highly esteemed by him. He was always held in very high esteem by such men as J. C. Averett, John Harden, Alfred Blanks, Wm. Arnold, Dr. E. F. P. Pool, and Robert Overby. Mr. Montague was a good singer, and this in no small degree added to his worth as a preacher.

He *m.*, Nov. 18, 1838, Miss Barsheba Pittard, of Granville, N. C., who was, in every respect, the counterpart he needed to round up his life for usefulness in his Master's cause. She was b. Jan. 31, 1816, Granville Co. He died at his home at Bethel Hill, Person Co., N. C., on Sunday morning, May 7 (or 17?), 1887, of typhoid pneumonia, a disease he always dreaded. "He had an abundant entrance to the new Jerusalem." His wife survives, and resides at Bethel Hill, N. C.

## CHILDREN.

- 30. *Thomas J.*, b. Sept. 5, 1839, *d.* May 4, 1889.
- 31. *William L.*, b. Dec. 29, 1840.
- 32. *George B.*, b. Sept. 8, 1844, in Person Co., N. C.

## 1237.

MARTHA S. MONTAGUE, dau. of John [395], b. Dec. 30, 1819, in Granville Co., N. C.; *m.*, Dec. 16, 1841, John W. Pittard. Resides Clay Depot, N. C. (Granville Co.)

## CHILDREN.

- 33. *Louisa Y.*, b. April 16, 1843.
- 34. *Celestia E.*, b. Jan. 31, 1846; *m.*, Nov. 24, 1875, William T. Wood. She *d.* May 10, 1878.
- 35. *Columbia J.*, b. Oct. 28, 1848, *d.* Sept. 13, 1849.



2636. *Sarah F.*, b. Aug. 22, 1851.  
 2637. *Elijah Y.*, b. Jan. 22, 1854.  
 2638. *William C.*, b. Sept. 5, 1857; *m.*, June 20, 1888, Nonie Usry.  
 2639. *John C.*, b. Sept. 9, 1860.

## 1238.

YOUNG MCCALISTER MONTAGUE, son of John [395], b. Nov. 1821, in Granville Co., N. C.; *m.*, Jan. 28, 1848, Mary Jane Shank dau. of Robert Shanks of Granville Co. She *d.* Oct. 5, 1867. Occupation, farmer, resides near Clay Depot, N. C.

## CHILD.

2640. *Bettie Frances*, b. Oct. 1, 1849. She resides in Clay, N. C.

## 1248.

DR. JOSEPH CRUDUP MONTAGUE, son of Samuel [396], b. Dec. 17, 1820, in Granville Co., N. C.

He attended medical lectures in Lexington, Ky. Served in the Mexican war, attached to the medical department of the army, in which service he acquitted himself with honor to himself and his country, and is now a pensioner. In 1849 he crossed the great plains and went to California, where he has been for more than twenty years county physician of Trinity Co., and health officer of the town of Weaverville. He was elected to the state legislature and served during the session of 1877-8. In 1890 he had a partial stroke of paralysis, which has incapacitated him from very active service. He *m.*, Sept. 17, 1868, Mary Elizabeth Enright, who is deceased. Residence, Weaverville, Trinity Co., Cal.

## CHILDREN.

2641. *Mary F.*, b. Sept. 23, 1871; *m.*, Jan. 9, 1889, Mr. Stiller. They have one child, Mary Montague Stiller, b. Nov. 30, 1889.  
 2642. *Charles Edward*, b. Dec. 21, 1873, *d.* Jan. 10, 1874.  
 2643. *Joseph A.*, b. March 10, 1875.  
 2644. *Henry E. L.*, b. Feb. 20, 1877.  
 2645. *Charles A.*, b. Feb. 25, 1879.  
 2646. *Annie E.*, b. Dec. 10, 1880.  
 2647. *John A.*, b. April 23, 1881.

## 1251.

ALFRED K. MONTAGUE, son of Samuel [396], b. 1826, *d.* 188



He was a soldier in the Confederate army. His children reside near Tally Ho (or Hester Depot), Granville Co., N. C.

## CHILDREN.

- 2648. *Walter R.*
- 2649. *Selden E.*
- 2650. *Fester W.*
- 2651. *Archibald.*
- 2652. *William.*
- 2653. *Daughter,* She is Mrs. E. B. Thomasson.
- 2654. *Lulu B.,* m. Mr. Wheeler.
- 2655. *Corrina,* m. Mr. Haskins.

## 1253.

ARCHIBALD PITTARD MONTAGUE, son of Samuel [396], b. Feb. 1, 1831, in Granville Co., N. C.; m., 1859, Nancy Ellen Leach. He d. April 28, 1881. Resided in Cromwell, Ohio Co., Ky. He was in character choice and high toned, and a noble man.

## CHILDREN.

- 2656. *Charles C.,* b. —, resided at Delaware, Ky.
- 2657. *Ara Etta,* b. Oct. 3, 1861, m. Cicero Truman Sutton.  
Resided in Princeton, Caldwell Co., Ky.
- 2658. *Joseph Samuel,* b. Dec. 18, 1864, in Pincheer, Ohio Co., Ky.,  
resided in Beaver Dam, Ky.
- 2659. *Archabald Alonzo,* b. —, resided in South Carrollton, Ky.
- 2660. *Edwin Asbury,* b. —, resided in Delaware, Ky.
- 2661. *William Cartright,* b. —, resided in Russellville, Ky.
- 2662. *Mara Altha,* b. —, deceased.
- 2663. *Hettie Grey,* b. —, deceased.
- 2664. *Thomas Latané,* b. —, deceased.

## 1254.

REV. EDWIN JORDAN MONTAGUE, son of Samuel [396], b. Oct. 31, 1832, in Granville Co., N. C.

Educated in the common schools and Mt. Energy Academy. He joined the Missionary Baptist church at Corinth (Granville Co.) in 1854. Taught school and studied the Bible from 1855 to 1867. He was ordained to the work of the gospel ministry Nov. 17, 1867, by the Baptist church at Tally Ho, N. C. Elders W. H. Jordan, T. J. Horner, and James P. Montague forming the presbytery. Since that time he has been studying and teaching the way of life to the dead, and sight to the blind, and "precious is His grace who has brought



this life and immortality to light," 2 Tim. 1: 10. He has been pastor of Aarons Creek and North Fork churches in Va., and Mt. Harmony, Providence, Antioch, and Snow Hill churches in Person Co., N. C. He is now (1894) pastor at the latter place. He *m.*, Dec. 5, 1869, Sarah Virginia Allen, dau. of Drury Allen, of Allensville, Person Co., N. C., where he now (1894) resides.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                          |                   |
|-------|--------------------------|-------------------|
| 2665. | <i>Fannie Kate,</i>      | b. Jan. 14, 1872. |
| 2666. | <i>Mary Ella,</i>        | b. May 19, 1873.  |
| 2667. | <i>Emma Graves,</i>      | b. Aug. 1, 1874.  |
| 2668. | <i>Sallie Rochester,</i> | b. Aug. 7, 1875.  |
| 2669. | <i>Rosa Elizabeth,</i>   | b. Nov. 4, 1876.  |
| 2670. | <i>Joseph Edwin,</i>     | b. Oct. 3, 1878.  |

## 1255.

THOMAS FLEETWOOD MONTAGUE. son of Samuel [396], b. July 17, 1834, in Granville Co., N. C.

He *m.*, 1857 or 8, Betsey Olmstead, who *d.* about 1870, near Flat River Bridge, N. C. He was a Confederate soldier, member of the 56th N. C. Reg't; was shot in the bowels June 20, 1864; *d.* June 25, having lain six or eight hours on the battlefield where he fell, on the lines below Petersburg. He was a brave soldier, a promising young man, popular, not vain, but understood the law of kindness.

"No sun had e'er dawned on  
 So fearful a day,  
 No trumpet had marshalled  
 So dread an array.  
 As if earth in her frenzy  
 From each region afar,  
 Had poured forth her nations  
 For the shock of that war.  
 In the flush of their manhood,  
 In the bud of their prime,  
 In veteran ripeness,—  
 The men of each clime  
 Came thronging and rushing,  
 Like rivers in flood."

"'Tis first the night,—stern night of storm and war,  
 Long nights of heavy clouds and veiled skies;  
 Then the far sparkle of the Morning-star,  
 That bids the saints awake, and dawn arise."



"The dew-drop dies not, when it leaves the flower,  
And passes upward on the beam of morn;  
It does but hide itself in light on high,  
To its loved flower at twilight to return.

The fine gold has not perished, when the flame  
Seizes upon it with consuming glow;  
In freshened splendor it comes forth anew,  
To sparkle on the monarch's throne or brow.

Thus in the quiet joy of kindly trust,  
We bid each parting saint a brief farewell;  
Weeping, yet smiling, we commit their dust  
To the safe keeping of the silent cell."

CHILDREN.

671. *Charles Pleas*, b. July 9, 1859.  
672. *Emma*, b. Aug. 14, 1861, d. March, 1889, unmarried.

1258.

ELLEN MONTAGUE, dau. of Samuel [396], b. 1840; m. John Freeman Usry. Resides near Clay Depot, Granville Co., N. C.

CHILDREN.

673. *Mary T.*, m. Mr. Overton.  
674. *Nony*, m. Mr. Pittard.  
675. *Bettie*.  
676. *Sarah*.  
677. *Samuel*.

1259.

ADOLPHUS WATE MONTAGUE, son of Samuel [396], b. Aug. 22, 1842, near Oxford, in Granville Co., N. C.

Served nearly two years in 6th N. C. Reg't, Co. B, Early's corps [formerly Stonewall Jackson's]. He was so nearly killed at Winchester, Va., that it was thought he would not live half an hour. The wound was upon the left side of the neck. The last winter of the war he spent on the lines before Petersburg and Richmond. Was taken prisoner at the surrender of Richmond, and was for three months confined near Newport News, on the sand-bars of the bay. He m., Jan. 30, 1868, in Granville Co., Emily H. Usry, dau. of Wm. T. Usry of that Co. Resides at Hargrove (near Oxford), N. C.



## CHILDREN.

- 2678. *Julia J.*, b. June 8, 1870, *d.* Dec. 22, 1879.
- 2679. *Ellen*, b. Sept. 7, 1872, *d.* Jan. 14, 1880.
- 2680. *Thomas W.*, b. Aug. 30, 1874.
- 2681. *Emma B.*, b. April 14, 1876.
- 2682. *Richard F.*, b. June 30, 1878.
- 2683. *Annie K.*, b. Oct. 10, 1879.
- 2684. *Mary L.*, b. June 5, 1881.
- 2685. *John B.*, b. Oct. 30, 1882.
- 2686. *Elijah C.*, b. June 8, 1884.
- 2687. *Martha J.*, b. March 7, 1886.
- 2688. *Isaac N.*, b. Oct. 25, 1887.
- 2689. *Henry S.*, b. Oct. 30, 1889.

## 1260.

PROTHEUS GRAVES MONTAGUE, son of Samuel [396], b. Oct. 13, 1844, in Granville Co., N. C.; *m.*, Nov. 18, 1869, in Person Co., N. C., Sarah Link, dau. of William Link of Person Co. She *d.* April 6, 1880. He resides in Roxborough, Person Co., N. C.

## CHILDREN.

- 2690. *Fannie G.*
- 2691. *Joseph L.*
- 2692. *Samuel*

## 1261.

SARAH JUDITH MONTAGUE, dau. of Samuel [396], b. June 22, 1848, in Granville Co., N. C. She professed faith in Christ, and united with the Missionary Baptist church at the early age of fifteen years. She *m.*, Nov. 19, 1874, Jephtha Fuller Leighton, son of Jephtha H. and Delany [Woodard] Leighton. He was b. Feb. 14, 1855. Resided near Weldon, N. C., but have recently moved to Lamberts Point, Va.

## CHILDREN.

- 2693. *Katie Young*, b. March 28, 1876, *d.* Dec. 8, 1878.
- 2694. *Etta Jordan*, b. Aug. 3, 1877.
- 2695. *Edwin Thomas*, b. Nov. 25, 1878.
- 2696. *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. Feb. 8, 1880.
- 2697. *Anna Graves*, b. May 12, 1882.
- 2698. *Archibald Montague*, b. July 18, 1884.
- 2699. *William Alexander*, b. March 2, 1886.
- 2700. *Mary Ellen*, b. Nov. 19, 1887.
- 2701. *George Henry*, b. Sept. 15, 1889.



## 1274.

ADOLPHUS WILEY MONTAGUE, son of Young [398], b. Dec. 14, 1835, in Fayette Co., Tenn.; *m.*, Nov. 29, 1875, Hettie Cherry Herring of Ripley. They reside at Ripley, Lauderdale Co., Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

1902. <i>Fannie,</i>	b. Dec. 16, 1876.
1903. <i>Jonathan Edwin,</i>	b. March 4, 1878.
1904. <i>Helen,</i>	b. July 9, 1879.
1905. <i>Claude,</i>	b. July 5, 1881.
1906. <i>James Young,</i>	b. Feb. 10, 1883.
1907. <i>Mary C.,</i>	b. Jan. 11, 1885.
1908. <i>Charles A.,</i>	b. Nov. 29, 1887.
1909. <i>Willie Lea,</i>	b. May 18, 1889.

## 1284.

REV. JAMES POPE MONTAGUE, son of Lewis [399], b. May 12, 1821, in Granville Co., N. C.

He was raised on the farm and educated at the country schools until the year 1839, when he professed religion and was baptized by Rev. Zachariah Allen, and received into the fellowship of the Baptist church at Corinth, in Granville Co., the same year. He was strongly impressed with a call to preach the gospel of peace, and in the year 1840 he entered Wake Forest college, where he remained three years. He then spent several years teaching and preaching in Warren, Franklin, and Granville Cos. In 1851 he was ordained to the full work of the gospel ministry, devoted several years to missionary work, building up the waste places, until his naturally feeble health failed. He then came home, settled on a farm and *m.* Miss J. E. Burnett of Oxford, N. C. As his health permitted, he preached and taught whenever he found an open field, until June 26, 1886, when from failure of the heart, he rested from his labor and sleeps in Jesus. His wife survives him. No children.

## 1285.

CATHERINE YOUNG MONTAGUE, dau. of Lewis [399], b. Dec. 17, 1822; *m.*, Jan. 27, 1846, Archibald Mitchell Clay,\* son of Charles

\*Clay. Several localities in England bear this name. The surname was adopted from a residence in a clayey district; variously spelled, Cley, Clai, in le Clay, del Clay, de la Cleye, le Clayere, etc. The arms were "Per pale, vert and sable, a lion rampant ermine, between three escallop shells argent." Crest, "a lion's head per pale, vert and sable charged with an escallop shell argent."



and Permelia Taylor [Mitchell] Clay, both of whom were born in Amelia Co., Va., and moved in childhood with their parents to Granville Co., N. C. near Oxford. Mr. A. M. Clay was b. Feb. 25, 1821 *d.* Nov. 25, 1881, having spent his life farming where Clay Station now is located. She *d.* May 29, 1853, and Mr. Clay *m.* (2), Oct. 1855 Frances L. Montague [1286], sister of his first wife. She *d.* Nov. 13, 1880.

## CHILDREN.

(By Catherine Y. Montague.)

2710. *Permelia D.*, b. Jan. 30, 1847, resides at Clay Depot, N. C.  
 2711. *Charles Lewis*, b. Sept. 24, 1848.  
 2712. *Robert William*, b. Dec. 14, 1850; *m.*, Jan. 14, 1892, Mamie E. Jenkins, of Littleton, N. C. Resides at Clay Depot.

2713. *Mary Frances*, b. March 28, 1853, resides at Clay Depot.

(By Frances L. Montague.)

2714. *Alpheus Archibald*, b. Oct. 28, 1859; *m.*, Nov. 7, 1888, M. Catherine Barnes. They have two children, a son and a daughter.  
 2715. *Lewis Young*, b. Nov. 23, 1861, *d.* aged two years.  
 2716. *Catherine Young*, b. July 20, 1864; *m.*, May 20, 1885, Willie W. Knott. She *d.* April 12, 1887, leaving one child, Catherine Young, aged eight months.  
 2717. *Frances Lewis*, b. Nov. 23, 1865; *m.*, Nov. 1, 1888, Willie W. Knott, the former husband of her deceased sister. They have four children, and reside near Oxford, N. C.

## 1299.

REV. WILLIAM MADISON OWEN, son of Felix Owen [406], b. Oct. 29, 1839 in Fayette Co., Tenn.

Came to Arkansas in 1849. Educated in subscription schools. Occupation farming, and is also an ordained minister in the Missionary Baptist church. Enlisted in the Arkansas State service in 1861. Transferred to the Confederate service in Oct. of that year and served through the war in the Cavalry. Parolled at Charlotte, N. C. in April, 1865. *M.* Sept., 1866, Miss Laura A. M. Coffman in White Co., Ark. She was an orphan, her parents were from Alabama. She *d.* April, 1875. He resides in Bald Knob, Ark.

## CHILDREN.

2718. *Edwin*, b. July 6, 1867, *d.* Aug. 24, 1867.



19. *Leander*, } twins, b. July 13, 1869, { *d.* Nov. 20, 1869.  
 20. *Evander*, }  
 21. *Mark*, b. March 1, 1873.  
 22. *Grace M.*, b. July 7, 1878.  
 23. *Willie E.*, b. Feb. 9, 1880.  
 24. *Edith M.*, b. April 13, 1883.

1335.

ELIZABETH E. MONTAGUE, dau. of George W. [422], b. April 13, 1844. *M.*, July 9, 1872, Joseph D. Barbee. She *d.* Sept. 27, 1882. Sacramento City, Cal. and was buried in Lincoln, Ill., Oct. 4, 1882. Dec., 1882 he moved to Campbellsville, Ky. and died there in March, 1888.

CHILDREN.

25. *Grace R.*, b. 1874, resides (1893) in Lincoln, Ill, with Mrs. G. W. Montague.  
 26. *George M.*, b. 1876, resides in Douglas, Neb., with his aunt, Mrs. Josie M. Hall.  
 27. *Mamie*, b. 1878, } twins, reside in Campbellsville, Ky., with an  
 28. *Carrie*, b. 1878, } aunt, Miss Barbee.

1337.

JAMES BROWN MONTAGUE, son of George W. [422], b. Jan. 5, 1848. Educated in Campbellsville, Ky. Moved with his father in 1864 to Lincoln, Logan Co., Ill., where he was a merchant, of the dry goods firm of Montague & Coddington. He *d.* Jan. 22, 1889. *M.*, Sept. 9, 1867 in the First Baptist church, Lincoln, Ill., Fannie P. Hodgen, dau. of Mr. S. P. Hodgen of Lincoln, Ill.

CHILDREN.

(All born in Lincoln.)

29. *Nettie Park*, b. Feb. 14, 1869.  
 30. *Herbert Lee*, b. Dec. 3, 1870.  
 31. *George Henry*, b. Aug. 17, 1872.  
 32. *Robert Eugene*, b. Oct. 1, 1875.  
 33. *James Parke*, b. Oct. 22, 1881.



## NINTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN.

## 1368.

DR. JOHN M. DANIEL, son of James Henry [448], b. Aug., 1838. Grad. University of Va. 1858-9. *M.*, April 29, 1873 Cornelia E. Trice of Augusta Co. Occupation, merchant. Residence, Staunton, Va. He enlisted 1861 in Co. K, 2d Va. Cav. Brigade Commanders were, first, Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, then Gen. Fitz Lee, then Gen. W. C. Wickham, afterward Gen. Munford. He remained in service until Gen. Lee's surrender April 10, 1865.

## CHILDREN.

- |                          |   |
|--------------------------|---|
| 2734. <i>Minnie R.</i> , | b. Feb. 11, 1874.                           |
| 2735. <i>Maggie W.</i> , | b. Nov. 18, 1875.                           |
| 2736. <i>Lena A.</i> ,   | b. May 4, 1877.                             |
| 2737. <i>Evelyn W.</i> , | b. Dec. 5, 1879.                            |
| 2738. <i>Henry V.</i> ,  | b. July 8, 1882.                            |
| 2739. <i>Mary L.</i> ,   | b. Jan. 16, 1885, <i>d.</i> April 13, 1888. |
| 2740. <i>Percy N.</i> ,  | b. March 6, 1887.                           |
| 2741. <i>Ada L.</i> ,    | b. Dec. 13, 1890, <i>d.</i> Sept. 14, 1891. |

## 1369.

JAMES LAWRENCE DANIEL, son of James Henry [448], b. 1840.

He enlisted 1861, in Co. B., 19th Va. Reg. Armstead's Brigade, Pickett's Div., A. P. Hill's Corps. He was killed at the battle of Malvern Hill. He was Lieutenant in charge of his company, the battle had been fierce and his men had almost become demoralized, when he mounted the breastworks with the colors in his hand, attempting to rally his men, and leading the charge he fell mortally wounded and died the same day. He was universally loved by his men, and was as brave a man as ever drew a sword in defence of what he conceived to be right. His remains were taken to Charlottesville and interred in the cemetery there.

"Earthquakes, whirlwinds, tempests,  
Tear the quivering ground;  
Voices, trumpets, thunders,  
Fill the air around.  
Roar of raging battle;  
Shout, and shriek, and wail,  
Startle even the bravest,  
Turn the fresh cheek pale."



"Peace! Earth's last battle has been won;  
 Its days of conflict now are o'er;  
 The Prince of Peace ascends the throne,  
 And war has ceased from shore to shore."

"Dust receive thy kindred!  
 Earth take now thine own!  
 To thee this trust is rendered;  
 In thee this seed is sown.  
 Guard the precious treasure,  
 Ever faithful tomb!  
 Keep it all unrifled,  
 Till the Master come."

## 1370.

HORACE VATTELLE DANIEL, son of James Henry [448], b. 1845. Educated at Charlottesville, Va. Occupation, a merchant. *M.*, Jan., 1866, Ada Warfield of Alexandria, Va. He enlisted 1861, Co. I. 1st Reg. Va. Cav. Reuben Boston Col., Genl. Rosser's Brigade. He was once wounded but remained in active service until the surrender of Gen. Lee's army April 10, 1865. He d. August, 1880 in Alexandria, Va. and was buried in the cemetery there.

## 1371.

HENRY MARSHALL DANIEL, son of James Henry, [448], b. Oct. 1847 in Louisa Co., Va. Educated at Charlottesville. Occupation, real estate and insurance. Residence, Roanoke, Va. *M.*, May 1869, Bettie Castleman Levy of Louisa C. H., Va. At the age of 21 years he enlisted in Co. C, 2d Va. Reg. Reserve forces under command of Maj. Gen. James L. Kemper and remained in Confederate service until Gen. Lee's surrender, April 10, 1865.

## CHILDREN.

2. *Henry Spiller*, b. Feb. 28, 1870, d. Oct. 27, 1872.
3. *Mary Marshall*, b. Dec. 27, 1873. Full graduate, June, 1892, from Hallins Institute, Roanoke, Va., with high honors. Member, 1894, of Roanoke Chapter, Daughters of the Revolution, by reason of services of ancestors in the war of 1776.
4. *Walter*, b. June 20, 1875.
5. *Stuart*, b. June 29, 1883.



## 1425.

CHARLOTTE MONTAGUE WATKINS, dau. of Claiborne [475], b. 1811, *M.*, (1), Mr. Samuel Johnson of Abbeville Co., S. C., and remove there from Va. He *d.* one month after their arrival. She *m.*, (2) November, 1843, Mr. James Leslie of Abbeville Co., one of Nature's noblemen. She died about 1875.

## CHILDREN.

(By second husband.)

- 2746. *Ellen*, resides at Calhouns Mills, Abbeville Co., S. C.
- 2747. *Lavinia*.
- 2748. *Emma*.
- 2749. *Watkins*.

## 1427.

HENRY CLAY WATKINS, son of Claiborne [475], b. 1823 in Powhatan Co., Va.; *m.*, Miss Malvina Hoskins Day of Jackson, Tenn. He *d.* about 1875.

## CHILDREN.

- 2750. *Ida*, *m.* John Hanckel Ellerson, of Richmond. Children: Laura Roy and Henry Watkins. They reside in Richmond.
- 2751. *Lelia*, *m.* George Kennon Wren, of Richmond. Children: Lelia, George K., and Kate Harris.
- 2752. *Ellen*, *m.* Joel G. Perrin, of S. C. Children, Ellen and Joel. Residence, Richmond, Va.
- 2753. *Irvin*, *m.* Emily Mailert, of Philadelphia. No children.
- 2754. *Martha*, *m.* Dr. William. O. Baskervill, of N. C. Children: Corinne, Martha W.
- 2755. *Edward Day*, *d.* in infancy.
- 2756. *Henry Clay*, *m.* Grizelle Myers, of Norfolk, Va. They have one child, Mary Irvin.

## 1428.

MARY LOUISA WATKINS, dau. of Claiborne [475], b. Dec. 17, 1821, at Scotsville, Powhatan Co., Va.; *m.*, March 10, 1857 in Greenwood S. C., Mr. John Allison Towers. They reside in Talladega, Ala.

## CHILDREN.

- 2757. *Ellen Harris*, b. Dec. 14, 1857; *m.* Joel Rice, whose family was originally Welsh and spelled their name Rhy. Their children are, Lily Lou, b. Oct. 1, 1888 and Molly Key, b. Feb. 6, 1889.



8. *Lily Lavinia*, b. May 10, 1859; *m.* John Tennent Middleton. She and her husband were both drowned in Euharlee Creek, Stilesboro Mills, Etowah Co., Ga., June 12, 1880.
9. *Henry Watkins*, b. April 28, 1861.
10. *Alicia Joel*, b. Aug. 8, 1871.

## 1431.

MARY JANE WATKINS, dau. of John [476], b. Oct. 15, 1835.; *m.* May 14, 1856, Robert William Graves. They reside at Powhatan H., Va.

## CHILDREN.

1. *Lizzie Leigh*, b. Jan. 22, 1857, *d.* Aug., 1862.
2. *Richard Freeman*, b. Jan. 15, 1860, *d.* June, 1862.
3. *Lizzie Leigh*, b. Sept. 11, 1862.
4. *Carrie Freeman*, b. Nov. 6, 1866.
5. *Robert William*, b. April 16, 1871, *d.* Aug., 1882.

## 1446.

WILLIAM FRANCIS LOCKETTE, son of Edmond A. and Louisa [Watkins 478] Lockette, b. Nov. 6, 1820; *d.* Dec., 1858. He *m.* Nov. 6, 1849 in Richmond, Va., Maria Ward Baker. They resided in Paducah, Ky.

## CHILDREN.

6. *Mary Murry*, b. March 5, 1851; *m.*, at Paducah, Nov. 4, 1873, Uriah Millsaps, who was b. July 22, 1847. They reside in West Monroe, Ouachita Co., La. Their children are, Edmonia Lynn, b. Jan. 16, 1875; Lily Heath, b. Aug. 23, 1876, *d.* Sept. 4, 1879; Thomas Benton, b. Nov. 22, 1877; Louise Getty, b. Sept. 1, 1879; Ruth Allison, b. Dec. 19, 1880; Herbert Uriah, b. May 4, 1886; Aldena Mary, b. Jan. 29, 1888.
7. *Edmonia Baker*, b. April 12, 1852; *m.* (1), April 12, 1877, Daniel B. Getty, of Clinton, Ky., who *d.* 1878, at Jackson, Tenn. She *m.* (2), Dec. 5, 1885, at Monroe, La., Green L. Batte, where she now resides. No children.

## 1449.

DAVID MONTAGUE LOCKETTE, son of Edmond A. and Louisa [Watkins 478] Lockette, b. 1826 in Chesterfield Co., Va.; *d.* 1873 in



Corsicana, Texas. He *m.*, in Ala., Bettie Ridgeway, who also *d.* 1873 in Corsicana, Texas.

## CHILDREN.

2768. *Edmond Bradley.*

2769. *Marjory,* *m.* Mr. Garrett, in Ala. She has two children, and is a widow, residing at Burtons Hill, Green Co., Ala.

2770. *Louisa,* *m.* Mr. Goodwin, and *d.* leaving one child.

2771. *Carrie,* *m.*, Oct. 10, 1889, at Greensboro, Ala., Harvey P. Hopping.

2772. *Henry,* resides in Texas.

2773. *Child,* *d.* in infancy.

## 1451.

LOUISA WATKINS LOCKETTE, dau. of Edmond A. and Louisa [Watkins 478] Lockette, b. Sept. 17, 1831, in Chesterfield Co., Va.; *m.*, Oct. 5, 1858, in Richmond, Va., Algernon Francis Flournoy; he was b. April 21, 1823, in Ky. and *d.* March 6, 1878 in Trenton, La. Mrs. Flournoy resides in West Monroe, Ouachita Co., La.

## CHILDREN.

2774. *William Francis,* b. Sept. 23, 1859, in Paducah, Ky. Received the appointment to the U. S. Naval Academy through a competitive examination in 1877, and after staying at school four years went to serve his country on the flag ship, on the European station. He *m.*, Nov. 5, 1890, at Ruston, La., Louisa Tobin Slaughter. Now reside in Abilene, Taylor Co., Texas.

2775. *Gustavus Adolphus,* b. July 29, 1861, in Trenton, La., (twin); *m.*, Sept. 16, 1891, at Salt Sulphur Springs, Monroe Co., West Va., Florence Mary McNeer. They reside in West Monroe, La.

2776. *Jordena Harris,* b. July 29, 1861, in Trenton, La. (twin).

2777. *Mary Louisa,* b. Sept. 28, 1863, in Magnolia, Ark., *d.* Oct. 19, 1863.

2778. *Edmond Thomas,* b. Aug. 22, 1864, at Cornie Bluff, La.; *m.*, Sept. 11, 1888, Eugenia Howard McLain, of West Monroe, La., where they reside. Children, Frances Newland, b. Sept. 20, 1889, in Trenton, *d.* May 13, 1891, in Monroe; and Thomas Edmond, b. Oct. 18, 1891, in Monroe.

2779. *Alice Rebecca,* b. June 8, 1868, in Trenton, La.; *m.*, Oct. 5, 1887, at Monroe, La., Thomas Frederick Millsaps.



He *d.* Jan. 13, 1889, in West Monroe, La.  
Only one child, Fred Flournoy Millsaps, b.  
Nov. 2, 1888, in Monroe, La.

2780. *Eloise Watkins*, b. Aug. 18, 1870, in Trenton, La.

## 1469.

LOUISA RAIFORD POWER, dau. of Henry F. and Mary A. [Raiford 482] Power, b. Jan. 18, 1828 in Abbeville Co., S. C.; *m.* Dec. 12, 1848 at the residence of Mrs. Susan Raiford in Abbeville Co., William Witfield Logan. He was b. June 10, 1825 in Abbeville Co.; *d.* at the residence of Mrs. Susan Raiford, July 6, 1852. She *d.* Oct. 18, 1852.

## CHILDREN.

2781. *William Raiford*, b. Dec. 5, 1849.  
2782. *Mary Alice*, b. Aug. 11, 1851, *d.* Jan. 7, 1863.

## 1476.

DR. FRANKLIN R. CALHOUN, son of Dr. Ephraim [487], b. April 12, 1835, near Greenwood, Abbeville Co., S. C. After passing through the high school there, he entered the medical office of Dr. Eli Geadings of national reputation, Professor of Surgery in the medical college at Charleston, S. C. After pursuing a course of study there, he entered the medical college at Charleston. He held an advanced position in his class and graduated with distinction. He then visited Europe, spent fourteen months in the hospitals at Paris, and entered into the active practice of medicine in his native state, soon winning an enviable position, particularly in surgery, in which he is pre-eminently skilled. Early in the late war he enlisted as a private, but was soon commissioned as a surgeon, and remained with his Reg., the 6th S. C. Cav. until the close of the war. In 1859 he moved to Cartersville, Ga. and has continued in the successful and active practice of his profession ever since. He is one of the leading and progressive members of the State Medical Association and Ex. Vice President of that body. He is a Free Mason, and has been an elder in the Presbyterian church for a number of years. He *m.* Dec. 15, 1859, Annie E. Turpin of Cokesbury, S. C.

## CHILDREN.

2783. *Augusta Williams*, b. Dec. 25, 1860.  
2784. *Alfred Turpin, M.D.*, b. July 20, 1862. He is a practicing physician in the office with his father.



2785. *Annie Daniel*, b. Nov. 24, 1864; *m.*, July 18, 1889, W. D. Link of Erie, Pa. They reside in Talladega, Ala. One child, Annie Calhoun, b. July 5, 1890.
2786. *Charlotte Montague*, b. March 10, 1867; *m.*, July 13, 1892, W. S. Bate, of Acworth, Ga. They have one child Annie Lucile, b. July 3, 1893.

## 1478.

FANNIE EMMA CALHOUN, dau. of Dr. Ephraim R. Calhoun [487], b. June 12, 1840; *m.*, Oct. 20, 1858 in Greenwood, S. C., Daniel Allston DuPré, son of Rev. Daniel and Sarah [Hibben] Dupré. Resides in Greenwood, S. C.

## CHILD.

2787. *Daniel C.*, b. Oct. 14, 1859; *m.*, Nov. 18, 1890, in Versailles, Ky. Miss Annie B. Parrish. Residence, Greenwood, S.C.

## 1489.

EMILY JOSEPHINE MOSELEY, dau. of John M. [490], b. Dec. 10, 1834 in Abbeville Co., S. C.; *m.*, April 3, 1855, James T. Barnes of the same Co. He is a farmer and resides at Moseley, Anderson Co., S. C.

## CHILDREN.

2788. *De Witt Lawrence*, b. Feb. 16, 1858; *m.*, Oct. 28, 1882, Hattie Rebecca Bruce. No children living. Reside in Anderson, S. C.
2789. *James Bruce*, b. Feb. 9, 1860, *d.* Dec. 10, 1881, unmarried.
2790. *William Montague*, b. April 18, 1862, killed by a falling tree, Jan. 8, 1870.
2791. *Walter Herbert*, b. Oct. 4, 1864, resides in Anniston, Ala., not married.
2792. *Annie Moseley*, b. Feb. 14, 1868; *m.*, April 18, 1889, John Frank Harper. They have one child, a son. Reside at Heardmont, Elbert Co., Ga.
2793. *Alpheus Valentine*, b. Oct. 15, 1870, resides in Charleston, S. C., unmarried.
2794. *John Franklin*, b. Aug. 6, 1875, resides in Mosely, S. C.

## 1490.

MARY MONTAGUE MOSELEY, dau. of John M. [490], b. Oct. 15, 1837 in Abbeville Co., S. C.; *m.*, Oct. 15, 1857, William R. White of Abbeville. They resided in Anderson C. H., S. C., where he had charge of the Chiquola hotel.



CHILDREN.

- 95. *Lillie Montague*, b. Aug. 11, 1858; *m.*, Dec. 31, 1889, James Alexander Copeland, of Laurens, S. C., where they reside. They have one child, William Bruce Copeland, b. Feb. 9, 1893.
- 96. *Nannie Elizabeth*, b. Aug. 31, 1860; *m.*, Oct. 3, 1883, Dr. William Edgar Wright, of Greenville, S. C. They have two children, William Edgar, b. Aug. 2, 1884, and May Montague, b. Nov. 15, 1888. Their address is 78 North street, Greenville, S. C.
- 97. *Mary Virginia*, b. May 31, 1866, *d.* July 5, 1867.
- 98. *Annie Bruce*, b. Feb. 10, 1868; *m.*, Feb. 8, 1888, Robert Yancey Hellams, of Greenville. He is a farmer, merchant, and broker. Their children are Lillian Montague, b. June 7, 1889; Mary Eleanor, b. Dec. 18, 1890; Robert Bruce, b. Dec. 26, 1893. They reside in Greenville, S. C.
- 99. *Lucia Emma*, b. April 8, 1871, resides in Anderson, S. C.

1491.

ANNIE MARIA MOSELEY, dau. of John M. [490], b. March 27, 1839 Abbeville, S. C.; *m.*, April 14, 1858, James Welborn Huckabee of Abbeville Co. He is a farmer. Residence, Lowndesville, Abbeville Co., S. C.

CHILDREN.

- 100. *William Henry Turpin*, b. May 12, 1860, *d.* Nov. 3, 1886, unmarried.
- 101. *Banister Davis*, b. Dec. 4, 1864, *d.* the same day.
- 102. *Minnie Lee*, b. May 22, 1865, *d.* Nov. 10, 1867.
- 103. *John Moseley*, b. Oct. 22, 1868; *m.*, Oct. 23, 1888, Miss Cora Hawthorne, of Abbeville Co. They have one child, Lena Montague, b. Sept., 1889. They reside in Lowndesville, S. C.
- 104. *James Gamewell*, b. July 31, 1871, resides in Lowndesville, unmarried.
- 105. *Ellis Johnson*, b. Oct. 6, 1874.
- 106. *Lillie Louise*, b. Aug. 22, 1879.

1493.

JAMES HENRY BRUCE MOSELEY, son of John M. [490], b. Oct. 15, 1844 in Abbeville Co., S. C.; *m.* (1), March 4, 1874, Miss Annie Johnson Bruce of Abbeville Co. She was b. in Fleming Co., Ky.,



Oct. 13, 1848; *d.* Nov. 29, 1886. He *m.* (2), Jan. 29, 1890, Miss Fannie M. Booker of Spartanburg, S. C. He served in the Confederate army and was wounded in the left leg during the seven days fight around Richmond. He is now practicing dentistry in Lowndesville, S. C.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

- |                            |                                     |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 2807. <i>Robert Edwin,</i> | b. March 31, 1875, in Abbeville Co. |
| 2808. <i>Henry R.,</i>     | b. Oct. 31, 1878, in Abbeville Co.  |
| 2809. <i>Ellen Mary,</i>   | b. June 23, 1881, in Abbeville Co.  |
| 2810. <i>James Bruce,</i>  | b. Dec. 27, 1883, in Abbeville Co.  |

## 1495.

JONATHAN JOHNSON MOSELEY, son of John M. [490], b. Oct. 9, 1848 in Abbeville Co., S. C.; *m.*, Dec. 30, 1879, Miss Annie Gamewell Huckabee. She was born the same day as himself, Oct. 9, 1848. He is a farmer and resides at Lowndesville, S. C.

## CHILDREN.

- |                                  |                    |
|----------------------------------|--------------------|
| 2811. <i>James Roscoe Power,</i> | b. Jan. 19, 1886.  |
| 2812. <i>Leila May Johnson,</i>  | b. March 30, 1889. |

## 1502.

LAURA BEECHER M. MOSS, dau. of Rev. Franklin H. and Jane Rosa [Montague 499] Moss, b. Aug. 31, 1848 in Abbeville Co., S. C. She graduated at the Baptist college in Tuskegee, Ala. in 1866 and then took a post-graduate course for one year under Rev. E. B. Teague. She then had charge of the collegiate department in La Fayette college, Ala. She *m.* Oct. 19, 1876, William Leonard Dorman. He was born May 9, 1842. He was a member of Co. I, 37th Ala. Vol. Confederate army and lost his left arm at the battle of Corinth, Miss. Resides at Chapel Hill, Chambers Co., Ala.

## CHILDREN.

- |                              |                   |
|------------------------------|-------------------|
| 2813. <i>Wiley Frank,</i>    | b. Jan. 28, 1879. |
| 2814. <i>William Leslie,</i> | b. Dec. 5, 1880.  |

## 1505.

CLAUDIE EMMA MOSS, dau. of Rev. Franklin H. and Jane Rosa [Montague 499] Moss, b. June 8, 1855. She was educated at the Baptist college in Tuskegee, Ala. and La Fayette college, La Fayette,



Ala. She *m.*, Nov. 13, 1889, Rev. Little Berry Stroud, Jr. They reside near Chapel Hill, Chambers Co., Ala.\*

## CHILD.

2815. *Claudie Berry*, b. Nov. 15, 1890.

## 1507.

MARY SUSAN MOSS, dau. of Rev. Franklin H. and Jane Rosa [Montague 499] Moss, b. Nov. 29, 1859. Educated at Baptist college, Tuskegee and La Fayette college, Ala. She *m.*, Dec. 12, 1880, Rev. George Lumkin Bell. They reside at Jackson's Gap, Tallapoosa, Co., Ala.

## CHILDREN.

2816. *George, Jr.* b. Aug. 28, 1881.  
 2817. *Rosa Pearle*, b. Feb. 3, 1883.  
 2818. *Maggie Iola*, b. Sept. 23, 1885.  
 2819. *Herbert Shaffer*, b. July 20, 1888.  
 2820. *Purser*, b. Aug. 20, 1890.

## 1508.

SAMANTHA O. MONTAGUE, dau. of John Philip [501], b. Sept. 22, 1858; *m.*, Dec. 5, 1877, Mr. James Farrior Tompkins of the Virginia Tompkins family; descended from Pocahontas. He is a well to do farmer of Greenwood, Bullock Co., Ala.

## CHILDREN.

2821. *Hugh Bernard*, b. Oct. 8, 1878.  
 2822. *Mary Gertrude*, b. Jan. 5, 1880.  
 2823. *Ernest Eugene*, b. Sept. 6, 1882.  
 2824. *Lucian Montague*, b. Oct. 28, 1885.  
 2825. *Minnie Lois*, b. Oct. 26, 1888.  
 2826. *Lula Estelle*, b. May 22, 1891.

## 1509.

LULU ESTELLE MONTAGUE, dau. of John Philip [501], b. Nov. 19, 1859; *m.* Dec. 15, 1881, Laban Edgar Underwood. He is a farmer. They reside near Legrand in Montgomery Co., Ala.

## CHILDREN.

2827. *Agnes Terretia*, b. Feb. 14, 1883.  
 2828. *Lula Lee*, b. Feb. 28, 1886.  
 2829. *Berta*, b. March 3, 1888.  
 2830. *Samantha Ophelia*, b. April 12, 1890.



1566.

EMMA LEGARE JONES, dau. of Rev. Samuel B., D. D. [521], b. Sept., 1857; *m.*, Rev. John E. Carlisle of the S. C. Methodist conference; and (1894) pastor of the Methodist church in Darlington, S. C. She *d.* Aug. 7, 1894 in Spartanburg, S. C.

The Darlington *Herald* of Aug. 10, 1894 has the following: "The members of the Methodist church and the community generally were very much grieved on Wednesday by the receipt of a telegram announcing the death of this estimable lady, which sad event occurred in Spartanburg on Tuesday night. About two months ago she left Darlington to spend the summer with relatives in Spartanburg and was with them at the time of her death. About 18 years ago she married Rev. J. E. Carlisle, and during all these years she has been the counsellor and sustainer of her husband, in the arduous work of the ministry, and met with cheerful and uncomplaining spirit the changes and vicissitudes incident to the life of an itinerant minister. She possessed a bright and active mind and had received a thorough and careful education under the guidance of her cultured father. She was well posted in literature and the current questions of the times, and this combined with her graceful manners made her strikingly entertaining within the social circle. She always identified herself with the people among whom her husband's work lay, and was universally popular with all classes of people. At an early age she connected herself with the church and during all the years of her after life illustrated the teachings of Christianity both in her walk and conversation. She accepted with perfect faith the sublime teachings of Christianity in their truest and most liberal sense and neither sectarianism or bigotry ever found lodgment in her mind. Our whole community will sympathize most deeply with her afflicted family and friends and especially with the one on whom the bereavement falls so heavily. The remains were interred at Spartanburg on Wednesday, Aug. 8, 1894." Just as the above is being printed, the sad news reaches us of another and deep affliction which has, in the Providence of God come to the family of Mrs. Carlisle, by the death of her father, Rev. Samuel B. Jones, D.D., of Columbia, S. C., who passed from earth to heaven, Sept. 1, 1894. He had been in feeble health for several months, but it was thought that the bracing air of the mountains at Saluda, N. C., where he was passing the summer,





MRS. EMMA L. CARLISLE.

(1566)







would restore him. He never rallied after his daughter's death and in less than a month he has followed her to the mansions above, prepared for the people of God.

1568.

MARY LAVINIA JONES, dau. of Rev. Samuel B., D. D. [521], b. July 6, 1861; *m.*, May 27, 1884, Judge George W. Nicholls. He is a native of South Carolina, of Scotch-Irish descent, a lineal descendant of Capt. Andrew Barry of Revolutionary fame. He is a prominent lawyer of S. C., and served as Probate Judge of Spartanburgh for ten years. Mrs. Nicholls is known among her friends as "Minnie," she thus signs her name in place of Mary. She is a member of the S. C. chapter of Daughters of the Revolution, by reason of active service of ancestors in the war of the Revolution.

CHILDREN.

- 2831. *Samuel Jones*, b. May 7, 1885.
- 2832. *George Williams, Jr.*, b. Jan. 18, 1887.
- 2833. *Kate Montague*, b. April 28, 1889.
- 2834. *William Montague*, b. Dec. 1. 1891.

1571.

LALLA EVANS POWER, dau. of Rev. William C. [522], b. Dec. 25, 1867; *m.*, Feb. 15, 1888, Joseph Edward Wingate, son of Col. J. E. and Eugenia (Pettigrew) Wingate of Darlington, S. C. Col. Wingate was a brother of Dr. Manly Wingate, the most noted Baptist divine that S. C. has produced. Eugenia Pettigrew was a member of the illustrious Pettigrew family of S. C. Residence, Florence, C. H., S. C.

CHILDREN.

- 2835. *William Power*, b. June 23, 1889; bright, intelligent, witty, with golden curls, and regular Irish grey eyes; a sturdy "Anglo Saxon" by birth and features.
- 2836. *Joseph Edward, Jr.*, b. July 26, 1890; a splendid specimen of glorious boyhood, handsome, manly, and, as everyone says, a real "Power."

1587.

JEREMIAH KYLE MONTAGUE, son of William McC. [544], b. May 19, 1847 at Round Meadow farm, near Christiansburg, Va.

He served, the last 12 months of the war, as a member of Co. E.



25th Va. Confederate Cavalry, under Capt. G. G. Junkin of Gen. Bradley Johnston's command. Was badly wounded in left arm, April 6, 1865, in the last battle that was fought in S. W., Va. A piece of lead, a piece of his coat and 32 pieces of bone were taken from the wound. In the winter of 1890 a sore appeared under the shoulder blade, which a surgeon opened and took from it a piece of an overcoat, the size of a rifle ball that had worked over there from his arm from the wound received more than 25 years before. Jan. 1, 1868, he began business as a merchant in Christiansburg, succeeding to the business of his mother's father Mr. Kyle, where he is still located. He *m.*, May 26, 1868, Miss Mary Grove Smith, dau. of Mr. Floyd Smith who was for many years sheriff of Montgomery Co. She was b. May 29, 1851. Her mother was Catherine Deal of Penn.

## CHILDREN.

- |                                  |                   |
|----------------------------------|-------------------|
| 2837. <i>Catherine Floyd,</i>    | b. Nov. 29, 1872. |
| 2838. <i>William McKelvey,</i>   | b. Sept. 4, 1874. |
| 2839. <i>John Campbell,</i>      | b. May 6, 1876.   |
| 2840. <i>Jeremiah Kyle,</i>      | b. July 28, 1878. |
| 2841. <i>Robert Trigg Mosby,</i> | b. July 10, 1880. |
| 2842. <i>Mary Grove,</i>         | b. July 15, 1882. |

## 1588.

RICE DANIEL MONTAGUE, son of William McC. [544], b. May 20, 1849. Began as a farmer, settling in Craig Co., but left there and became a merchant at Christiansburgh, then at Gravel Hill, Craig Co., then bought at Gap Mills, West Va. Has since sold out, and removed to Portland, Oregon where he now resides. Has been successful as a business man. He *m.*, 1869 Julia Ann Godbey, dau. of Andrew J. Godbey, who was for many years clerk of Floyd Co., Va. and was also sheriff. She was b. Oct. 27, 1849. Her mother was Miss Ellen H. Deskins of Tazwell Co.

## CHILDREN.

- |                      |                   |
|----------------------|-------------------|
| 2843. <i>Walter,</i> | b. July 17, 1870. |
| 2844. <i>Ernest,</i> | b. July 4, 1872.  |
| 2845. <i>Gibson,</i> | b. Nov. 27, 1878. |
| 2846. <i>Kirk,</i>   | b. Aug. 10, 1885. |

## 1590.

ELIZABETH MCKELVEY MONTAGUE, dau. of William McC. [544], b. March 12, 1853; *m.* Oct., 1870, William F. Tallant. His father





MRS. MINNIE L. NICHOLLS, (1568).

SAMUEL J. NICHOLLS, (2831).







came from England and *m.* Miss Carrie Eoff of Wheeling, W. Va. Her father owned the site of that place and became wealthy by the sale of building lots. Resides in Christiansburgh, Va.

## CHILDREN.

2847. *Helen Kyle*,           b. Aug., 1871. *d.* 1880.  
2849. *William*,            b. Feb., 1873, *d.* young.

## 1591.

MARY THOMAS MONTAGUE, dau. of William McC. [544], b. Sept. 30, 1855; *m.*, March 29, 1876, William Russell Bryan, son of a merchant of Abingdon, Va. His mother was a Miss Barbee of Rapahannock Co., who lived near Sperryville. She was a near relative of Col. G. T. Barbee, first President of Va. Alliance. A resident of Bridgewater, Va.

## CHILD.

2850. *Leon*,           b. Nov. 4, 1878.

## 1592.

ONORA MONTAGUE, dau. of William McC. [544], b. Oct. 9, 1857; *m.*, March 1, 1876, Glenn Latimer, son of Robert G. Latimer, who *m.* a Miss Hale. He owned a farm and merchant mill near Christiansburgh. He erected a large steam tannery at Christiansburgh Depot, spending a large sum in improvements there.

## CHILD.

2851. *Frank Kyle*,       b. July 10, 1879.

## 1594.

MARGARET GIBSON MONTAGUE, dau. of William McC. [544], b. Jan. 11, 1862; *m.*, Jan. 25, 1883, Henry E. Thomas.

## CHILDREN.

2852. *Alexander*,       b. Aug. 12, 1884.  
2853. *Onora*,           b. May 14, 1886, *d.* Dec. 25, 1889.  
2854. *William*,       b. May 20, 1889.

## 1655.

ELIZABETH STARKE MONTAGUE, dau. of Joseph S. [575], b. Feb. 9, 1853, in St. Louis, Mo.; *m.*, June 11, 1873, Henry O. Pope\* of the firm of H. O. Pope & Co. of St. Louis.

\*Pope. This name was derived from an ecclesiastical name, as Bishop, Abbott, Monk,



## CHILDREN.

- |       |                          |                    |
|-------|--------------------------|--------------------|
| 2855. | <i>Rodella Montague,</i> | b. March 13, 1874. |
| 2856. | <i>Martha Elizabeth,</i> | b. April 13, 1875. |
| 2857. | <i>Lottie Barnes,</i>    | b. Aug. 21, 1878.  |
| 2858. | <i>Henry Douglas,</i>    | b. Nov. 21, 1880.  |

## 1695.

EDWARD MONTAGUE SWITZER, son of Abram G. and Mary J. [Jennings 585] Switzer, b. March 18, 1851. He was educated at Harvard college, and established himself in business under the firm name of E. M. Switzer & Co., grain commission merchants, St. Louis, Mo. He *m.*, Oct. 30, 1877, Martha Stevens Eads, dau. of Capt. James B. and Martha [Wash] Eads, the builder of St. Louis bridge and New Orleans Jetties.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                    |                   |
|-------|--------------------|-------------------|
| 2859. | <i>Martha,</i>     | b. Aug. 22, 1880. |
| 2860. | <i>James Eads,</i> | b. June 19, 1882. |

## 1697.

MARY ALICE SWITZER, dau. of Abram G. and Mary J. [Jennings 585] Switzer, b. Feb. 12, 1855 in St. Louis, Mo. Educated at the Mary Institute, St. Louis, Mo. She *m.*, May 21, 1879, William McBlair of the firm of William McBlair & Co., St. Louis.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                 |                   |
|-------|-----------------|-------------------|
| 2861. | <i>Alice,</i>   | b. May 28, 1880.  |
| 2862. | <i>Eugenia,</i> | b. Aug. 25, 1881. |
| 2863. | <i>William,</i> | b. July 23, 1883. |

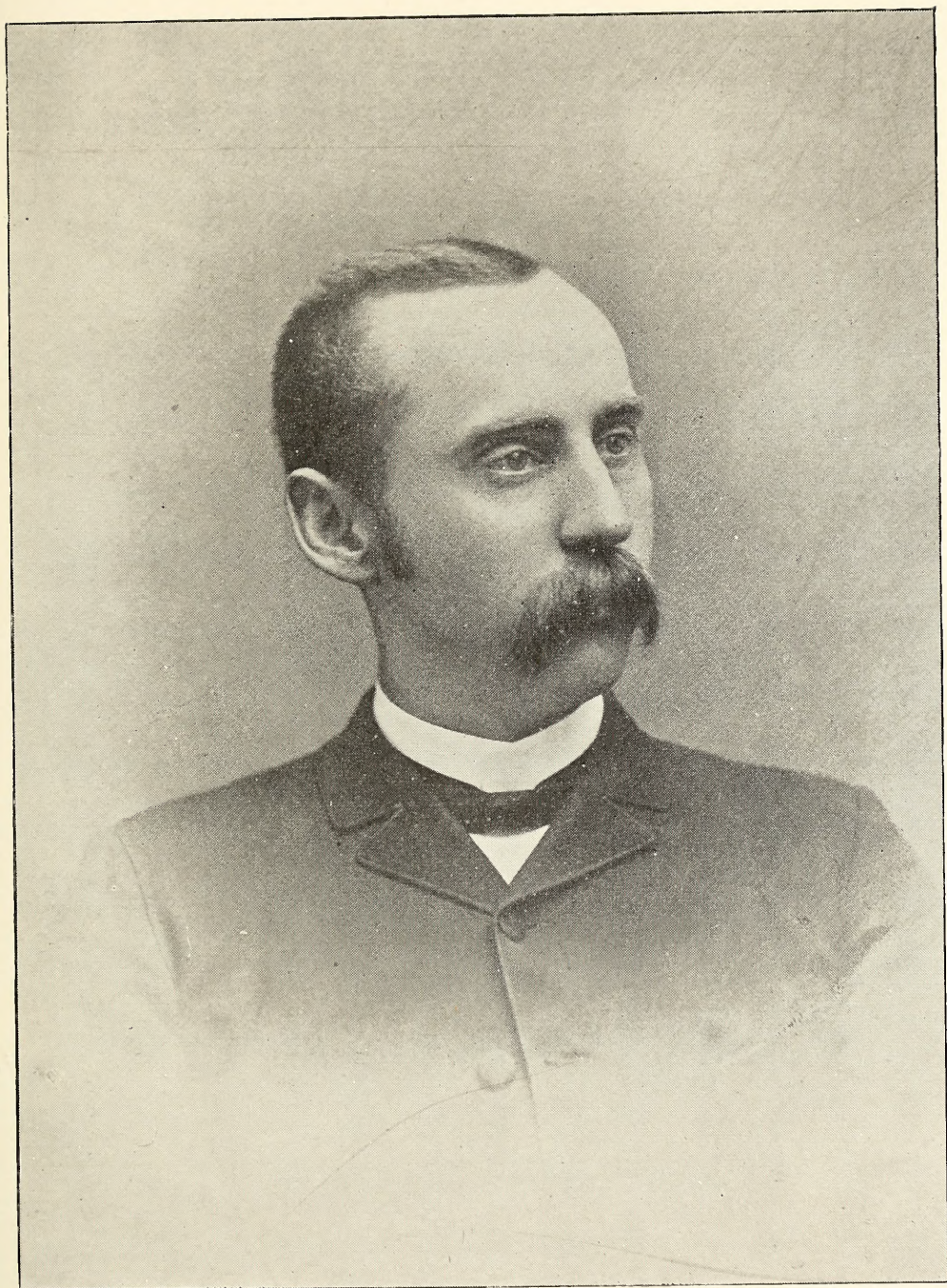
## 1700.

MARY SWITZER MEAD, dau. of Lucian and Martha Eliza [Jennings 587] Mead, b. Aug. 17, 1854 in Mobile, Ala. She graduated at the Mary Institute, St. Louis, Mo. in 1871. She *m.*, June 25, 1873, in St. Louis, Archibald Alexander Speer, son of Dr. Alexander and Maria H. [Coyle] Speer of Washington, D. C., and is a descendant of the old Chisholm family of Scotland. He graduated at Princeton

---

etc. The arms of Pope of Berkshire and of Ireland were "Or, two chev. gu, on a canton of the second, a mullet of the first." Crest, "A tiger passant, or, tufted and maned sable, colored, ringed and lined of the last, eleven coats have been assigned to Pope. Thomas Pope is on the list of the dead in Va. 1623. On the list of the living is Geo. Pope and Elizabeth Pope aged eight who came in the "Abigaill" 1621, Joseph Pope aged 28 came in the "George" Aug. 21, 1635.





WM. MONTAGUE JONES.

(1567)







college, class of 1869 and is a member of the firm of Speer, Jones & Co., oil merchants, St. Louis, a business built up to a very successful stage by his own energy.

## CHILDREN.

2864. *Fitzhugh Coyle*,           b. April 4, 1874.  
2865. *Alexander*,               b. Oct. 19, 1881.

## 1711.

JAMES GUSTAV JENNINGS, son of John C. [588], b. May 4, 1852 in Bonn, on the Rhein, in Germany. He was educated at the Polytechnic school of Kaiserslautern, Bavaria. He came to America in 1871, and *m.*, Feb. 17, 1875, Clymena Carrier of Bunker Hill, Kansas. He is a civil engineer and moved to St. Louis in 1882 for the purpose of devoting his attention exclusively to his profession, where he now resides.

## CHILDREN.

2866. *Charles W. E.*,           b. Feb. 4, 1877.  
2867. *Otto P.*,               b. May 23, 1879.  
2868. *Eva Sarah*,           b. Oct. 11, 1883.

## 1712.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE JENNINGS, son of John C. [588], b. March 6, 1854, in Bonn, Germany. He came to America in company with his brother in 1871, and entered upon a course of study at the Washington university in the city of St. Louis, Mo. He *m.*, Sept. 6, 1881, Cornelia Kretz of Sheboygan, Wis., and moved to Collyer, Kansas, where he now resides, engaged in stock raising.

## CHILDREN.

2869. *Ida*,               b. Sept. 1, 1882.  
2870. *Hildegarde*,       b. July 1, 1884.

## 1826.

JOHN BEVERLY MONTAGUE, son of George W. [666], b. Aug. 13, 1854; *m.*, 1876, Miss Lue Ellen Cobbs, dau. of Leonard Cobbs\*, whose profession was steamboating. She was b. March 7, 1860. Mr. Montague is engaged in the lumber business and resides in Charleston, West Va.

---

\*The ancient English name of Cobbs, has also been variously spelled Cobb, Cobbe and Cobbes. They were an old Norfolk family, but were also seated in the Counties of Oxford,



## CHILDREN.

- |                             |                    |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| 2871. <i>Laura Belle,</i>   | b. Dec. 30, 1877.  |
| 2872. <i>Ethel Garnet,</i>  | b. March 24, 1884. |
| 2873. <i>John Leonard,</i>  | b. July 26, 1886.  |
| 2874. <i>George Philip,</i> | b. April 5, 1889.  |
| 2875. <i>Kate Ellen,</i>    | b. Oct. 26, 1891.  |
| 2876. <i>Bessie Lee,</i>    | b. Feb. 4, 1894.   |

## 1897.

LEWIS F. MONTAGUE, son of James T. [714], b. Feb. 10, 1841, in Henry Co., Ky. He left his home to go to Leadville, Col., May 10, 1879 and has never been heard of since. It is thought he was killed. He served four years and five months in the Union army in the late war. He m., March 16, 1860 in Jericho, Henry Co., Ky., Miss Mary C. Williams. She was b. in Hendersonville, Henry Co., Ky., July 18, 1837. She resides in Hendersonville, one mile from Jericho, Ky.

## CHILDREN.

2877. *John S.,* b. March 11, 1861, d. June 28, 1861, in Clay Co., Ill.

Hampshire and Kent, and were also in other counties. One of the chief seats of the Cobbs was Ingoldisthorpe Manor in Co. Norfolk. This Manor has been held by the family of the Cobbs since the time of Queen Elizabeth. The beautiful mansion house, which stands in a most inviting situation, commanding the sea, and the Lincolnshire coast is distinguished by the name of Cobbe Hall. This property in 1781 was owned by Edward Cobb, Esq., Collector of the customs at Wisbeck in the isle of Ely. His ancestor Martin Cobb, Esq., purchased it of Roger Townsend in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. In the year 1691 there was a Manor near Cobbe Hall called Paradise. It is possible that Col. Richard Lee may have obtained the names of his estates in Va. from these places especially as his estate of "Cobbs" on Dividing Creek, an inlet from the Chesapeake bay was in situation similar to the English Cobbe Hall, which looked across a bay toward the Lincolnshire coast. Neither of these English Manors however were ever in the Lee family, though it is found that Margaret dau. of William Cobbe married Richard Lee of Norwich. [Dr. E. J. L., March, 1893,] Camden, in his Brit. says the fishermen along the English coast call a sheltered harbor well secured from winds by rocks and lofty trees, "the Cobbe". Joseph Cobb had a plantation at Elizabeth City, Va. in 1624, his age was 25 and he came from England in the ship "Treasorer" in 1613. His wife Elizabeth Cobb, age 25, came in the "Bone Bes." in 1623. The Manor of Wood Hall in Sandringham Norfolk was a very ancient seat of the Cobbs, certainly dating back to the time of King Edward III. The last of the Cobbe family in possession was Jeffrey Cobbe son of William and Mary Cobbe, who was the daughter of Sir Henry Bedingfield of Oxborough. Jeffrey Cobbe married a daughter of Isaac Astley of Melton Constable and died July 14, 1623, William Cobbe, one of Jeffrey's sons, born 1613, distinguished himself in the civil war, being a colonel in the army of King Charles I. The arms of this family, copied from a brass plate in the church of Sandringham were: "Per chevron, sable and gules, in chief, two swans proper, repectant, and in base a herring Cobb, naiant, or." In the year 1800 there was a mansion of the Cobbs near the village of Longdon, north of Lichfield in Stafford, and in the same vicinity was the Manor of "Mount Pleasant" which latter name was also the name of another estate of Col. Richard Lee in Va. In this vicinity in Stafford, near the ruins of Chartley Castle there were in 1690 a number of places or manors evidently in the Lee family, such as Leigh, Lee's Hill, Lea, Lea Lane, Lea Croft, etc. These places are scarcely twenty miles from Nordley Regis in Shropshire, said to be an old seat of the Lees.



378. *Bryon B.*, b. Oct. 1, 1866, in Henry Co., Ky.; *m.*, Dec. 20, 1888, in Smithfield, Ky., Mary J. Riggs, who was b. Aug. 31, 1872, in Henry Co. He resides in Jericho, Ky.
379. *Charles F.*, b. Feb. 13, 1872, *d.* Aug. 7, 1872.

## 1898.

MARTHA A. MONTAGUE, dau. of James T. [714], b. Sept. 1, 1842, Jericho, Ky.; *m.*, William Weaver. Resides in Flora, Clay Co., Ill. Mr. Weaver served in the late war.

## CHILDREN.

380. *Alberta*, b. March 10, 1867, } twins.  
 381. *Albert*, b. March 10, 1867, }  
 382. *Charles E.*, b. Aug. 9, 1869; *m.*, June 4, 1891.  
 383. *Kiturah*, b. Feb. 16, 1871; *m.*, Nov. 17, 1887.  
 384. *William*, b. Nov. 9, 1873.  
 385. *Walter*, b. Dec. 3, 1875.  
 386. *Guy*, b. July 12, 1881.  
 387. *Robert*, b. Feb. 28, 1883, *d.* April 13, 1884.

## 1914.

ALICE M. MONTAGUE, dau. of Lemuel F. [718], b. April 20, 1854; *m.*, Nov. 25, 1875, Romus F. Stuart of Marion Co., Ind. Mr. Stuart a lawyer of excellent ability and was elected 1893 to the State Senate. Resides in Indianapolis, Ind.

## CHILDREN.

388. *Ellis M.*, b. Aug. 28, 1876.  
 389. *Ethel*, b. Dec. 23, 1879.  
 390. *Monta May*, b. May 1, 1881, *d.* Sept. 10, 1881.  
 391. *Eldred M.*, b. March 15, 1884, *d.* Aug. 6, 1884.  
 392. *Charles M.*, b. Aug. 11, 1886.

## 1922.

SUE E. BALLARD, dau. of James B. and Henrietta [Montague 719] Ballard, b. July 5, 1844; *m.* Oct. 3, 1861, William P. Yager. Resides in La Grange, Oldham Co., Ky.

## CHILDREN.

393. *Mary Trigg*, b. Oct. 23, 1863.  
 394. *Walton Force*, b. Aug. 21, 1865, *d.* Jan. 24, 1869.  
 395. *Laura Ella*, b. Sept. 20, 1867.  
 396. *Jemmie Smith*, b. Nov. 12, 1869, *d.* Oct. 28, 1889.  
 397. *Lonie Eugene*, b. March 1, 1872, *d.* March 14, 1876.



- |       |                           |   |
|-------|---------------------------|---|
| 2898. | <i>Thomas Henry,</i>      | b. March 18, 1874, <i>d.</i> March 8, 1876. |
| 2899. | <i>Joseph William,</i>    | b. Jan. 15, 1877.                           |
| 2900. | <i>Mattie Belle,</i>      | b. Jan. 11, 1879.                           |
| 2901. | <i>Nancy Montague,</i>    | b. April 22, 1882.                          |
| 2902. | <i>Florence Jaenette,</i> | b. July 11, 1884.                           |

## 1934.

LAURA ELMA MONTAGUE, dau. of Albert B. [723], b. April 2, 1860 in Jericho, Henry Co., Ky.; *m.* Dec. 21, 1876, William Wesley Garrett, of Pendleton, Ky. Residence, Waddy, Shelby Co., Ky.

## CHILDREN.

[All born near Pendleton.]

- |       |                        |   |
|-------|------------------------|---|
| 2903. | <i>Albert Bernard,</i> | b. Jan. 24, 1878.                         |
| 2904. | <i>Daisy Ferrell,</i>  | b. March 17, 1880.                        |
| 2905. | <i>Rebecca Davis,</i>  | b. Sept. 11, 1882.                        |
| 2906. | <i>William Todd,</i>   | b. March 10, 1885.                        |
| 2907. | <i>Flavius,</i>        | b. June 29, 1889, <i>d.</i> Oct. 4, 1889. |

## 1940.

ANN MARY ROBERTS, dau. of Dr. Jos. G. and Martha A. [Todd 725], Roberts, b. Oct. 29, 1827; *m.* Oct. 29, 1844, Richard Knott. Mr. Knott was the senior member of the great dry goods firm of R. Knott & Sons, 4th Street, Louisville, Ky. He *d.* Nov. 8, 1890.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                         |   |
|-------|-------------------------|---|
| 2908. | <i>Martha Roberts,</i>  | b. Feb. 10, 1846.   |
| 2909. | <i>Rebecca Wallace,</i> | b. Feb. 4, 1847.  |
| 2910. | <i>Richard Wilson,</i>  | b. Sept. 26, 1849.  |
| 2911. | <i>Joseph Samuel,</i>   | b. Sept. 14, 1851, <i>d.</i> Sept. 21, 1868.  |
| 2912. | <i>John Roberts,</i>    | b. May 14, 1854.  |
| 2913. | <i>William Todd,</i>    | b. May 28, 1856.  |
| 2914. | <i>Stuart Robinson,</i> | b. April 11, 1859.  |
| 2915. | <i>Thomas McClure,</i>  | b. Nov. 13, 1861; <i>m.</i> , Nov. 17, 1885, Mary Kemp Atwood. One child, Lewis Atwood, b. Nov. 14, 1887. |
| 2916. | <i>Eugene Quigley,</i>  | b. Oct. 5, 1864.  |
| 2917. | <i>Frances Lloyd,</i>   | b. July 6, 1866, <i>d.</i> Nov. 1, 1887.  |
| 2918. | <i>Ann Mary,</i>        | b. April 11, 1868.  |

## 1950.

MARY REBECCA TODD, dau. of William M. [727], b. April 5, 1843, in Frankfort, Ky. She united with the Presbyterian church in Frankfort at the age of 13. Was educated by the Rev. Stuart Robinson



and the Rev. John Hendricks and she is an upright, consistent, faithful Christian and mother. She *m.*, at the age of 16, Sept. 28, 1859, Woodford Co., Ky., Henry Buford Bohannon of the same Co. removed March 6, 1880 to Jackson Co., Mo. and purchased 160 acres of land near Kansas City. He *d.* April 23, 1886, aged 64 years and one month. After his death she removed with her children to Independence, Mo., where they now reside.

## CHILDREN.

(Four of her sons are over six feet tall.)

19. *William Todd*, b. July 11, 1860, *d.* Oct. 20, 1888.
20. *Fannie Menzies*, b. Dec. 25, 1861; *m.*, Jan. 15, 1878, Noah S. Griffith, of Woodford Co., Ky. They reside in Independence. Two children, Mary Belle, b. Nov. 12, 1879; Henry Bunel, b. Dec. 4, 1880.
21. *Mary Buford*, b. Nov. 14, 1863, *d.* Jan. 26, 1865.
22. *Richard Banks*, b. Jan. 21, 1866; *m.*, Dec. 22, 1886, in Tulare, Cal., Rose Anderson. They have two children, George, b. Oct. 5, 1887; Florence, b. Aug. 5, 1889.
23. *Henry Buford*, b. May 1, 1868.
24. *Marion Thomas*, b. March 17, 1871.
25. *Lacy Rutherford*, b. Feb. 5, 1873.
26. *Martha Todd*, b. Dec. 5, 1875.
27. *Hugh Todd*, b. Nov. 2, 1878, *d.* March 3, 1880.
28. *Mary Brown*, b. April 25, 1881.
29. *Stanley Cooper*, b. Aug. 17, 1883.

## 1976.

ROBERT SMITHER BOWLES, son of William and Elizabeth S. P. Montague 737] Bowles, b. April 1, 1838, at Randolph, Tenn.; *m.*, June 6, 1866, Mary Glorenia Epps in Memphis, Tenn. She was b. Nov. 25, 1840. He resides in Memphis, Tenn. In business with his father, Wm. Bowles & Sons, 280 Front St., Memphis.

## CHILDREN.

30. *Annie Taylor*, b. June 27, 1868, *d.* Nov. 6, 1875.
31. *William Pike*, b. March 16, 1871.
32. *Robert Smither, Jr.*, b. Oct. 6, 1875.
33. *Mai Eleanor*, b. Oct. 18, 1877.
34. *Heber Valerie*, b. Oct. 1, 1880, }
35. *Nannie Valencia*, b. Oct. 1, 1880, } twins.



## 1798.

WILLIAM BOWLES, JR., son of William and Elizabeth S. P. [Montague 737], Bowles, b. Feb. 29, 1844 at Randolph, Tenn.; *m.*, Nov. 17, 1871, Miss Kate Potter in Memphis, Tenn. Resides in Memphis, of the firm of Wm. Bowles & Sons.

## CHILDREN.

- |                      |   |
|----------------------|---|
| 2936. <i>Mollie,</i> | b. Jan. 17, 1873, <i>d.</i> Aug. 6, 1874. |
| 2937. <i>Sara,</i>   | b. Oct. 29, 1875.                         |
| 2938. <i>Potter,</i> | b. Jan. 31, 1885.                         |

## 1982.

MINNIE BOWLES, dau. of Z. P. and Elvira W. [Montague 738] Bowles, b. Oct. 26, 1856, in Memphis, Tenn.; *m.*, Sept. 19, 1876, in Memphis, William Wilson James, he was b. May 7, 1850. They reside in Memphis, Tenn., where Mr. James is of the firm of McDavitt, James & Co.

## CHILDREN.

- |                                   |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| 2939. <i>Elva Balfour</i> (dau.), | b. March 21, 1878, <i>d.</i> March 31, 1878. |
| 2940. <i>William Wilson,</i>      | b. June 20, 1879.                            |
| 2941. <i>Alice May,</i>           | b. Nov. 26, 1882.                            |
| 2942. <i>Minnie Bowles,</i>       | b. March 31, 1889.                           |

## 2032.

ELIZABETH VIRGINIA MONTAGUE, dau. of Robert V. [810], b. Feb., 1848, in Princess Anne Co., Va.; *m.*, Jan. 9, 1873, at Easton, Pa., Dr. Edwin Lewis Evans. Resides in Philadelphia, Pa.

## CHILDREN.

- |                               |  |
|-------------------------------|--|
| 2943. <i>Edwin Montague,</i>  | b. Oct. 19, 1873, at Philadelphia.                           |
| 2944. <i>Roland Curtain,</i>  | b. Aug. 9, 1875, at Philadelphia.                            |
| 2945. <i>Lizzie Montague,</i> | b. Nov. 19, 1878, at Philadelphia, <i>d.</i> Sept. 15, 1879. |
| 2946. <i>John Earle,</i>      | b. Feb. 3, 1880, at Philadelphia.                            |
| 2947. <i>Judson Montague,</i> | b. July 16, 1883, at Philadelphia.                           |

## 2033.

MARY LEWIS MONTAGUE, dau. of Robert V. [810], b. Feb. 6, 1850, in Princess Anne Co., Va.; *m.*, June 27, 1871, at Easton, Pa., Joseph Johnson Hardy, Professor at Lafayette college, Easton, Pa. She died May 14, 1894. She had been in ill health for some time, suffered a severe shock by the sudden death of her mother four months



fore her own death, and from that time her condition gradually grew worse. Mrs. Hardy had many warm friends, endeared to her by her pleasant, cheerful, kind disposition. She was a devout member of the First Presbyterian Church.

## CHILDREN.

- 8. *James Graham*, b. March 13, 1874, at Easton, Pa.
- 9. *Helen Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 20, 1879, at Easton, Pa.
- 10. *Mary Montague*, b. April 25, 1882, at Easton, Pa.

## 2034.

HELEN WALKER MONTAGUE, dau. of Robert V. [810], b. July 4, 1851, in Norfolk, Va.; *m.*, July 17, 1873, at Easton, Pa., John Wesley Mans. She *d.* June 22, 1874, at Hackettstown, N. J.

## CHILD.

- 1. *Nellie Montague*, b. June 18, 1874, at Hackettstown, N. J., *d.* July 20, 1874, at Easton, Pa.

## 2036.

ROBERT JOHN MONTAGUE, son of Robert V. [810], b. Dec. 24, 1856, in Easton, Pa.; *m.*, March 12, 1884, in Philadelphia, Pa., Miss Mary E. Brooks. Resides in Jersey City, N. J.

## CHILDREN.

- 2. *Lillian Virginia*, b. Dec. 25, 1884, in Philadelphia, Pa.
- 3. *Alice Cornelia*, b. July 8, 1888, in Atlantic City, N. J.
- 4. *Mary Helen*, b. Oct. 24, 1890, at Jersey City, N. J.
- 5. *Margaret Elizabeth*, b. April 4, 1893, *d.* Oct. 22, 1893.

## 2040.

CHARLES JENNINGS MONTAGUE, son of Robert V. [810], b. Oct. 26, 1863, at Easton, Pa.; *m.*, June 7, 1888, Mary A. Siegfried. Resides at Easton, Pa. Occupation, a merchant.

## CHILDREN.

- 6. *Charles Leslie*, b. March 9, 1889, at Easton, Pa.
- 7. *Lelia Virginia*, b. July 30, 1892, at Easton, Pa.
- 8. *William Maxwell*, b. Dec. 4, 1893, at Easton, Pa.

## 2041.

LELIA VIRGINIA MONTAGUE, dau. of Robert V. [810], b. Sept. 22, 1865, at Easton, Pa.; *m.*, Feb. 7, 1888, Frank Ellsworth Crater. Resides at Easton, Pa.



## CHILDREN.

2959. *Joseph Force*, b. Jan. 5, 1889, at Easton, Pa.  
 2960. *Margaret Everett*, b. Nov. 8, 1890, at Easton, Pa.  
 2961. *Douglass Montague*, b. Nov. 29, 1892, at Easton, Pa.

## 2053.

PHILIP HENRY MONTAGUE, son of William V. [819], b. Feb. 2, 1853. He went to Texas when quite young, where has since resided. Attended school near Alexander, Erath Co. For two years from 1886, to 1888 he was Justice of the Peace for Hamilton Co. Has been a school teacher; also follows the profession of song writer, and composer and teacher of music. He possesses an ancient violin, an heirloom, said to have been brought from England by his first American ancestor. As a composer, he is quite proficient, there is only room for one of his hymns which is given below. Residence, Jonesboro, Coryell Co., Texas, recently removed to Crawford, Mc Lennan Co., Texas.

Send the blessed Bible to the heathen's land;  
 Send it o'er to China, send it to Japan;  
 Tell the love of Jesus all the world around,  
 Tell the glorious Gospel news wherever man is found.

## CHORUS:

Send the blessed Bible all the world around,  
 Send the glorious Gospel to the earth's remotest bound;  
 Tell the love of Jesus, tell it o'er and o'er,  
 Till the knowledge of our Lord is known from shore to shore.

Jesus, loving Savior, came from heaven above,  
 Brought to thee salvation and a Father's love;  
 And wilt thou not send it to the foreign clime?  
 For the Savior's great salvation is for all mankind.—Chorus.

"Go, ye, to all nations," is our Lord's command;  
 High and lowly stations, over all the land;  
 Tell the grand old story, tell it o'er and o'er,  
 Till the blessed Savior's love is known from shore to shore.—Chorus.

## 2056.

WILLIAM VASS MONTAGUE, JR., son of William V. [819], b. April 6, 1860; *m.*, Sept. 10, 1882, at Aberdeen, Ohio, Miss Susie Spurgeon of Ky. Resided for a while in Flemingsburgh, Ky., also lived in Texas from Feb., 1885 to Nov., 1887, then moved to Collinsville, Miss.



## CHILDREN.

52. *Annie Evelyn*, b. July 18, 1883, in Ky.  
 53. *Phillip H.*, b. Feb. 19, 1885, in Tex.  
 54. *William V.*, b. 1887, in Tex., *d.* in infancy, aged two years.

## 2063.

SALLIE ELIZABETH MONTAGUE, dau. of Robert H. [824], b. July 18, 1864 in Middlesex Co., Va.; *m.*, Sept. 25, 1883, at Plain View, Middlesex Co., Dr. G. T. Greenlaw of Fredericksburg, Va. Resides in Hollywood, Murtleville P. O., Stafford Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

55. *Edna Murle*, b. Aug. 10, 1884.  
 56. *Fannie Myrtle*, b. Aug. 4, 1886.  
 57. *Mary Everett*, b. Dec. 1, 1889.

## 2067.

MARY LELIA MONTAGUE, dau. of Dr. Thaddeus C. [826], b. Sept. 18, 1861; *m.*, Feb. 2, 1886, Mr. Allen H. Green of Prince William Co. Resides in Nokesville, Va.

## CHILDREN.

58. *Mary Celestine*, b. Jan. 3, 1887.  
 59. *Hattie Howison*, b. Nov. 3, 1888.  
 60. *Lelia Merrick*, b. July 30, 1890.  
 61. *McDuff*, b. Jan. 7, 1892.

## 2128.

ERASTUS MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [901], b. July 2, 1838; *m.*, June 30, 1859, Miss Nancy J. Ice. Resides in Erastus, Mercer Co., Ohio.

## CHILDREN.

72. *Alice M.*, b. Feb. 11, 1862.  
 73. *Benjamin F.*, b. Nov. 19, 1864, *d.* May 19, 1865.  
 74. *Martin E.*, b. Aug. 31, 1867.  
 75. *Mattie M.*, b. Sept. 17, 1869.  
 76. *Benjamin E.*, b. Dec. 15, 1872.

## 2129.

BENJAMIN F. MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [901], b. Oct. 23, 1839, Fairfield Co., Ohio; *m.*, March 10, 1867, Mollie F. Smith. Resides in Saint Marys, Ohio.



## CHILDREN.

2977. *Gatta* (a son), b. Oct. 27, 1869, *d.* Oct. 30, 1869.  
 2978. *Alonzo C.*, b. Aug. 31, 1872.  
 2979. *Fernando F.*, b. Dec. 18, 1879.  
 2980. *Theodore H.*, b. Oct. 11, 1883.

## 2138.

MALINDA MONTAGUE, dau. of James W. [902], b. Nov. 30, 1848  
*m.* (1), 1870, James Wm. Sullivan, son of Franklin Sullivan; *m.* (2)  
 Dec. 10, 1882, William Alonzo Peet. Residence, Findlay, Ohio.

## CHILDREN.

(By first husband.)

2981. *Son*, b. Oct. 18, 1873.

(By second husband.)

2982. *Ethel Marie*, b. June 4, 1887.

## 2158.

WILLIAM T. MONTAGUE, son of William A. [911], b. May 17, 1853  
*m.*, May 12, 1887, Ella King; who was b. March 12, 1861, in Owen  
 Co., Ky. They reside in Harrisburg, Owen Co., Ky. Occupation  
 a farmer.

## CHILD.

2983. *Mary F.*, b. Nov. 17, 1889.

## 2159.

ELIZABETH T. MONTAGUE, dau. of William A. [911], b. Oct. 12  
 1854; *m.*, Nov. 8, 1877, William R. Alexander. He was b. Dec. 8  
 1850; she *d.* Feb. 16, 1890. Resides in New Liberty, Ky. Occupa-  
 tion, a farmer.

## CHILDREN.

2984. *Mary Kate*, b. April 13, 1885.  
 2985. *Dixie M.*, b. Sept. 18, 1888.

## 2160.

JEHU HARLAND MONTAGUE, son of William A. [911], b. Feb. 20  
 1856; *m.*, April 25, 1878, Frankie M. Morgan. She was b. April 18  
 1856. They reside in Midway, Ky. Occupation, farmer.

## CHILDREN.

2986. *Albert Ross*, b. April 25, 1879.  
 2987. *William Henry*, b. April 6, 1886.  
 2988. *Clarence E.*, b. Nov. 4, 1888.



## 2162.

MOLLIE H. MONTAGUE, dau. of William A. [911], b. Sept. 13, 1860 ;  
*m.*, Oct. 5, 1881, George William Forsee, he was b. Dec. 25, 1856.  
 They reside near Owenton, Ky. Occupation, a farmer.

## CHILDREN.

1889. *Ira Lee*, b. July 21, 1882.  
 1890. *William T.*, b. April 28, 1889.

## 2163.

MARTHA L. MONTAGUE, dau. of William A. [911], b. April 10,  
 1864 ; *m.*, Jan. 25, 1883, Walter C. Duvall, he was b. Nov. 7, 1855.  
 Occupation, a farmer.

## CHILDREN.

1891. *Montague*, b. Oct. 17, 1883, *d.* May 19, 1884.  
 1892. *Vera Forsee*, b. April 2, 1885.

## 2185.

JAMES WILLIAM HERNDON, son of Andrew J. [916], b. July 9, 1842 ;  
*m.* (1), Ledelia Carothers, who was b. Dec. 19, 1846 and *d.* Aug. 6,  
 1881 in Carey, Ohio ; *m.* (2), —. He resides at Three Rivers, Mich.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

1893. *Daughter*, b. —, *d.* Oct. 27, 1869, aged 2 mos. 24 days.  
 1894. *James Abram Garfield*, b. —, *d.* Aug. 20, 1881, aged 18 days.

## 2187.

JOHN F. HERNDON, son of Andrew J. [916], b. Jan. 29, 1846 ; *m.*,  
 Dec. 4, 1862, Lyda Jane McCalla. She was b. Oct. 19, 1840. Resides  
 at Marion, Ohio.

## CHILDREN.

1895. *Alfred Samuel*, b. June 15, 1863.  
 1896. *Corwin Lycurgus*, b. May 17, 1865, *d.* March 15, 1888.  
 1897. *Andrew Jackson*, b. March 8, 1867 ; *m.*, Oct. 10, 1889, Mary Howard  
     of Talmo, Kan. She was b. Jan. 17, 1872.  
 1898. *Anna Lusette*, b. July 31, 1868 ; *m.*, May 15, 1884, Clement Cross  
     of Hancock Co., Ohio. One child, Nettie  
     Ferer, b. July 3, 1885. Resides at Value, Ohio.  
 1899. *Ida Jane*, b. Dec. 29, 1871.



## 2188.

JOSEPH ALLEN HERNDON, son of Andrew J. [916], b. Sept. 14, 1848, in Orange Co., Va.; *m.*, Sept. 26, 1872, Marcy Elizabeth Richards. She was b. May 10, 1846; *d.* April 28, 1885 at Findlay, Ohio. He resides at Marion, Ohio.

## CHILDREN.

- |                            |                    |
|----------------------------|--------------------|
| 3000. <i>Wilber,</i>       | b. April 13, 1873. |
| 3001. <i>George,</i>       | b. July 12, 1878.  |
| 3002. <i>James Blaine,</i> | b. Sept. 11, 1884. |

## 2189.

JESSUREL LAFAYETTE HERNDON, son of Andrew J. [916], b. Oct. 15, 1850, in Orange Co., Va.; *m.*, March 11, 1876, Laura Adelaide Nye who was b. Feb. 4, 1857. Resides in Carey, Ohio.

## CHILDREN.

- |                                      |                   |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------|
| 3003. <i>Frederick Felix Folger,</i> | b. Jan. 15, 1877. |
| 3004. <i>Lawvale Jesse,</i>          | b. Dec. 25, 1880. |

## 2191.

LENA L. HERNDON, dau. of Andrew J. [916], b. April 26, 1855, in Carey, Ohio.

She *m.*, May 9, 1876, Robert Emmette Dunaway, son of Jarvis and Mary Jane [Hacock] Dunaway of Chesterfield Co., Va. He was b. July 19, 1843, nine miles south of Richmond. He was left an orphan in early youth, and at the age of 14 was apprenticed to James Walsh at the gun and locksmith business in Richmond. Here he remained working at his trade until March, 1862, when he volunteered in Confederate service, though under age and exempt also by reason of his trade as gun smith. He entered camp for instruction drill under Dr. Wm. W. Parker, Capt. of the boy Co. He saw the stars and stripes taken down from the capital and the palmetto flag hoisted in its stead, and heard Pres. Davis' address at the foot of the Washington monument. He went to the front and was placed with the corps of Gen. Longstreet and remained with that General, from that time until the end, sharing in all the battles, including Gettysburg and the Tennessee campaign. Was captured at a fight at Saylor's Creek, Prince Edward Co., Va., and was taken to prison at Point Lookout, Md., on the eventful night of April 14, 1865, where he, with twenty-two others



of his Co., (three having made their escape) were kept until released by the amnesty pardon of Pres. Andrew Johnson, June 11, 1865. He next entered the hardware store of John T. Sublet & Bro., Richmond, until Jan., 1866, when he went to Logan Co., Ohio, until 1874. He then removed to Carey, Ohio and took charge of a large steam mill, where he still resides. He also has the business of general auctioneer.

CHILDREN.

- |                              |   |
|------------------------------|---|
| 3005. <i>Blanche May,</i>    | b. May 15, 1877.                          |
| 3006. <i>Rolla Williams,</i> | b. June 19, 1878, <i>d.</i> Aug. 1, 1879. |
| 3007. <i>Leroy Jackson,</i>  | b. Dec. 10, 1880.                         |
| 3008. <i>Russell Parke,</i>  | b. Sept. 12, 1887.                        |
| 3009. <i>Mary Jane,</i>      | b. June 24, 1890.                         |

2193.

EMILY S. PHILLIPS, dau. of John W. and Martha Ann [Herndon 918] Phillips, b. Oct. 26, 1848 in Orange Co., Va.; *m.*, May 21, 1866, Nicholas Sopher. He was b. March 4, 1848, in Seneca Co., Ohio.

CHILDREN.

- |                          |   |
|--------------------------|---|
| 3010. <i>Mary L.,</i>    | b. May 5, 1868; <i>m.</i> , March 5, 1889, Frederick Michael Wenner, who was b. Nov. 26, 1866. One child, Lester K., b. Jan. 31, 1890. Reside at Adrian, O. |
| 3011. <i>Martha A.,</i>  | b. Oct. 23, 1869.   |
| 3012. <i>Frances O.,</i> | b. July 12, 1871.   |
| 3013. <i>William J.,</i> | b. Nov. 25, 1872.   |
| 3014. <i>Bernie,</i>     | b. March 13, 1874.  |
| 3015. <i>Willis C.,</i>  | b. Sept. 19, 1875.  |
| 3016. <i>Harvey G.,</i>  | b. Oct. 19, 1877.   |
| 3017. <i>Emily S.,</i>   | b. March 8, 1879.   |
| 3018. <i>Beulah B.,</i>  | b. April 3, 1884.   |
| 3019. <i>Dorothy U.,</i> | b. June 19, 1888.   |

2195.

WILLIAM JACKSON PHILLIPS, son of John W. and Martha Ann [Herndon 918] Phillips, b. Feb. 20, 1854, in Wyandot Co., Ohio; *m.* (1), Dec. 17, 1873, Martha Ann Newcomber; *m.* (2), May 16, 1878 at Tiffin, Ohio, Miss Ellen Beatrice Cromer, who was b. July 1, 1856 in Seneca Co., Ohio.

CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

- |                      |                  |
|----------------------|------------------|
| 3020. <i>Vernon,</i> | b. May 11, 1874. |
|----------------------|------------------|



(By second wife.)

- |                           |   |
|---------------------------|---|
| 3021. <i>Mabel Edith,</i> | b. Feb. 1, 1879, in Seneca Co., Ohio.   |
| 3022. <i>Inez Pearl,</i>  | b. Oct. 10, 1880, in Seneca Co., Ohio.  |
| 3023. <i>John Collin,</i> | b. Dec. 30, 1881, in Seneca Co., <i>d.</i> Aug. 7, 1886,<br>in Wyandot Co., Ohio. |
| 3024. <i>Mary Margie,</i> | b. June 12, 1888, in Wyandot Co., Ohio.   |

## 2196.

SARAH ELIZABETH PHILLIPS, dau. of John W. and Martha A. [Herndon 918] Phillips, b. Jan. 9, 1857; *m.*, May 2, 1874, William McCall Pressler, who was b. June 27, 1850 at Adrian, Ohio. Occupation, teacher. Resides at Adrian, Ohio.

## CHILDREN.

- |                               |  |
|-------------------------------|--|
| 3025. <i>Dora,</i>            | b. Nov. 9, 1875, <i>d.</i> Oct. 3, 1882. |
| 3026. <i>Nellie,</i>          | b. June 4, 1877.                         |
| 3027. <i>Oliver Perry,</i>    | b. Feb. 17, 1879.                        |
| 3028. <i>Darwin Ingersol,</i> | b. Oct. 1, 1882.                         |
| 3029. <i>Horace Blaine,</i>   | b. May 11, 1884.                         |
| 3030. <i>Albine Ford,</i>     | b. March 17, 1889.                       |
| 3031. <i>Son,</i>             | b. Aug. 19, 1890.                        |

## 2197.

JAMES HENDERSON PHILLIPS, son of John W. and Martha Ann [Herndon 918] Phillips, b. May 17, 1859, in Wyandot Co., Ohio; *m.*, Dec. 25, 1882, Ida Elizabeth Smith, who was b. Sept. 2, 1865, in Snyder Co., Pa. Occupation, farmer. Residence, Carey, Ohio.

## CHILDREN.

- |                                  |   |
|----------------------------------|---|
| 3032. <i>Alton Laurel,</i>       | b. Sept. 20, 1883, in Seneca Co., Ohio. |
| 3033. <i>Martha Elizabeth,</i>   | b. Jan. 24, 1885, in Seneca Co., Ohio.  |
| 3034. <i>Arthur Lindsley,</i>    | b. Sept. 12, 1886.                      |
| 3035. <i>Clarence LaFayette,</i> | b. June 19, 1888.                       |

## 2212.

NANCY ELLEN MONTAGUE, dau. of Fielding [921], b. Jan. 24, 1853; *m.*, Dec. 17, 1876, Calvin L. Dean. He was born March 15, 1855. They reside at Fayette Springs, Fayette Co., Penn.

## CHILDREN.

- |                            |   |
|----------------------------|---|
| 3036. <i>Nellie,</i>       | b. Sept. 21, 1877.                        |
| 3037. <i>Nora May,</i>     | b. Aug. 29, 1879.                         |
| 3038. <i>Lloyd E.,</i>     | b. Feb. 14, 1884.                         |
| 3039. <i>Ina Brown,</i>    | b. Jan. 9, 1886.                          |
| 3040. <i>Sheldon,</i>      | b. Oct. 6, 1887, <i>d.</i> July 28, 1888. |
| 3041. <i>Joe Montague,</i> | b. Sept. 15, 1889.                        |



## 2213.

JOHN W. MONTAGUE, son of Fielding [921], b. May 10, 1855; *m.*, April 6, 1883, Ruth Callis, who was b. Sept. 14, 1862. They reside in Farmington, Fayette Co., Pa.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                     |                    |
|-------|---------------------|--------------------|
| 3042. | <i>Daisy Pearl,</i> | b. Aug. 28, 1884.  |
| 3043. | <i>Minnie Bell,</i> | b. Dec. 8, 1885.   |
| 3044. | <i>Nellie Gray,</i> | b. Sept. 26, 1887. |
| 3045. | <i>Annie May,</i>   | b. Sept. 16, 1889. |

## 2341.

FAIRFAX EUBANK MONTAGUE, son of Col. Edgar B. [1102], b. March 4, 1861; *m.*, Nov. 20, 1888, Mary Allen Tyler of Richmond, Va., eldest dau. of Mr. John Tyler.\* Her great great grandfather John Tyler resided in Connecticut and went from there to England where he was ordained a clergyman of the Episcopal church. Mr. Montague is a member of the firm of Montague & Tyler, railroad and general contractors. Residence, Richmond, Va.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                       |                    |
|-------|-----------------------|--------------------|
| 3046. | <i>Allen Fairfax,</i> | b. Oct. 10, 1889.  |
| 3047. | <i>Edgar Burwell,</i> | b. April 25, 1891. |
| 3048. | <i>John Tyler,</i>    | b. Sept. 8, 1892.  |

## 2342.

EDGAR EDMONDS MONTAGUE, son of Col. Edgar B. [1102], b. Dec.

\* Mr. John Tyler was son of Mr. John H. Tyler of Richmond. Davis' Hist. of Wallingford, Conn., says that John Tyler was in Wallingford previous to 1670. This John Tyler was grandfather of John Tyler the preacher, who was b. 1742, educated at Yale, taking there in 1765 the degree of A.M. In 1768 he went to London and was ordained by Richard Fennick, Bishop of London, to the office of Priest in the Church of England, returned the same year to Norwich, Ct., where he became Rector of Christ Church. It is said that the original Tyler emigrant came from Devonshire, Eng., of Welsh descent, and landed in Newport, R. I., in 16—. Savage's Gen'l Dict. of N. E. states that John Tyler of Wallingford, was son of William of Milford, and that William Tyler of Milford was from New Haven, 1657, *m.* Abigail, dau. of Roger Terrell. Job Tyler of Andover may have had children before the town was settled, as Hope or Moses, and Dr. Styles found his name (though I doubt a mistake in his vision) on the roll of administrators at Aquedneck or Portsmouth, R. I., 1639. Certain at Providence was a widow Joan Tyler in 1638, at that point called Tockwotton. Possibly she was mother of Job, who was b. 1619. Nathaniel Tyler was at Lynn 1640. Peter Tyler was at Branford 1668. Abraham Tyler was at Haverhill 1640. George Tyler was at Branford 1674, and by wife Hannah had Isaac, b. 1680; Samuel, b. 1685. By second wife Mary, had John, b. 1696; Roger, b. 1698; Ebenezer, b. 1703. Hope Tyler was at Mendon 1662, probably eldest son of Job, moved to Roxbury, had Mathew, b. April 9, 1676; John, b. 1678; moved to Andover, where Hopedill, perhaps his son, lived in 1691. He there had James, b. 1683. His wife Mary, and two daus. were charged with witchcraft, imprisoned at Salem, but afterward released.



7, 1862, at Redfield, Halifax Co., Va. Completed the course in law at Cumberland University, Tenn., June 6, 1886. Located Nov., 1886, at Hampton, Va., where he has since practiced his profession. Was elected (1891) Commonwealth's attorney for the district of Elizabeth City including Hampton. He *m.*, Dec. 6, 1893 in St. Johns church, Hampton, Miss Jennie Hoskins Sclater, dau. of Mr. L. H. Sclater of Hampton, Va.

## 2343.

KATE E. FLEET, dau. of Lieut. Robert L. and Mary Jesse [Montague 1103] Fleet, b. Jan. 1, 1859; *m.* (1), Dec. 11, 1881, Mr. J. N. Gregg, who *d.* 1884. She *m.* (2), Dec. 21, 1887, Mr. Charles H. Muse of Essex Co., Va. They reside at Hayes Store, Gloucester Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

(By first husband.)

3049. *J. Logan Gregg*, b. Sept. 25, 1882, *d.* Nov. 23, 1886.

(By second husband.)

3050. *William Carroll Muse*, b. Nov. 15, 1888.

3051. *Mary Montague Muse*, b. May 5, 1892.

3051b. *Kate Fleet*, b. March 18, 1894.

## 2345.

MARY LEWIS FLEET, dau. of Lieut. Robert L. and Mary Jesse [Montague 1103] Fleet, b. Feb. 1, 1862; *m.*, July 29, 1883, Mr. Homer Gregg. They reside at Hayes Store, Gloucester Co., Va.

3052. *Montague Daniel*, b. Sept. 23, 1886.

3053. *Logan Fleet*, b. March 4, 1888.

3054. *Harvey Jesse*, b. Feb. 25, 1890.

3054b. *Louize*, b. May 25, 1894.

## 2361.

CORNELIA ANN MONTAGUE, dau. of Augustus F. [1118], b. Sept. 16, 1833, in Middlesex Co., Va.; *m.*, Dec. 15, 1852, John Edward Hardisty of Baltimore, Md. He was b. Oct. 26, 1831. They resided in Wilna, Harford Co., Md., where she *d.* Jan. 17, 1890. Her husband and her children reside in Wilna, Md.

3055. *Cornelia Esther*, b. July 9, 1854; *m.*, Oct. 26, 1892, Alva B. Montague [2365].





MRS. CORNELIA A. HARDISTY.

(2361)







3056. *John Lewis Augustus*, b. April 5, 1858.  
 3057. *Miriam Alice*, b. March 31, 1860.  
 3058. *Mary Frances*, b. Dec. 13, 1861.  
 3059. *Grace Eudora*, b. Oct. 18, 1863.  
 3060. *William Henry*, b. March 30, 1868, *d.* April 1, 1868.

## 2393.

WILLIAM EDWARD EARLE, son of Major Henry M. [1150], b. Oct. 31, 1839.

Educated at the University of Va. Served in the Confederate army from 1861 to the surrender of Johnston's army at Greensboro, N. C., 1865, having entered the service in Aug., 1861, as Lieut. of Inf.; commanded Earle's Light Battery at 21, and at 22 declined a commission as Major of artillery tendered him by President Davis for special services. He *m.* (1), Dec. 19, 1865, Bettie Price of Charlottesville, Va. She *d.* June 7, 1878, in Greenville, S. C.; *m.* (2), Jan. 13, 1881, Mary, second dau. of Gov. James Lawrence Orr of S. C. Prior to his second marriage he moved to Washington, D. C., where he practices in the Court of Claims and the Supreme Court of the U. S.

The printing press had nearly reached this page of this book when the sad news reached us that William E. Earle, the subject of the above sketch, had entered into rest. Deeply religious he died as he had lived, a loyal gentleman, a brave soldier of Christ. He was deeply interested in this work, but like his father he has not lived to see it completed. He *d.* Monday Aug. 13, 1894, in Portland, Maine. He had been in ill health for some time, but had been to Berkely Springs, W. Va., where he had gained strength. He was returning to Washington, but was urged to go to Portland where Mrs. Earle was visiting friends. There he became ill and never rallied. His remains were taken to Greenville, S. C., where he was born, and the funeral was held in Christ church. The court adjourned and the court officers attended the funeral in a body. A number of the survivors of Earle's Battery were present and for the last time followed their old commander as his body was borne to the grave. They expressed sincere respect and affection for his memory and testified that he was a gallant officer, fearless in battle, kind, gentle and thoughtful in his treatment of the men under him, and that his first thought was always for their comfort and welfare. Mr. Earle became a republican soon



after the war and remained consistently faithful to the political creed of that party until the end. He was appointed by President Grant assistant United States district attorney. He held this place until 1878 when he resigned. He was appointed by the Gov. of S. C., a commissioner to represent the State in the claims against the government for the recovery of land seized and sold for direct taxes. He was successful in this, both in the court of claims and in the U. S. supreme court. He became very much interested also in the French spoliation claims. In these two causes he did an enormous quantity of work and accomplished very important results. His death is attributed to overwork on these cases and some others.

## CHILDREN.

3061. *Lydia Harper*, b. Nov. 9, 1866, *m.* Mr. Frank Avery of Chicago, and *d.* Sept. 5, 1888.  
 3062. *Henry Montague*, b. March 28, 1869, resides in Washington, D. C. In real estate business and notary public.  
 3063. *William Edward*, b. June 18, 1873, resides in Washington, D. C. Is in insurance business.  
 3064. *Jesse Lewis*, b. Sept. 2, 1877.

## 2394.

EMILY EDGEWORTH EARLE, dau. of Major Henry M. [1150], b. Nov. 26, 1842; *m.*, 1865, Col. Absalom Blythe, who is a prominent lawyer in Greenville, S. C.

## CHILDREN.

3065. *Sophia Rowland*, b. Sept. 17, 1867.  
 3066. *David*, b. July 14, 1869.  
 3067. *Edgeworth Montague*, b. July 31, 1872. He is a captain in the citadel in Charleston, S. C.  
 3068. *Lillian Mayfield*, b. Jan. 1, 1879.  
 3069. *Evelyn*, b. Nov. 15, 1881.

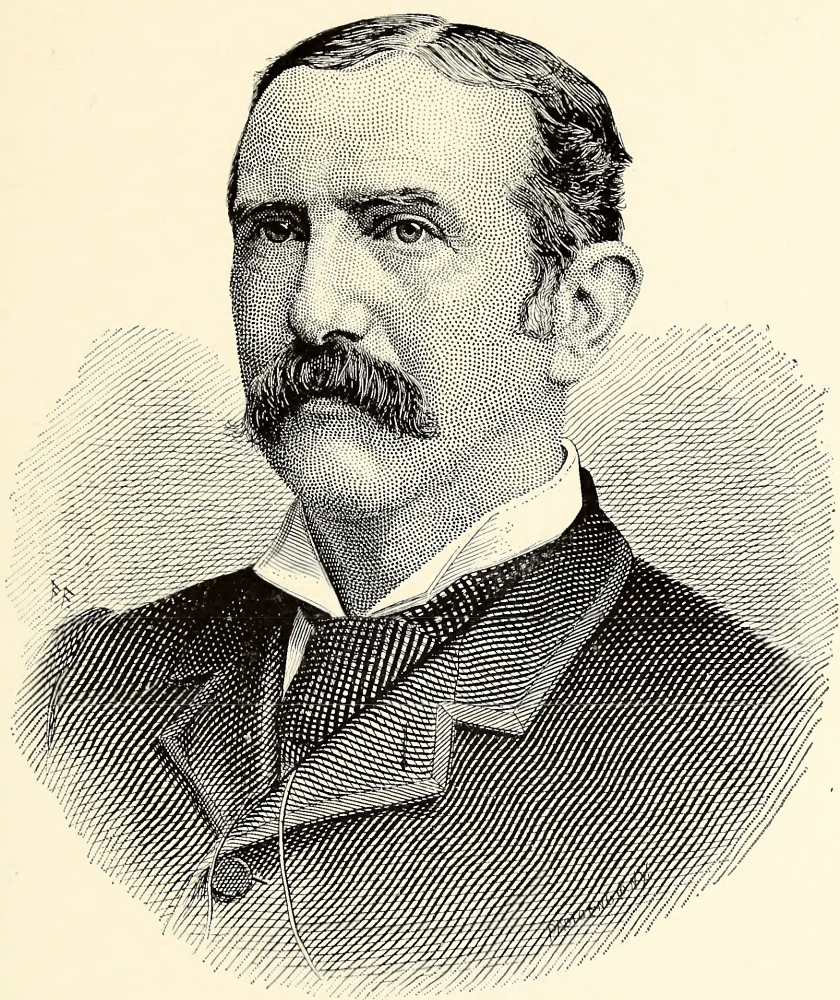
## 2397.

VIRGINIA EARLE, dau. of Major Henry M. [1150], b. 1858; *m.*, 1878, Charles McAlister. He was a merchant of Charleston, S. C., but now resides in Greenville, S. C.

## CHILDREN.

3070. *Sophia Earle*, b. June 12, 1882.  
 3071. *Archie Alexander*, b. Aug. 8, 1884.  
 3072. *Esther Virginia*, b. Oct. 31, 1886.  
 3073. *Charles Bentz*, b. Nov. 19, 1889.





W. F. Clark

(2393)







2398.

ROSALIND BURNS, dau. of William O. and Mary Jane [McEntee 164] Burns, b. Aug. 25, 1851 in Rome, Ga.; *m.*, June 18, 1873, in Rome, John Aiken Gammon, son of William Gamble Gammon and Adalaide Aiken of Jonesboro, Tenn. Mr. Gammon is a merchant of Rome, Ga.

CHILDREN.

1974. *Edward Montague*, b. June 16, 1874. At the age of sixteen years he was six feet two inches in height, and was a member of the Rome military academy.
1975. *Lucile*, b. Nov. 7, 1876.
1976. *Von Albade*, b. Dec. 4, 1879.
1977. *William Gamble*, b. July 27, 1882.
1978. *John Aiken, Jr.*, b. Aug. 20, 1884.
1979. *Rosalin Coper* (son), b. Jan. 14, 1887.

2420.

MARTHA LENORA MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas James [1176], b. Sept. 8, 1851, in Perry Co., Tenn.; *m.*, Dec. 13, 1876, at Bells Depot, Tenn., William W. Vick of Lawrence Co., Tenn. They removed to Texas and lived for a while at Shiloh, but now reside at Whiteright, Texas.

CHILDREN.

1980. *Bertha Beatrice*, b. Oct. 9, 1877.
1981. *Rufus Allen*, b. March 6, 1879.
1982. *Lillie May*, b. Oct. 24, 1880, *d.* Feb. 13, 1882.
1983. *Mary Esther*, b. May 25, 1882.
1984. *Willie Montague*, b. Jan. 28, 1886.
1985. *Nora*, b. July 13, 1889.

2421.

SUSAN ELIZABETH MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas James [1176], b. Oct. 8, 1853; *m.*, J. J. Culp. Resides at Peters Landing, Perry Co., Tenn.

CHILDREN.

1986. *Ira*, b. Sept. 26, 1874.
1987. *Edgar*, b. March 31, 1876.
1988. *Nina Lee*, b. May 19, 1878, *d.* aged five weeks.
1989. *James Paul*, b. Oct. 23, 1881.
1990. *Montague*, b. June 17, 1884.
1991. *Queen Victoria*, b. June 13, 1888.
1992. *Bertha*, b. Aug. 22, 1890.



## 2423.

JANE WEBB MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas James [1176], b. Sept. 22, 1859. She was a school teacher from 1876 to 1889; *m.*, Dec. 16, 1888, at the home of her sister, Mrs. Nora Vick, in Denton Co., Texas, George Wm. Anderson, son of Nathaniel A. Anderson of Whiteright, Texas, formerly of Mo. but a native of Virginia. He is a farmer, residence near Whiteright, Texas.

## CHILD.

3093. *Monta Lucile*, b. Nov. 6, 1889.

## 2425.

JAMES WEBB MONTAGUE, son of Rev. John Webb [1177], b. Nov. 15, 1846 in Wayne Co., Tenn.

He joined the 9th Tenn. Cavalry C. S. A., in Aug., 1864. Was with Gen. Forest up to the surrender at Gainesville, Ala. Was left there sick, not expected to live, but was able to travel in 30 days and begged his way back to Tenn., which was quite a surprise to his mother and old comrades. He is a farmer and stock raiser, also interested in a cattle ranch in Texas and also deals in mules, both in Missouri and Tenn. Resides in Mexico, Audrain Co., Mo. He *m.* (1), Oct. 12, 1869, Sallie Emma Gant of Wayne Co., Tenn. She *d.* June 8, 1880, at Gainesville, Texas; *m.* (2), Sept. 4, 1884, Mary Coraine Hassell of Wayne Co., Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

3094. *Nona*, b. Jan. 15, 1873.

3095. *Joseph Gant*, b. Oct. 31, 1874.

3096. *James Webb, Jr.*, b. April 2, 1877.

(By second wife.)

3097. *Mary Hassell*, b. Sept. 18, 1886.

## 2426.

MARY ANN MONTAGUE, dau. of Rev. John W. [1177], b. Sept. 8, 1848; *m.*, Feb. 16, 1871, Richard M. Moore. She *d.* Aug. 20, 1885 of consumption. She was a devoted Christian. Mr. Moore and family reside at Clifton, Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

3098. *Charles Herbert*, b. Nov. 30, 1871.

3099. *Minnie Catherine*, b. Feb. 13, 1874.



3100. *Henry Neil*, b. Dec. 11, 1875.  
 3101. *Jane Elizabeth*, b. April 3, 1878.  
 3102. *Frederick Martin*, b. Sept. 19, 1881.

## 2427.

THOMAS WILSON MONTAGUE, son of Rev. John Webb [1177], b. July 14, 1857, in Wayne Co., Tenn.; *m.*, Dec. 24, 1884, at Clifton, Tenn., Miss F. J. Dickerson, dau. of James M. Dickerson of Sorby, Tenn. Resided in Waxahachie, Ellis Co., Texas.

## CHILD.

3103. *Karl Dickerson*, b. July 17, 1887.

## 2428.

JOHN HENRY YOUNG MONTAGUE, son of Rev. John Webb [1177], b. Jan. 25, 1861, in Wayne Co., Tenn., ten miles west of Waynesboro, where he resided until he was 21 years of age. He then went to Lebanon, Ohio and took the scientific and classic courses and studied law. After graduation he came to Kansas and settled at Wichita in Oct., 1885, where he is practising law, the firm name being Babb & Montague. He is a prohibitionist and has been a member of the Baptist church since he was 15 years of age. He is also Superintendent of the Sunday school of the First Baptist church of Wichita. He *m.*, Dec. 22, 1887, Leonora Parker, dau. of B. E. Parker of Medora, Macoupin Co., Ill.

## CHILD.

3104. *Altha Edna*, b. Dec. 24, 1888.

## 2429.

ELIZABETH CAROLINA MONTAGUE, dau. of William H. [1182], b. July 20, 1859, in Wayne Co., Tenn.; *m.*, June 30, 1878, Columbus Hardin. Reside near Clifton, Tenn.

## CHILDREN.

3105. *Willie Kay* (a dau.) b. Aug. 27, 1879, near Clifton, Tenn.  
 3106. *Anna Maden*, b. Nov. 23, 1881, near Clifton, Tenn.  
 3107. *Austin Lee*, b. Sept. 8, 1883; near Clifton, Tenn.  
 3108. *Mary Laura*, b. Feb. 17, 1886, near Clifton, Tenn.  
 3109. *Sallie Kate*, b. March 31, 1888, near Clifton, Tenn.  
 3110. *Montague* (a dau.) b. Nov. 1, 1890, near Clifton, Tenn.



## 2485.

JAMES GREEN WITHERSPOON, son of Franklin and Adeline M. [Montague 1191] Witherspoon, b. May 17, 1844; *m.*, Feb. 23, 1869, his cousin, Miss Hattie C. Witherspoon. They reside near Crowell, Hardeman Co., Texas.

## CHILDREN.

- |                              |  |
|------------------------------|--|
| 3111. <i>James Franklin,</i> | b. May 11, 1870.                           |
| 3112. <i>Minnie Adeline,</i> | b. Aug. 16, 1872, <i>d.</i> Nov. 16, 1875. |
| 3113. <i>Mary Jane,</i>      | b. June 28, 1874.                          |
| 3114. <i>Charles Philip,</i> | b. Aug. 16, 1877, <i>d.</i> Oct. 4, 1888.  |
| 3115. <i>Gorden,</i>         | b. Oct. 19, 1879.                          |

## 2486.

PHILIP SHUTE WITHERSPOON, son of Franklin and Adeline M. [Montague 1191], Witherspoon, b. Oct. 29, 1846; *m.*, Dec. 7, 1869, Miss Mary W. Williams. They reside in Gainesville, Cook Co., Tex.

## CHILDREN.

- |                               |   |
|-------------------------------|---|
| 3116. <i>James,</i>           | b. March 12, 1871; <i>d.</i> same day.      |
| 3117. <i>John Frank,</i>      | b. Sept. 5, 1872.                           |
| 3118. <i>Adeline,</i>         | b. June 30, 1874, <i>d.</i> Nov. 6, 1876.   |
| 3119. <i>Philip Shute,</i>    | b. May 28, 1876.                            |
| 3120. <i>Alfred Henry,</i>    | b. March 28, 1878.                          |
| 3121. <i>Ancil Ross,</i>      | b. Nov. 23, 1880, <i>d.</i> April 18, 1881. |
| 3122. <i>Kate Williams,</i>   | b. Aug. 31, 1882, <i>d.</i> Nov. 3, 1883.   |
| 3123. <i>Mary,</i>            | b. July 25, 1884.                           |
| 3124. <i>William,</i>         | b. Nov. 1, 1886, <i>d.</i> same day.        |
| 3125. <i>Robert Montague,</i> | b. Jan. 24, 1888, <i>d.</i> same day.       |
| 3126. <i>Roy,</i>             | b. April 17, 1890, <i>d.</i> same day.      |
| 3127. <i>Ruth,</i>            | b. March 13, 1891, <i>d.</i> same day.      |

## 2499.

LAURA ANN MONTAGUE, dau. of William J. [1195], b. June 26, 1853; *m.*, Feb. 19, 1869, in Franklin Co., Ark., Leo. Riley Ashley Wallace. They reside in Ozark, Ark.

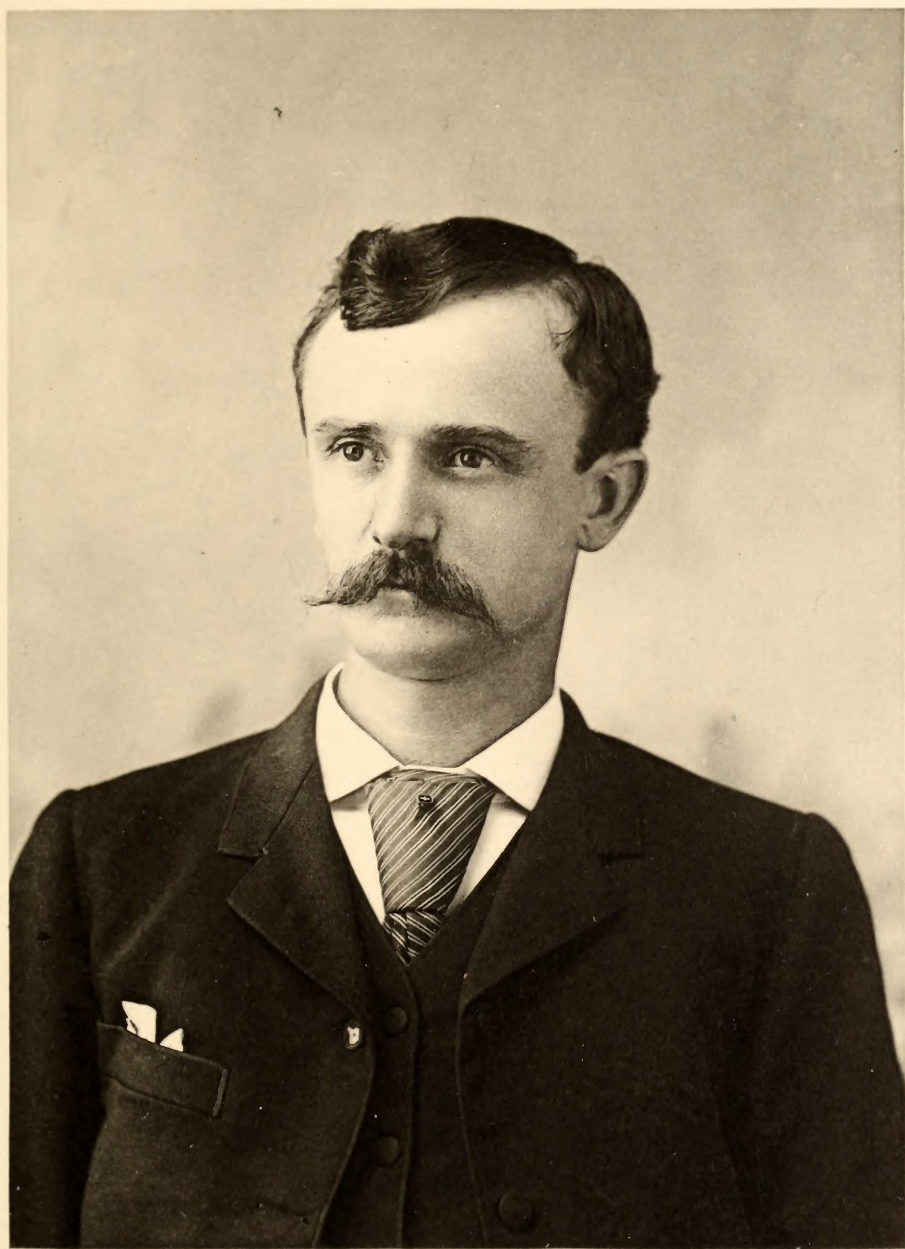
## CHILDREN.

- |                             |  |
|-----------------------------|--|
| 3128. <i>Laura Emeline,</i> | b. July 15, 1870, <i>d.</i> Jan. 20, 1882. |
| 3129. <i>Robert Lee,</i>    | b. July 27, 1872, <i>d.</i> Aug. 4, 1872.  |
| 3130. <i>Eula Jean,</i>     | b. Feb. 18, 1875.                          |

## 2501.

WILLIAM MAGNUS MONTAGUE, son of William J. [1195], b. Feb.





WM. MAGNUS MONTAGUE.

(2501)







25, 1859; *m.*, March 6, 1890, in Aurora, Indiana, Miss Carra Hart. He is a successful merchant of Ozark, Ark.

## CHILDREN.

3131. *Edna Jean*, b. Jan. 19, 1891.  
 3132. *Alfred William*, b. July 1, 1892, *d.* Jan. 31, 1893.  
 3133. *Emily S.*, b. Jan. 19, 1894.

## 2502.

LIZZIE ADELINE MONTAGUE, dau. of William J. [1195], b. Sept. 28, 1861; *m.*, Jan. 19, 1881, William W. Adams. They reside in Ozark, Ark.

## CHILDREN.

3134. *Leta*, b. Nov. 7, 1881, *d.* June 19, 1882.  
 3135. *Robert Montague*, b. April 18, 1883.

## 2504.

CLARA ALICE MONTAGUE, dau. of William J. [1195], b. Sept. 15, 1867; *m.*, Jan. 6, 1886, Alfred G. Williams. They reside in Ozark, Ark.

## CHILDREN.

3136. *Mamie Emily*, b. March 25, 1887.  
 3137. *Graham Magnus*, b. Dec. 11, 1888.  
 3138. *John Montague*, b. May 15, 1890.

## 2512.

NANCY V. WEBB, dau. of Alfred B. and Elizabeth Jane [Montague 1203] Webb, b. Dec. 26, 1847; *m.*, May 20, 1875, in Smith Co., Tenn., James W. Colbert. Resided in Tenn. until the winter of 1880, then came to Florida in company with her father's family. Reside at Silver Springs, Marion Co., Fla.

## CHILDREN.

3139. *Archie Booker*, b. April 22, 1876, *d.* Nov. 12, 1878.  
 3140. *Annebella*, b. Sept. 23, 1877.  
 3141. *William Lylse*, b. Oct. 22, 1879.  
 3142. *James Jahugh*, b. June 26, 1881.  
 3143. *Henry Hunter*, b. Dec. 29, 1883, *d.* Nov. 2, 1885.

## 2630.

THOMAS J. MONTAGUE, son of Rev. John E. [1236], b. Sept. 5, 1839; *m.*, Oct. 15, 1867, Emely J. Blackwell, who was b. March 23,



1841, dau. of James L. Blackwell of Dunham, N. C. He served as a soldier in the Confederate army, was wounded by a bullet in his right shoulder. He *d.* May 4, 1889. The family reside in Bethel Hill, N. C.

## CHILDREN.

3144.	<i>Mary Lewis,</i>	b. Aug. 21, 1868.
3145.	<i>John William,</i>	b. Nov. 29, 1869.
3146.	<i>Pattie B.,</i>	b. Nov. 12, 1871.
3147.	<i>Sallie Lee,</i>	b. Oct. 31, 1873.
3148.	<i>Thomas James,</i>	b. Nov. 6, 1875.
3149.	<i>George Washington,</i>	b. Oct. 29, 1877.
3150.	<i>Emma B.,</i>	b. Sept. 18, 1879.
3151.	<i>William Latané,</i>	b. July 23, 1881.
3152.	<i>Nellie Barsheba,</i>	b. April 9, 1884.

## 2631.

LIEUT. WILLIAM L. MONTAGUE, son of Rev. John E. [1236], b. Dec. 29, 1840. Killed in the late war. He was wounded by a piece of shell in the top of the head, at the blow up at Petersburg; came home and died of the wound soon after.

“Upward where the sky is brightest,  
Upward where the blue is lightest,  
Now has gone his longing soul.  
Far above that arch of gladness,  
Far beyond these clouds of sadness,  
Are the many mansions fair.  
Far from warring and suffering  
In the palace of the king,—  
He has found a mansion there!  
Where the glory brightly dwelleth,  
Where the new song sweetly swelleth,  
And the discord never comes;  
Where life's stream is ever laving,  
And the palm is ever waving;—  
He has found the home of homes.”

## 2632.

GEORGE BOSTON MONTAGUE, son of Rev. John E. [1236], b. Sept. 8, 1854, in Person Co., N. C. Educated at Bethel Academy and Wake Forest college. Occupation, a druggist. Resides in Garner, Wake Co., N. C.; *m.*, Nov. 16, 1887, Susan Frances Broughton, dau. of Joseph T. Broughton of Garner, N. C.



## CHILDREN.

3153. *Dexter Vivian*,      b. Aug. 27, 1888.  
 3154. *Joseph Broughton*,      b. Sept. 26, 1890.

## 2656.

CHARLES C. MONTAGUE, son of Archibald P. [1253], b. in Cromwell, Ky. Educated at South Carrollton Institute. Has been in the general merchandise business since 1876. Removed from Cromwell, Ky., to Delaware, Davies Co., Ky., in July, 1883, where he has since resided. He *m.*, Nov. 26, 1885, Miss Nora E. Allen, dau. of Mr. A. M. Allen of Delaware, Ky.

## CHILDREN.

3155. *Samuel Brewer*,      b. Oct. 10, 1886.  
 3156. *Mary Edwin*,      b. July 15, 1888.

## 2657.

ARA ETTA MONTAGUE, dau. of Archibald P. [1253], b. Oct. 3, 1861, at Cromwell, Ohio Co., Ky.; *m.*, March 22, 1883, at Cromwell, Cicero Truman Sutton of Hartford, Ky. He was educated at Hartford college, graduated in 1882, and was editor of the Owensboro *Daily and Weekly Messenger*. Resided in Owensboro, Ky., but have removed to Princeton, Ky.

## CHILDREN.

3157. *Ara Montague*,      b. Jan. 10, 1884.  
 3158. *Mary Truman*,      b. Nov. 2, 1885.  
 3159. *Sarah Ellen*,      b. Feb. 25, 1889.

## 2658.

JOSEPH SAMUEL MONTAGUE, son of Archibald P. [1253], b. Dec. 18, 1864, in Pincheer, Ohio Co., Ky.

Educated at Cromwell, Ky., common school, Greenville college and graduated at the Evansville, Ind., Commercial college. Occupation, a merchant. From July 4, 1884 to July 4, 1887 was connected with the firm of Montague Brothers at Delaware, Ky., then went to Los Angeles, Cal., and was in the clothing business there for nearly three years. Then returned to Louisville, Ky., and traveled as a salesman for Tapp Leathers & Co., one year. Is now (1890) manager for Williams & Co. dry goods and clothing, Beaver Dam, Ky., where he resides. Unmarried.



## 2671.

CHARLES PLEAS. MONTAGUE, son of Thomas F. [1255], b. July 9, 1859, near Talla Ho, N. C.; *m.*, Dec. 21, 1883, Anna Stevens, dau. of J. N. Stevens of White Springs, Hamilton Co., Fla. Occupation, a farmer. Resides near Lake City, Columbia Co., Florida.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                        |   |
|-------|------------------------|---|
| 3160. | <i>Harriet Saleta,</i> | b. March 21, 1886, <i>d.</i> March 1, 1887. |
| 3161. | <i>Jessie,</i>         | b. July 11, 1887.                           |
| 3162. | <i>Mary,</i>           | b. Aug. 15, 1889.                           |

## 2711.

DR. CHARLES LEWIS CLAY, son of Archibald M. and Catherine Y. [Montague 1285] Clay, b. Sept. 24, 1848. Educated at Wake Forest college, N. C. Left the old homestead at Clay Station, N. C., on Dec. 9, 1872 for the west. Located in Gatesville, Texas in Feb., 1873. In Oct., 1875, moved to Moody, McLennan Co., Texas, where he has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession to the present time. Having commenced the study of medicine in N. C., he completed his course at Louisville, Ky., after moving to Texas, graduated at Ky. school of medicine, 1876. Spent the spring of 1892 in the Post-Graduate Medical college and hospital, New York City. He *m.*, Feb. 4, 1874, Nannie Peebles, dau. of Henry A. Peebles\* of Gatesville, Texas. She was b. March 18, 1859, near Brenham, Tex.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                          |                    |
|-------|--------------------------|--------------------|
| 3163. | <i>Archibald Robert,</i> | b. Dec. 9, 1875.   |
| 3164. | <i>Charles Lewis,</i>    | b. April 6, 1879.  |
| 3165. | <i>Henry,</i>            | b. April 11, 1881. |
| 3166. | <i>Rupert Warren,</i>    | b. June 23, 1887.  |

---

\* Henry A. Peebles was b. Dec. 11, 1830, in Tallahassee, Fla., moved to Texas with his parents at the age of eight years, located near Brenham, where he *d.* Feb. 8, 1867. He *m.*, Nov. 15, 1857, N. M. Barr, b. Feb. 18, 1843, moved at the age of twelve years with her parents who settled near Brenham, Texas. After the death of her husband she moved to Gatesville, Texas.



## TENTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN.

## 2781.

WILLIAM RAIFORD LOGAN, son of William W. [1469], b. Dec. 5, 1849, in Abbeville Co., S. C., at the residence of Mrs. Susan Raiford on Rocky River, near Loundsville, S. C. His parents died when he was an infant. He was raised, and liberally educated by his mother's uncle, Dr. John Montague Raiford (484), at Glenville, Russell Co., Ala., where he now resides. He *m.*, April 9, 1879, Lula Brantley Persons, dau. of Dr. James T. Persons of Glenville.

## CHILD.

167. *John Montague Raiford*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.

## 2910.

RICHARD WILSON KNOTT, son of Richard and Ann Mary [Roberts 940] Knott, b. Sept. 26, 1849. Mr. Knott is one of the editors of the Louisville *Courier Journal*, the paper founded by George D. Prentice, he is also the editor of the Louisville branch of the *Home and Farm*. Residence, Louisville, Ky. He *m.* (1), Feb. 19, 1880, Miss Ann Ordway, after her death he *m.* (2), Miss Foss, who *d.* a few weeks after marriage.

## CHILDREN.

168. *Charles Ordway*, b. April 17, 1881, *d.* June 25, 1881, } twins.  
169. *Ann Ordway*, b. April 17, 1881, }

The following was not received until 300 pages of this work were printed, and too late to insert at p. 187 where it belongs, or to number in regular order.

## 326.

(Printed on page 108, which see.)

FRANCES MONTAGUE, dau. of Lewis [100], *m.*, Beverly Cloudis\* of Essex Co., Va. [Not A. M. Cloudis.]

\* The name on Co. records is spelled Clouder, Cloudas, and Cloudis. Seem to have been in Essex Co. family, and were large property owners. The following names occur on Essex records,—William, John, Absalom, Rachel, Elizabeth, Nancy, etc., seem to have been old settlers and of French origin.



## CHILDREN.

(No daughters.)

3444. *Elliott*, b. —; *m.* (1), Miss Daniel; *m.* (2), Rachel Daniel. Children, 1, Penelope, *m.* Dr. Horace McKann, who *d.* 1883, she resides with her dau. Mrs. Helen M. Jones, in Portsmouth, Va. 2, Eudora, who resides near Churchland, Va., and is the only one of the Cloudis family now living. 3, Elliott, served in the late war, in Co. C, 5th Va. Cavalry, now deceased. See No. 326, p. 108.
3445. *Charles*, b. —.

## 3445.

CHARLES CLOUDIS, son of Beverly and Frances [Montague 326] Cloudis, *m.*, 1821, Jane Bush of Montague, Essex Co., Va. Resided for a time at the old Bush homestead in Essex Co., then moved to Tappahannock, where he and his wife both died.

## CHILDREN.

3446. *Frances*, b. 1823. She was a sweet, attractive girl, and at the age of 20 was affianced to a prominent young Virginian, but *d.* before the marriage took place.
3447. *Arra Anna*, b. Dec. 14, 1825.

## 3447.

ARRA ANNA CLOUDIS, dau. of Charles [3445], b. Dec. 14, 1825, at Montague, Essex Co., Va.

She possessed rare beauty and grace of person and wonderful endowment of mind, added to this was the charm of a sweet, loving disposition, which gave her the power of drawing around her a large circle of friends. By the death of her parents and only sister she was left alone, and was invited by Dr. Watt Tyler of Warsaw, Richmond Co., a nephew of ex-President John Tyler, to make her home with his family until her marriage which was shortly to take place. From this home she *m.*, Oct., 1845, Richard Henry Donnahaw, who was b. Feb. 22, 1820, in Westmoreland Co., Va. He was of sturdy Scotch stock and a man of sterling integrity. Their bridal tour consisted of a journey by private conveyance to their new and future home in Marengo Co., Ala., where Mr. Donnahaw was remarkably successful and accumulated a large property. He *d.* 1863 in Uniontown, Ala. He had been for many years a member of the Baptist

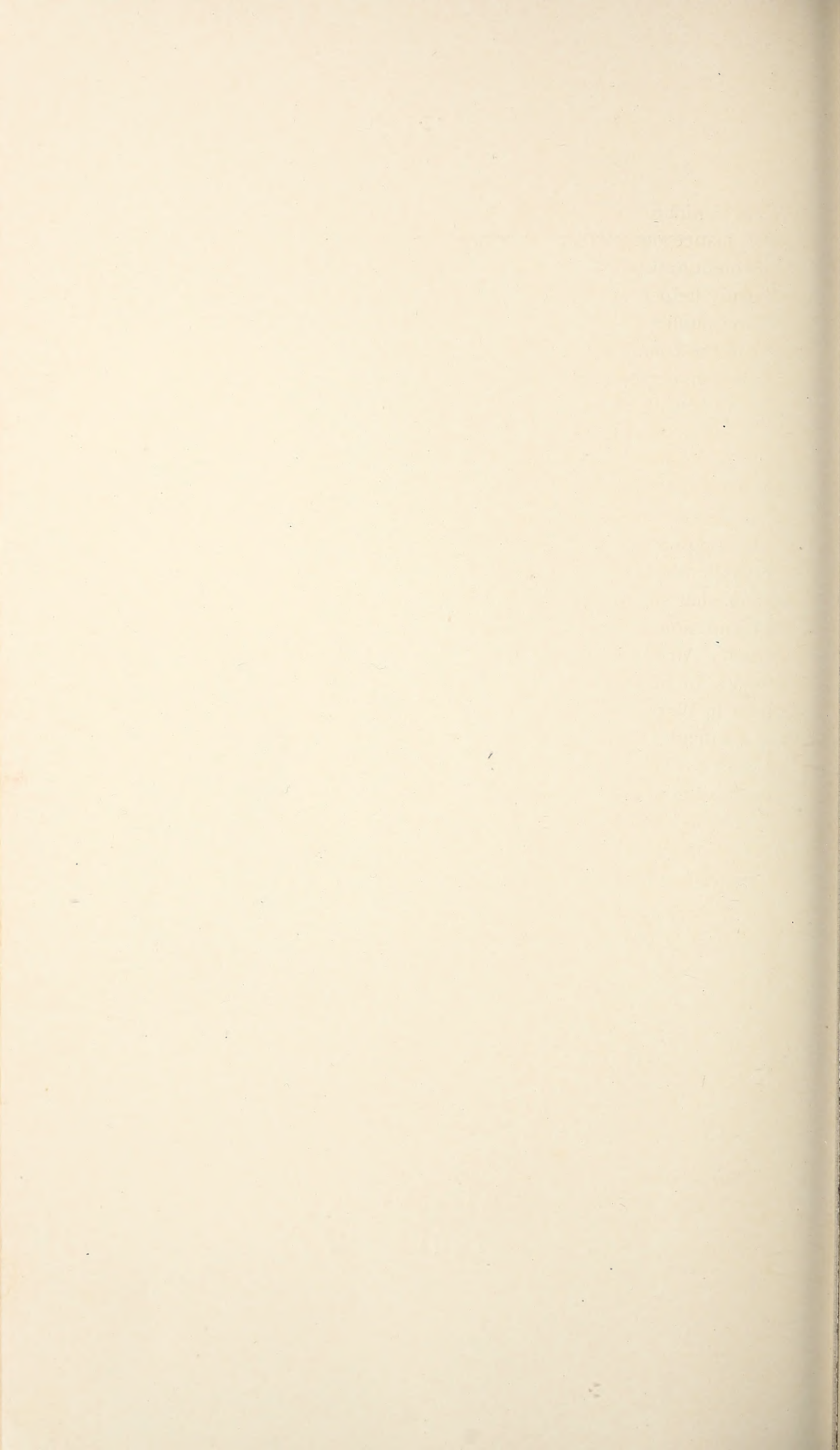




MRS. ARRA ANNA DONNAHAW.

(3447)







church of Uniontown. His life throughout was marked with a stern sense of justice and a love of truth and uprightness. He gave largely to benevolent and philanthropic objects. The needy always found him a ready helper, and the weak a strong defence. He lived largely "pro bono publico." Churches, schools, roads, indeed everything of interest to the community were of the first importance to him, and the whole community suffered at his death. His wife was a model of industry and thrift, noted for fine housekeeping. At the time of her marriage she was a member of the Episcopal church, but upon going to Ala. she united with the Baptist church at Uniontown of which her husband was a member and she retained her membership there until her death. She was active in all of the church work. She was strongly opposed to the system of slavery and gathered as many of the servants as would come, into the large dining room every Sabbath afternoon, that she might teach them the way of eternal life. This, and other missionary work among them, she kept up as long as her health permitted. After her husband's death she with her children moved back to Va. in July, 1865 and settled at Spencis Point on the Potomac river in Westmoreland, a place which her husband had purchased before his death. The trip was by private conveyance and occupied seven weeks. Here she resided until her death in June, 1870. She had lived a life of holy consecration to the Lord, and self sacrificing devotion to her family. Many homes were saddened by her death, as she had been an angel of mercy in the broadest sense. These lines might have been very appropriately written of her:

"O star on the breast of the river,  
 O marvel of bloom and grace,  
 Did you fall straight down from heaven,  
 Out of the sweetest place?  
 Nay! Nay! I fell not out of heaven,  
 None gave me my saintly white,  
 It slowly grew from the blackness  
 Down in the dreary night,  
 White souls *fall* not, O my poet,  
 They *rise* to the sweetest place."

## CHILDREN.

3448. *Charles Henry*, b. Aug. 1, 1846. Enlisted 1863, in Selden's battery, at that time in garrison at Mobile. In 1864 it was sent to Tenn. and he was engaged in all the notable battles, to Atlanta, and also



- those of Hood's army in Tenn. He *d.* Feb. 14, 1869, in Westmoreland. His last words were: "I'm tired, I think I'll rest awhile." He was an affectionate brother, a loving and dutiful son. He was buried at "The Oaks."
3449. *William Oscar.* b. Dec. 15, 1847. He was with his brother Charles in service in the last war, and participated in most of the same battles. After the war he became a merchant in Baltimore, and after his mother's death he made a home for the younger children, who have since resided with him in Baltimore. He united with the Franklin Square Baptist church in 1876, became an active member in the mission school. Was elected financial secretary, which position he still occupies.
3450. *James Leroy,* b. 1849, *d.* in infancy.  
 3451. *Mary A. C.,* b. March 15, 1853. She inherited much of her mother's industry, was a thoughtful, studious girl, grew up to beautiful womanhood, and *m.*, May 3, 1870, Robert Hall Gawen, of Westmoreland. She *d.* Feb., 1871, and was buried at "The Oaks," by the side of her mother and oldest brother. She was a professing christian, and gave abundant evidence of sincere love for the Savior.
3452. *Ella Frances,* b. Feb. 11, 1856. She united with the Franklin Square Baptist church Jan. 21, 1874, and with her sister Julia Virginia, and brother William O., identified themselves with a mission school of this church, and worked indefatigably. The work prospered, and they, with fifty others, organized and formed the constituent membership of the Fulton Ave. Baptist church, Dr. A. C. Barron, pastor. In 1888 a mission was started from this church, in which these two sisters took charge of the primary department. It prospered and is now known as the Hollins Street Baptist Sunday-school.
3453. *Julia Virginia,* b. July, —. She united with the Franklin Square Baptist church Feb. 22, 1874, and her mission labors are related above in the record of her sister.
3454. *Richard Alonzo,* b. Dec. 19, 1862. He inherited his father's fine business qualifications, and is a merchant in Baltimore, and a leader and favorite in the circle in which he moves.



## 904.

ANDERSON MONTAGUE, son of John [261], b. May 29, 1823; *m.* (1), Ellen Sullivan; *m.* (2), Mrs. Emma Phillips. Resides in St. Marys, Ohio.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

3455. *Nettie*, *m.* John Craft. Children, Thomas, Ella Davenport, Elma, and Osa (a dau.).
3456. *William*, *m.* Mary Kelly. Children, Bert, Reppa, Charles and Ralph.
3457. *Frank P.*, *m.* Nancy Vorhis, who is deceased. One child, Elzie.
3458. *Nora*, *m.* Michael Kelly. Children, Ora, Herbert, Harvey, Charles, Emma, Elverna, Hazel.
3459. *Serena*, *m.* Fenner Horn. One child, Chloe.
3460. *Eliza*, *m.* James Kelly. One child, Clarence.



# THE BRANCH OF WILLIAM MONTAGUE,

## SON OF PETER NO. 1.

---

### SECOND GENERATION AND CHILDREN.

#### 6.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of Peter [1], b. about 1635 to 1642 in Nansemond Co., Va. The record of his brother Peter states that Peter was certainly 21 years of age when his father died [1659] and probably was 21 in 1652. William being younger would be at least 21 in 1656 which places his birth in 1635. This is no doubt near the correct date, and is further corroborated by his father's will which makes an equal distribution of his land between them and immediate possession at his death, only reserving the first choice to Peter who was the eldest. Had William been under age in 1659, the will would have held his share in trust until he had reached legal age. All the records of Nansemond Co., where he was born have been destroyed. The first mention of him on any record, occurs in the will of his father the emigrant, [1659]. The next mention of him, comes from Essex Co. records, where under date of 1699, his son William is described as "William, Jr., son of William, Sr. of Middlesex." His name appears on M. records Oct. 7, 1700, together with the name of his brother Peter, and fifteen others of the freeholders of Middlesex, upon a petition to the House of Burgesses; Nov. 4, 1701, his name is found on court records, as appointing his son William his attorney to acknowledge a deed of gift of one horse colt to Thomas Montague, eldest son of Peter (the grandson of his brother Peter); March 1, 1702 he was one of the administrators of the estate of his brother Peter; June 10, 1706 his name is on a deed of gift, (in Essex Co.) for land deeded by him to his son Thomas and to Katherine the wife



of his son Thomas. The few remaining records of Christ church do not mention him, except to record his death, as follows: "Mr. William Montague, Sr., died the 7th and was buried the 10th of Dec., 1713." His will has been found, dated Oct. 1, 1713, proved June 1, 1714 and a copy in full is given below. In his will he describes himself as "of Middlesex." All these records agree, that he resided in Middlesex Co. from the year 1699 to his death 1713. At the date of 1700, he was about 65 years of age, his children were grown, married and settled, his wife appears to have been deceased, and he was residing on his plantation, on or near Montague Island, in Middlesex. How the land on the Rappahannock was divided between these two sons of the emigrant, there is no way to determine, except that Peter had the first choice; but all records agree that both Peter and William had moved from Lancaster, before the year 1700 and were living in Middlesex, on or near Montague island, which island they owned. Such is the tradition, and the records corroborate it. No record has been found which states that they had sold the homestead in Lancaster where their father died, all mention of them however ceases on the records of Lancaster in 1668 and it seems safe to say that they had sold it. [The name of Montague ceases in L. records in 1668 and is not again mentioned until the Hannah Ball marriage in 1727. The earliest mention of the name in Middlesex, is in the year 1682 which seems to settle that between 1668 and 1682, these two brothers had removed to the south side of the Rappahannock river.]

This William Montague lived more than ten years after the death of his brother Peter. Peter left no will, but it is probable that in the settlement of the estate, some of the island land came to William, or perhaps it was his by the original division under the will of his father. This land he must have given to his eldest son William, during his own life time, as he leaves him none in his will. Certain it is that his eldest son William owned 500 acres of the island or near it in 1733 [see the will of William Montague 3170]. He had evidently provided for his eldest son William before the making of the will, as the will itself is in favor of the youngest son Thomas. The wording of the will of Peter No. 1, renders it certain that William was not married at that time [1659]. No record has been found of the date of his marriage or name of his wife, who died before him as she is not mentioned in his will.



## CHILDREN.

3170. *William*,           b. about 1673.  
 3171. *Thomas*,           b. about 1675.

## THE WILL OF WILLIAM MONTAGUE [6].

In the name of God amen. October ye first 1713 I William Montague of Middlesex Co. in Virginia, being sick and weak, but in perfect memory and remembrance, I bless God for it, doe make this my last will and testament, revoking all other wills and testaments by me made in what kind so ever. First I bequeath my soul to God, hoping to receive pardon for all my sins through the merits of Jesus Christ my Redeemer, and my body to be buried by my executors hereafter named.

*Item.* I give and bequeath all my lands that I am now possessed with to my loving son Thomas Montague.

*Item.* I give to my loving son Thomas Montague all my crop of tobacco and corn now growing and five yards of grey kersey and trimming, and one piece of shooting linning and one pair of mens shoes and stockings.

*Item.* I give to my loving son William Montague all my wearing apparell. My will and desire is that all the rest of my movables of what kind so ever, to be equally divided between my two loving sons William and Thomas Montague. I doe hereby appoint my loving son Thomas Montague to be whole and sole executor of this my last will and testament as witness my hand and seale hereunto set the day and year first above written.

*his*  
 WILLIAM NI MONTAGUE.  
*mark*

Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of us

JOHN SMITH,  
 RICHARD CURTIS,  
 WM. LAWSON.

At a court held for ye Co. of Middlesex ye 4th day of May 1714 Thomas Montague produced the above written will in court and made oath thereto according to law, and the same was proved by the oaths of John Smith, gent. and William Lawson, two of the witnesses to it which is hereby certified.

*Teste*, WILL. STANARD Clerk.

At a court held for Middlesex Co. ye first day of June 1714. This will was this day further proved in court by the oath of Rich<sup>d</sup> Curtis and admitted to record.

*Teste*, WILL. STANARD Clerk.

Truly recorded, *Teste*, J. R. HICKMAN, Dp. Clerk.

Virginia. In the Clerk's office of the County Court of Middlesex February 8<sup>th</sup>, 1894. I hereby certify the foregoing will to be a true copy from the records of my office aforesaid.

*Teste*, B. B. CHOWNING, Clerk.



## THIRD GENERATION AND CHILDREN.

3170.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, JR., son of William Montague, Sr. [6], b. about 1673.

The loss of records in both Lancaster and Middlesex envelops his childhood and youth in obscurity. The first record there is of him appears in Essex Co., where he is called William, Jr., son of William, Sr., of Middlesex under date of 1699 at which time he was married and his father was quite aged living near Montague island as can be seen in his father's record. The following records, all from Essex and Lancaster, show that from 1699 to the time of his death in 1733 his home was in Essex. The Essex court record of June 20, 1699, has the following "ordered that the suit of Wm. Montague and Elizabeth his wife plaintiffs and Henry Webb and Katherine his wife, be dismissed for want of prosecution." The Va. Land office, book 424 under date of May 24, 1701 grants him 250 acres of land in Essex. Feb. 10, 1703, he sold to his cousin William Montague, son of his uncle Peter Montague, 100 acres of land for 30£ sterling [Essex records]. The following is from the records of Lancaster: A marriage bond Oct. 16, 1727, William Montague and Hannah Hall. William Montague *was living in Essex Co.* and was under age certificate from his father William Montague was filed with marriage bond."

He *m.*, before 1699, Elizabeth, dau. of ——. If they had other children besides the one son William, all record of them is lost and they are supposed to have died in infancy or youth. Certainly none of the other Montague names that are on the records preserved from that time, could have been his children. His wife died before him, as she is not mentioned in his will. A copy of his will is given below.

## CHILD.

172. *William*, b. about 1707 or 1708.

## THE WILL OF WILLIAM MONTAGUE [3170].

In the name of God amen. I William Montague Senior\* of South Farnum

\*He signs his name as William, Sr., this is correct. He is named on records of 1699 as William, Jr., son of William, Sr., of Middlesex. But in 1733 he was William, Sr., and his son William, Jr.



parish in Essex County being very weak but in perfect memory, thanks be to God for it, have thought fit to make this my last will and testament, revoking and making void all other wills by me heretofore made. First and principally I recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God hoping for salvation through the meritts of my blessed saviour and redeemer Christ Jesus; and as to my temporall estate after the due payment of all my just debts, legacies, and funerall expenses; I dispose thereof in manner and form as followeth. Imprimis I give and bequeath to my beloved son William Mountague five hundred acres of land in Middlesex County at the place called Mountagues Island, to him and his heirs.

*Item.* I lend to my beloved son William Mountague my plantation whereon I now live and the land thereto adjoining during his natural life, and after his decease I give it to my grandson William Mountague he being the eldest son of my son William Mountague: to him and his heirs forever lawfully begotten, and in case he should die without such heir lawfully begotten, then my will is that the said land shall return to my son William Mountague to him and his disposal.

*Item.* I give and bequeath to my son William Mountague one negro man called Sam, one negro man called Will, one negro man called Degoe, one negro man called Peter, one negro woman called Jenney.

*Item.* I give to my grandson William Mountague four hundred acres of land which I have at the Dragon\* to him and his heirs lawfully begotten and in case he should die without such heir lawfully begotten then my will is that the said land shall return to my son William Mountague to him and to his disposal.

*Item.* I give and bequeath to my grandson William Mountague one negro girl called Nanny, one negro boy called Jimmy, one negro boy called Sampson, one negro boy called Harry, one negro boy called George, with all the stock belonging to the plantation, and in case my grandson William Mountague should die without heirs lawfully begotten, then the said negroes to return to my son William Mountague to dispose of them as he may see fitt.

*Item.* I give to my grandson Thomas Mountague one hundred acres of land, being more or less, adjoining to my land which I have on the Dragon, lying on the lower side of a tract of land which belongeth to my son William Mountague, next to the main road, to him and his heirs lawfully begotten, and for want of such heirs to return to my son William Mountague and to his disposal.

*Item.* I give and bequeath to my grandson Thomas Mountague one negro girl called Frank, one negro girl called Clorinda, one negro girl called Lucy, one negro girl called Hannah, one negro boy called Mintus.

*Item.* I give and bequeath to my son William Mountague one negro woman called Judy and my desire is that the increase of the two negro women which I have given to my son William Mountague should be equally divided between my two aforesaid grand children William and Thomas Mountague as before mentioned.

*Item.* I leave to my beloved son William Mountague all the stock which is on the plantation whereon I now live and all the Tobacco and corn that I have on all my plantations and one boat.

*Item.* I give to my beloved son one feather bed and new suit of Curtains and Vallians head cloth and teaster and a new quilt.

*Item.* I give to my grandson William Mountague two feather beds, one Rug, a pair of blankets, a pair of sheets, two pillows, Curtains and vallians, with all my pewther and Iron pots and pot-racks.

---

\*Dragon. Oldmixons Hist. Brit. Empire in America, London, 1741, Vol. 1, p. 411, says, "The Dragon was a great swamp or bog lying partly in Middlesex and partly in Essex. nearly sixty miles long, overrun with briars, thorns and wild beasts."



*Item.* I give to my grandson Thomas Mountague one feather bed, one rug, one blankett, and one pair of sheets.

*Item.* I give to my beloved son William Mountague all the remainder of my household furniture and furthermore I constitute and appoint my beloved son William Mountague whole and sole executor of this my last will and testament for the true performance thereof. In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seal this thirty-first day of March one thousand seven hundred thirty and three.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, Senior, { seal }

signed and sealed in the presence of

JOHN VASS,  
MARY M. GOODWIN, (her mark.)  
RICE JONES,  
FRANCIS TAYLOR.

At a court held for Essex County at Tappa, on ye xix day of June anogrom MDCCXXXIIJ the above written last will and testament of William Mountague Sen<sup>r</sup> deceased was presented in court by William Mountague the executor therein named who made oath thereto and being also in due form proved by the oaths of John Vass, Rice Jones, and Francis Taylor, three of the witnesses thereto, was admitted to record.

*Test,* W. BEVERLEY, Co. Clerk.

true copy *teste*, HARRISON SOUTHWORTH,  
Clerk of Co. Court of Essex Co., Va.

### 3171.

THOMAS MONTAGUE, SR., son of William [6], b. about 1675 in the Co. of Lancaster, or in Middlesex, Va. He was named Thomas *Senior* on the records to distinguish him from the son of his cousin Peter, who was known as Thomas *Junior*. [See No. 12.]

He removed to Essex Co. and probably lived near his brother. Here he remained until his death. He *m.*, before 1702, Katharine Young\*, probably a widow with two small children. The records of Essex Co. have a deed of gift for land, recorded June 10, 1706 from his father (Wm., Sr.) to Thomas Montague and his wife Katharine.

\* The name Young has its origin in the youth of the first bearer of the name when it was adopted. "Le Jeune" was one of the most common of French family names. The arms of Young of Staffordshire were, "Azure, a buck's head couped ar. attired or. between two annulets in bend, sinister of the last." There were thirty coats granted. Richard Young, age 31, came to Va. from London in ship "America," June 23, 1635. Samuel Young, age 14, came in ship "Plaine Joan," May 15, 1635. Marmaduke Young, age 24, came in the "Thomas and John," in June, 1635. Francis Young, age 21, came in the "George," Aug. 21, 1635. Nathaniel Young, age 20, came in ship "Constance," Oct., 1635. "In the 9th year of Charles I. a special commission was granted to Thomas Young, Gent., to discover, find out, and search what parts are not yet inhabited in Virginia and America and other parts thereunto adjoining." Richard Young, his wife Mrs. Young, and Jone Young are on the list of the living in Va. in 1623. On the muster roll of 1624 are the names of Richard Young, age 31, came in the "George," 1616; Joane Young, age 26, came in the "Guiste," 1618; Joane Young, age 2, born in Va.; Susan, age 12, came in the "Swan," 1624.



His will was made two days before his death from which it is inferred that he died suddenly from some acute disease. The will bears date Feb. 7, 1720, proved May 16, 1721 and mentions only his wife Katharine and William Montague the son of his brother William, and step-son William Young and step-dau. Elizabeth Young.

The vestry book of Christ church has this record: "Thomas Montague, Sr., died Feb. 9, and was buried Feb. 14, 1720." From the lapse of time between his death and his burial it is thought that his remains may have been brought to Middlesex, to be laid by the side of his father in the family burial place. He left his estate to William [3172] the son of his brother William Montague. His wife lived but two months after he was buried. She *d.* April 19, and was buried April 21, 1720\*.

## CHILD.

3173. *William*, b. —, bapt. June 14, 1702, in Middlesex Co., *d.* in infancy\*

## FOURTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN.

## 3172.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of William, Jr. [3170], b. about 1707 or 1708 in Essex Co.

He *m.*, Oct. 16, 1727, before he was of age, Hannah Ball, dau. of Capt. Richard Ball† of Lancaster. The marriage bond is still to be

---

\*Ch. Ch. vestry book.

† Capt. Richard Ball [the father of Hannah] was son of William Ball, Jr. His mother was probably Miss Harris of "Bay View," Northumberland Co. William, Jr., was son of Col. William Ball, Sr., and a brother of Joseph Ball who was the father of Mary, the mother of Washington. Hence Richard Ball and Mary, the mother of George Washington were *first* cousins, because their fathers were brothers. Hannah [Ball] Montague and Gen. Washington were *second* cousins. They were both great grandchildren of Col. William Ball, Sr. It is possible that this Montague relationship with Washington gave rise to the tradition that Washington was of Montague descent. This cannot be determined until the maiden name of *Mrs.* Mary Johnson, who became the mother of Mary Ball, is discovered. Tradition says she was a Montague, but no record has been found to support it. Ball was a nickname of Baldwin, a west of England provincialism for bald. Baldwin was from a baptismal name. Several chief tenants in Domesday Book are called Baldwinus and Baldvinus. The arms of the Va. Balls were "Arg. a lion passant sable, on a chief of the second three mullets of the first." Crest, "Out of the clouds proper, a demi lion rampant sable, powdered with estoiles arg. holding a globe, or." Motto, "Coelumque tueri." Capt. Richard Ball was



found at the court house of Lancaster, and it states that he resided in Essex and was under age. His father was his surety and certificate to that effect was filed with the marriage bond. He appears to have been an only child as far as records go. Capt. Richard Ball died Oct. 26, 1626 and had been deceased a year when this marriage took place. Hannah had received by her father's will, the "OLD Ball plantation," which probably was situated within a mile of the present court house, on the opposite side of the Heathville road from the plantation where Capt. R. Ball died. Here they probably removed soon after their marriage and thus resided in Lancaster, near Hannah's mother, Mrs. Sarah Ball. This plantation may have been a part of the original plantation of his ancestor Peter No. 1, the emigrant. At the time of his marriage he owned an estate left to him by the will of his uncle Thomas [3171]. In the summer of 1733 he came into possession by will of his father, of 500 acres of land at Montague land in Middlesex with also considerable personal property. By his will he also held for life, the plantation of his father in Essex where he was born and raised. He also owned a tract of land "on the Dragon." Thus he owned plantations in Lancaster, Essex and

married near his daughters Hannah Montague and Sarah Selden, half a mile from Lancaster, Va. H., on the Heathville road, 300 yards in the woods. His tombstone lies there on the ground broken in two. The following is the inscription on it :

" The body of Capt. Richard Ball  
Lies entombed within this wall.  
Thrice seventeen years, two months, his age,  
He dwelt on earth. But from this stage  
He was removed by God's great grace  
We hope unto a nobler place ;  
October was the month wherein  
He was acquitted from his sin  
Even the twelfth day at ten at night  
Death did deprive him of our light.  
One from the date of twenty seven  
The Lord (we trust) took him to Heaven.  
1726."

The following from Va. Gen. H.—Capt. Richard Ball *m.*, about 1700, Sarah Young, who *d.* 1742. Her will, dated Aug. 6, 1742, was proved Sept. 10, 1742. By this will she leaves one-fifth of her estate to her grandson William Montague [son of her dau. Hannah], when of age. Whence he received his title is not known, but he is named as "Capt." on the records of Lancaster Co. He *d.* 1726. His will was proved Feb. 3, 1726. By this will he gives "to my dau. Hannah Ball my old plantation and all the land above the road that leads from Col. William Balls mill to Cundiffs, and all the land on the east side of the said road from the corner hickory, that stands between the two mill paths and from thence running a straight course to Dennis Conarse's, to her and her heirs," etc. Their children were, Sarah, who *m.*, Oct. 13, 1725. John Selden of Elizabeth City; Margaret, who *m.*, Feb. 17, 1723-4, Capt. Wm. Ball; Hannah, who *m.*, Oct. 16, 1727, Wm. Montague; and Esther, who *m.*, May 10, 1728, Capt. Wm. Glasscock.—"H."



Middlesex. It is probable he resided both at his Essex homestead and his Lancaster plantation at different times. Records show that he was living in Lancaster in 1739, for he was a vestryman of St. Mary's church in that year, and his Lancaster plantation was situated in the parish of St. Marys. On the vestry list with his name, are the names of Col. Ball, Major Ball, William Ball, Jr., Joseph Ball, Joseph Chinn, Raleigh Chinn, Thomas Chinn and John Chinn. In 1728 [probably] his first child [a son William] was born, and in 1730 or 31, his second child [also a son, Thomas] was born and in two hours after this birth his wife died [her tombstone] and he was left a widower at the early age of about 24 years. The next mention there is of him is in his father's will in 1733, and again in 1739 and 1743 as vestryman of the Lancaster church. His wife Hannah was buried on the plantation of her mother Mrs. Sarah Ball and by the side of her father, Capt. Richard Ball. Her tombstone lies on the ground there at this date [1894] broken into fragments and the piece bearing the dates is missing. There is no record of him after 1743. It is not known if he married again. No record of his death, no will, nor any appraisement of estate has been found either upon Lancaster, Essex or Middlesex records. Perhaps books were carried off, from court houses during the late war, and were lost. His father's will, renders it certain that he had two sons.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                 |                      |
|-------|-----------------|----------------------|
| 3174. | <i>William,</i> | b. about 1728.       |
| 3175. | <i>Thomas,</i>  | b. about 1730 or 31. |

---

FIFTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN.

## 3174.

CAPT. WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of William [3172], b. about 1728 in Lancaster.

He was born probably on the old Ball plantation which his mother brought to his father at the time of their marriage, and this, may have been a part of the estate of his ancestor Peter 1, the emigrant. The place is near Lancaster Court House. When he was two or three



years old his mother died, and when he was about five years old his grandfather [William Montague] died leaving him a large property by his will consisting of his grandfather's plantation in Essex Co., and another plantation of 400 acres at the "Dragon" [supposed also to be in Essex], six negro servants and all the stock upon the Dragon plantation, two feather beds, one rug, a pair of blankets, sheets, two willows, curtains and valance, all the pewter and iron pots and pot-acks. Thus he became a wealthy planter [of nearly 1000 acres] at the early age of five years. When he was 14 years old his estate was further augmented by his grandmother, Mrs. Sarah Ball, who left him one-fifth of her entire estate. At a later date he must have also received a large property by will of his father but as the records are lost, it cannot be enumerated. He also inherited property from his mother, to what extent is not known. L. records have a deed in 1749 from this William Montague to George Haile for "12½ acres of land and which the said William *heired* from his mother who before marriage was Hanah Ball dau. of Richard Ball." The word "heired" means inherited. Owning property both in Essex and Lancaster, he probably resided in both Co.s at different times, and was as much at home in one as in the other. His will is recorded in Lancaster, but both of his daughters at their marriage are described as "of Essex Co." His eldest son was of Lancaster and his son John was of Essex. His Essex homestead which he received from his grandfather has not been located but the compiler of this work thinks that it may have been the same that was known as "Mount Prospect" where his son Capt. John Montague resided at a later date.

He *m.* (1), Jan. 27, 1749, Hannah Ballendine\* of Lancaster [L. records] after her death he *m.* (2), Dec. 11, 1772, [L. records] widow Mary Lucy Smith, whose maiden name was Lucy Lee, descendants say she was a relative of Light Horse Harry Lee. Mrs. Smith at her marriage with William Montague had two daughters, namely Mildred Smith and Judith Leland. They are named in the records as the "step-children" of Wm. Montague. Mildred Smith, *m.*, a Mr. Peachy, a lawyer of Petersburg, but is thought died childless. In the year 1750 Mr. Montague was the administrator of the estate of

\* Ballantyne or Ballendine, was an old Scotch name, originally Bannochtime, Bannachty and Bannatyne. The arms of Ballentine were, "Argent, on a cross between three mullets azure, a sword erect of the first, hilt and pomel, or." Crest, "a demi-griffin, sable, wings endorsed ermine, in the dexter claw a sword erect as in the arms."



Mary Ann Ball\* deceased. Mrs. Lucy [Lee] Montague was b. 1735 ; *d.* March 30, 1806, aged 71 years. These dates are from a memorial gold ring, which belonged to her, and is now owned by her descendant Charles C. Montague [3281]. The ring has plaited hair in front, L. M. in gold letters on hair and a glass top to hold letters and hair in place. Upon the side of the ring is engraved "L. M. ob. Mar. 30, 1806, Æ. 71 yrs." He died in Sept., 1784. His son Thomas was the executor of his estate which was situated both in Essex and in Lancaster. The names of his children as given, are from his will.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

3176. *Thomas*, b. about 1750.  
 3177. *Hannah*, b. 1752; *m.*, Dec. 27, 1787, Thacker† Campbell‡ [Ch. records] efforts have been made to trace her descendants but without success.  
 3178. *Frances*, b. about 1754.  
 3179. *John*, b. about 1756.

(By second wife.)

3180. *William*, b. Jan. 3, 1774.

\* This Mary Ann Ball, b. 1690, *d.* Feb. 12, 1750, was, as a maiden, Mary Ann Bertrand, dau. of Rev. John and Charlotte [de Jolie] Bertrand. Her father John Bertrand, with his brother Paul [both ordained clergymen of the church of England] fled from France during the persecutions of Louis XIV., came to England, thence to America. John, the elder, settled in (old) Rappahannock Co., having *m.*, in London, Sept. 29, 1686, Charlotte, dau. of the Comte de Jolie, a French nobleman who had escaped from France with him. They left two children, William, who *d.* 1760, leaving issue, and Mary Ann (above mentioned), b. 1690, *m.* (1), about 1705 to 1710, Charles Ewell, by whom she had six children; *m.* (2), Feb. 16, 1724, Wm. Ballentine; *m.* (3), 1742, Major James Ball, brother of Capt. Richard Ball and uncle of Wm. Montague's mother, Hannah Ball. She was third wife of Major James Ball. Her tombstone gives her as "dau. of Rev. John Bertrand." (H.)

† Edwin Thacker of Middlesex [died 1745] had from his father Edwin Thacker 2800 acres in King William and 3000 acres in Middlesex. Left widow Elizabeth, and children Frances, *m.* Lewis Burwell; Elizabeth; Anne, *m.* Henry Washington; and Sarah [Hen. Stat. Vol. 6, p. 314, date Feb., 1752]. The ancient origin of the name Thacker was from Thatcher, the occupation of thatching.

‡ Campbell. The common derivation from the Norman De-campo-Bello is probably false. The name is Gaelic, from Cam-beul [pronounced Campall] which means "Crooked mouth." The Highlanders called the clan "Clan Duine" and their chiefs have always been styled "Mac-Calean-Mohr." They were the most numerous and powerful clan in the Highlands of Scotland. The ancient arms were, "Gyronny of eight, or. and sable."

From Mrs. Annie Atmore Caine [3376].—Gen. William Campbell *m.* Elizabeth Henry sister of Gov. Patrick Henry. Their children were, Charles Henry, who *d.* in infancy, and Sally Buchanan Campbell, b. 1778, *m.* Francis Preston, and had ten children, as follows: 1, William Campbell Preston, who *m.* Caroline, dau. of Golond Hancock of Fincastle, Va., Rev. soldier and M. C. ancestor of Gen. Albert Sydney Johnston, C. S. A. 2, Eliza Preston, *m.* Gen. Carrington. 3, Susannah Preston, *m.* Gov. James McDowell. 4, Sophronista Preston, *m.* Rev. Robert J. Breckinridge of Ky. 5, Sarah Preston, *m.* Gov. John B. Floyd. 6, Charles Campbell Preston. 7, Maria Preston, *m.* John H. Preston. 8, John S. Preston,



## 3175.

THOMAS MONTAGUE, son of William [3172], b. 1730 or 1731 in Lancaster Co., Va.

He was born before March 31, 1733, because the will of his grandfather, bearing that date, makes mention of him. From some words in the tombstone of his mother, it is believed that she died two hours after his birth. This stone lies on the ground, in the woods, broken into fragments, with some of the pieces missing. By placing the fragments together, the following has been read :

Memory of  
 Mrs Hannah Montague  
 wife of Mr. William Montague  
 and daughter of  
 Capt. Richard Sarah Ball  
 who departed  
 1st year of  
 2 hours after  
 of a son called

All of the dates are missing. The locality is described in the introduction, see "Grave of Peter 1." When Thomas was about two years old he became possessed of a large estate by the will of his grandfather William Montague in 1733 consisting of land, located at the Dragon, in Essex; Five young negro servants, and the increase of two more besides a quantity of personal estate. Thomas also must have received a large share of the estate of his father by his will as his father was wealthy, and his brother William already well provided for. The C. H. books however which contained such records are lost and the division of the estate between the two brothers has not been determined.

He *m.*, about 1767, Hannah Johnson, dau. of William and Elizabeth [Cave] Johnson of Orange Co. She was b. 1749, her mother was Elizabeth Cave, dau. of Benjamin Cave\*, Sr., one of the early settlers

Gen. C. S. A. 9, Thomas S. Preston, Col. C. S. A. 10, Margaret Preston, *m.* Hon. Wade Hampton of S. C. Elizabeth Henry, widow of Gen. Wm. Campbell, *m.* (2) Gen. Wm. Russell. From a Lee record.—Geo. Wm. Smith, b. 1795, *m.* Anna Stewart, dau. of John Campbell of Kirnan, Westmoreland.

\* Benj. Cave came to Virginia from England 1725. He and Abraham Bledsoe, his brother-in-law, held patent for 1000 acres land on Rapidan river, 1728. He was vestryman of St. Marks Parish, Culpeper Co., Va., 1731-1740, and of St. Thomas Parish, Orange Co., 1740, until his death. This family were all of the Established Church of England. Benj. Cave



of Orange who resided about 10 miles N. W. of Orange, C. H. This marriage record (and dates) is from the Johnson Genealogy prepared by Hon. Tom L. Johnson of Cleveland, Ohio, M. C. Mrs. Hannah Montague was a sister of Col. Robert Johnson\*, a prominent and distinguished pioneer of Kentucky, who went from Orange Co., during the stormy period of the Revolution, [1779]. Descendants say that Mr. Montague and Col. Johnson came to Ky. together in 1779 and brought their families. A great-grand-dau. of Mr. Montague writes, that "Mr. Montague was a gentleman of large property in land and servants, belonging to one of the old time, wealthy, aristocratic families of Va." On arriving in Ky. he settled first at Bryant's Station where there was a fort. This was a frontier post, five miles north east of Lexington, and was greatly exposed to the hostilities of the Indians. It was settled in 1779 by the four Bryant brothers, from N. C. one of whom, William Bryant had married a sister of Col. Daniel Boone. Mr. Montague resided at Bryant's Station a few years and then moved to Boone Co. and bought a large tract of land and built a log house. Here he resided until his death. Sometime after his death his wife *m.* (2), Robert Bradley and moved to Scott Co., Ky., where she had several children, among them two sons, Stephen and Johnson Bradley, who moved from Scott to Boone Co., where they both married but died childless. The Johnson Genealogy says she left numerous children and grandchildren. Mr. Montague was buried in Boone Co., in his family grave yard. No will is recorded in Boone Co.

---

represented Orange Co. in the House of Burgesses, 1756. He *m.* Hannah Bledsoe, dau. of William Bledsoe. Their children were, David; John; William; Richard of Ky.; Ann of North Carolina; Sally; who *m.* Strother; Hannah, who *m.* Capt. Mallory of Phillip 1644, ancestor of Hon Robert Mallory, M. C., from Ky. 36th to 38th U. S. Cong.; Elizabeth, who *m.* Col. William Johnson; Benjamin, Jr., who *m.* Elizabeth, dau. of Dr. John and Ruth [Sydnor] Belfield of Richmond Co., Va. The children of Col. William and Elizabeth [Cave] Johnson were, Valentine, who *m.* Elizabeth Cave; Fontaine, who *m.* Miss Duke; Lucy, *m.* Suggett; Sally, *m.* Dickerson; Benjamin, *m.* Barbour; Col. Robert, who *m.* Miss Suggett, and had Col. Richard M., Vice-Pres't U. S.; John T., Judge of Court of Appeals, Ky., M.C. 1821-25, and for thirty years a clergyman, *d.* Dec. 28, 1857; and James.—H. This authority does not mention Hannah, who *m.* Thomas Montague.

\* Col. Robert Johnson settled in Scott Co. and was the father of Col. Richard M. Johnson, who, it is claimed, was the first white child born in Ky. Col. Richard became distinguished in the early days of the state; led his regiment at the battle of the Thames in the war of 1812, under Gen. Wm. H. Harrison, and in a hand to hand conflict with that most powerful savage Tecumseh he killed him. [Collins Hist. Ky. Century Mag. Jan., 1885, p. 477, Va. Gen. H.] He was afterward elected and served as Vice-Pres't of the U. S. under Van Buren. He was M. C. 1815-1819, U. S. Senator 1819-1829, M. C. 1829-1837.



## CHILDREN.

(Record from Old Family Bible.)

181. *Cave*, b. Feb. 15, 1769, in Orange Co., Va.  
 182. *William*, b. Sept. 7, 1774, in Orange Co., Va.  
 183. *Rev. John*, b. Dec. 5, 1776, in Orange Co., *d.* in Boone Co., Ky.,  
 unmarried.  
 184. *Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 5, 1776, (twin sister); *m.*, Col. DePew. Her  
 dau. Permelia *m.* Lewis Crigler and settled in  
 Howard Co., Mo.

## SIXTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN.

3176.

THOMAS MONTAGUE, son of Capt. William [3174], b. about 1750,  
 in Lancaster Co.

In Sept., 1784, he was the executor of his father's estate which  
 was situated both in Essex and Lancaster. He *m.*, about 1772 either  
 Miss Winifred Griffin or a Miss Winifred Griffin Tarplay\*, (probably

\*The descendants of Thomas and Winifred G. Montague have not been found sufficiently  
 to communicate with them directly. A tradition exists in a branch of Middlesex Montagues  
 that Thomas Tarplay Montague was the son of an Englishman. No evidence is given to  
 support it, except in the sense that before 1776 *all* were *subjects* of Great Britain. Co. records  
 prove conclusively that he was a descendant of Peter No. 1. The middle name of Griffin in  
 Mrs. Montague's name indicates that her mother was a Griffin, or that some one of her  
 ancestors had married into that family. The Griffins were an old Lancaster family, and the  
 Co. of Richmond was originally a part of Lancaster. Charles Griffin was a missionary  
 school-teacher among the Saponi Indians in Nansemond Co. in 1728, "a man of good family,  
 who by the innocence of his life and sweetness of his temper was well qualified for that pious  
 undertaking." He was afterward a professor in William and Mary College. Col. Leroy  
 Griffin was a justice for Richmond and Essex Cos. from 1680 to 1695. In 1786 Cyrus Griffin  
 was appointed to attend the Episcopal convention held in Richmond City. In 1743 the  
 names of Thomas Griffin and William Montague both appear on the same list at the same  
 time, as vestrymen of Christ church, Lancaster [the church on the north bank of the river].  
 This church was a union of the parish of St. Marys and that of Christ church, and included  
 the White Chapel church which was in the parish of St. Marys, all located within Lancaster,  
 on the north bank of the river. Among the old families mentioned by Bishop Meade as  
 living in Farnham and Lunenburg parishes, Richmond Co., from 1692 to 1776, are the names  
 of Griffin and Tarplay. The name of *Dr. Thomas Tarplay*, "a well educated and highly  
 polished man," is mentioned in connection with the Farnham church, Richmond Co. "John  
 Tarplay was foreman of grand jury for Richmond Co. in May, 1742. Travers Tarplay was  
 one of the jurymen, 1739." [Cal. Papers, Vol. 1, p. 234.] Col. John Tarplay and Mrs. Wini-  
 fred G. Montague were both present at the sale of the personal estate of Col. James Montague  
 in 1782, probably Col. Tarplay was her father or brother.



Tarplay) and either moved to a plantation in the Co. of Richmond or else his wife moved there soon after his death. No record of his death is found but it is believed that he died soon after 1784. Frequent mention is made on court records after that date, of Mrs. Winifred G. Montague, but none of her husband. He died before 1801. Records of Lancaster have the following: "At a court of quarterly sessions held on Thursday, Aug. 19, 1801, Present James Ball, Wm. Chowning, Wm. Kirk, Wm. Yerbury and Wm. Montague. The cause tried was Mrs. Winifred G. Montague vs. John M. Smith. Wm. Montague not sitting in this case." The William Montague here mentioned was probably her husband's half brother [Capt. William 3180]. "At a monthly court held Monday, Dec. 21, 1801, present, James Ball, Wm. Chowning, Wm. Gibson and William Montague; the case called was Wm. Montague vs. Thomas T. Montague, upon a motion for the amt. of an execution. Wm. Montague did not sit in this case." The will of Mrs. Winifred Griffin Montague is found in Richmond Co., dated May 13, 1804, admitted to probate, July 7, 1806. She mentions her daughter Willamira W. Haynie, her daughter Harriet Montague and her son Thomas Tarplay Montague and appoints James Williams executor and her dau. Mrs. Haynie, executrix. She probably died in 1806.

## CHILDREN.

- |                               |   |
|-------------------------------|---|
| 3185. <i>Willamira W.</i> ,   | b. about 1773, <i>m.</i> Capt. John Haynie. |
| 3186. <i>Harriet</i> ,        | b. about 1775.                              |
| 3187. <i>Thomas Tarplay</i> , | b. about 1777.                              |
| 3188. <i>Winifred</i> ,       | b. about 1779.                              |

## 3178.

FRANCES MONTAGUE, dau. of Capt. William [3174], b. about 1754, in Essex Co., Va. She was a lady possessing considerable wealth and culture, belonging to a family who possessed large estates in Va. situated on the Rappahannock river. One estate called "Prospect View" or "Prospect Hill," the view from which was ten miles up and ten miles down the river. She *m.*, Nov. 1, 1787\*, Alexander Wallace† of Rockville, Md. He studied law under Col. Peachy of Rich-

---

\* Records of Christ Church.

† There are several derivations for the name of Wallace. From "Gwallog," a British name, and from "Wallis," meaning Welsh, or a native of Wales. Others say that Wallis, Wallis, Waleys, Wallase or Wallace is derived from Valles, now Vaux, situated near Erie or Yaire, in the Beauvoisin in France, the manor and castle of which belonged to Ralph de



mond, Va. and was afterward district attorney. He was also a friend of William Wirt. He was the son of William and Eleanor [Young] Wallace. His grandfather Herbert Wallace, a native of Scotland *m.* a Miss Douglass and came to Md. He claimed lineal descent from Malcolm Wallace a brother of Sir William Wallace, the Scottish chief. Mrs. Frances [Montague] Wallace *d.* Oct. 17, 1791 at the birth of her second child. After her death, he *m.* (2), Mary Quigley but had no issue.

## CHILDREN.

3189. *William Montague*, b. Nov. 2, 1789, in Montgomery Co., Md.  
 3190. *Frances Montague*, b. Oct. 17, 1791.

## 3179.

CAPT. JOHN MONTAGUE, son of Capt. William [3174], b. about 1756 in Essex or Lancaster, Va.; *m.* (1), Dec. 14, 1776 [Ch. Ch. record], Catherine Yates, perhaps dau. of Rev. Bartholomew Yates and sister of Sarah Yates, who *m.*, John Chinn. The marriage bond in M. records is dated Nov. 23, 1776, Samuel Montague signed the bond with Capt. John. After her death he *m.* (2), before 1794, Mary Stan-

Valles at the Norman conquest. Philip de Valois, king of France, is termed "Le Valeys" in old writings. There are no less than seventeen Wallace coats of arms, mentioned in Edmondson's Heraldry. One only is here given, "Gules, a cross masculy botonnee or, voided of the field." That the name has been illustrious in the history of Scotland is as well known as that the name of Washington is in America. The progenitor of the Wallace family, Eimerus Galeius, appears among the witnesses to the charter of the Abbey of Kelso founded by David I., in 1128. He was great-great-grandfather of Adam Wallace of Ricarton, the father of 1, Richard; 2, Malcolm, who was the father of that immortal hero Sir William Wallace. Herbert Wallace, a native of Scotland, claimed lineal descent from Malcolm Wallace, brother of the Great Sir William Wallace, *m.* Miss [or Mrs.] Douglass, and came to Maryland. They had issue two sons, namely, 1, James Wallace, and 2, William Wallace. These two brothers owned a large tract of land in Maryland, called "Brothers Industry." 1, James Wallace *m.* Susanna Young, who was b. 1738. Their children were, 1, Eleanor Young Wallace, who *m.* Charles Young; 2, James, who *d.* S. P.; 3, John, a physician, who *m.* Fanny Taylor and moved to Henry Co., Ky., had issue Eleanor, who *m.*, 1824, Thomas Herndon; 4, William, who *d.* S. P.; 5, Mary, who was living at the old homestead at an advanced age, 1887; 6, Elizabeth, who *m.* James Anderson, M. D., of Rockville, Md., and had Thomas Anderson, a lawyer of Rockville. 2, William Wallace *m.* Eleanor Young, sister of Susanna Young. They resided at "Ellerslie," in Montgomery Co., Md. Their children were, 1, Alexander, who *m.* Frances Montague; 2, William, who *m.* Miss Magruder, and had Edwin, and Malcolm who went to Ala. and became distinguished lawyers; 3, James, M. D., *d.* S. P.; 4, Charles, *d.* S. P.; 5, Robert, who *m.* Mary Key Watts, resided in Washington, had Richard, Frances Rebecca, and Mary Anne; 6, John, *m.* three times, had by third wife Harriet Vinson, John, William, Edwin, Roberta, Elizabeth, Mary E., Emema who *m.* Mr. Williams; 7, Mary, *m.* John Anderson; 8, Anne, *m.* Richard Anderson [Rev. Col.]; 9, Eleanor, *m.* Samuel B. Magruder. This lady had the entire care of the two children of Alex. and Frances [Montague] Wallace until they arrived at maturity.



ard\*, of Richmond or Spotts, she was perhaps sister of Beverley Chew Stanard and of Judge Robert Stanard of Va. court of appeals. He resided at Mount Prospect in Essex, on the Rappahannock, the house, a large building, was standing in 1891. Essex records have a deed, Sept. 18, 1797 for land from John Montague and wife Mary of Essex, to William Montague of Lancaster. Descendants say that Capt. John and his brother William were granted a large tract of land in Essex and Middlesex. He was called "English John Montague" either on account of his aristocratic ways or to distinguish him from other John Montagues living at the same time. A tradition without foundation says he was an Englishman. The will of Mary Yates dated Jan. 15, 1794 and recorded M. records, July 22, 1799, devises large property to her niece Elizabeth Stanard Montague, dau. of Catherine Yates, first wife of John Montague. The executors of Mary Yates not qualifying it was presented to court by Samuel Montague, the very month that he (Samuel) married Elizabeth Stanard Montague. Capt. Montague died and was buried at Mount Prospect, between Feb. and May, 1810. His will was dated Feb. 8, 1810, proved May 21, 1810. The children as given below are all mentioned in his will.

## CHILDREN.

- |                                 |  |
|---------------------------------|--|
| 3191. <i>Elizabeth Stanard,</i> | b. 1777-8; <i>m.</i> , July 11, 1799, [Ch. Ch. record], Samuel Montague [126], which see for children. |
| 3192. <i>John Ballandine,</i>   | b. about 1784, <i>d.</i> at sea.   |
| 3193. <i>Aeneas,</i>            | b. about 1786.   |
| 3194. <i>Amelia Sophia,</i>     | b. about 1788.   |
| 3195. <i>Veturia,</i>           | b. about 1790.   |
| 3196. <i>Julia Sophronia,</i>   | b. about 1792.   |
| 3197. <i>Victoria,</i>          | b. about 1794.   |

---

\* Stannard, or Stanard, was an old baptismal name. Two tenants in chief bearing it are found in Domesday book of William the Norman. The ancient arms were, "Per pale, or and sable, three eagles displayed, countercharged." Crest, "An eagle displayed per pale, or and sable." See Stanard family in Va. Gen. by Rev. Horace E. Hayden. The following from Paul Caine [3376]: Beverley and Elizabeth Beverley [Chew] Stanard had issue, 1, William Stanard of Roxbury and of Stanardville, now in Greene Co., Va. He was justice in Spotts. Co. 1787; sheriff 1802-4, Mem. of House of Del.; *m.* Elizabeth, dau. of Col. Edward Carter of Blenheim, Albemarle Co., Va.; *d.* Oct., 1807. Had issue Sally Champe Stanard, who *m.* Walker Randolph Carter, and had, 1, Viomnet, *d.* S. P.; 2, Charles W., *d.* S. P.; 3, William Hill, *d.* S. P.; 4, John Champe, Commodore U. S. N., *m.* Elizabeth Phelps; 5, Walker Randolph, *m.* Virginia Ann Shene. 2, Capt. Larkin Stanard of Stanfield, Spotts. Co., Mem. House of Del. 1798-1805; *m.* Elizabeth, dau. of Robert Chew. 3, Beverley Stanard *d.* S. P. 4, Mary Stanard, *m.* Capt. John Montague [3179].



3180.

CAPT. WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of Capt. William [3174], b. Jan. 3, 1774, in Lancaster Co., Va., where he was raised and where he resided until some time after his marriage and probably until the death of his first wife.

From 1796 to 1805 he was a lay delegate of Christ church, parish of St. Marys in Lancaster. His name is frequently on the county court records from 1796 to 1805 as being present at court of quarterly sessions. "He was one of the sponsors, at the baptism of Henry Chinn Downman, April 9, 1797."—H. p. 126. He studied law and was admitted to the bar. He also served as a captain in the war of 1812 and was stationed on the James river below Richmond.

He *m.* (1), March 1, 1801, by Rev. Daniel McNaughton, rector of Christ church, Lancaster, at the residence of her father, Frances Downman, dau. of Joseph Ball Downman\* and his wife Olivia Payne. She was b. Nov. 7, 1782 at Miles End, Middlesex Co., England. (She was sister of Olivia Downman, the wife of Joseph Ball of "Ditchley,"—H. p. 123.) After her death he *m.* (2), by Rev. John D. Blair, Sarah Minn Hughes. They were married in old St. Johns Episcopal church, situated at 25th and Broad Sts., Richmond. About this time he had removed from Lancaster to his plantation called "Paradise" in Henrico Co., three miles below Richmond where he resided until his death which occurred July 27, 1827.

She *d.* in Feb., 1864 in Gloucester Co., near the town of Boteourt, at "Charleys Hope," the residence of her son Charles Wortley Montague, aged about 90 years. A remarkable incident is connected with her death. To wit, her two sons Col. Thomas Ball Montague and Major Charles Wortley Montague were both in service in the Confederate army at the time of her death. The northern army had invaded that section of Virginia, and while her body was being conveyed to the family burying ground the coffin was opened by a squad of Union soldiers for the purpose of learning whether the coffin contained ammunition or other valuable property. At least this was the only reason assigned by them. The following letters

---

\* "Joseph Ball Downman *m.* Olivia Payne, Jan. 30, 1779, at St. Dunstons, Stepney, Eng. She was dau. of Capt. William and Olive [Wilmot] Payne, of Warwick, Eng., and was b. April 11, 1759, *d.* in Va., Sept., 1830. He was b. Feb. 20, 1756, *d.* Sept. 24, 1799, and was son of Raleigh Downman of Morattico, Lancaster Co., Va., and his wife Frances Ball, who was dau. of that Joseph Ball who was half brother of Mary, the mother of Washington,"—H. p. 122.



were found in his old army chest by his great-grandson Mr. Hill Montague. A letter from Joseph Ball of "Ditchley" (see page 114 of this book) near Killmarnock, Lancaster Co., Va., dated Dec. 28, 1826 to William Montague "Paradise" near Richmond, which shows that Joseph Ball had recently visited Wm. Montague, and gives an amusing account of his journey home in his old fashioned gig. A letter from Dabney Hundon dated at Fredericksburgh, Va., July 25, 1807 addressed to Capt. Wm. Montague. A letter from Joseph Ball dated at "Bewdley", Va., May 22, 1808, which requests that Wm. Montague should purchase some small articles for Judith and Sallie Ball in the city of Richmond for the said writer. There was also a diploma given by William and Mary college in 1836 to Col. Thomas Ball Montague son of said William. Also a number of sermons of Rev. Servient Jones, of Williamsburgh.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

- 3198. *William Downman*, b. March 3, 1802.
- 3199. *Joseph Ball*, b. Nov. 3, 1803, *d.* July 15, 1804.
- 3200. *Frances Wilmot*, b. June 22, 1805, *d.* Oct. 27, 1805.
- 3201. *Richard Henry*, b. Jan. 7, 1807, *d.* June 15, 1808.

(By second wife.)

- 3202. *Lucy Lee*, b. Dec. 6, 1810, *d.* in early childhood.
- 3203. *Herbert Haynie*, b. July 21, 1812, *d.* June 17, 1813.
- 3204. *John*, b. Feb. 19, 1814, *d.* Sept. 22, 1815.
- 3205. *Thomas Ball*, b. Feb. 3, 1818, *d.* Aug. 29, 1874.
- 3206. *Charles Wortley*, b. May 27, 1820, *d.* Sept., 1889.
- 3207. *Frances Hughes*, b. June 17, 1822, *d.* Aug. 29, 1844, at Westwood in Hanover Co., Va.
- 3208. *Lucy Lee*, b. Oct. 18, 1824, *m.* Capt. Americus Wyatt. She *d.* in the Pacific ocean, while at sea. Her remains were brought to the Co. of Gloucester, Va., and buried in the family burying ground. A handsome monument marks her last resting place, upon which is inscribed, "In memory of Lucy Lee Wyatt, who departed this life Aug. 10, 1854, at sea, Lat. 4° 30' N., Long. 85° W., on a voyage to Salmus Bay, Central America."

## 3181.

CAVE MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [3175], b. Feb. 15, 1769 in Orange Co., Va. He moved with his parents to Boone Co., Ky.,



where he *m.*, Nov. 28, 1802, Phebe Ross. He *d.* Aug. 10, 1845, and was buried in the family graveyard in Boone Co. She *d.* Oct. 5, 1870 in Lawrenceburgh, Dearborn Co., Ind.

## CHILDREN.

- |                             |                                    |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 3209. <i>Lucinda,</i>       | b. Oct. 9, 1805, in Boone Co., Ky. |
| 3210. <i>William Henry,</i> | b. Aug. 8, 1813, in Boone Co., Ky. |
| 3211. <i>America Cave,</i>  | b. July 21, 1815, {                |
| 3212. <i>Legrand,</i>       | b. July 21, 1815, } twins.         |

## 3182.

REV. WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [3175], b. Sept. 7, 1774, in Orange Co., Va.

Removed with his parents in 1779 to Ky. stopping first at Bryant's Station at the fort near Lexington. It being at that time a wilderness and inconvenient to procure the necessaries of life, they removed to North Bend, in Boone Co., Ky. Here he resided in the house his father had built, and here his children were born. Mr. Montague studied for, and became a Baptist minister and attained high standing in his profession. He was connected with the Sand Run Baptist church, North Bend association, and stood very high in the association. The letter that is printed on page 101 of this work, written by Rev. Philip Montague, was addressed to the subject of this sketch, and had been preserved by his son Thomas during his whole life and was found among his papers, and has been since kept by his dau. Mrs. Buskirk, who kindly furnished a copy for this work. Elder Montague was sincerely beloved by the old citizens, many of whom he united in marriage. It became an old saying in those days "Oh! when I get married, I want 'Uncle Billy Montague' to perform the ceremony." He *m.* March 24, 1800, Polly Robinson, she was b. Jan. 7, 1784. About 1833 he purchased 300 acres of land in the suburbs of Covington, Kenton Co., Ky., now known as West Covington, and moved his family there, where he resided until his death, July 12, 1842.

## CHILDREN.

- |                         |   |
|-------------------------|---|
| 3213. <i>Cave,</i>      | b. July 5, 1801, in Boone Co., <i>d.</i> April 4, 1821, unmarried.  |
| 3214. <i>Elizabeth,</i> | b. Jan. 24, 1804; <i>m.</i> , April 11, 1822, Allen McCoy.  |
| 3215. <i>Thomas,</i>    | b. May 3, 1808, in Boone Co.  |
| 3216. <i>Virginia,</i>  | b. Oct. 6, 1810; <i>m.</i> , May 1, 1828, William Goodridge.  |
| 3217. <i>Maria,</i>     | b. April 2, 1813; <i>m.</i> , July 23, 1832, Henry Hayes.   |
| 3218. <i>William,</i>   | b. 1816, in Boone Co.   |
| 3219. <i>Polly,</i>     | b. 1819; <i>m.</i> , Oct. 27, 1840, George S. Light. She <i>d.</i><br>leaving one child, Julian, who <i>d.</i> young. |



## SEVENTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN.

## 3185.

WILLAMIRA W. MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [3176], b. about 1773; *m.*, Capt. John Haynie\*. He probably *d.* Aug., 1796. A letter from Mrs. Winifred G. Montague to John M. Smith dated Farnham, Aug. 5, 1796, she says Capt. Haynie is to be buried on Tuesday. She speaks of his widow as "Myra" no doubt referring to her dau. Willamira. She also speaks of sending Holland to school. From the connection on the records of the names John Haynie, Capt. Holland Haynie and another Holland who was to be sent to school, it is believed that John Haynie (the husband of Willamira W. Montague) was the son or brother of Capt. Holland Haynie and that she had a son also named Holland. Effort has been made to trace this Haynie family but without success. See note at Col. James Montague [44].

## CHILD.

(Perhaps other children.)

3220. *Holland.*

## 3187.

THOMAS TARPLAY MONTAGUE, son of Thomas [3176], b. about 1777 in Lancaster Co., Va.; *m.*, Oct. 27, 1801, Elizabeth Montague [76] dau. of Col. Philip [24]. The marriage bond on M. records bears the above date. Samuel Montague signed the bond with Thomas T. It is said that they resided in Richmond Co., where their children were born, married and lived. No trace of them can be found on the Co. records of Richmond, or Essex, or Middlesex. Effort has been made to trace their children, but without success. His wife Elizabeth Montague died before 1830. See letter of Rev. Philip Montague on p. 101, note. The family probably moved west or south and trace of them is lost.

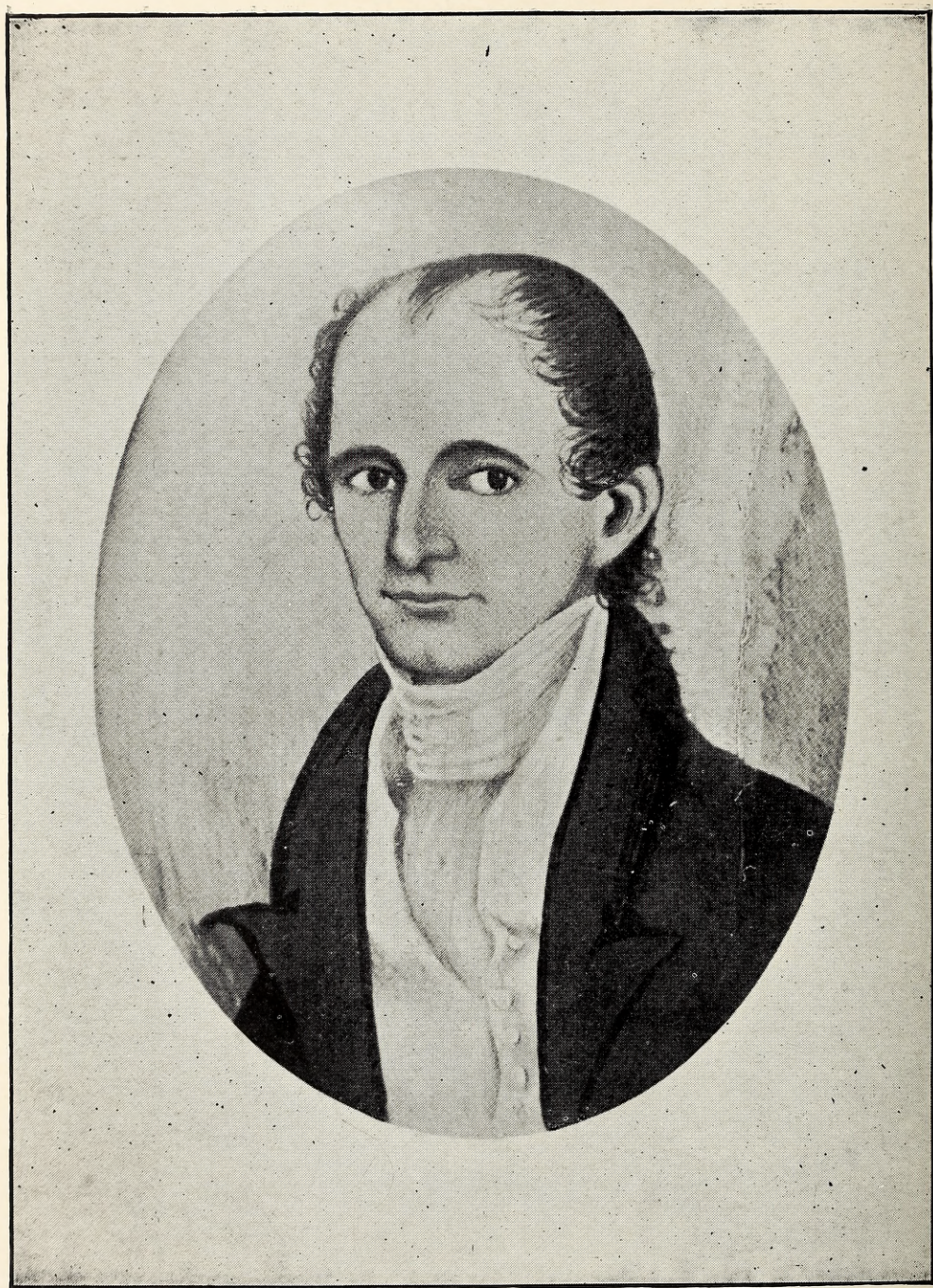
---

\* Haynie. On the list of the living in Va. 1623, occurs the name of John Haynie at Bucke-Row, Elizabeth City. On the muster roll of 1624 is the name of Elizabeth Haynie on the plant. of Robert Thrasher, Elizabeth City. She came in the "Abigail," in 1622. On the same plant. is the name of John Haynie, age 27, came in the "Margett and John," in 1621. Richard Haynie was Burgess in 1697 in Va.; he was married at that time. [Cal. Papers, Vol. I, p. 7.] Capt. George Ball, brother of Richard Ball, *m.*, 1714, a Miss Haynie, dau. of Sarah Haynie. Capt. David Ball *m.*, about 1760, Hannah Haynie.—[H.] "To Sallie B. Haynie (a distant relative of mine) I give and bequeath \$300.00."—George Washington's will.









WILLIAM MONTAGUE WALLACE.

(3189)



CHILDREN.

- 3221. *Daughter*,           b. —, *d.* young.
- 3222. *Son*,                b. —, killed by pirates.
- 3223. *Henry Albert*,   b. —, *m.* in Richmond Co., and left children.
- 3224. *Harriet*,           b. —, *m.* Mr. Northam, resided in Richmond Co.

3188.

WINIFRED MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [3176], b. about 1779.

L. records have a bill of John M. Smith against Mrs. Winifred G. Montague dated Dec. 25, 1792, "for board of your dau. Winifred £5 and cash for Harriet 12s." A letter from Mrs. Winifred G. Montague to John M. Smith dated Farnham, Aug. 5, 1796, (Richmond Co. in 1732 was divided into two parishes Lunenburg and North Farnham, Hen. vol. 4 p. 367), she mentions her dau. "Winnie." In another letter to the same, she speaks of "sending 'Winnie' down to see if she can get anything," (collecting a debt is referred to). In all her letters to John M. Smith she signs herself "your aff. aunt," and a letter written by John Haynie to Mrs. Winifred G. Montague, he addresses her as "dear mother." As Winifred is not mentioned in the will of her mother in 1804, and no record of her found anywhere else, it is supposed that she died before 1804, probably unmarried. The above mentioned letters are on file at Lancaster C. H.

3189.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE WALLACE, son of Alex and Frances [Montague 3178] Wallace, b. Nov. 2, 1789 in Montgomery Co., Md. He resided in Baltimore, Md., where he was a dry goods merchant. He afterward moved to Zanesville, Ohio, where he *d.* Oct. 13, 1860, aged 71 years. He *m.*, Nov. 1, 1816 Ellen Maria Doughaday of Baltimore Co., Md. She was b. May 1, 1801; *d.* May 20, 1847.

CHILDREN.

- 3225. *William Montague*,   b. Jan. 12, 1818.
- 3226. *Alexander Doughaday*, b. Oct. 1, 1819.
- 3227. *Emily Frances*,       b. Sept. 29, 1822, *m.* William Henry Moore, and had one child, Williamanna, b. Aug. 19, 1849, who *m.*, Oct. 31, 1879, Louis Dare. She *d.* Sept. 21, 1880, leaving one child, Edward M. Dare, b. Sept. 17, 1880. Mr. Moore *d.* Sept. 10, 1880. Mrs. Moore resides in Zanesville, Ohio.



3228. *Robert Bruce*, b. Aug. 25, 1824.  
 3229. *Helen Maria*, b. Feb. 27, 1826, *d.* Aug. 19, 1827.  
 3230. *Edward Douglas*, b. March 25, 1829, resides in Phila.  
 3231. *Charles Montague*, b. July 26, 1834.  
 3232. *John Franklin*, b. March 13, 1836, resides in Bismark, N. Dak.

## 3190.

FRANCES MONTAGUE WALLACE, dau. of Alexander and Frances [Montague 3178] Wallace, b. Oct. 17, 1791, in Montgomery Co., Md.; *m.*, Oct. 5, 1809, John Sanford Perry\*. He was son of Franklin and Elizabeth [Jenkins] Perry, b. March 1, 1773 at Fairfax C. H., Va., removed to New Castle, Henry Co., Ky., 1812; *d.* Feb. 15, 1864. She *d.* March 2, 1863.

## CHILDREN.

3233. *Elizabeth Montague*, b. July 14, 1810; *m.*, 1837, Alfred Beauchamp. She *d.* Sept. 14, 1839, leaving two children, viz., Newell Perry, b. Dec. 1, 1837, and Fanny Wallace, b. May 5, 1839, *d.* May 12, 1839.  
 3234. *Eleanor Wallace*, b. May 7, 1812.  
 3235. *William Alexander*, b. Oct. 9, 1814; *m.*, Oct. 25, 1835, Caroline Brown Lee. Their children were, Lewis Marion, b. Sept. 1, 1836, *m.*, May 19, 1874, Catherine Broadwell, *d.* Dec. 14, 1883; Fanny Wallace Perry, b. Sept. 13, 1838, *m.*, Jan. 1, 1860, Charles McAllister Marshall, son of Gen. Humphrey Marshall; Leonora Perry, b. Oct. 23, 1840, *m.*, April 17, 1873, Walter L. Boyd; Elizabeth Lee Perry, b. Oct., 1842, *d.* 1857; Caroline Augusta Perry b. Sept. 24, 1844; Mary Eleanor Perry, b. Nov. 14, 1847; William Sumner Perry, b. March 20, 1850, *d.* July, 1850; Flora A. Perry, b. Dec. 5, 1851, *m.* T. M. Mark, M. D.; John Clarence Perry, b. Dec. 17, 1854,

\* Perry. Originally an ancient Welsh name from Parry-Ap. Harry. Franklin Perry [Md.] *m.* Elizabeth Jenkins, widow, maiden name supposed to be Sanford; issue, John Sanford Perry [3190], who moved soon after marriage from Fairfax Co., Va., to Falls of the Potomac, thence to the fertile new lands of Ky. He traveled over the mountains in wagons to Redstone, Pa., with his family, household goods and servants. Here he purchased two large flat-boats, and continued the journey down the Ohio, tying up the boats at night and sleeping in tents pitched on the bank. Many weeks were consumed in the journey, during which his second child, Eleanor Wallace Perry, was b., on the Ohio, near Galipolis, May 7, 1812. He settled near New Castle, Henry Co., Ky., where his other children were born.



- d.* June 14, 1879; Alice Perry and Ida Perry, twins, b. April, 1856, *d.* in infancy.
236. *John Montague*, b. Jan. 16, 1817, *d.* June 26, 1819.
237. *Margaret Franklin*, b. Oct. 6, 1818; *m.*, 1838, Alexander Bayne. She *d.* Sept. 21, 1839.
238. *John Sanford*, b. Nov. 18, 1820; *m.*, Feb. 22, 1848, Margaret Anne Herndon. Their children were, Clara Adelia, *d.* in infancy; Thomas H.; Amanda Florence; and Lelia H., who *m.* Jordan Barrackman.
239. *Juliet Anderson*, b. Jan. 1, 1823, *d.* May 29, 1823.
240. *Frances Montague*, b. May 14, 1824, *d.* Aug. 5, 1855.
241. *Mary Markham*, b. Dec. 16, 1826.
242. *Thomas Ballantyne*, b. March 15, 1832; *m.*, Oct. 28, 1862, Maryland Knapp. Their children were, Charles Shaffner, b. July 21, 1863; Katherine Virginia, b. Sept. 18, 1864; Charles Wallace, b. Dec. 19, 1865; Thomas Ballantine, b. July 16, 1867; Colby Knapp, b. Feb. 15, 1870; John Sanford, b. July 2, 1872; Fanny Montague, b. Nov. 30, 1875; Louise Punnett, b. Oct. 25, 1879; Oscar Allen, b. Oct. 19, 1881.

## 3193.

AENEAS MONTAGUE, son of Capt. John [3179], b. about 1786; *m.* (1), Lucy Montague [325], dau. of Lewis [100] and sister of Mr. Lewis B. Montague [324]. She was b. 1797; *d.* in young wifehood. He *m.* (2), Miss Maria Blackey of Middlesex.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

3243. *Sophronia*, b. —, *m.* Mr. Walker, in Richmond, where she *d.* She had two children.
3244. *Ida A.*, b. Jan. 15, 1822.  
(By second wife.)
3245. *Son*, b. —, *d.* unmarried.
3246. *Mary Frances*, b. —. She was raised by her mother's relatives, and lived with them until her death some years ago.

## 3194.

AMELIA SOPHIA MONTAGUE, dau. of Capt. John [3179], b. about 1788; *m.* (1), William Montague [125], son of Samuel [46].



This William Montague's father, (Samuel) was a brother of Col. James Montague [44], the distinguished Va. magistrate. This William Montague was the founder of the settlement known as Montague Post-office in Essex Co., Va. The place received its name from him. He was a merchant, had a country store there, and in Oct., 1798 he opened a tavern perhaps the first that was established in the place, using his house for the purpose, (Co. records). There were so many "William Montagues" in Essex, Middlesex and Lancaster, that *he* was always mentioned, in records and deeds, as "William son of Samuel" which establishes his identity beyond any and all doubt. An agreement copied from Co. records between him and his wife Amelia on the one part, and the three daus. of his bro. Samuel (deceased) on the other part, fully identifies him. After his death his wife Amelia *m.* (2), Thomas Jesse, a cousin of Mrs. Lewis B. Montague.

## CHILDREN.

(By William Montague.)

- Lucy*, *m.* Mr. Thornton, who with his wife and her sister Hannah moved to Tenn. Nothing further known. Received too late to number.
- Hannah*, went to Tenn. with sister Lucy. Received too late to number.
3247. *Virginia F.*, *m.* (1), Edwin Hundley, a brother of Capt. Larkin Hundley. She *m.* (2), Capt. James Dunn. The children by Mr. Hundley were, Mary and Edwin F. Mary *m.* Christopher Newbill and had son James, who never married. Edwin *d.* unmarried.
3248. *Mary*, *m.* (1), George Hundley, who *d.* S. P. She *m.* (2), Abner Bohannon, of Matthews Co., and *d.* leaving one son whom one record says *d.* in infancy, another says he *m.* and had several children.

(By Mr. Jesse.)

3249. *John Jesse*, *m.* (1), Catherine Montague [247], *m.* (2), Bettie Hoskins [1333], and had two daus., Lucy Reavis and Mary. The eldest, Lucy R., *m.* Morton B. Evans and *d.* a few years ago, leaving children, Archer, Cally, Boyd, and Lucy Jesse, the last is deceased. The other dau. Mary *m.* William T. Evans and has three children, Preston, Nettie H. and Andrew B. Residence, near Montague P. O., Va.

## 3195.

VETURIA MONTAGUE, dau. of Capt. John [3179], b. about 1790 in



Essex Co., Va.; *m.*, Dr. Amos Newhall, formerly of Mass. He *d.* Jan. 10, 1835, at Montague, Essex Co., Va. She *d.* Jan. 5, 1842, in Richmond.

## CHILDREN.

250. *Mary M.*, b. June 21, 1815; *m.*, Feb. 9, 1832, Mr. John Street. She *d.* July 24, 1847. Children, Mary Julia, b. Jan. 19, 1834, *d.* Sept. 5, 1836; Alexander H., b. 1836, *d.* Sept. 25, 1839; John A., b. 1838, *d.* May 14, 1864; Robert B., b. 1840, *d.* May, 1868; Richard H., b. March 17, 1843; Willie S., b. 1845, *d.* June 1, 1888. Of these children, Richard H. Street *m.* Aug. 28, 1866, Virginia H. Taylor. Their children are, 1, Mary Julia, b. May 26, 1867, *m.*, April 16, 1888, Willie A. Faucett, and have Mary C., b. July 31, 1889; Virginia Gertrude, b. Oct. 6, 1891; Willie Boyd, b. May 21, 1894; 2, Edgar G., b. Sept. 20, 1870, *m.*, April 30, 1893, Susie M., dau. of John Johnson; 3, Robert Logan, b. Aug. 15, 1873; 4, Blanche, b. Aug. 20, 1877; 5, Ada Gertrude b. Aug. 28, 1881. Mr. Richard H. Street and family reside near Montague, Essex Co., Va. The above record was received too late to number.
251. *Julia E.*, b. Oct. 19, 1817, at Montague, Va.; *m.*, Dec. 5, 1833, Chauncey G. Griswold, and had one son Joseph Griswold. She resides in Petersburg, Va.
252. *Ophelia.*
253. *Aug. F.*
254. *Charles G.*
255. *William T.*
256. *Warren S.*

## 3196.

JULIA SOPHRONIA MONTAGUE, dau. of Capt. John [3179], b. about 1792.

She *m.* (1), John Evans and had one son John, who never married; (2), March 1, 1819, Capt. Larkin Hundley of the Va. family of Hundleys, perhaps descended from Godfrey Hundley, who left the port of London for Va., July 27, 1635, on ship "Primrose," "he having been duly examined touching his conformitie to the church discipline of England and having taken the oath of allegiance and supremacy." The name Hundley is derived from a parish in Co. Gloucester, Eng. The arms of Huntley of Gloucester were "ar. on



a chev. bet. three stags head coupé Sa, as many bugle horns stringed of the field, "crest" a talbot, proper, collared and lined, or." They resided in Essex Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

(By Mr. Evans.)

3257b. *John Evans.*

(By Capt. Hundley.)

3257. *Thomas James Hundley*, b. Dec. 26, 1819.

## 3197.

VICTORIA MONTAGUE, dau. of Capt. John [3179], b. about 1794; *m.* (1), Robert Dobyns; *m.* (2), William Sadler.

## CHILDREN.

(By Mr. Dobyns.)

3258. *Son.*3259. *Son.*

(By Mr. Sadler.)

3260. *Sophronia,*

b. Aug. 12, 1820, *m.* Alfred Palmer, of Middlesex. Their children are, Alfred C., b. July 28, 1857; Robert Bruce, b. March 2, 1859; Archer, b. April 11, 1861. The eldest son, Dr. Alfred C. Palmer, is an eminent physician of Norfolk. He *m.* Susan Catherine, dau. of Judge W. S. Barton of Fredericksburgh. Their children are, Barton, b. Aug. 29, 1887, and Eliza Jenifer, b. Feb. 25, 1891.

3261. *Ferdinand,*

b. —, *m.* Sallie Billups, of Gloucester, *d.* leaving children, William, Charles, Mary, and Ferdinand.

3262. *Cyrus,*

b. —, *m.* Fannie Smith and had one son, Maury.

3263. *Amelia Haseltine,*

b. —, *m.* Mr. N. B. Street. Their first child *d.* at birth, the second, Ada Marion, lived eighteen months. They resided in Montague, Essex Co., Va. Mrs. Street *d.* suddenly, in May, 1894. She was a good woman in every sense, a woman of character, and a devoted christian. An invalid nearly her whole life, yet she and her faithful husband lived together for forty-seven years, and during that time she did much good work for the Master. Orphans committed to her care regarded her as a mother, and "rise up and call her blessed."



## 3198.

WILLIAM DOWNMAN MONTAGUE, son of Capt. William [3180], b. March 3, 1802, baptized by Rev. Daniel McNaughton, rector of Christ church, Lancaster Co. He *m.*, Miss Jane New of Richmond, Va., and about 1840 moved to Ark. In 1851 he was living at Van Buren, Crawford Co., Ark. Search has been made for his children, but without results.

## CHILDREN.

- |                       |  |
|-----------------------|--|
| 3264. <i>Olivia,</i>  | b. —, was <i>m.</i> and had a family, in 1851. |
| 3265. <i>Leonora,</i> | b. —, was <i>m.</i> and had a family, in 1851. |
| 3266. <i>Frances,</i> | b. —, <i>d.</i> in 1849.                       |
| 3267. <i>Lucy,</i>    | b. 1837.                                       |
| 3268. <i>Eliza,</i>   | b. 1840.                                       |
| 3269. <i>Elvira,</i>  | b. 1843.                                       |
| 3270. <i>Ezra,</i>    | b. 1846.                                       |

## 3205.

COL. THOMAS BALL MONTAGUE, son of Capt. William [3180], b. Feb. 3, 1818 at "Paradise" the plantation of his father in the Co. of Henrico, about four miles below Richmond, on the Williamsburgh road. Grad. at William and Mary college in 1836. He was mustered in Confederate service in Gloucester Co., as Captain Co. A, 34th Va. artillery, May, 1861. This company went to Gloucester Point, taking with them two cannon which belonged to the Botetourt Guards, a volunteer Co. prior to the war of which he was Capt. He served through the war. Fought in battles around Richmond, and of Seven Pines. Was afterwards stationed on John's island near Charleston, S. C. After heavy fighting, he was sent back to Va. and stationed near Petersburg in the battery of heavy artillery known as "Montague's battery." In the battle of the Crater he was severely shocked, but continued at his post by giving signs, not being able to talk. He was Col. of Montague's battery and so served until the surrender at Appomattox.

He *m.* (1), Miss Sarah Ann Jones, at Queen's Creek on the York river by Rev. William Servient Jones, her uncle and adopted father. She was b. at Yorktown, Va. and *d.* in the town of Botetourt, now Gloucester C. H. He *m.* (2), about 1857, Mrs. Mary B. Jones, widow, whose maiden name was Miss Pollard. She *d.* 1889. He *d.* Aug. 29, 1874, having been thrown out of a buggy and killed, in the Co.



of Middlesex while on his way home from a visit to relatives at his old home in Gloucester. He was in good health, and but for this untimely accident he would doubtless have lived for a good many years longer.

## CHILDREN.

3271. *William Servient*, b. June 11, 1840, *d.* April 23, 1890.  
 3272. *Fannie Hubbard*, b. Jan. 13, 1842.  
 3273. *Thomas Ball, Jr.*, b. Jan. 27, 1844, *d.* March 26, 1871.  
 3274. *Lucy Lee*, b. March 11, 1846, *d.* Nov. 6, 1849.  
 3275. *Charles Wortley*, b. March 9, 1849.  
 3276. *John Jones*, b. June 29, 1851; *m.*, about 1878, Miss Rebecca West; *d.* Aug., 1881, leaving one child, a son Virgil, b. about 1879.  
 3277. *Sarah Louisa*, b. April 12, 1853, *d.* June 29, 1869, at the tender age of sixteen, from a congestive chill, after being sick only six hours. She was a most beautiful girl and a most lovable and amiable young lady. Her sudden death cast a gloom over her entire family. At one time during the late war, when the Union soldiers had surrounded her father's house, she appeared at the front door and told the officer that her father was not at home but absent in the Confederate army, and she begged him to leave them in peace. The officer immediately withdrew his men and they were not molested.  
 "Softly, softly returneth the ripple  
 To its rest on the sand of yon green-margined bay,  
 Sadly, sadly recedeth the ripple  
 To mingle again with the sea's drifting spray."

"Till the day break, and the shadows flee away."

## 3206.

MAJOR CHARLES WORTLEY MONTAGUE, son of Capt. William [3180], b. May 27, 1820, in Henrico Co., Va.

He was mustered into Confederate service May, 1861, with rank of Captain, by forming a company of artillery, but guns being scarce, the company was made one of infantry. He soon resigned his position as Capt. and was made sergeant of the Ordnance Dept. at Gloucester Point, as aid to Col. Crump, with the rank of Major. On the day of the battle of Seven Pines he resigned the above position, and fought as an independent in his brother's [T. B. M.] company. Afterward he joined Gen. Fitzhugh Lee's cavalry and fought through



many hard battles. It was his delight to lead in a charge. He was captured once, but liberated very soon, through the influence of Masonic brethren. Soon after his capture, his family were so informed by a Union officer, who was a Mason, who stated that he would soon be back home, and that they would see that the family were protected. His family was not molested. He surrendered with Gen. Robert E. Lee. Brave and good men were both these brothers and though they lost their fortunes by the war, they were never heard to murmur. In 1869 he moved to Augusta, Woodruff Co., Arkansas. He was a graduate of William and Mary college, and a lawyer by profession. Practiced in Gloucester Co., Va., prior to the war, and in his new home, up to his death. He was a prominent and enthusiastic Mason. He *d.* Sept. 9, 1888, in Augusta, Ark. The newspaper of Augusta mentioned his death and says, "Thus another of the oldest and most highly respected citizens of our town, has been called to his last home, leaving behind to mourn his loss, a loving wife, two sons and three daughters, besides a host of friends. We too will miss the company and pleasant association of this quiet but true man." He *m.* (1), April 8, 1845, Lucy Taliaferro Jones, b. March 13, 1820, in Gloucester Co., Va.; *d.* Aug. 19, 1855. He *m.* (2), June 10, 1856, Indiana Winburn Baytop. She was b. Nov. 18, 1832 in Gloucester Co. They were married at "Springfield" the old Baytop homestead, by patent from King George. His wife survives him and resides in Augusta, Ark.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

3278. *Eliza Wiatt*, b. March 21, 1846, *d.* June 4, 1848, in Gloucester Co.  
 3279. *Catesby Jones*, b. Oct. 6, 1849, *d.* Feb. 22, 1890, in Augusta, Ark., unmarried.  
 3280. *Lucy Lee*, b. July 10, 1853, in Gloucester Co.; *m.*, March 4, 1878, in Augusta, Ark., Dr. T. C. Brunson, who is deceased. Children, child, b. Aug. 9, 1880; Robert Tompkins, b. Nov. 27, 1881; Lucy Taliaferro, b. March 29, 1884.

(By second wife.)

3281. *Charles Carter*, b. March 16, 1857, at "Charlie Hope," Gloucester Co., Va.  
 3282. *Helen Baytop*, b. March 21, 1858, in Gloucester; *m.*, Feb. 20, 1884, in Augusta, Ark., Mr. Minor Gregory. They have one child, William Nathan Gregory, b.



Nov. 4, 1885. Mr. Gregory is a merchant of the firm of Thompson & Gregory, at Gregory, near Augusta, Ark.

3283. *Mary Wortley*, b. April 7, 1859; *m.*, June, 1881, John B. Kittrell, and resides in Augusta, Ark. Children, Samuel Carter, b. March 28, 1883; Carrie Baytop, b. Dec. 12, 1885; Mary Wortley, b. Sept. 24, 1888; Charles Minor, b. June 19, 1890; Emma Cathlene, b. Dec. 26, 1893.

3284. *James Baytop*, b. July 24, 1869, *d.* Oct. 9, 1878, in Augusta, Ark.

### 3209.

LUCINDA MONTAGUE, dau. of Cave [3181], b. Oct. 9, 1805, in Boone Co., Ky.; *m.*, June 1, 1826, William Suggett of Scott Co., Ky. He was b. May 17, 1807. She *d.* in 1839 or 40 and after her death he *m.* (2), —, and resided in Henderson Co., Ky., where he died during the war 1861–5.

#### CHILDREN.

3285 to 3288. Four children *d.* in infancy.

3289. *Mary*, b. —, *m.* William Price, but *d.* soon after. No children.

3290. *Eugenia*, b. —, *m.* a Mr. Webber. She *d.* Dec. 29, 1880. No children.

3291. *Laura E.*, b. Oct. 12, 1836.

### 3210.

WILLIAM HENRY MONTAGUE, son of Cave [3181], b. Aug. 8, 1813, in Boone Co., near Covington, Ky.; *m.*, Feb. 11, 1836 in Boone Co., Ky., Sally L. Watts, who was b. June 15, 1813. He resided on the farm where his father's brother William had lived near Burlington, Boone Co., Ky. He *d.* May 16, 1859. His wife *d.* Nov. 8, 1868.

#### CHILDREN.

3292. *Melissa*, b. Jan. 26, 1837.

3293. *Bettie*, b. March 26, 1839; *m.*, May 28, 1867, John G. Ellis, of Covington, Ky. They reside (1890) at Loveland, Ohio. Mr. Ellis is connected with the dry goods store of H. & S. Pogue, Cincinnati, Ohio. They have no children.

### 3211.

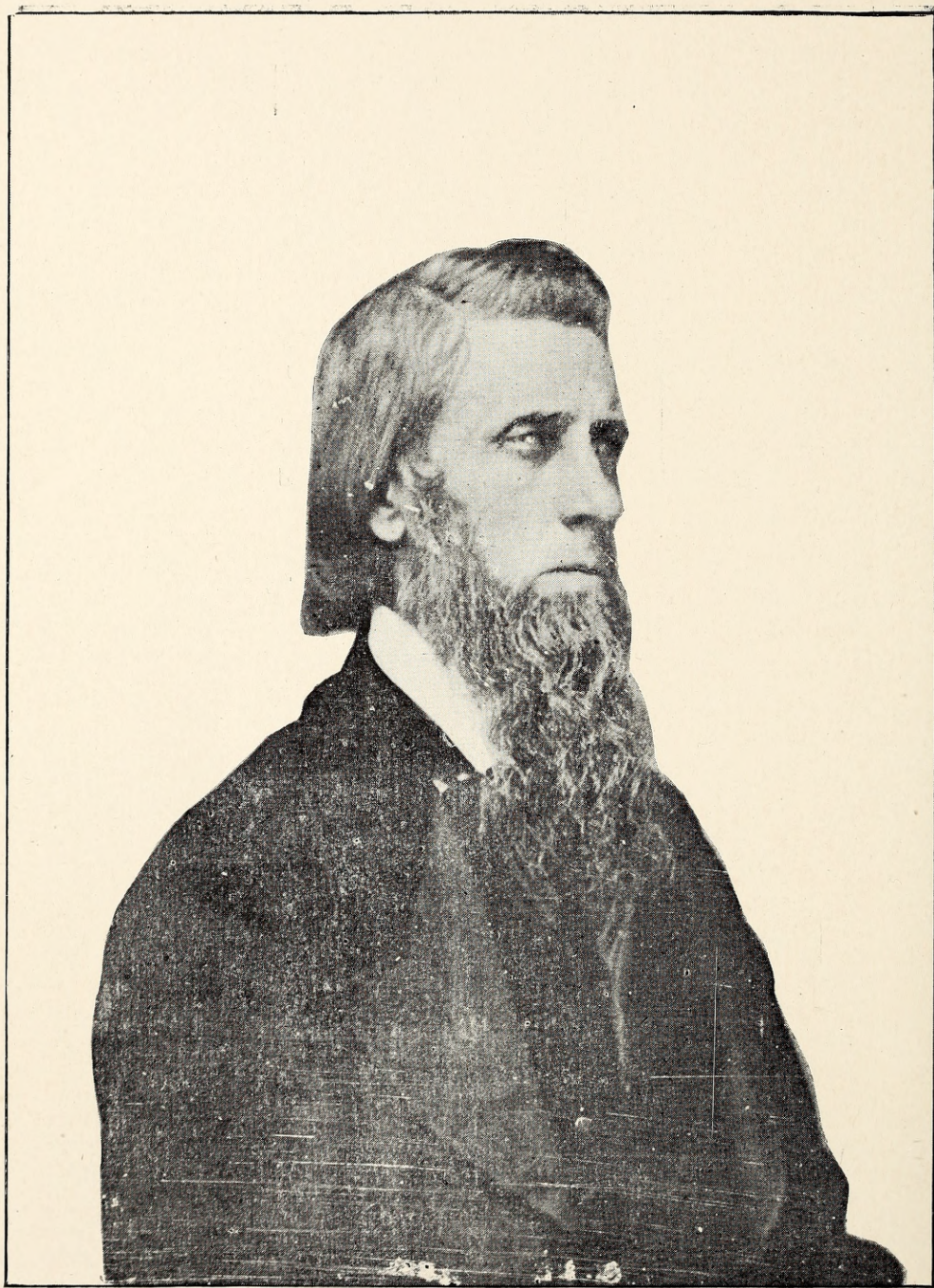
AMERICA CAVE MONTAGUE, dau. of Cave [3181], b. July 21, 1815, in Boone Co., Ky.; *m.*, Sept. 2, 1849, in Boone Co., John Hunt\*, of

\* The name Hunt is from the Anglo-Saxon Hunta, meaning a hunter. The arms of Hunt are "Az. a chevron between three martlets, ar." Twenty other coats however have been assigned to the name.









ENLARGED COPY OF A SMALL DAMAGED AMBROTYPE.

THOMAS MONTAGUE.

(3215)



CHILDREN.

(All reside in La Cygne, Kansas.)

3294. *Edward William*, b. April 15, 1852.

3295. *Legrand Montague*, b. July 17, 1854, in Lawrenceburgh, Ind. Un-  
married (1890).

3296. *Jesse Cave*, b. Feb. 2, 1857, in Lawrenceburgh, Ind. Unmar-  
ried (1890).

3297. *Zebina*, b. June 27, 1850, in Boone Co., Ky., *d.* Jan. 5, 1851.

3212.

LEGRAND MONTAGUE, son of Cave [3181], b. July 21, 1815, in Boone Co., Ky.; *m.*, Miss Josephine Mason of Ill., where he resided a number of years and then moved to Iowa, where his wife died leaving three children, one son Legrand and two daus. Isidora, who married Mr. Baldwin. These he left in Iowa and went with his dau. America (who married Mr. James Reigh of Berlin, Ill.) to Palo Pinto, Texas, where he died and was buried in that town. Search has been made for the Baldwins and Reighs (his grandchildren) but without success.

3214.

ELIZABETH MONTAGUE, dau. of Rev. William [3182], b. Jan 24, 1804; *m.*, April 11, 1822, Allen McCoy. After her death he *m.*, Elizabeth Watts, a sister of Sarah L. Watts, who *m.* Cave Montague. They resided near Covington, Ky.

(By first wife.)

3298. *Child*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.  
 3299. *Nancy*, b. —. She *m.* Oliver Porter, a brother of ex-Gov. Albert Porter of Indiana. They had one son, Omer, who *m.* Miss Alice Stewart, dau. of John H. Stewart, Pres. of Bank of Commerce, Indianapolis, Ind., formerly of Greensburg, Ind. They had two children, both daus.  
 3300 to 3303. Four sons who *d.* unmarried, soon after they were grown.

3215.

THOMAS MONTAGUE, son of Rev. William [3182], b. May 3, 1808, in Boone Co., Ky. He belonged to a wealthy and honored family,



was a gentleman of fine appearance, tall, stately and graceful in every movement. Mr. Montague sold his farm inherited from his father, and moved to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he engaged in business. For many years he was one of the best known men in the city, and was universally beloved for his gentleness and amiability, always ready to assist a friend. He *m.* (1), Oct. 25, 1832, Mary Price of Covington, Ky. She *d.* Dec. 1, 1845; *m.* (2), Jan. 1, 1847, in Cincinnati, Sarah Bacon, who *d.* June 8, 1881. He *d.* in 1881.

## CHILDREN.

(By first wife.)

- |       |                        |   |
|-------|------------------------|---|
| 3304. | <i>William Cave,</i>   | b. —, <i>d.</i> May 15, 1834, aged ten months.  |
| 3305. | <i>William Price,</i>  | b. May 22, 1835, <i>d.</i> unmarried, aged thirty years.<br>He was a young man of fine education and ability.   |
| 3306. | <i>Frances Amelia,</i> | b. Sept. 16, 1839, in New Albany, Ind.; <i>m.</i> , Nov. 30, 1858, Edmund Barr of Fayette Co., Ky., a moral and upright man of excellent family.  |
| 3307. | <i>Mary Elizabeth,</i> | b. April 27, 1843; <i>m.</i> , Nov. 21, 1867, Judge Edward C. Buskirk, well and favorably known all over his native state of Indiana. Judge of both criminal and city courts of Indianapolis and of Marion Co. Residence, Indianapolis. No. children. |

## 3217.

MARIA MONTAGUE, dau. of Rev. William [3182], b. April 2, 1813; *m.*, Henry Hayes. They resided on the Montague farm in Kenton Co., Ky., a few miles back of Covington, where they died.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                      |  |
|-------|----------------------|--|
| 3308. | <i>Virginia,</i>     | b. —, <i>m.</i> Mr. W. Lewis. They had one child, Harry, who <i>d.</i> some years before his mother. |
| 3309. | <i>Josephine,</i>    | b. —, <i>m.</i> Mr. Harbeson of Shelbyville, Ky. She <i>d.</i> shortly after.                        |
| 3310. | <i>India Alpine,</i> | b. —, <i>d.</i> about 1875, unmarried.   |

## 3218.

WILLIAM MONTAGUE, son of Rev. William [3182], b. 1816; *m.*, Sept. 26, 1854, Zeralda Vickers. He resided near Covington, Ky., on the farm left him by his father. It was situated on the hill just back of Lewisburgh. He died July 11, 1863 and was buried in the family burying ground on his place, but about the year 1875 his remains were removed by his wife, to Highland cemetery.



## CHILDREN.

3311. *Ella*, b. Nov. 15, 1855; *m.*, Nov. 2, 1875, Charles Rowland. They have (1890) two children, Jessica Z., b. Oct. 29, 1877, *d.* May 6, 1878, and Guy, b. Dec. 28, 1881. They reside in Swanton, Ohio.
3312. *Thomas Cave*, b. Dec. 5, 1857; *m.*, June 10, 1884, Margaret Rowan. They have (1890) two children, Blanche, b. Sept. 3, 1885, *d.* Oct., 1885, and Edna, b. Nov. 10, 1887. Residence (1890) Covington, Ky.
3313. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. March 1, 1861; *m.*, Feb. 3, 1880, Charles Scott.\* They have two children (1890), Ralph Montague, b. Feb. 12, 1884, and Garnet, b. March 29, 1888. Mrs. Bettie Scott resides at Constance, Boone Co., Ky.
3314. *William*, b. Sept. 2, 1863, resides in Covington, Ky., unmarried.

## EIGHTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN.

## 3234.

ELEANOR WALLACE PERRY, dau. of John S. and Frances M. [Wallace 3190] Perry, b. May 7, 1812; *m.*, Feb. 3, 1829, Presley Neville Pepper.† She resides in Louisville, Ky., in perfect mental vigor.

## CHILDREN.

3315. *Sarah Frances*, b. Nov. 14, 1829, *d.* Jan., 1849. She *m.* Dr. John Long and had issue, Fanny Ella Long, who *m.* Clifton T. Dudley, M. D., and had issue, Virginia, Sarah, Lewis who *d.* in infancy, and Clifton.
3316. *Elizabeth A.*, b. Jan. 5, 1833, *d.* Sept. 13, 1856. She *m.* Coleman Woods and had one child, Elizabeth, who *d.* in infancy.
3317. *Amanda M.*, b. March 15, 1835.

\* Scott. This name is from Le Scot, meaning a native of Scotland. One of the ancient coat of arms was "Argent, three Catherine wheels within a border engrailed, sable." Thirteen coats were assigned to the various Scott branches.

† Pepper. This name was a corruption of the Norman Pipard from which came many manors in the west of England. Samuel Pepper *m.* Elizabeth Holton, issue, Elijah Pepper, b. Dec. 8, 1769, *d.* Feb. 23, 1831; *m.*, Feb. 19, 1794, Sarah Neville O'Bannon, b. Sept. 17, 1770, *d.* Aug. 26, 1848, issue, Presley Neville Pepper [3234], who was b. Oct. 4, 1804, *d.* Sept. 2, 1881; *m.* Eleanor W. Perry [3234]. He was commissioned major 106 Ky. Reg., Dec. 29, 1831, by Gov. Metcalf. Richard Neville *m.* Anne Burroughs, a cousin of William Fairfax, issue, Joseph Neville, b. 1730, *d.* March 4, 1819, *m.* Emily Kemper, issue, Nancy Neville, *m.* Wm. O'Bannon, Capt. in Revolution, issue, Sarah Neville O'Bannon, *supra*. Bryan O'Bannon living in Fauquier Co., Va., 1739, *m.* Miss Davis, issue, John O'Bannon. His son, William O'Bannon, Capt. in Revolution, *d.* 1804, *m.* Nancy Neville, issue, Sarah Neville O'Bannon, *supra*.



## 3244.

IDA A. MONTAGUE, dau. of Aeneas [3193], b. Jan. 15, 1822; *m.*, July 15, 1851, Major William A. Foster of Richmond. They resided in Norfolk, Va., where she died May 25, 1890.

## CHILDREN.

- 3318. *Thomas Stanard*, b. July 18, 1852.
- 3319. *William A.*, b. June 19, 1854.
- 3320. *Anna Page*, b. July 24, 1856.
- 3321. *Ida Montague*, b. Sept. 30, 1861, *d.* Aug. 8, 1869.
- 3322. *Maggie*, b. Aug. 24, 1864, *d.* May 17, 1865.
- 3323. *Custis Lee*, b. March 20, 1866.

## 3257.

DR. THOMAS J. HUNDLEY, son of Capt. Larkin and Julia S. [Montague 3196] Hundley, b. Dec. 26, 1819; *m.*, Dec. 22, 1841, Maria E. dau. of Capt. Charles Grimes Layton. She was b. Dec. 10, 1821; *d.* Dec. 19, 1875. He *d.* Dec. 31, 1874. Resided in Essex Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

- 3324. *Larvett*, b. Aug. 26, 1842, *d.* Oct. 12, 1845.
- 3325. *Laurett*, b. Aug. 26, 1842, *d.* Nov. 24, 1845.
- 3326. *Charles Buckler*, b. Nov. 15, 1846, resides in Montague, Essex Co., Va.
- 3327. *Lucy Ella*, b. March 6, 1849; *m.*, April 21, 1870, John K. Anderson of Fredericksburg, Va. She *d.* leaving two sons, John Fletzelle Anderson, b. March 14, 1871, and Larkin Hundley Anderson, b. Sept. 2, 1870.
- 3328. *Cora Layton*, b. Jan. 13, 1851, *d.* Sept. 9, 1853.
- 3329. *Alwyn*, b. Oct. 23, 1856, *d.* Dec. 9, 1857.
- 3330. *Alwyn*, b. Dec. 27, 1858.
- 3331. *Zelaski*, b. Jan. 5, 1862, *d.* Feb. 22, 1863.
- 3332. *Gertrude Layton*, b. Jan. 20, 1865.

## 3271.

CAPT. WILLIAM SERVIENT MONTAGUE, son of Col. Thomas B. [3205], b. June 11, 1840.

Joined his father's company May 8, 1861 as Corporal. Served with that company in the battle of Seven Pines. Afterward, being a mechanic, he was detailed to work on the government shops in the city of Richmond. While thus engaged he formed a company of



eserves, composed of his fellow workmen. He was chosen Captain, and the same was placed under the command of Gen. Custis Lee. They were ordered out whenever the enemy came near to the city. Engaged in several hot contests near the city of Richmond. He was a good and brave soldier, and an upright and noble gentleman. He made his home in Richmond after the war and lived there until his death which occurred the 23d of April, 1890.

## 3272.

FANNIE HUBBARD MONTAGUE, dau. of Col. Thomas B. [3205], b. Jan. 13, 1842; *m.*, March 4, 1873, John Chowning at "La Grange," Middlesex Co., Va. Resides at Church View, Middlesex Co., Va.

## CHILDREN.

- 333. *Lillian Herbert*, b. Sept. 13, 1875, *d.* May 18, 1890.
- 334. *Mary Wortley*, b. June 12, 1877.
- 335. *Lee Montague*, b. Oct. 13, 1882.

## 3273.

THOMAS BALL MONTAGUE, JR., son of Col. Thomas B., Sr. [3205], b. Jan. 27, 1844, in the town of Botetourt, [now Gloucester C. H.], Va.

At the age of seventeen he was mustered into Confederate service, in his father's Co. A, 34th Va. artillery, as a private; was promoted to sergeant; wounded near John's island in S. C. in 1864; was in the battle of Seven Pines, and all the heavy battles around Richmond and Petersburg; was shocked at the battle of Seven Pines. After being wounded and unable to serve in artillery, was transferred to Crossers brigade of cavalry. He *m.*, July 28, 1864, at "Glen Auburn" in Gloucester Co. by Rev. A. F. Scott, Miss Josephine Fabitha Hill, dau. of John Hill\* of New Kent Co., Va. She was b. May 5, 1837 in the Co. of New Kent and is still living. He *d.* March 6, 1871 at "Glencove" in Middlesex Co.

---

\* The origin of the name Hill was from a residence on a hill. Its medieval form was Hille-Hill, "de-la-Hulle" is the same. This noble family in England, was of Norman extraction, and was anciently called De-la-Montagne, and in succeeding times Hill. They resided in counties Devon and Stafford. Among the principal ornaments of this family was Sir John Hill of "Hill-Court," near Exeter, who was one of the Judges of the Kings Bench in 1400; his relation and co-temporary, Sir Robert Hill, was a Judge in the Court of Common Pleas during the reign of Henry V. and VI. His grandson, Thomas Hill, was sheriff of London in 1474, and lord mayor in 1484. His descendant Sir Moyses Hill was distinguished



## CHILD.

3336. *Hill*, b. Dec. 29, 1866.

## 3275.

CHARLES WORTLEY MONTAGUE, son of Col. Thomas B. [3205], b. March 9, 1849, in Botetourt, Gloucester Co., Va. This place is now known as Gloucester C. H. It was settled about 1700. The Masonic lodge at this place is known as Botetourt Lodge No. 7, and was organized under a dispensation from Lord John Montague of England, (probably John the 2d and *last Duke* of Montague). Mr. Montague attended school in Gloucester Co. The late war swept away all of his property and seriously interfered with his education. He was twice captured by Union soldiers during the war but released on account of being of tender years. He is a merchant in the city of Richmond, Va. He *m.*, April 29, 1885, in Richmond, Lillie Mary Billups, dau. of William Avery Billups.

## CHILD.

3337. *Mary Wortley*, b. Aug. 21, 1888.

## 3281.

CHARLES CARTER MONTAGUE, son of Major Charles W. [3206], b. March 16, 1857 at "Charlie Hope," Gloucester Co., Va. Went to Augusta, Ark., with his parents. Resides in Van Buren, Ark. Is proprietor of a large jewelry establishment, also a member of city council, and chairman of committee on streets and roads. He *m.*, March 16, 1879, in Des Arc, Ark., Miss Lyde Brown Bethell.

---

in the O'Neil rebellion, 1598, under the Earl of Essex to suppress it. The Hills were among the titled nobility for centuries, bearing titles, Marquis of Downshire, Earl and Viscount Hillsborough, Viscount and Baron Kilwarling, Baron of Harwich, Viscount Fairford in Gloucestershire, and Lord of Berwick. Of this family was Rowland Hill, who suffered in the cause of Charles I. The ancient arms of the Hills were, "Sable, on a fess, argent, between three leopards passant, guardant, or, as many escallop shells, gules." Their motto was "Ne tentes aut perice," Either attempt not, or accomplish. The Hills were early in Va. On the list of inhabitants, Feb. 16, 1623, are the names of John Hill, Edward Hill, Hannah Hill, William Hill, Elizabeth Hill, Frances Hill, and Thomas Hill. On muster roll of 1624 the following are found, all at Elizabeth City. On the plantation of Rebecca Rose, widow, are Marmaduke Hill, age 11, Jane Hill, age 14, came in ship "Marygold," in May, 1619. Plant. of Sargent Wm. Barry, Francis Hill, age 22, came in ship "Bona Noua," in 1619. Plant. of John Banum, John Hill, age 26, came in "Bona Noua," in 1620. Plant. of Thomas Spilman, Elizabeth Hill, born in Va. Edward Hill was buried at Elizabeth City, May 15, 1624. In 1626 Edward Hill had 100 acres planted by pat. from the King, at Elizabeth City. The following were from the port of London for Va. Jan. 2, 1634, ship "Bonaventure," John Hill, age 50; June 20, 1635, ship "Philip," George Hill, age 23; Aug. 10, 1635, ship "Safety," Joseph Hill, age 22; Aug. 21, 1635, ship "Thomas," Joseph Hill, age 15; Oct. 24, 1635, ship "Abraham," Joseph Hill, age 36.



## CHILDREN.

3338. *Charles Wortley*, b. Dec. 18, 1880.  
 3339. *Ellen Brown*, b. March 15, 1882.  
 3340. *Catesby Jones*, b. Aug. 20, 1884.  
 3341. *Bedford Bethell*, b. Aug. 18, 1889.  
 3342. *Daughter*, b. July or Aug., 1891.  
 3343. *Mary Lee*, b. July 17, 1893.

## 3291.

LAURA E. SUGGETT, dau. of William and Lucinda [Montague 3209] Suggett, b. Oct. 12, 1836; *m.*, Nov. 26, 1861, Josiah T. Ashurst of Georgetown, Ky., where he *d.* Dec. 20, 1888. Mrs. Laura E. Ashurst resides in Georgetown.

## CHILDREN.

3344. *Robert*, b. Aug. 15, 1862; *m.*, Oct. 9, 1886, Maggie Mullen. They have two children, Laura Ray, b. July 18, 1887; Ernest, b. July 29, 1889.  
 3345. *Sallie E.*, b. March 23, 1863, *d.* Feb. 9, 1866.  
 3346. *Ernest*, b. July 8, 1866; *m.*, June 17, 1887, Miss Carrie Lemmon.  
 3347. *Otis*, b. June 2, 1868.  
 3348. *Bertha D.*, b. Oct. 23, 1870.  
 3349. *Wick*, b. March 23, 1872.  
 3350. *Eugene*, b. April 8, 1874.  
 3351. *Jessie*, b. Sept. 5, 1876.

## 3292.

MELISSA MONTAGUE, dau. of William H. [3210], b. Jan. 26, 1837; *m.*, Oct. 21, 1858, Garnett M. Riley. Their post-office is North Bend, Hamilton Co., Ohio, but they reside across the river in Ky.

## CHILDREN.

3352. *James Henry*, b. Oct. 24, 1859, *d.* Oct. 19, 1864.  
 3353. *Elbert Lee*, b. May 8, 1862; *m.*, Dec. 2, 1886, Fannie Duncan. They have one child, Duncan, b. Sept. 13, 1887.  
 3354. *John Hughes*, b. Jan. 9, 1866, *d.* June 13, 1866.  
 3355. *Bettie Montague*, b. Jan. 9, 1866 (twin); *m.*, Sept. 26, 1889, Eugene Coleman. They have one child, Elbert Eugene b. Sept. 5, 1891. Reside in Coleman, Mo.  
 3356. *Addison Gaines*, b. Sept. 17, 1868, *d.* Aug. 13, 1875.  
 3357. *Sallie Louisa*, b. Sept. 17, 1868 (twin), *d.* May 26, 1890. She was a young lady upon whom Heaven had bestowed some of its choicest blessings. Mentally endowed beyond the ordinary, fair of face and figure, gentle in disposition, and possessed of



that sweet amiability that unconsciously drew people to her. She was elegant without ostentation, and courteous in manner, and a general favorite with all. She had gone to Nicholasville in search of health and if the cherished hopes and anxious desires of friends could avail, she would have returned home as she in her own words expressed "a strong, healthy girl." But her Heavenly Father in his all wise providence ordered otherwise, and while in the bloom of youth she passed from earth to Heaven.

- |       |                      |  |
|-------|----------------------|--|
| 3358. | <i>Garnett Cave,</i> | b. May 17, 1872.                           |
| 3359. | <i>Esther,</i>       | b. Jan. 21, 1875, <i>d.</i> Jan. 30, 1876. |
| 3360. | <i>Annabel,</i>      | b. Jan. 21, 1875 (twin).                   |
| 3361. | <i>Mary Watts,</i>   | b. Feb. 13, 1882.                          |

## 3294.

EDWARD WILLIAM HUNT, son of John and America C. [Montague 3211] Hunt, b. April 15, 1852, in Boone Co., Ky. Educated in Lawrenceburgh, Dearborn Co., Ind. Occupation, a farmer in La Cygne, Kansas. He *m.*, Jan. 1, 1879, in West Point, Mo., La Bettie Dedo, dau. of Fred Dedo, of La Cygne, Kansas.

## CHILDREN.

- |       |                        |  |
|-------|------------------------|--|
| 3362. | <i>Clara Louisa,</i>   | b. Oct. 20, 1879.                      |
| 3363. | <i>Jennie,</i>         | b. Feb. 20, 1881.                      |
| 3364. | <i>Jessie Lee,</i>     | b. Feb. 26, 1882.                      |
| 3365. | <i>Grace Montague,</i> | b. Dec. 31, 1885.                      |
| 3366. | <i>John Frederick,</i> | b. Sept. 29, 1887.                     |
| 3367. | <i>Cave Montague,</i>  | b. July 29, 1890, at La Cygne, Kansas. |

## 3306.

FRANCES AMELIA MONTAGUE, dau. of Thomas [3215], b. Sept. 16, 1839, at New Albany, Ind.; *m.*, Nov., 1858, Edmund Barr of Fayette Co. He is deceased, and Mrs. Barr resides on her farm near Lexington, Ky.

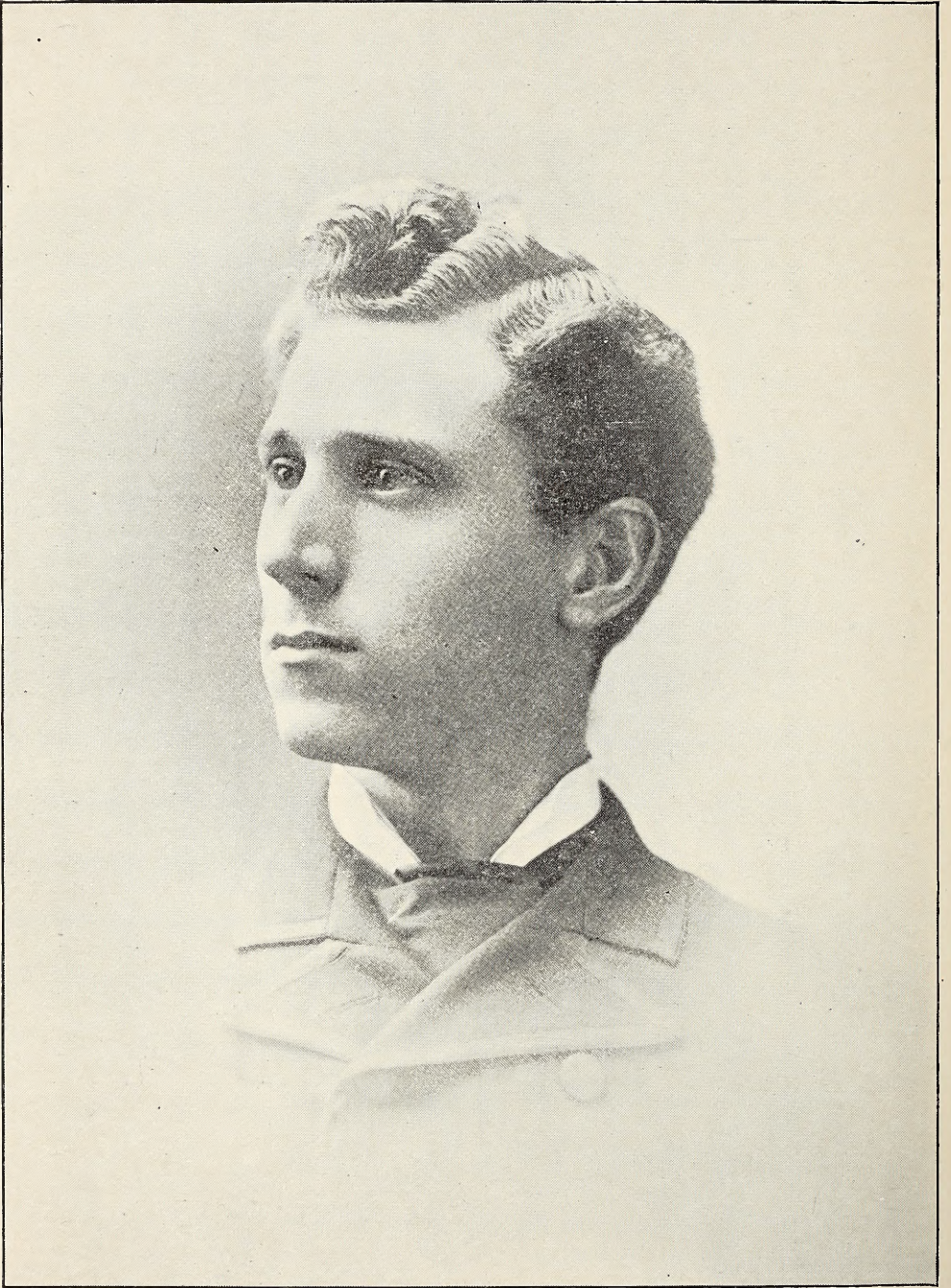
## CHILDREN.

- |       |                         |  |
|-------|-------------------------|--|
| 3368. | <i>William,</i>         | b. Nov. 30, 1859.                        |
| 3369. | <i>Mary,</i>            | b. May 31, 1862, <i>d.</i> May 31, 1864. |
| 3370. | <i>Thomas Edmund,</i>   | b. Oct. 30, 1864, <i>d.</i> May, 1892.   |
| 3371. | <i>Fannie Montague,</i> | b. Sept. 11, 1866.                       |
| 3372. | <i>Robert McCreery,</i> | b. July 7, 1869.                         |
| 3373. | <i>Samuel Price,</i>    | b. March 15, 1871.                       |









HILL MONTAGUE.

(3336)



## NINTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN.

## 3317.

AMANDA M. PEPPER, dau. of Presley N. and Eleanor W. [Perry 3234] Pepper, b. March 15, 1835; *m.*, Dec. 25, 1854, John Strange Caine\*, son of John and Rebecca [Frankham] Caine, who was b. Sept. 11, 1827.

## CHILDREN.

- |                              |   |
|------------------------------|---|
| 3374. <i>Neville,</i>        | b. Oct. 4, 1855; <i>m.</i> , June 7, 1888, Marie K.J. Rohses.   |
| 3375. <i>Nellie,</i>         | b. March 12, 1858; <i>m.</i> , Nov. 23, 1882, Roy McDonald. Their children are, Amanda Montague, b. Sept. 22, 1883, and Roy McDonald, b. July 5, 1885. Mrs. Nellie McDonald <i>d.</i> Oct. 1, 1891. |
| 3376. <i>Paul,</i>           | b. July 12, 1859.   |
| 3377. <i>Madeline,</i>       | b. March 25, 1862.  |
| 3378. <i>Julia Montague,</i> | b. April 6, 1864.   |
| 3379. <i>Albert,</i>         | b. April 12, 1866, <i>d.</i> Sept. 17, 1868.  |
| 3380. <i>Edith Holton,</i>   | b. April 20, 1868.  |

## 3336.

HILL MONTAGUE, son of Thomas B., Jr., [3273], b. Dec. 29, 1866 on the plantation known as "Glen Auburn" in Gloucester Co., Va.

His father died when he was four years old, leaving just enough personal property to pay the few debts he owed. In early life the subject of this sketch attended the schools of Middlesex, Gloucester,

\* Caine, Cane, Cayne, Cana, or Canus. A baptismal name in the Domesday of Sussex, and as a surname is still found in that Co. [Lowers Surnames.] The ancient arms of the family were "Azure, an eagle displayed, argent." The following from Mrs. Caine [3376]. The name has been spelled Cain, Kane, and Cahan. The Gaelic original of these forms was O'Cathain, the surname of a chief family of powerful subdivision of the Kinel Owen branch of the Northern Ui-Neill Frasach, who was the founder of the O'Cahans, who became the ruling race in the present Co. of Londonderry under the supremacy of the kindred race of O'Neill. The chief of the O'Cahans held this rank down to the plantation of Ulster under James I. of England. From this family Cornelius Caine claimed descent, who was b. in Md. removed to Va., commanded a company from Rockingham Co., 1776-81 [See Lieut. Neil Caine, Va. Hist. Mag. pp. 460-1.] He was of fine stature, six feet two inches, fair hair, dark blue eyes; *m.*, Aug. 19, 1790, by Rev. Archibald Scott of Presbyterian church of which he was a member, Sarah Hyatt, of the Hyatt family of Md. She *d.* 1807. Cornelius Caine *d.* 1812, from disease contracted during the revolution. John Caine, second son of above, b. 1793, was in war 1812, wounded in battle of New Orleans; *m.*, March 2, 1814, Katherine Frankham, dau. of Maj. John Frankham, who was b. in England, settled in N. C., *d.* at Mt. Sidney, Augusta Co., Va., about 1795, age 63. John Frankham *m.* Ailsie Eleanor Muhlenburg. She was b. in Reading, Pa. and *d.* soon after her husband, age 53, buried at Mt. Sidney. The second child of above John and Katherine [Frankham] Caine was John Strange Caine [3317].



and Matthews Counties, and later a preparatory school in Albemarle Co. Afterward attended the University of Va. and Richmond college, being a B. C. L. of the latter institution. He was licensed to practice law in Jan., 1888, at the early age of 21 years and began the practice of his profession in Richmond, Va. In 1891 he formed a partnership with Hon. James Lyons, the firm being Lyons & Montague. Since that time he has taken Marion L. Dawson into partnership, the present firm being Montague & Dawson. Mr. Montague is a young gentleman of great promise and ability, and a rising star in the profession which he has chosen; *m.*, June 26, 1894 in the Chapel of Richmond college by Rev. Prof. Edmund Harrison of Richmond college, Miss Mary Meade Winston, dau. of Prof. Charles H. Winston of the chair of Physics and Astronomy in Richmond college. Her mother is Mrs. Nannie Steger Winston. Mrs. Montague has been distinguished for high scholarship. Several years ago, after graduating elsewhere, she attended her father's classes in physics at the college and passed all the examinations given to other members of the classes, receiving almost perfect marks, since then she has aided her father in his physical and astronomical work, exhibiting great mathematical and scientific ability. She has also done some literary work, both in poetry and prose. Her style as a writer is marked by the same simple ease and grace which characterize her in the household and in the social circle.

---

#### TENTH GENERATION AND CHILDREN.

##### 3376.

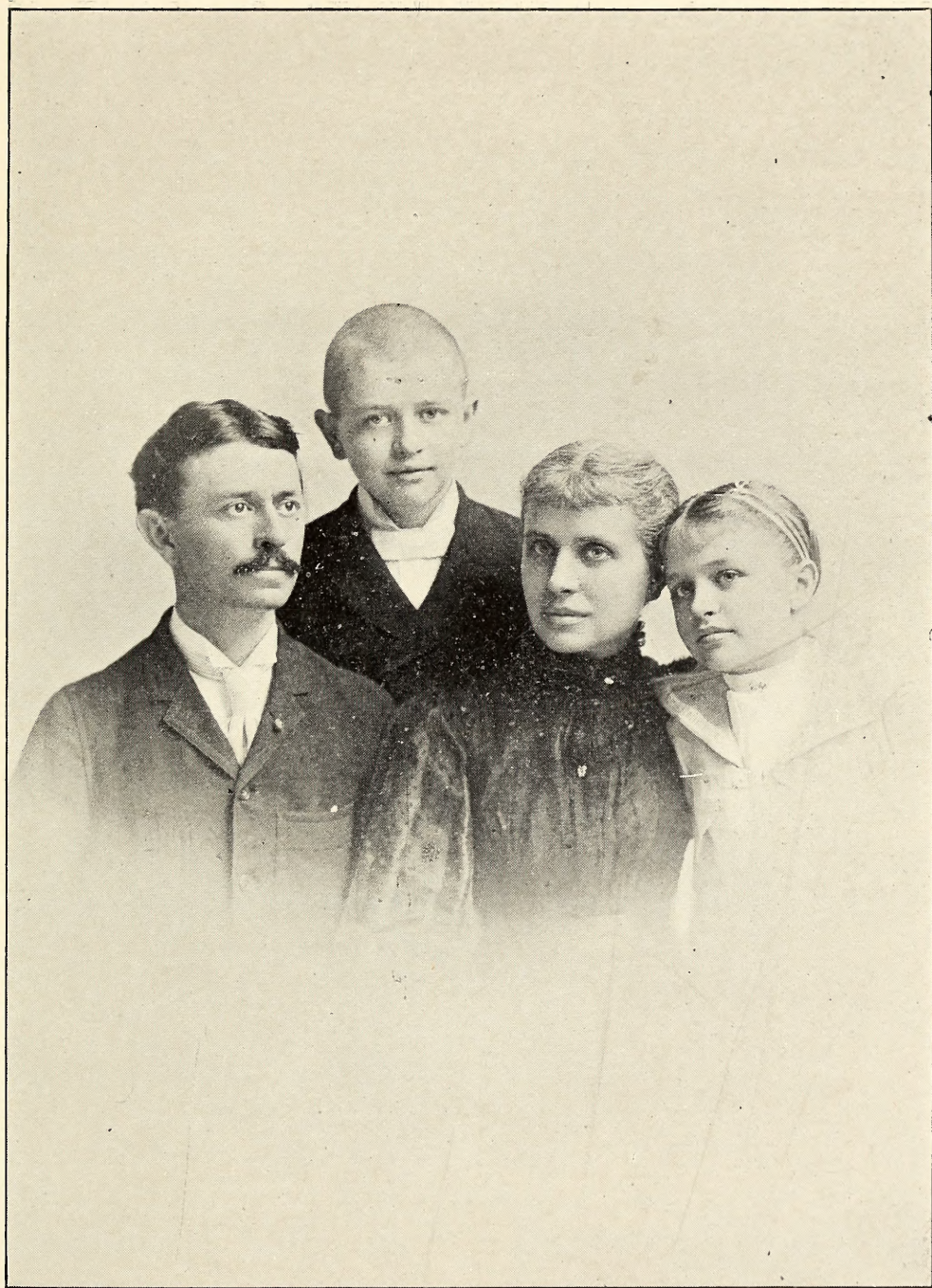
PAUL CAINE, son of John S. and Amanda M., [Pepper 3317] Caine, b. July 12, 1859. Educated at Rugby school, Louisville, Ky. Served from 1877 to 1890 as Dept. clerk of Jefferson circuit court, afterward Trustee of Jury Fund, Jefferson Co., Ky. He *m.*, at St. Andrews church, Dec. 8, 1880, Annie Atmore, dau. of Charles Pawson Atmore\*. They are both members of the above church. Residence,

---

(From Mrs. Annie Atmore Caine.)

\* MASSAR ATMORE, b., Lynn, Norfolk, Eng., 1696, *d.* Feb. 14, 1780, *m.* dau. of Charles Rowland of Brancaster, Norfolk. Issue, Massar Atmore, b. Lynn, Norfolk, Eng., *d.* 1783, *m.* Elizabeth Rowland, who *d.* 1761. Issue, Charles Atmore, b. Aug. 14, 1759; *m.*, at Halifax

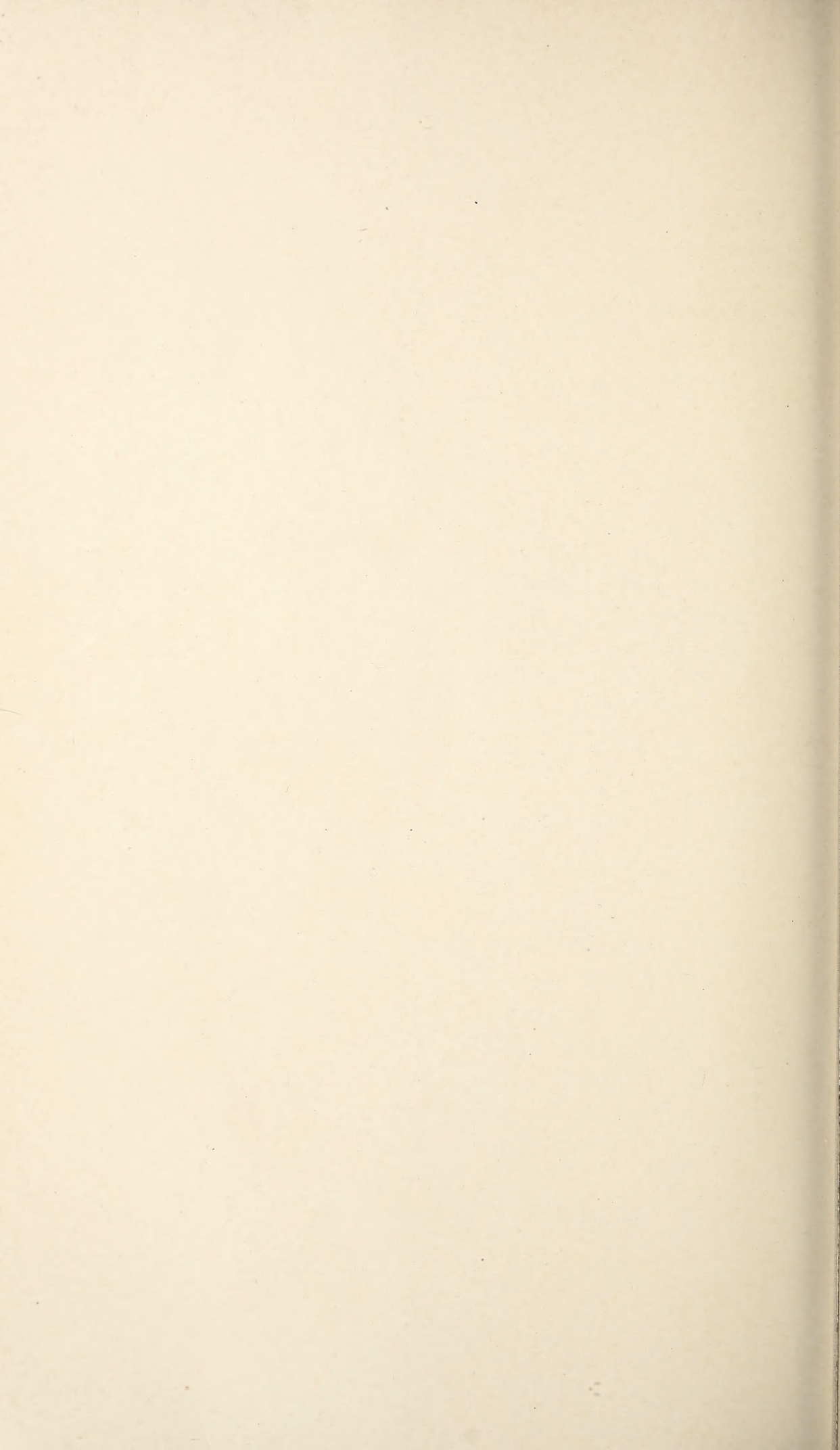




MR. AND MRS. PAUL CAINE AND FAMILY.

(3376)







Louisville, Ky. This work is indebted to Mr. and Mrs. Caine for many valuable records and their interest in it has been unceasing.

## CHILDREN.

3381. *Sydney Atmore*, b. June 26, 1883, christened July 11, 1883, by Rev. Charles H. Shield. Sponsors, Miss Adelle Keyes, Mrs. Roy McDonald, Carrie Atmore.
3382. *Idelle Meriwether*, b. Aug. 3, 1884, christened Aug. 31, 1884, at St. Andrews church, by Rt. Rev. Clifton C. Penick. Sponsors, Miss Idelle Keyes, Mrs. Amanda M. Caine, and Mr. John Strange Caine.

Yorkshire, Aug. 19, 1795, Harriet Chadwick. Issue, William Charles Marriot Atmore, b. Dec. 6, 1800, christened Jan. 26, 1801, by Rev. John Waltham, Rector, Darlaston, *d.* Sept. 30, 1880, in Louisville, Ky.; *m.*, Nov. 14, 1822, at Flixton, near Manchester, Eng., Mary Wood, b. 1796, *d.* Aug. 31, 1875. Issue, Charles Pawson Atmore, b. Feb. 28, 1832, at Street, Co. Devon, Eng., christened at Blackhawton, Devonshire; *m.* (1), Nov. 16, 1852, Leah Anne Williams, b. May 26, 1834, *d.* Dec. 30, 1876. Issue, Annie Atmore, b. Dec. 8, 1859, *m.* Mr. Paul Caine [3376]. Charles Pawson Atmore *m.* (2), Jan. 15, 1879, Estelle G. Williams, dau. of Ralph and Louise (Gordon) Williams of Montgomery, Ala., issue, only child, Louise Gordon Atmore, b. July 19, 1885.

LEWIS. [From Mrs. Caine.] Zachary Lewis, b. Jan. 1, 1702, *d.* Jan. 30, 1763; *m.*, Jan. 9, 1725, Mary Waller, b. Jan. 20, 1699, *d.* March 23, 1781. Issue, John Lewis, b. Oct. 18, 1729, *d.* Sept. 12, 1780. He *m.* (2), Mildred Lewis, dau. of Robert Lewis of Belvoir. Issue, Mary Lewis, *d.* Oct. 10, 1801; *m.* David Wood Meriwether, b. 1756, *d.* 1797. Issue, Sarah Lewis Meriwether, b. Sept. 9, 1794, *d.* May, 1852; *m.* (2), Sept. 3, 1832, Ebenezer Williams, son of Samuel and Leah Anne [Christopher] Williams of Del., b. Sept., 1794, *d.* April, 1854. Issue, Leah Anne Williams, *supra*, who *m.* Charles Pawson Atmore. Line of descent of ROBERT LEWIS of Belvoir, *supra*. Robert Lewis, b. 1607, *m.* Elizabeth —, b. 1613; issue, William Lewis, b. 1629, *m.* and issue, John Lewis, b. 1645; *m.*, 1666, Elizabeth Warner, b. 1644. Issue, John Lewis, b. Nov. 30, 1669, *d.* 1725; *m.*, 1690, Elizabeth Warner, b. 1672, *d.* 1720. Issue, Robert Lewis, of Belvoir, b. 1704, *d.* 1756; *m.*, 1725, Jane Meriwether, dau. of Nicholas and Elizabeth [Crawford] Meriwether, issue, Mildred Lewis, *supra*.

WARNER. Augustine Warner, b. 1611; *m.*, 1642, Mary —. Issue, Isabella Warner, b. 1644; *m.*, 1666, John Lewis, b. 1645. Issue, John Lewis, b. 1669; *m.*, 1690, Elizabeth Warner, b. 1672. Issue, Robert Lewis of Belvoir, b. 1704; *m.* Jane Meriwether. Issue, Mildred Lewis, *supra*.

MERIWETHER. Nicholas Meriwether, b. 1631, *d.* Dec. 19, 1678, Surry Co., Va.: *m.* Elizabeth Wodehouse. Issue, Nicholas Meriwether, b. Oct. 26, 1667, *d.* 1744; *m.* Elizabeth Crawford of New Kent Co., Va. Issue, David Meriwether, *d.* Dec. 25, 1744; *m.* Anne Holmes, dau. of George Holmes of King and Queen Co., Va., who *d.* March 11, 1735-6. Issue, William Meriwether, b. Dec. 25, 1730, *d.* Dec. 24, 1790; *m.*, July, 1751, in Goochland Co., Va., Martha Wood, b. 1731, *d.* Oct. 17, 1801. Issue, David Wood Meriwether, *supra*.

WOOD. Valentine Wood *m.* Rachel, in Eng. Issue, Henry Wood, first clerk of Goochland Co., Va., *m.* Martha Cox. Issue, Martha Wood, *supra*, b. 1733, and Valentine Wood (only children) who *m.* Lucy Henry, sister of Patrick Henry, and was ancestor of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, C. S. A. Martha Wood *d.* Oct. 17, 1801; *m.*, July, 1751, William Meriwether, *supra*.



# APPENDIX.

---

## GENEALOGICAL NOTES OF FAMILIES BY NAME OF MONTAGUE WHO HAVE NOT BEEN TRACED TO PETER MONTAGUE No. 1.

3383.

STEPHEN MOUNTAGUE. The records of Charles County, Maryland, have a deed dated 1667 for 200 acres of land sold by John Dobson to Stephen Montague. The early archives of the colony of Maryland state that one of the delegates from Charles Co. to the Colonial General Assembly of 1669 was Mr. Stephen Mountague. In the journal of later proceedings the name "Mr. Mountague" is twice mentioned. The Colonial Council of Maryland on May 15, 1662, ordered 50 pounds of tobacco paid to Mr. Mountague "for the aid which he rendered in seizing and securing the Barcke expedition of Piscataway in New England, for a supposed violation of the act for navigation and increase of shipping." No record has been found connecting this Stephen Montague with Peter Montague or his family in England or America. No records exist that Stephen ever married or left children or descendants in Maryland or elsewhere. The name "Stephen" does not occur on the Boveney or Dorney pedigree of Montague, nor has it been found in any of the various Montagu pedigrees connected with the English peerage, and we must conclude that he belonged to a family unknown to us. His will has been preserved among colonial records at Annapolis, Md. It bears date June 21, 1672, proved Oct. 4, 1672, signed Stephen Mountague, witnessed by Nicholas Solby and John Hanson; he wills that his 300 acres of land at Gingoamuxon, also all his goods, cattle and chattels be sold to pay his debts. He gives to Mary Emanson dau. of Nicholas and



Elizabeth Emanson one hundred acres, lately surveyed for him by Richard Edelen, and situated at Mata Woman joining upon a tract of land called Howland. He gives all of the remainder of his property to George Godfrey whom he makes his sole executor and general heir. Robert Ridgeley was the clerk of the court and Benj. Rozer, deputy.

## 3384.

LEWIS L. MONTAGUE, b. about 1800; *m.*, about 1823, Jane Exall. She *d.* before 1861. He *d.* Sept., 1873, in Richmond, Va. He was an old citizen of Richmond, universally respected and esteemed, and at his death was sincerely mourned by all who knew him.

## CHILDREN.

3385. *William L.*, b. 1824; *m.*, Nov. 6, 1845. Miss Susan M. Wood of Essex Co. Resided in Richmond. Children, Mabel, b. 1868, and Charles P., b. 1871.
3386. *Philip Henry*, b. 1827.
3387. *Ellen Berriage*, b. 1829, *m.* Mr. Mordecai Sizer. She *d.* before 1861 he *d.* 1870. No children.

## 3386.

PHILIP HENRY MONTAGUE, son of Lewis L. [3384], b. 1827, in Richmond, Va. Before the late war of 1861, he was professor of modern languages in the University of Virginia and afterward in Richmond college. Since the war, and up to the time of his death, he was connected with the U. S. treasury at Washington. He *m.*, Aug. 15, 1854, in Halifax Co., N. C., Miss Sarah Ann Cowles, who was b. June 17, 1839 in Richmond, Va. He *d.* Sept. 11, 1890, in Washington, D. C., where he was buried.

## CHILDREN.

3388. *Imogene Exall*, b. April 29, 1855.
3389. *Frederick Manuel Plinery*, b. Feb. 27, 1858, in Richmond, Va. He resides in Washington, D. C., and is connected with the Record and Pension Div. War Dept., is also a student at law.



## Pedigree of Charles Montague,

CLERK OF CO. COURT, BANDERA CO., TEXAS.

---

### 3390.

FRANCIS MONTAGUE, resided in Co. Tyrone, Ulster, Ireland, A. D., 1700. Three sons are mentioned: 3391, Francis, his record can be found on p. 707 of Hist. and Gen. of Montague Family of America, pub. 1886; 3392, Owen, one of his sons Michael Montague, became a priest and was afterward President of Maynooth college in Ireland; 3393, James, b. 1724.

### 3393.

JAMES MONTAGUE, son of Francis [3390], b. 1724, resided in Co. Tyrone, Ire.; *m.*, Ann McDermott; *d.* 1818, æ. 94. Their children were: 3394, Paul; 3395, Hugh, b. abt. 1759; 3396, Roger, Prof. of Mathematics in Presbyterian college, Belfast, Ire.; 3397, James; 3398, Mary; 3399, Ellen; 3400, Margaret; 3401, Catherine; 3402, child, *d.* young; 3403, child, *d.* young.

### 3395.

HUGH MONTAGUE, son of James [3393], b. 1759, resided in Co. Tyrone; *m.*, Rosa Lamb; *d.* 1843, æ. 84. Children: 3404, James; 3405, Patrick; 3406, Michael; 3407, Charles, b. Sept. 25, 1800; 3408, Peter; 3409, Paul; 3410, Ann, *m.*, Mr. Early, and had one son John Early, senior member of firm of John Early & Co., wholesale crockery house, New York; 3411, Mary.

### 3407.

CHARLES MONTAGUE, son of Hugh [3395], b. Sept. 25, 1800, in County Tyrone, Ireland. During the struggle between Charles I, and Parliament, his ancestors adhered to the Catholic church and the house of Stuart, and were ruined by Cromwell, their lands taken



from them, and bestowed upon English and Scotch adventurers. The family was to a great extent scattered. Those that remained in Ulster, became tenants upon land that they formerly owned. Upon one of these farms Charles was born. He was educated for a surveyor, and at the age of 22 left Ireland for America. He landed in Boston, from whence he went to Wilmington, N. C., and commenced teaching school. He soon after began surveying.

About 1833, he *m.*, in New Hanover Co., N. C., Sarah Ann Newton, whose father was an Englishman, but whose mother was a Bordeaux descended from one of the Huguenot families, that after the edict of Nantes had been repealed, emigrated from France to the Carolinas. He resided for many years on his plantation on the Cape Fear river in Cumberland Co., N. C., at which place most of his children were born. In 1855 he removed to Columbia, S. C. In 1858 he purchased a stock ranch in Bandera, Texas, where he removed after the close of the late war and resumed surveying. His wife *d.* in 1862. He *d.* June 14, 1889.

## CHILDREN.

3412. *Mary Catherine*, b. about 1835; *m.*, 1858, Charles J. Bollin, in Columbia, S. C. She is now a widow, has two children Eustace Montague and Agnes. Resides in Greenville, S. C.
3413. *James*, b. —, *d.* young.
3414. *William*, b. —, *d.* young.
3415. *Agnes*, b. about 1837; *m.*, 1857, in Columbia, S. C., Howard Hayne Caldwell. She is now a widow, has one child, Susan, and resides in Greenville, S. C.
3416. *Charles*, b. April 10, 1845.
3417. *Francenia*, b. Dec. 27, 1847; *m.*, 1871, Capt. A. Isaacs. They reside in Greenville, S. C. No children.
3418. *Ellen*, b. Oct. 27, 1849, unmarried. Resides in Baltimore, Md.
3419. *John*, b. Dec. 14, 1851, *d.* 1878.
3420. *Andrew Eugene*, b. 1856, *d.* 1862.

## 3416.

CHARLES MONTAGUE, son of Charles [3407], b. April 10, 1845, in Cumberland Co., N. C.

Educated at Spring Hill college near Mobile, Ala. Removed in 1859 to his father's ranch in Bandera Co., Texas, which was then a small frontier settlement subject to Indian raids. In July, 1861, he enlisted in Co. B, 2d Texas mounted riflemen, and served in that



regiment until August, 1862, when at the reorganization of the command, being under age he received his discharge. He then crossed the Mississippi at Vicksburg and returned to S. C. He joined Co. C, 6th S. C. Cavalry, afterward in M. C. Butler's brigade, Hampton's division of Stuart's cavalry, army of Northern Virginia. He remained in this Co. until April 27, 1865, the surrender by Gen. J. E. Johnston in N. C. It is worthy of record that while he was in the army nearly four years, he was never absent a single day, from his command, without leave. For 18 months after the war he was engaged in a store in Columbia, S. C., he then went to New York, where he became commercial salesman for the firm of Early & Lane. He remained with them nearly two years, when owing to ill health he returned to Texas. In 1872 he was elected Co. and District Clerk for Bandera Co. and has been re-elected every term since. He married Sept. 25, 1871, Laura Lytte in Medina Co., Tex. Resides in Bandera, Tex.

## CHILDREN.

3421. <i>Rosa,</i>	b. June 13, 1873.
3422. <i>Margaret,</i>	b. June 6, 1876.
3423. <i>John Vincent,</i>	b. April 5, 1878.
3424. <i>Charles Leonidas,</i>	b. May 15, 1880.
3425. <i>Ellen,</i>	b. Nov. 7, 1881, <i>d.</i> July 1, 1884.
3426. <i>Mary Victoria,</i>	b. Jan. 1, 1886.
3427. <i>Francis Mitchell,</i>	b. July 21, 1887.
3428. <i>Eugene,</i>	b. Feb. 16, 1889.
3429. <i>Brian,</i>	b. March 26, 1892.
3430. <i>Lawrence Joseph,</i>	b. Feb. 7, 1894.



## Pedigree of Lawrence A. Montague of Martinsburgh, West Virginia.

---

### 3431.

CHRISTOPHER MONTAGUE, of Johnstown, a small hamlet near Navan in Co. Meath, Ireland. He *d.* 1832, aged 87 years hence was b. about 1744. He had Montague relatives in England but none known of in Ireland, and he was no doubt of true Montague blood. He *m.*, Ellen Bodine. We find the name of Christopher to have been common in the extinct title of Montagu, Earl of Halifax. Edward Montagu, brother of the second Earl of Halifax, died in 1738 and left sons George, Edward killed at the battle of Fontenoy 1745, *Christopher* third son and John fourth son. Several branches of this family were connected with, or resided in the south of Ireland, being children of younger sons, their history is not recorded in the Peerages.

#### CHILDREN.

- |                           |  |
|---------------------------|--|
| 3432. <i>Daniel,</i>      | b. about 1796.   |
| 3433. <i>Mathew,</i>      | b. about 1798. He <i>d.</i> leaving a widow and two sons, who immigrated to this country about 1850. Supposed to have settled in Illinois.                 |
| 3434. <i>Christopher,</i> | b. Dec. 25, 1800.  |
| 3435. <i>Ann,</i>         | b. 1802.   |
| 3436. <i>Catherine.</i>   | b. 1804, <i>m.</i> Patrick Corcoran. Came to America and settled in Maryland. Her children are, Margaret, Ellen, Alice, Julia, Frank, Thomas, Christopher. |

### 3434.

CHRISTOPHER MONTAGUE, son of Christopher [3431], b. 1800, near Navan, Co. Meath, Ireland; emigrated to the U. S. in 1836; *d.* 1874. He *m.*, Catherine O'Melia, dau. of Patrick O'Melia of the Firs, near Navan and grand-dau. of Thomas Mulvaney, Esq., of Jordens, large farms, situated near the ruins of "Tara's Hall" and the estate of Sir Charles Dillon. Mr. Montague settled in Martinsburgh, West Va. in 1841.



## CHILDREN.

3437. *Mary Theresa*, b. 1834, *m.* William McCormack who is deceased. Two children, Dr. Mathew Eric McCormack, and Elizabeth who *m.* Joseph Cox.
3438. *Daniel*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.
3439. *Catherine*, b. —, *d.* in infancy.
3440. *Julia Anna*, b. 1839, *m.* Murtha Walsh who is deceased. Children, Sarah who is deceased, Mary, Louisa, Genevive, John, Christopher, Aimee, Julia, Leah, and William.
3441. *Catherine R.*, b. 1841; *m.* (1), Mathew Quinn, deceased; *m.* (2), Col. Patrick Egan, who is now deceased. One child, Ellen Rosabel.
3442. *Ellen*, b. 1843. She is a nun, Sister M. Genevive Montague of the Visitation convent at Frederick, Md.
3443. *Lawrence Aloysious*, b. 1845. He went into Stonewall Brigade when only fifteen years old, and served through the war until the surrender; *m.*, 1874, Virginia, dau. of John McQuaide of Harrisonburg, Va. Children, Louise, Julia, Fanny, and Ellen. Mrs. Montague *d.* March 6, 1894.

## 3444 to 3460.

For these numbers see pages 396 to 399 of this work.



# INDEX,

## IN TWO PARTS.

---

PART 1. Christian names of persons bearing the surname of Montague, except children under ten years of age.

PART 2. The descendants of Montagues bearing other surnames, except children under ten years of age, also the names of persons who have married Montagues, or the descendants of Montagues.

---

### PART I.—CHRISTIAN NAMES OF MONTAGUES.

BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1701	Abraham,	14	1836	Alfred O.,	1199
1728	Abraham,	33	1844	Alfred O.,	580
1766	Abraham,	111	1851	Alfred R.,	1189
1787	Abraham, Rev.,	332	1861	Alice,	1743
1787	Abraham, Rev.,	334	1843	Alice A.,	610
—	Abraham,	343	1865	Alice H.,	2366
1798	Abraham,	382	1858	Alice J.,	2037
1840	Abram Y.,	1184	1882	Alice L.,	2073
1821	Adeline M.,	1191	1854	Alice M.,	1914
1856	Ada M.,	1019	1862	Alice M.,	2972
1861	Adam W. S.,	1800	1869	Alice M.,	1534
1882	Addie,	2101	1848	Almira I.,	1216
1835	Adolphus W.,	1274	1872	Alonzo C.,	2978
1842	Adolphus W.,	1259	1831	Alonzo H.,	1204
1866	Adrian A.,	886	1848	Alpheus J.,	1292
1786	Aeneas,	325	1861	Alva B.,	2365
1786	Aeneas,	3193	1861	Alva B.,	3055
1837	Agnes,	3415	1863	Alvord E.,	1051
1845	Agnes,	879	1814	Amanda F.,	360
1836	Albert B.,	723	1827	Amanda J.,	1207
1869	Albert F.,	987	—	Amelia S.,	355
1804	Albert G.,	168	—	Amelia,	428
1840	Albert G.,	657	—	Amelia S., Mrs.,	355
1879	Albert R.,	2986	1788	Amelia S.,	3194
1804	Alexander,	401	—	Amelia S.,	417
1845	Alexander,	1291	—	America,	3212
—	Alexander B.,	1264	1815	America C.,	3211
1859	Alfred A.,	1047	1876	Amos H.,	2557
1870	Alfred A.,	1817	1823	Anderson, page 399.	
1826	Alfred K.,	1251	1823	Anderson,	904



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1762	Andrew,	79	—	Bettie F.,	1238
1825	Andrew J.,	905	1849	Bettie F.,	2640
1842	Andrew J.,	1106	1869	Bettie J.,	1598
1862	Andrew J.,	2338	—	Beverly,	1524
1864	Andrew J.,	985	1866	Bryon B.,	2878
1854	Andrew P., Prof.	846	1834	Caesar R.,	606
1630	Ann,	2	1869	Calvin J.,	2165
—	Ann, Mrs.,	20	1825	Caroline C.,	1193
—	Ann, Mrs.,	57	1859	Carrie B.,	2154
—	Ann, Mrs.,	213	1860	Carrie B.,	2293
1755	Ann,	98	1880	Carroll H.,	2046
1756	Ann,	106	1849	Catesby J.,	3279
1782	Ann B.,	208	—	Catherine, Mrs.,	22
1793	Ann B.,	184	1736	Catherine,	36
1800	Ann B.,	217	1738	Catherine,	25
1830	Ann E.,	1242	1739	Catherine,	43
1843	Ann E.,	1290	1757	Catherine,	53
1831	Ann J.,	565	1757	Catherine,	99
1783	Ann V.,	320	1773	Catherine,	74
—	Anna,	240	—	Catherine,	85
1867	Anna E.,	1803	—	Catherine,	91
1823	Anna F.,	1095	1781	Catherine,	230
1859	Annie,	2174	—	Catherine,	234
1860	Annie,	2215	1781	Catherine, Mrs.,	322
1859	Annie E.,	2340	1791	Catherine,	323
1872	Annie E.,	581	1811	Catherine,	247
1880	Annie E.,	2646	1811	Catherine,	3249
1883	Annie E.,	2962	1804	Catherine,	3436
1879	Annie K.,	2683	1841	Catherine,	3441
1881	Annie L.,	2530	1849	Catherine E.,	858
—	Anthorit, Mrs.,	17	1828	Catherine E.,	1101
1855	Arabella,	1341	1872	Catherine F.,	2837
1861	Ara Etta,	2657	1813	Catherine L.,	171
1869	Archer P.,	1610	—	Catherine Y.,	416
1856	Araminta D.,	2382	1822	Catherine Y.,	1285
—	Archibald,	2651	1740	Caty,	31
—	Archibald A.,	2659	1769	Cave,	3181
1831	Archibald P.,	1253	1823	Cave, Capt.,	302
—	Asa,	1085	1884	Chalmers N.,	2269
1807	Augustus F.,	1118	1800	Charles,	3407
—	Benjamin,	1070	1845	Charles,	3416
1872	Benjamin E.,	2976	1866	Charles A.,	2296
1834	Benjamin F.,	1010	1879	Charles A.,	2645
1839	Benjamin F.,	2129	1870	Charles B.,	661
1853	Benjamin F.,	1076	—	Charles C.,	2656
1853	Benjamin F.,	1294	1857	Charles C.,	3281
1854	Benjamin P.,	2152	1862	Charles D.,	1608
1862	Bertha P.,	2424	1880	Charles E.,	2267
1867	Bessie D.,	2069	1883	Charles E.,	1843C
1864	Bessie L.,	1532	1862	Charles F. L.,	2384
1859	Bessie M.,	1537	—	Charles G., Gov. Note.	52
—	Betsey,	86	1863	Charles J.,	2040
—	Betsey,	310	1880	Charles L.,	3424
—	Betsey,	923	1863	Charles Mc.,	2226
1809	Bettie,	312	1828	Charles P., Gen.,	511
1839	Bettie,	3293	1859	Charles P.,	2671
—	Bettie, Mrs.,	32	1871	Charles P.,	3385



## CHRISTIAN NAMES OF MONTAGUES.

451

BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1852	Charles R.,	2058	1867	Dudley S.,	659
—	Charles T.,	2381	1868	Dulcena F.,	2297
1879	Charles T. M.,	2328	—	Drucilla,	1071
1820	Charles W., Maj.,	3206	1879	Earl B.,	665
1849	Charles W.,	3275	1872	Earnest,	2844
1880	Charles W.,	3338	1832	Edgar B., Col.,	1102
1859	Charley,	2121	1862	Edgar E.,	2342
—	Charlotte, Mrs.,	14	—	Edmund H., Col.,	242
—	Charlotte, Mrs.,	40	1880	Edna C.,	2559
—	Charlotte, Mrs.,	105	—	Edward, Note.	13
—	Charlotte, Mrs.,	107	1865	Edward C.,	1919
1760	Charlotte,	68	1836	Edward De. S.,	607
1764	Charlotte,	70	1821	Edward F.,	194
1768	Charlotte,	118	1883	Edward L.,	1686
1783	Charlotte,	148	1877	Edwin,	2528
—	Charlotte,	370	—	Edwin A.,	2660
1844	Charlotte F.,	1186	1826	Edwin D.,	1269
1793	Charlotte L.,	380	1832	Edwin J., Rev.,	1254
1825	Charlotte M. M.,	502	—	Eleanora,	1083
—	Chester,	811	1864	Eleanor M.,	1985
1841	Christmas D.,	828	1856	Elenora J.,	1077
1744	Christopher,	3431	1836	Elenora L.,	1011
1800	Christopher,	3434	—	Elijah,	90
—	Cicely, Mrs., 1,	—	1816	Elijah,	298
—	Cicely, Mrs., 1, Note.	—	1816	Elijah,	315
1867	Clara A.,	2504	1826	Elijah C.,	1240
1881	Clara A.,	2472	1808	Eliza,	245
1878	Clarence J.,	1803d	—	Eliza,	3460
—	Clarence S.,	822	1821	Eliza,	1175
—	Clarissa,	236	1840	Eliza,	2368
1881	Claude,	2705	1853	Eliza D.,	882
1877	Claudius H.,	664	1841	Eliza J.,	941
1723	Clement,	20	1822	Eliza L.,	1267
1751	Clement,	61	1856	Eliza M.,	1910
—	Clement,	213	1636	Elizabeth,	5
1850	Clementina F.,	1075	1744	Elizabeth,	51
1874	Cora I.,	2469	1750	Elizabeth,	49
1874	Cora M.,	2249	1750	Elizabeth,	96
1833	Cornelia A.,	2361	1753	Elizabeth,	62
—	Corrina,	2655	1762	Elizabeth,	109
1858	Creed F.,	1020	—	Elizabeth,	93
—	Currie,	2517	—	Elizabeth,	163
1783	Cynthia R.,	174	1776	Elizabeth,	3184
1850	Daniel B.,	1338	1779	Elizabeth,	76
1849	Daniel G.,	1188	1803	Elizabeth,	266
1870	Daniel M.,	2446	1804	Elizabeth,	3214
1875	Daniel N.,	2470	1812	Elizabeth,	899
1869	Daniel W.,	660	—	Elizabeth,	369
1800	David,	265	1832	Elizabeth,	913
1831	David,	926	1833	Elizabeth,	722
1878	David F.,	2232	1843	Elizabeth,	550
1841	Denard,	1024	—	Elizabeth A.,	426
1869	Dennie I.,	2125	1821	Elizabeth A. C.,	204
—	Diana,	424	1781	Elizabeth B.,	173
1832	Dibrell P.,	513	1859	Elizabeth C.,	2429
1826	Douglas,	510	1844	Elizabeth E.,	1335
1800	Dudley S.,	195	1800	Elizabeth J.,	186



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1827	Elizabeth J.,	1203	1846	Ezra,	3270
1844	Elizabeth J.,	683	1861	Fairfax E.,	2341
1853	Elizabeth McK.,	1590	1876	Fannie,	2702
—	Elizabeth, Mrs.,	4	—	Fannie G.,	2690
—	Elizabeth, Mrs.,	13	1842	Fannie H.,	3272
—	Elizabeth, Mrs.,	19	1880	Fannie J.,	1678
—	Elizabeth, Mrs.,	33	1872	Fannie K.,	2665
1790	Elizabeth P.,	214	1827	Fannie L.,	573
1779	Elizabeth R.,	207	1868	Fannie M.,	2433
1777	Elizabeth S.,	3191	1884	Fannie St. B.,	1850
1853	Elizabeth S.,	1655	—	Fanny,	890
1819	Elizabeth S. P.,	737	—	Fanny,	3443
1854	Elizabeth T.,	2159	1879	Fernando F.,	2979
1848	Elizabeth V.,	2032	—	Fester W.,	2650
1855	Ella,	3311	1820	Fielding,	921
1632	Ellen,	3	1863	Fielding,	2216
1840	Ellen,	1258	1853	Flora E.,	2140
1843	Ellen,	3442	1861	Florence,	2155
—	Ellen,	3443	1847	Francenia,	3417
1849	Ellen,	3418	1739	Frances,	37
1829	Ellen B.,	3387	1754	Frances,	3178
1882	Ellen B.,	3339	1761	Frances,	101
1858	Ellen L.,	693	1768	Frances,	72
—	Ellery C.,	1046	—	Frances,	94
1860	Ellis E.,	968	1777	Frances,	119
1861	Elsie A.,	2144	1787	Frances,	394
1843	Elvira,	3269	1810	Frances,	386
1823	Elvira W.,	738	1821	Frances,	277
1836	Elvira W.,	768	—	Frances,	326
1831	Elzy J.,	306	—	Frances,	344
1820	Emarintha M.,	1190	—	Frances,	348
1832	Emeline,	1197	—	Frances,	331
1830	Emily C.,	1208	—	Frances, Mrs.,	24
1830	Emily Young,	1271	1807	Frances A.,	169
1836	Emma,	915	1839	Frances A.,	3306
—	Emma,	1069	—	Frances C.,	316
1861	Emma,	2672	1822	Frances H.,	3207
1873	Emma,	1603	—	Frances L.,	253
1866	Emma,	2463	1824	Frances L.,	1286
1876	Emma B.,	2681	1851	Frances L.,	881
1879	Emma B.,	3150	1857	Frances L.,	1657
1874	Emma G.,	2667	1872	Frances M.,	892
1876	Emma L.,	1820	—	Francis M.,	2132
1838	Erastus,	2128	1881	Frank,	2560
1805	Erastus T., Col.,	355	1882	Frank,	968
1805	Erastus T., Col.,	417	1854	Frank H.,	647
1805	Erastus T., Col.,	1333	1860	Frank H.,	1530
1872	Ernest,	2844	1861	Frank L.,	2039
1861	Estella,	1021	1864	Frank M.,	2295
—	Estelle,	1803	1874	Frank N.,	1819
1858	Ethalin J.,	2376	—	Frank P.,	3457
1875	Ethel,	2265	1858	Fred M. P.,	3389
1879	Ettie N.,	2072	1853	Gabriel J.,	2059
1823	Eusebia N.,	364	—	George,	1067
1841	Evelyn W.,	845	—	George, Capt. Note,	137
1872	Everett L.,	1680	1823	George B., Dr.,	1239
1852	Ezora,	965	1844	George B.,	2632



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
863	George B.,	1801	1830	Henry B.,	512
872	George H.,	2731	1877	Henry E.,	2644
854	George M.,	1048	1822	Henry S.,	1249
827	George R.,	651	1852	Henry T.,	2139
851	George R.,	646	1801	Henry W., Dr.,	400
856	George R.,	1282	1840	Henry W.,	1289
838	George S.,	578	1858	Herbert A.,	1049
871	George S., Jr.,	1674	1870	Herbert L.,	2730
827	George T.,	304	1851	Hercilia J.,	1589
—	George W.,	187	1871	Hester G.,	2444
821	George W.,	422	—	Hicks,	1282
824	George W.,	666	1858	Hieronymus,	1296
830	George W.,	822	1866	Hill,	3336
834	George W.,	938	1872	Homer E.,	1818
858	George W.,	967	1876	Howard L.,	1855
861	George W.,	2225	1810	Howard W., Rev.,	246
867	George W.,	1920	1759	Hugh,	3395
877	George W.,	3149	1867	Hughes B.,	2164
830	Georgianna,	604	1822	Ida A.,	3244
—	Georgianna,	891	1878	Ida M.,	2109
—	Georgianna,	1748	1862	Imogene,	2064
—	Gertrude,	2516	1855	Imogene E.,	3388
878	Gibson,	2845	—	Irene,	1293
891	Glen J.,	2274	1857	Isaac,	2142
860	Glenna B.,	1607	—	Isaac N.,	1213
—	Grace, Mrs.,	12	1755	Isabella,	63
866	Grace A.,	1814	—	Isabelle,	1900
868	Grant,	2218	—	Isidora,	3212
—	Gratton W.,	1595	1883	Ivan B.,	1822
882	Grover C.,	2278	—	James, Note,	1
830	Gustavus,	766	1724	James,	3393
891	Guy C.,	2273	1741	James, Col.,	44
—	Hannah, Mrs.,	20	1780	James,	128
—	Hannah,	81	—	James,	216
819	Hannah,	276	1794	James,	263
—	Hannah,	3194	1832	James,	767
752	Hannah,	3177	—	James,	1213
—	Hardeman C.,	1753	1856	James,	2422
765	Harriet,	123	1861	James,	2122
775	Harriet,	3186	1833	James A.,	1209
—	Harriet,	3224	1874	James A.,	1675
818	Harriet,	299	1848	James B.,	1337
826	Harrison,	906	1881	James B.,	1858
877	Harry D.,	1683	1819	James C.,	907
—	Helen,	1293	1865	James C.,	2385
858	Helen,	1528	1836	James D.,	577
879	Helen,	2704	—	James E.,	420
858	Helen B.,	3282	1852	James E.,	2151
838	Helen J.,	1288	1856	James H.,	883
851	Helen W.,	2034	1880	James L. B.,	2271
826	Henrietta,	719	1779	James M.,	88
826	Henrietta,	770	1806	James M.,	198
838	Henrietta H.,	1275	1813	James M.,	296
756	Henry,	113	1815	James M.,	274
—	Henry A.,	3223	1835	James M.,	933
795	Henry B.,	153	1847	James M.,	978
798	Henry B.,	218	1862	James M.,	1079



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1871	James M.,	2298	1789	John,	395
1877	James O.,	2266	1789	John,	261
1821	James P., Rev.,	1284	—	John,	888
1830	James P.,	1196	—	John,	937
1859	James P.,	1283	1805	John,	384
1881	James P.,	2733	1807	John,	269
1829	James R.,	1136	1814	John,	900
1842	James R.,	682	—	John,	307
1867	James R.,	1653	1844	John,	1066
1811	James T.,	714	—	John,	1213
1828	James T.,	319	1776	John, Rev.,	3183
1848	James T.,	1908	1855	John,	2141
1820	James W.,	902	1821	John A.,	1098
—	James W.,	1984	1875	John A.,	2462
1833	James W.,	548	—	John B.,	212
1845	James W.,	2209	—	John B.,	421
1846	James W.,	2425	1784	John B.,	3192
1860	James W.,	2143	1823	John B.,	649
1877	James W.,	3096	1840	John B.,	769
—	James Y.,	1262	1854	John B.,	1826
1883	James Y.,	2706	1856	John B.,	1915
—	Jane, Mrs.,	16	1882	John B.,	2685
1737	Jane,	41	—	John C.,	70
1759	Jane,	54	1758	John C.,	107
1767	Jane,	124	1791	John C.,	345
1785	Jane,	175	—	John C.,	346
1787	Jane,	321	1863	John C.,	2057
—	Jane,	367	1876	John C.,	2839
—	Jane,	896	1817	John E., Rev.,	1236
—	Jane,	925	1778	John F.,	127
1876	Jane B.,	1849	1838	John F., Dr.,	568
1798	Jane D.,	154	1851	John F.,	1217
1809	Jane D.,	170	1864	John F.,	1511
—	Jane D.,	185	1822	John H.,	508
—	Jane D.,	203	1856	John H.,	2153
1821	Jane E.,	560	1860	John H., Jr.,	1529
1821	Jane E.,	1122	1864	John H.,	1744
—	Jane, Mrs.,	16	1866	John H.,	2227
1818	Jane R.,	499	1861	John H. Y.,	2428
1859	Jane W.,	2423	1849	John J. K.,	679
1862	Jefferson D.,	1935	1851	John J.,	3276
1856	Jehu H.,	2160	1847	J. Kyle,	1587
1877	Jennie,	2280	1878	J. Kyle,	2840
1883	Jennie,	2465	1823	John L.,	1133
—	Jennie B.,	2519	1736	John M.,	29
1847	Jeremiah,	943	1855	John M.,	2375
1847	Jeremiah K.,	1587	1785	John N.,	149
—	Jesse,	936	1808	John N.,	199
1856	Joella Z.,	1295	1822	John P.,	501
1859	Johanna L.,	1343	—	John P. L.,	257
1682	John,	11	1876	John R.,	2275
1721	John,	19	1882	Johnie R.,	2117
1733	John,	40	1878	John V.,	3423
1745	John,	52	1823	John W., Rev.,	1177
1756	John, Capt.,	3179	1849	John W.,	979
1767	John,	104	—	John W.,	933
1777	John,	80	1855	John W.,	2213



## CHRISTIAN NAMES OF MONTAGUES.

455

BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1856	John W.,	862	1872	Laura M.,	1611
1858	John W.,	884	1845	Lawrence A.,	3443
1858	John W.,	871	1883	Lee A.,	2453
	John W.,	1109	1815	Legrand,	3212
1866	John W.,	2349	—	Lelia,	1352
1869	John W.,	3145	1878	Lelia,	1604
1850	John Y.,	1278	1871	Lelia S.,	1543
1878	Jonathan E.,	2703	1865	Lelia V.,	2041
1821	Joseph,	908	—	Lemuel,	1901
1823	Joseph,	278	1822	Lemuel F.,	718
1851	Joseph A.,	980	1874	Lena M.,	2436
1875	Joseph A.,	2643	1877	Lena O.,	2117
1879	Joseph A.,	1684	—	Leonora,	3265
1820	Joseph C., Dr.,	1248	1884	Leroy S.,	964
1866	Joseph D.,	1660	1875	Leta J.,	1612
1873	Joseph D.,	662	—	Lettice, Mrs.,	10
	Joseph E.,	1213	1725	Lewis,	32
1878	Joseph E.,	2670	1859	Lewis,	2061
1874	Joseph G.,	3095	1759	Lewis,	100
	Joseph L.,	2691	1798	Lewis,	399
1830	Joseph S.,	575	1847	Lewis A.,	1907
1864	Joseph S.,	2658	1852	Lewis A.,	1279
1836	Joshua,	939	1793	Lewis B.,	324
1879	Josie E.,	2117	1837	Lewis B., Dr.,	1104
1838	J. Judson,	814	1876	Lewis B.,	2355
1864	Juda A.,	2247	1875	Lewis C.,	663
	Julia,	3443	1820	Lewis F.,	717
1839	Julia A.,	3440	1841	Lewis F.,	1897
1843	Julia E.,	1025	1800	Lewis L.,	3384
1792	Julia S.,	3196	1875	Lida T.,	2166
1853	Julies D.,	2337	1860	Lillian,	2507
1848	Julius S.,	2117	1875	Lillie M.,	2449
1856	Kate,	1536	1854	Lina,	2506
	Kate B.,	514	1851	Lizzie,	959
1878	Kate M.,	1546	1861	Lizzie A.,	2502
1873	Kate V.,	2045	1869	Lizzie R.,	1816
1858	Kate W.,	1606	1875	Lizzie Y.,	2445
	Katie,	309	1822	Louis J.,	318
1837	Keturah R.,	1211	—	Louisa,	349
1850	Kinsy,	964	—	Louise,	3443
1879	Kittie,	2529	1815	Louisiana,	249
1845	Lafayette,	977	—	Lucinda,	927
1731	Latané,	34	1805	Lucinda,	3209
	Latané,	230	1855	Lucinda,	966
1789	Latané,	322	1825	Lucinda L.,	809
1805	Latané,	402	—	Lucy, Mrs.,	57
1832	Latané J., Dr.,	1243	—	Lucy, Mrs.,	46
1863	Latané Y.,	1298	1777	Lucy,	206
1853	Laura A.,	2499	1792	Lucy,	178
1864	Laura A.,	2431	1797	Lucy,	325
	Laura A.,	1906	1797	Lucy,	3193
1877	Laura B.,	2871	1829	Lucy,	305
1860	Laura E.,	1934	—	Lucy,	3194
1858	Laura J.,	2224	—	Lucy,	425
1859	Laura J.,	1650	1837	Lucy,	3267
1801	Laura L.,	244	1849	Lucy E.,	684
1819	Laura L.,	569	—	Lucy E.,	415



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1867	Lucy E. B.,	2048	—	Mary, Mrs.,	4
1849	Lucy F.,	1825	1664	Mary,	8
1824	Lucy L.,	3208	1704	Mary,	15
1825	Lucy L.,	1096	1748	Mary,	95
1853	Lucy L.,	3280	—	Mary,	116
1881	Lucy L.,	2110	1785	Mary,	368
1866	Lucy McC.,	1596	1788	Mary,	150
1827	Lucy R.,	563	—	Mary,	162
1878	Lula A.,	2450	1800	Mary,	181
1859	Lulu E.,	1509	1800	Mary,	196
—	Lulu B.,	2654	—	Mary,	233
1868	Mabel,	3385	1814	Mary,	273
1848	Malinda,	2138	1820	Mary,	251
1874	Malinda N.,	1747	1821	Mary,	301
—	Malvina,	241	1853	Mary,	960
1832	Malvina,	823	—	Mary,	895
1640	Margaret,	7	—	Mary,	1293
1749	Margaret,	48	—	Mary,	1350
—	Margaret,	1351	—	Mary,	1752
1876	Margaret,	3422	—	Mary,	3248
1848	Margaret A.,	880	1738	Mary A.,	30
1862	Margaret G.,	1594	—	Mary A.,	1265
1801	Margaret M.,	328	1835	Mary A.,	1210
1810	Margaret T.,	313	1836	Mary A.,	515
1813	Maria,	3217	1846	Mary A.,	867
1815	Maria C.,	193	1848	Mary A.,	2426
1843	Maria W.,	676	1855	Mary A.,	870
1855	Marianna E.,	2054	1857	Mary A.,	2120
1878	Marianna E.,	2558	1851	Mary B.,	1909
1878	Marion F.,	2276	1835	Mary C.,	3412
1841	Marion V.,	878	1844	Mary C.,	2136
1734	Martha,	35	1823	Mary D.,	561
1758	Martha,	114	1788	Mary E.,	210
1784	Martha,	78	1809	Mary E.,	357
1784	Martha,	112	1814	Mary E.,	387
1788	Martha,	176	1829	Mary E.,	765
1806	Martha,	190	1835	Mary E.,	934
—	Martha,	427	1840	Mary E.,	689
1830	Martha,	912	1861	Mary E.,	3313
1809	Martha A.,	358	1863	Mary E.,	2430
1827	Martha A.,	1194	1868	Mary E.,	2350
1831	Martha A.,	721	1872	Mary E.,	2230
1842	Martha A.,	1898	1875	Mary E.,	1848
1825	Martha J.,	303	1877	Mary E.,	1676
1832	Martha J.,	576	1878	Mary E.,	1856
1836	Martha J.,	549	1873	Mary E.,	2666
1838	Martha J.,	656	—	Mary E.,	3307
1841	Martha J.,	681	1828	Mary F.,	1252
1845	Martha J.,	677	1839	Mary F.,	1201
1859	Martha J.,	1658	1871	Mary F.,	2641
1851	Martha L.,	2420	—	Mary F.,	3246
1864	Martha L.,	2163	1838	Mary H.,	1246
—	Martha M.,	202	1837	Mary I.,	1206
1819	Martha M.,	1131	1824	Mary J.,	910
1819	Martha S.,	1237	1835	Mary J.,	1103
1819	Martha Y.,	1247	1853	Mary J.,	981
1867	Martin E.,	2974	—	Mary J.,	1178



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1850	Mary L.,	2033	1880	Nancy I.,	2464
1856	Mary L.,	1605	1823	Nancy J.,	1192
1857	Mary L.,	1082	1846	Nancy J.,	2137
1861	Mary L.,	2067	1846	Nancy L.,	1215
1868	Mary L.,	3144	1863	Nannie B.,	1599
1881	Mary L.,	2684	—	Nannie M.,	1085
1832	Mary R.,	504	1842	Nathaniel A.,	1185
1834	Mary T.,	3437	1819	Nereus C.,	363
1855	Mary T.,	1591	—	Nettie,	1213
1842	Mary V.,	579	—	Nettie,	3455
1861	Mary V.,	1659	—	Nettie,	809
1861	Mary V.,	1679	1869	Nettie P.,	2729
1808	Mary W.,	191	1867	Newell J.,	1053
1845	Mary W.,	1277	1873	Nona,	3094
1857	Mary W.,	2500	—	Nora,	3458
1859	Mary W.,	3283	1867	Nora B.,	2228
1861	Mary W.,	1297	1847	Octavius C.,	678
1798	Mathew,	3433	1868	Olive L.,	1987
1794	Matilda,	179	1882	Oliver E.,	2268
1829	Matilda S.,	564	—	Olivia,	3264
1867	Mattie,	2124	1857	Onora,	1592
1867	Mattie M.,	1815	1846	Ophelia,	2116
1869	Mattie M.,	2975	—	Oscar D.,	2379
1870	Mattie R.,	1602	1878	Otis M.,	1677
1866	Maud A.,	1986	1816	Paulina T.,	1235
1865	McClelland,	1347	1809	Pauline,	271
1837	Melissa,	3292	1872	Pauline J.,	1803c
1812	Melissa A.,	314	1871	Patty B.,	3146
1846	Melissa A.,	2418	—	Penelope, Mrs.,	12
1843	Melissa F.,	1214	1770	Penelope,	73
1856	Meredith F.,	1527	1813	Penelope,	248
1766	Mickelborough,	58	1854	Percy,	1526
1832	Mickelborough L.,	605	1879	Perley B.,	2300
—	Mickelborough L.,	1750	1603	Peter,	1
1848	Mickelborough S.,	581	1634	Peter,	4
1797	Mildred,	264	1666	Peter,	9
1822	Millie,	922	1696	Peter,	13
1874	Millie M.,	2231	1718	Peter,	17
—	Milton A.,	1045	1732	Peter,	27
—	Minerva A.,	1181	1747	Peter,	47
1841	Minerva C.,	1276	—	Peter,	57
1832	Minerva L.,	742	—	Peter,	89
1815	Miranda B.,	361	1835	Peter C.,	655
1854	M. Mitchell,	1656	—	Peter H.,	197
—	Mollie F.,	2388	—	Peter M.,	258
1860	Mollie H.,	2162	1736	Philip, Col.,	24
—	Nancy,	83	—	Philip,	37
1774	Nancy,	144	1776	Philip, Rev.,	75
—	Nancy,	164	1778	Philip,	237
—	Nancy,	243	1790	Philip,	151
1807	Nancy,	385	1845	Philip A.,	1824
1811	Nancy,	272	—	Philip C.,	201
—	Nancy,	366	1852	Philip C.,	680
—	Nancy,	893	1878	Philip C.,	1843b
—	Nancy,	3299	1867	Philip E.,	875
1853	Nancy E.,	2212	1814	Philip H.,	1120
—	Nancy I.,	1183	1827	Philip H.,	3386



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1814	Philip H.,	344	1827	Robert V.,	810
1853	Philip H.,	2053	1840	Robert V.,	609
1818	Philip H. L.,	250	1867	Robert V., Jr.,	1745
—	Philip L.,	255	—	Robert V.,	1749
1778	Philip T., Rev.,	112	1831	Robert W.,	653
1817	Philip T.,	362	1873	Rosa,	3421
—	Polly,	84	1879	Rosa A.,	1857
1785	Polly,	368	1876	Rosa E.,	2669
1819	Polly,	3219	1859	Rosalie L.,	1593
1834	Preston A.,	1273	1874	Rose T.,	2180
1844	Protheus G.,	1260	1874	Rose Y.,	2354
1798	Providence G.,	371	1858	Rozelia D.,	2383
1870	Ralf R.,	1746	1872	Rufus E.,	2435
1879	Randolph,	2357	—	Sallie,	82
1802	Randolph H.,	182	—	Sallie,	1348
1829	Rebecca B.,	503	1851	Sallie,	2118
1867	Rebecca J.,	2248	1834	Sallie A.,	1287
1836	Rebecca S.,	1245	1860	Sallie B.,	694
1839	Reuben V.,	608	1864	Sallie B.,	2063
1883	Rhoda,	2531	1859	Sallie H.,	2161
1851	Rhoda A.,	944	1873	Sallie L.,	3147
1854	Rhoda O.,	1218	1875	Sallie R.,	2668
1756	Rice D.,	56	—	Sallie W.,	1525
1801	Rice D.,	167	1858	Samantha O.,	1508
1849	Rice D.,	1588	1745	Samuel,	46
1754	Richard, Lieut.,	105	1776	Samuel,	126
1825	Richard,	279	1776	Samuel,	3191
1844	Richard,	962	—	Samuel,	419
1810	Richard D.,	1119	1791	Samuel,	396
1878	Richard F.,	2682	1854	Samuel,	861
1856	Richard H.,	982	1864	Samuel,	2123
1866	Richard K.,	1609	1869	Samuel,	2146
—	Richard M.,	1108	—	Samuel,	2692
1852	Richard P.,	860	1853	Samuel A.,	1280
1813	Richard T.,	1129	1879	Samuel F.,	1821
—	Rilie,	2142	1807	Samuel H.,	270
—	Robert,	2062	1845	Samuel H. A.,	2362
1842	Robert A.,	690	1844	Samuel R.,	942
1833	Robert B. C.,	1137	—	Samuel T.,	347
1872	Robert E.,	2447	1876	Samuel T.,	2299
1875	Robert E.,	2732	—	Samuel T.,	2380
1866	Robert E. L.,	1937	1881	Samuel W.,	2473
1864	Robert G.,	2068	1739	Sarah,	50
1821	Robert H.,	824	1757	Sarah,	64
1876	Robert H.,	2108	—	Sarah,	165
1856	Robert J.,	2036	1783	Sarah,	231
1819	Robert L., Judge,	1097	1807	Sarah,	267
1846	Robert L.,	1187	1821	Sarah A.,	570
1857	Robert L.,	2055	1822	Sarah A.,	909
1864	Robert L.,	2339	—	Sarah A.,	924
1864	Robert L.,	2377	1860	Sarah A.,	1078
1870	Robert L.,	2351	1862	Sarah E.,	2246
1878	Robert L.,	2471	1873	Sarah E.,	877
1817	Robert R.,	172	1879	Sarah E.,	2451
1824	Robert S.,	423	1824	Sarah F.,	763
1867	Robert T.,	1601	1827	Sarah F.,	1241
1803	Robert V.,	188	1828	Sarah F.,	1270



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1858	Sarah F.,	983	1827	Thomas A.,	1135
1850	Sarah F.,	2052	1881	Thomas A.,	1685
1829	Sarah H.,	652	1818	Thomas B., Col.,	3205
1870	Sarah H.,	2229	1844	Thomas B., Jr.,	3273
1814	Sarah J.,	1091	1792	Thomas C.,	211
1848	Sarah J.,	1261	1826	Thomas C.,	739
1813	Sarah L.,	192	1857	Thomas C.,	3312
1853	Sarah L.,	3277	1864	Thomas D.,	1652
1783	Sarah S.,	231	1854	Thomas E.,	2387
—	Selden E.,	2649	1834	Thomas F.,	1255
—	Serena,	3459	1872	Thomas F.,	2468
1850	Seth J., Dr.,	1293	—	Thomas H.,	239
—	Sophronia,	3243	1819	Thomas H.,	818
1839	Sophronia A.,	1212	1828	Thomas H.,	574
1805	Spicer,	268	1833	Thomas H.,	654
1880	Stella,	2277	1822	Thomas J.,	1176
1620	Stephen,	3383	1823	Thomas J.,	825
—	Street,	327	1834	Thomas J.,	914
1790	Susan,	177	1834	Thomas J.,	1198
1825	Susan,	280	1835	Thomas J.,	567
—	Susan,	894	1839	Thomas J.,	2630
1853	Susan E.,	2421	1870	Thomas J.,	2434
1839	Susan J.,	1896	1875	Thomas J.,	3148
1823	Susan M.,	1268	1880	Thomas J.,	2049
1759	Susannah,	65	1831	Thomas L.,	547
1763	Susanna,	102	1862	Thomas L.,	885
1861	Susanna,	984	1812	Thomas M.,	200
1781	Susanna C.,	147	1813	Thomas P.,	256
1820	Sydney,	300	—	Thomas P.,	1263
1847	Taylor,	1904	1866	Thomas S.,	986
1838	Thaddeus C., Dr.,	826	—	Thomas T.,	76
1883	Theodore H.,	2980	1777	Thomas T.,	3187
—	Theodore H.,	1751	1846	Thomas W.,	2148
1675	Thomas,	3171	1857	Thomas W.,	2427
1694	Thomas,	12	1864	Thomas W.,	2177
1719	Thomas,	18	1867	Thomas W.,	2066
1730	Thomas,	3175	1873	Thomas W.,	2448
1750	Thomas,	60	1874	Thomas W.,	2680
1750	Thomas,	3176	—	Todd,	1902
1754	Thomas,	55	1790	Veturia,	3195
1755	Thomas,	66	1794	Victoria,	3197
1761	Thomas,	121	1879	Virgil,	3276
1764	Thomas,	110	1825	Virgil M.,	365
1766	Thomas, Major,	71	—	Virginia,	1349
1776	Thomas,	145	1810	Virginia,	3216
1784	Thomas, Jr.,	209	1860	Virginia,	648
1788	Thomas,	92	1833	Virginia C.,	566
1792	Thomas,	183	—	Virginia F.,	3247
1792	Thomas,	262	1840	Virginia H.,	674
1795	Thomas,	381	1863	Wallace L.,	1918
1797	Thomas,	180	1870	Walter,	2843
—	Thomas,	898	1845	Walter H.,	889
1808	Thomas,	3215	1869	Walter H.,	1803b
1817	Thomas,	901	1874	Walter M.,	1681
1840	Thomas,	1903	1841	Walter P.,	516
1848	Thomas,	958	1884	Walter P.,	1547
1876	Thomas,	2127	—	Walter R.,	2648



BORN	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1872	Walter S.,	1823	1829	William D.,	811
1822	Walter W.,	259	1865	William D.,	1802
1808	Warner R.,	418	1848	William E.,	1074
1773	Willamira W.,	3185	—	William E.,	1213
—	Willentina,	1107	1861	William E.,	872
1869	Willetta,	1597	1861	William E.,	1510
1638	William,	6	1813	William H.,	3210
1673	William,	3170	1820	William H., Dr.,	500
1670	William,	10	1831	William H.,	1272
1706	William,	16	1836	William H.,	1182
1707	William,	3172	1849	William H.,	2419
1728	William Capt.,	3174	1860	William H.,	2245
1729	William,	38	1875	William H.,	2527
—	William,	36	1853	William Ivanhoe,	1535
1730	William,	22	1824	William J.,	650
1734	William,	28	1824	William J.,	1099
1758	William,	67	1828	William J.,	1195
1760	William,	108	1859	William J.,	1911
1760	William,	115	1781	William L.,	77
1765	William,	103	1781	William L.,	335
1774	William,	125	1792	William L.,	152
1774	William,	3194	—	William L.,	254
1774	William, Capt.,	3180	1824	William L.,	509
1774	William, Rev.,	3182	1824	William L.,	3385
1776	William,	59	1833	William L.,	1205
1793	William,	397	1840	William L., Lieut.,	2631
—	William,	215	1851	William L.,	859
1801	William,	383	1866	William L., Jr.,	1533
1814	William,	715	1859	William Magnus,	2501
1816	William,	3218	1825	William McC.,	544
1817	William,	275	1874	William McK.,	2838
—	William,	308	1829	William P.,	741
—	William,	811	1878	William P.,	2356
—	William,	887	1840	William S., Capt.,	3271
—	William,	935	1815	William T.,	297
—	William,	3456	1848	William T.,	1912
—	William,	1072	1853	William T.,	2158
—	William,	1249	1797	William V.,	235
—	William,	1899	1823	William V.,	819
1849	William,	1905	1860	William V.,	2056
1857	William,	2060	1802	William W.,	181
—	William,	2652	1802	William W.,	196
1863	William,	3314	1802	William W.,	557
1787	William A.,	260	1874	William W.,	2107
1826	William A.,	911	1841	William Y.,	1213
1866	William A.,	2432	1882	Willie,	964
1849	William B.,	687	1763	Winifred,	122
1854	William B.,	2035	1779	Winifred,	3188
—	William C.,	87	1765	Young,	117
1827	William C.,	764	1796	Young,	398
1864	William C.,	1600	—	Young,	1282
—	William C.,	2661	1821	Young Mc.,	1238
1802	William D.,	3198			



PART II.—THE DESCENDANTS OF MONTAGUES BEARING  
OTHER SURNAMES, AND THE NAMES OF PER-  
SONS BROUGHT IN BY MARRIAGE.

BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1844	Abbett, Emma C.,	1967	—	Annis, Mr.,	312
—	Abbett, Gov. Leon,	1967	—	Apperson, Virginia,	227
—	Abbett, Rev. Wm. McD.,	1967	—	Archer, Dr. Peter F.,	190
—	Abbott, Virginia T.,	1438	—	Arthur, William,	371
1850	Aberatha, David,	1311	—	Arvin, Robert A.,	1926
1864	Aberatha, Mary A.,	1311	—	Arvin, Thomas,	1994
—	Aberatha, B.,	1311	1865	Ashbrook, William L.,	1803
—	Aberatha, Nancy,	1310	—	Ashby, Rebecca,	771
—	Adams, Nancy,	56	1870	Ashurst, Bertha B.,	3348
1883	Adams, Robert M.,	3135	1866	Ashurst, Ernest,	3346
—	Adams, Wm. W.,	2502	1874	Ashurst, Eugene,	3350
—	Affleck, Eliza D.,	256	1876	Ashurst, Jessie,	3351
—	Allen, Alice,	1265	—	Ashurst, Josiah T.,	3291
—	Allen, A. M.,	2656	1868	Ashurst, Otis,	3347
—	Allen, Anna B.,	1265	1862	Ashurst, Robert,	3344
—	Allen, Cornelia,	1265	1872	Ashurst, Wick,	3349
—	Allen, Capt.,	355	—	Atkins, Betsey,	286
—	Allen, David B.,	1265	—	Atkins, Henderson,	288
—	Allen, Drury,	1254	—	Atkins, Malachi,	82
—	Allen, Eleanor,	1	—	Atkins, Sally,	287
—	Allen, Fanny,	526	—	Atmore, Annie,	3376
—	Allen, Nora E.,	2656	—	Atmore, Charles P.,	3376
—	Allen, Pattie,	1265	—	Atmore, Family, Note,	3376
—	Allen, Richard,	417	—	Atwell, James H.,	694
—	Allen, Sarah V.,	1254	—	Atwood, Mary K.,	2915
—	Allen, William,	1	—	Austin, Abner N.,	553
—	Alexander, George,	879	—	Austin, Henry,	551
—	Alexander, Mr.,	1129	—	Austin, James,	551
1850	Alexander, Wm. R.,	2159	—	Austin, Col. James M.,	551
—	Alsop, John A.,	2092	—	Austin, Joseph,	551
—	Alvord, Rovilla M.,	304	—	Austin, Lucy,	551
—	Amis, John,	1235	—	Austin, Mr.,	173
1800	Amis, Mary,	396	—	Austin, Rebecca,	551
—	Amis, William,	396	—	Austin, Thompson,	552
—	Anderson, Charles,	775	—	Austin, Willie,	551
—	Anderson, George W.,	2423	—	Auston, James,	2011
1850	Anderson, Isabella B.,	2011	—	Auston, Thomas,	2013
1871	Anderson, John F.,	3327	—	Avery, Frank,	3061
—	Anderson, John K.,	3327	—	Babbitt, William,	1307
1870	Anderson, Larkin H.,	3327	—	Bacon, Mollie,	1941
1854	Anderson, Mary T.,	2013	—	Bacon, Sarah,	3215
—	Anderson, Nat. A.,	2423	—	Bagby, Mr.,	206
—	Anderson, Robert S.,	775	—	Baird, William B.,	1668
1862	Anderson, Robert L.,	2014	—	Baker, Edwin T.,	1350
—	Anderson, Rose,	2922	1825	Baker, Elizabeth,	921
—	Anderson, Susan,	398	—	Baker, H. E.,	1350
—	Andrews, John,	1276	—	Baker, Josephine,	2481
—	Andrews, Mark E.,	1512	—	Baker, Lily,	1350
—	Andrews, Martha,	1282	—	Baker, Maggie M.,	1350
—	Annis, Alex.,	314	—	Baker, Maria W.,	1446



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
—	Baker, Mr.,	1389	1860	Ballard, Mary V.,	804
—	Baker, Robert G.,	1350	1871	Ballard, Mate,	2025
—	Baker, William N.,	2477	1873	Ballard, Maude,	1930
—	Baldwin, Mr.,	3212	1851	Ballard, Mildred,	1996
1874	Ballard, Addison,	2027	1859	Ballard, Nancy P.,	2017
1840	Ballard, Addison C.,	778	1879	Ballard, Schuller,	2029
1799	Ballard, Addison M.,	223	1874	Ballard, Sophia E.,	2007
1859	Ballard, Albert,	1999	1844	Ballard, Sue E.,	1922
1869	Ballard, Arrabella,	2023	1868	Ballard, Susan A.,	2022
—	Ballard, Belinda,	228	1867	Ballard, Thomas J.,	2004
1876	Ballard, Benj. C.,	2008	1790	Ballard, Thomas M.,	222
1823	Ballard, Benj. J.,	772	1859	Ballard, Virginia J.,	1927
1821	Ballard, Bland W.,	771	1862	Ballard, William,	2000
1843	Ballard, Camden B.,	798	1852	Ballard, William G.,	800
1802	Ballard, Camden M.,	224	1845	Ballard, William J.,	779
1854	Ballard, Camden M.,	1925	—	Ball Family, Note,	3172
1856	Ballard, Camden W.,	2016	—	Ball, Hannah,	3172
1857	Ballard, Clement,	1998	—	Ball, Dr. James K.,	1101
1858	Ballard, Colatinus,	787	1819	Ball, John B.,	1101
1804	Ballard, Colatinus M.,	225	—	Ball, Mary A., Note,	3174
1853	Ballard, Cornelia,	794	—	Ball, Capt. Richard,	3172
1855	Ballard, Demetra,	795	—	Ballendine Fam., Note,	3174
—	Ballard, Eliza V.,	229	—	Ballendine, Hannah,	3174
1838	Ballard, Eliza V.,	796	1880	Barbee, Carrie,	2728
—	Ballard, Emma G.,	776	1876	Barbee, George M.,	2726
—	Ballard Family, Note,	63	1874	Barbee, Grace R.,	2725
1853	Ballard, Fanny B.,	784	—	Barbee, Joseph D.,	1335
1862	Ballard, Fielding M.,	2019	1878	Barbee, Mamie,	2727
1808	Ballard, Flavius J.,	227	—	Barkesdale, Mr.,	156
1865	Ballard, Florence,	2020	1870	Barnes, Alpheus V.,	2793
1851	Ballard, Fredonia J.,	783	1868	Barnes, Annie M.,	2792
1872	Ballard, George B.,	2006	1858	Barnes, De Witt L.,	2788
1865	Ballard, George R.,	2001	—	Barnes, James T.,	1489
1840	Ballard, Isabella,	797	1875	Barnes, John F.,	2794
1846	Ballard, Isabella E.,	792	—	Barnes, M. Catherine,	2714
—	Ballard, James,	63	1864	Barnes, Walter H.,	2791
1844	Ballard, James,	780	—	Barr, Edmond,	3306
1854	Ballard, James A.,	801	1866	Barr, Fannie M.,	3371
1819	Ballard, James B.,	719	1869	Barr, Robert McC.,	3372
1819	Ballard, James B.,	770	1871	Barr, Samuel P.,	3373
1869	Ballard, James B.,	2005	1864	Barr, Thomas E.,	3370
1861	Ballard, John L.,	788	1859	Barr, William,	3368
—	Ballard, John M.,	226	—	Barrack, Mary A.,	235
1834	Ballard, John T.,	777	—	Barrackman, J.,	3238
1857	Ballard, Joseph A.,	803	—	Barry, Capt. Andrew,	1568
1831	Ballard, Joseph J.,	776	—	Barry, Hattie,	602
1860	Ballard, Lavinia H.,	2018	—	Barry, Rev. J. B.,	602
1847	Ballard, Louis M.,	1923	—	Barry, Kidder,	602
1862	Ballard, Lou B.,	1928	—	Barry, Lucy,	602
1854	Ballard, Margaret,	1997	—	Bartlett, Ann,	20
1850	Ballard, Margaret W.,	793	—	Bartlett Fam. Note,	20
1857	Ballard, Marietta,	1926	—	Bartlett, William,	20
1850	Ballard, Martha A.,	1924	—	Barton, Judge W. S.,	3260
1855	Ballard, Martha E.,	802	—	Barton, Susan C.,	3260
—	Ballard, Mary A.,	229	—	Basham, Charles,	744
1847	Ballard, Mary J.,	1994	—	Basham, John,	744
1831	Ballard, Mary V.,	775	—	Basham, Mary,	744



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
—	Baskerville, Dr. Wm. O.,	2754	—	Blackey, John E.,	808
—	Batchelder, Ann,	66	—	Blackey, Robert,	808
—	Bate, W. S.,	2786	—	Blackey, Judge Thomas,	808
—	Batte, Green L.,	2767	—	Blackley, Frances H.,	345
—	Baugh, Edward F.,	555	—	Blackmore, George R.,	2018
—	Baugh, Lucy,	554	1848	Blackshar, Charlotte L.,	1174
—	Baugh, Mr.,	176	1826	Blackshar, James N.,	1174
—	Bayley, Hattie E.,	1608	1862	Blackshar, James N.,	1174
—	Bayne, Alex.	3237	1856	Blackshar, Jessie E.,	1174
—	Baytop, Indiana W.,	3206	1852	Blackshar, John M.,	1174
—	Beaman, Lewis,	321	1860	Blackshar, Kittie,	1174
—	Beard, Mr.,	2519	1854	Blackshar, Mary M.,	1174
—	Beauchamp, Alfred,	3233	1850	Blackshar, William H.,	1174
1837	Beauchamp, Newell P.,	3233	—	Blackwell, Emily J.,	2630
—	Beazley, Addie M.,	2085	—	Blackwell, James L.,	2630
—	Beazley, Birdie,	640	—	Blair, Bettie S.,	1435
—	Beazley, Edward,	640	—	Blake, Frances,	350
—	Beazley, Edward W.,	834	—	Blake, Thomas,	350
—	Beazley, Elizabeth,	838	1866	Blaydes, Jesse T.,	2418
—	Beazley, Fannie F.,	2082	—	Blaydes, John W.,	2418
—	Beazley, George E.,	2086	—	Blaydes, Nellie,	2419
1841	Beazley, George P.,	839	—	Blevens, Rev. James,	674
—	Beazley, Henrietta A.,	836	1858	Blevens, J. C.,	2590
1825	Beazley, John A.,	835	1857	Blevens, Mary W.,	1828
1789	Beazley, John H.,	244	—	Bloom, Mr.,	933
—	Beazley, Dr. John S.,	640	—	Blythe, Col. Absalom,	2394
1845	Beazley, Joseph O.,	840	1869	Blythe, David,	3066
—	Beazley, Laura H.,	830	1872	Blythe, Edgeworth M.,	3067
—	Beazley, Lulie,	2083	1879	Blythe, Lillian M.,	3068
—	Beazley, Malvina,	837	1867	Blythe, Sophia R.,	3065
—	Beazley, Martha A.,	829	—	Boatright, Alma,	1323
—	Beazley, Mary O.,	832	—	Boatright, Florence,	1323
—	Beazley, Rebecca,	831	—	Boatright, Joseph,	1323
—	Beazley, Virginia M.,	2084	—	Boatright, Leed,	1323
—	Beazley, Walter G.,	2087	—	Boatwright, John,	666
—	Beazley, Willentina,	833	—	Boatwright, Lucy A.,	666
—	Bechtel, Mr.,	971	1844	Boatwright, Susan F.,	690
—	Beirne, Bedford C.,	1436	—	Boatwright, William L.,	690
—	Bell, Rev. George L.,	1507	—	Bohannon, Abner,	3248
1881	Bell, George, Jr.,	2816	1861	Bohannon, Fannie M.,	2920
—	Bennett, Lucy A.,	296	—	Bohannon, Henry B.,	1950
—	Benson, Dulcibilla,	800	1868	Bohannon, Henry B.,	2923
—	Bethell, Lydia B.,	3281	1873	Bohannon, Lucy R.,	2925
—	Bibb, Alfred,	1007	1871	Bohannon, Marion T.,	2924
—	Bidgood, Willis,	326	1875	Bohannon, Martha T.,	2926
—	Bidwell, Lizzie,	2111	1866	Bohannon, Richard B.,	2922
—	Biffle, Emma,	2521	—	Bollin, Agnes,	3412
—	Bifle, Goldman,	1187	—	Bollin, Charles J.,	3412
—	Bifle, Jessie,	2521	—	Bollin, Eustace M.,	3412
1846	Bifle, Mary I.,	1187	—	Boogher, Theodosia C.,	183
—	Biffle, W. M.,	2521	—	Booker, Elizabeth P.,	218
—	Billups, Lillie M.,	3275	—	Booker, Fannie M.,	1493
—	Billups, Sallie,	3261	1848	Boone, Benj. Z.,	1639
—	Billups, William A.,	3275	—	Boone, Clara,	1663
—	Black, Helen,	1958	—	Boone, C. M.,	1661
—	Black, Sallie,	1947	1868	Boone, Edward H.,	1648
—	Blackey, Maria,	3193	1857	Boone, Jennie P.,	1644



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1855	Boone, Joseph H.,	1643	—	Broadus Family, Note,	246
1871	Boone, Lillie H.,	1649	—	Broadus, M. Columbia,	246
—	Boone, Thomas,	573	—	Broadus, Mertie,	841
—	Boucher, William,	2111	1837	Broadus, Muscoe W.,	841
1847	Bowles, Ellen,	1979	1843	Broadus, Virginia F.,	843
1877	Bowles, Mai E.,	2933	—	Broadus, William,	245
1856	Bowles, Minnie,	1982	1841	Broadus, William T.,	842
1838	Bowles, Robert S.,	1976	—	Broadus, Wilton,	842
1875	Bowles, Robert S.,	2932	—	Broadwell, Catherine,	3235
1875	Bowles, Sara,	2937	—	Broocke, India M.,	839
1811	Bowles, William,	737	—	Broocke, Temple,	839
1844	Bowles, William, Jr.,	1978	—	Brooke, Catherine,	100
1871	Bowles, William P.,	2931	—	Brooke Family, Note,	100
1821	Bowles, Zebulon P.,	738	—	Brooke, John Wm.,	100
—	Boyd, Walter L.,	3235	—	Brookes, Susan,	1139
—	Boyde, Edie,	1403	1874	Brooks, Charlotte M.,	1513
1842	Boyer, Anna L.,	650	1876	Brooks, Earl M.,	1513
—	Brackett, James W.,	1468	—	Brooks, Elizabeth R.,	195
1856	Brackett, Mrs. Mary A.,	1468	1860	Brooks, Ellen,	1271
1879	Bradley, John T.,	1971	—	Brooks, John,	195
—	Bradley, Mr.,	156	—	Brooks, John,	1271
—	Bradley, Thomas F.,	1971	1870	Brooks, John,	1271
—	Brashear, Mary A.,	319	1856	Brooks, Lucretia,	1271
1845	Bratchers, Ann E.,	1270	—	Brooks, Mary E.,	2036
1846	Bratchers, Eleanor,	1270	1871	Brooks, Odin R.,	1513
—	Bratchers, M. J.,	1270	1858	Brooks, Samuel,	1271
—	Bratton, Jane S.,	198	1850	Brooks, Sarah,	1271
—	Bray, Mildred C.,	1139	1852	Brooks, Susan,	1271
—	Breeden, Alice L.,	1440	1854	Brooks, William,	1271
—	Brentlinger, C.,	722	—	Brooks, Dr. W. B.,	1513
—	Brentlinger, William,	722	—	Broughton, Joseph T.,	2632
—	Bridges, Benj.,	353	—	Broughton, Susan F.,	2632
—	Bridges, Sallie L.,	353	1855	Browder, Adelaide F.,	1733
—	Bridges, Sarah E.,	1737	1884	Browder, Bessie C.,	1732
—	Bridges, Dr. William H.,	1737	1849	Browder, Emilie C.,	1730b
—	Bridges, Dr. William H.,	1739	1878	Browder, Frank G.,	1737
—	Bridges, Willie H.,	1739	1858	Browder, Frank L.,	1740
1832	Bridges, William L.,	353	1822	Browder, Dr. George W.,	593
—	Brightwell, Thomas,	86	1855	Browder, George W.,	1738
—	Brightwell, Richard,	288	1855	Browder, James C.,	1732
1875	Brislin, Charles F.,	1628	1820	Browder, Dr. James D.,	592
—	Brislin, Daniel,	560	1857	Browder, James D.,	1739
1865	Brislin, Daniel,	1633	1850	Browder, Jane M.,	1731
1848	Brislin, Henry,	1627	1853	Browder, John C.,	1737
1856	Brislin, Judson,	1631	—	Browder, Maria L.,	594
1883	Brislin, Judson S.,	1631	1858	Browder, Maria L.,	1734
1873	Brislin, Lena,	1628	1861	Browder, Mary L.,	1742
1880	Brislin, Maggie S.,	1628	1816	Browder, Mary M.,	590
1845	Brislin, Mary,	1625	1876	Browder, Rebecca L.,	1737
1855	Brislin, Montague,	1630	1818	Browder, Sarah T.,	591
1858	Brislin, Sallie E.,	1632	1880	Browder, Singleton S.,	1737
1851	Brislin, William F.,	1628	—	Browder, Thomas,	185
—	Broadus, Rev. Andrew,	246	1864	Browder, Willie M.,	1735
—	Broadus, Annie,	841	—	Brown, Alex.,	1537
1845	Broadus, Bettie C.,	844	—	Brown, Capt. Alfred,	655
—	Broadus, Edwin,	245	1851	Brown, Ann E.,	2412
—	Broadus, Elmore,	842	—	Brown, Antoinette,	811



DESCENDANTS BEARING OTHER NAMES THAN MONTAGUE. 465

BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1886	Brown, Bessie M.,	1537	—	Cabe, Capt. N.,	344
1855	Brown, Elizabeth H.,	2414	1868	Caine, Edith H.,	3380
1821	Brown, George W.,	1175	—	Caine Family, Note,	3317
1844	Brown, Harriet,	939	1884	Caine, Idelle M.,	3382
1884	Brown, Harriet S.,	1537	—	Caine, John S.,	3317
—	Brown, Jesse L.,	2591	—	Caine, Julia M.,	3378
—	Brown, Jesse T.,	2410	1862	Caine, Madeline,	3377
1860	Brown, John A.,	2416	1858	Caine, Nellie,	3375
1865	Brown, Margaret M.,	627	1855	Caine, Neville,	3374
1849	Brown, M. Ellen,	2411	1859	Caine, Paul,	3376
—	Brown, Miss N. A.,	655	1883	Caine, Sydney A.,	3381
—	Brown, Rebecca,	52	—	Caldwell, Howard H.,	3415
—	Brown, Samuel,	742	—	Caldwell, Susan,	3415
—	Brown, Sarah,	55	1862	Calhoun, Dr. Alfred T.,	2784
1861	Brown, Townes M.,	627	1864	Calhoun, Annie D.,	2785
—	Brown, Walter A.,	627	1860	Calhoun, Augusta W.,	2783
—	Brown, Wilson,	174	1838	Calhoun, Charles M.,	1477
—	Browne, Abram,	980	1831	Calhoun, Charlotte A.,	1474
—	Browne, Andrew,	73	1867	Calhoun, Charlotte M.,	2786
1860	Browne, Lucy B.,	980	1829	Calhoun, Eliza C.,	1473
—	Bruce, Annie J.,	1493	—	Calhoun, Dr. E. R.,	487
—	Bruce, Hattie R.,	2788	1840	Calhoun, Fannie E.,	1478
1881	Brunson, Robert T.,	3280	1835	Calhoun, Franklin R.,	1476
—	Brunson, Dr. T. C.,	3280	1829	Calhoun, Motte C.,	1472
—	Bryan, William R.,	1591	—	Callahan, John,	794
1838	Bryant, Zeralda D.,	723	—	Callis, George W.,	1910
1801	Buchanan, Hicksey D.,	399	1862	Callis, Ruth,	2213
—	Buchanan, Rev. Wm. R.,	518	1881	Callis, Ural J.,	1910
1865	Buchanan, Willie E.,	1556	—	Camp, Amelia,	527
—	Bullard, Mary L.,	977	—	Campbell, Alice M.,	1409
—	Bullencamp, Mr.,	1991	—	Campbell, Caroline A.,	1455
—	Burke, Polly,	288	—	Campbell, Dulcina A.,	1010
—	Burnett, George,	1764	—	Campbell Family, Note,	3177
—	Burnett, Miss J. E.,	1284	—	Campbell, Judge James,	1455
—	Burnham, Sumner,	744	—	Campbell, Thacker,	3177
—	Burns, David,	920	—	Canthorn, Bettie,	1090
—	Burns, Rosa C.,	920	—	Canthorn, Catherine,	1086
1851	Burns, Rosalind,	2398	—	Canthorn, Leroy,	320
1824	Burns, William O.,	1164	—	Canthorn, Martha,	1089
—	Burruss, Robert,	130	—	Canthorn, Mr.,	1265
—	Burruss, Thomas,	130	—	Canthorn, Richard L.,	1087
—	Bush, Jane,	3445	—	Canthorn, R. T.,	1138
—	Burton, A. M.,	796	—	Canthorn, Virginia S.,	1088
—	Burton, Arthur M.,	229	—	Carlisle, Rev. John E.,	1566
1868	Busby, Jessie J.,	1800	—	Carothers, Ledelia,	2185
—	Bush, Gibson,	919	—	Carpenter, Mr.,	62
—	Bush, John,	1423	—	Carr, Diana,	381
—	Buskirk, Judge E. C.,	3307	—	Carr, John,	381
—	Butler, Bettie,	92	—	Carrier, Clymena,	1711
—	Butler, Kate,	1066	—	Carrl, Mrs. Mattie,	758
—	Butts, Mrs. Martha,	398	—	Carroll, Dora,	701
1815	Byram, Aaron G.,	621	—	Carter, Elizabeth,	532
—	Byram, George,	624	—	Carter, Everard M.,	530
—	Byram, George,	622	—	Carter, Jesse,	163
1862	Byram, Lieut. Geo. L.,	1770	—	Carter, Sally,	531
1860	Byram, John T.,	1769	—	Castleberg, Mr.,	891
1867	Byram, Mary W.,	1771	—	Catlin, Charles M.,	514



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
—	Cave, Benj., Sr.,	3175	—	Cobbs, Lue E.,	1826
—	Cave, Elizabeth,	2113	1813	Coffee, Lucinda,	385
—	Cave, Elizabeth,	3175	—	Coffman, Laura A.,	1299
—	Cave Family, Note,	3175	1877	Colbert, Annebella,	3140
—	Cecil, Walter A.,	2497	1869	Colbert, Archie M.,	1837
—	Chamberlaine, Miss,	515	1865	Colbert, Edward L.,	1835
—	Chambers, Mr.,	535	—	Colbert, James W.,	2512
—	Chapron, Mar a L.,	592	—	Colbert, Lewis M.,	677
—	Charlton, K. Clyde,	1600	1867	Colbert, Martha J.,	1836
—	Chartters, Col. X. X.,	845	1870	Colbert, Matilda W.,	1838
—	Chartters, Florence H.,	2092	1877	Colbert, Mary E.,	1840
—	Cheatwood, Alex.,	175	1873	Colbert, Melissa L.,	1839
—	Chestnutt, Mary F.,	741	1879	Colbert, William L.,	3141
1878	Childress, Annie L.,	1804	—	Cole, Mrs.,	259
1872	Childress, Gertie O.,	1804	—	Coleman, Acenath, Mrs.,	382
1870	Childress, Hettie L.,	1804	—	Coleman, Armisted,	503
1876	Childress, Ira E.,	1804	—	Coleman, Eugene,	3355
—	Childress, J. W.,	1804	—	Coleman, Katie,	250
1874	Childress, Walter E.,	1804	—	Coleman, Mrs. Laura,	998
—	Chinn, Joseph,	44	1836	Coleman, Mary L.,	525
—	Chinn, Mary E.,	44	1830	Coleman, Mary S.,	250
—	Christian, Judge Joseph,	846	—	Coleman, Octavius,	503
—	Christian, May,	846	—	Colley, Joseph,	331
—	Chowning, Bettie,	1006	—	Colley, Mr.,	331
—	Chowning, Fanny,	1005	—	Colley, William,	331
—	Chowning, John,	3272	—	Colter, Mathew,	1327
1882	Chowning, Lee M.,	3335	—	Condiff, Sallie J.,	855
—	Chowning, Mr.,	2083	—	Condiff, Virginia,	852
1877	Chowning, Mary W.,	3334	—	Conley, Anna,	1030
—	Church, Ezekiel T.,	1300	1862	Cook, Ann F.,	2587
1847	Churchwell, Louisa,	1185	—	Cook, Barbara,	397
—	Clarke, William,	1143	1877	Cook, Cordelia B.,	2589
—	Clark, Annie R.,	2362	—	Cook Family, Note,	397
—	Clark, Mahita,	1029	1877	Cook, Jake M.,	2551
1859	Clay, Alpheus A.,	2714	1856	Cook, James T.,	2584
—	Clay, Archibald M.,	1285	1860	Cook, John H.,	2586
1875	Clay, Archie R.,	3163	1826	Cook, John L.,	1221
1848	Clay, Dr. Charles L.,	2711	1852	Cook, Dr. Kenneth L.,	2582
1879	Clay, Charles L.,	3164	1879	Cook, Marietta,	2552
1864	Clay, Catherine Y.,	2716	1865	Cook, Martha C.,	2588
—	Clay Family, Note,	1285	1854	Cook, Mary J.,	2583
1865	Clay, Frances L.,	2717	1858	Cook, Nancy E.,	2585
1853	Clay, Mary F.,	2713	1875	Cook, Nannie L.,	2550
1847	Clay, Permelia D.,	2710	1850	Cook, Nat. T.,	2581
1850	Clay, Robert W.,	2712	1801	Cook, Sarah Y.,	398
—	Claybrooke, Amanda,	242	—	Cook, William M.,	1216
—	Claybrooke, Rev. Richard,	242	1849	Cook, William M.,	2580
—	Cloudis, Arra A.,	3447	—	Coons, Alice,	1328
—	Cloudis, A. M.,	326	—	Cooper, Dr.,	171
—	Cloudis, Beverly,	326	—	Cooper, Mr.,	927
—	Cloudis, Charles,	326	—	Cooper, Olive,	926
—	Cloudis, Charles,	3445	—	Cooper, Richard,	1107
—	Cloudis, Elliott,	3444	—	Copeland, James A.,	2795
—	Cloudis, Eudora,	326	1873	Cordell, Alice,	1757
—	Cloudis, Frances,	3446	1875	Cordell, Annie,	1758
—	Cloudis, Penelope,	326	1873	Cordell, Emily,	1756
—	Cobbs Family, Note,	1826	—	Cordell Family, Note,	610



DESCENDANTS BEARING OTHER NAMES THAN MONTAGUE. 467

BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1876	Cordell, Fannie,	1759	—	Cunningham, John,	593
—	Cordell, John H.,	610	—	Cunningham, Rebecca,	593
1882	Cordell, John H., Jr.,	1761	—	Currie Family, Note,	35
1879	Cordell, Kate S.,	1760	—	Currie, John,	35
1871	Cordell, Leona H.,	1755	1849	Cushman, Arvilla,	972
1869	Cordell, Robert V. M.,	1754	1857	Cushman, Charles,	976
1882	Cordell, St. George T.,	1762	1846	Cushman, Clarissa,	971
—	Corder, Jesse,	277	—	Cushman, Elizabeth,	275
—	Cosby, A. W.,	161	1854	Cushman, Lyman A.,	975
—	Cothran, Edward,	1632	1844	Cushman, Mary,	970
—	Cowan, William S.,	1657	—	Cushman, Mr.,	276
1839	Cowles, Sarah A.,	3386	1850	Cushman, Nancy,	973
1818	Cox, Emily J.,	746	1842	Cushman, Spicer,	969
—	Cox, James E.,	1774	1852	Cushman, Thomas,	974
—	Cox, Joseph,	3437	—	Cuthriell, Alonzo P.,	2383
—	Cox, Margaret E.,	423	1882	Cuthriell, Ellen L.,	2383
—	Crabb, James M.,	1078	1879	Cuthriell, John F.,	2383
—	Craft, John,	3455	—	Daly, Joseph,	721
—	Craig, Josiah,	569	—	Daly, Dr. Oliver P.,	1932
1863	Craighill, Lieut. Wm. E.,	1771	1801	Daniel, Ann M.,	463
—	Crass, Susan E.,	2301	—	Daniel, Bettie,	1384
—	Crater, Frank E.,	2041	1762	Daniel, Beverly,	135
1838	Crawford, Ann E.,	640	—	Daniel, Charles,	466
1845	Crawford, Edward B.,	642	—	Daniel, Charles, Sr.,	51
—	Crawford Family, Note,	193	—	Daniel, Charles,	466
—	Crawford, Martha V.,	643	—	Daniel, Charles,	470
—	Crawford, Mary V.,	644	1825	Daniel, Charles B.,	454
—	Crawford, Mary V.,	625	1803	Daniel, Charlotte S.,	464
—	Crawford, Rev. Peter,	193	1824	Daniel, Clifton B.,	474
—	Crenshaw, William L.,	2444	1851	Daniel, David M.,	1400
—	Crigler, Lewis,	3184	—	Daniel, Edgar,	1381
1856	Cromer, Ellen B.,	2195	1853	Daniel, Ella G.,	1377
—	Cromwell, Benj.,	907	1797	Daniel, Ellison A.,	462
—	Cromwell, Nancy A.,	907	—	Daniel, Elizabeth,	142
1871	Crooks, Charles C.,	1832	1795	Daniel, Elizabeth A.,	443
—	Crooks, John C.,	674	1795	Daniel, Elizabeth A.,	461
1863	Crooks, John W.,	1829	1850	Daniel, Emma L.,	1376
1865	Crooks, Lucy E.,	1830	1879	Daniel, Evelyn W.,	2737
1868	Crooks, Robert E.,	1831	—	Daniel Family, Note,	51
1873	Crooks, Thomas A.,	1833	1874	Daniel, Gay M.,	2348
—	Cross, Clement,	2998	1849	Daniel, Gillie R.,	1372
—	Crossus, David,	1181	1845	Daniel, Helen M.,	1374
—	Crouch, Hallie E.,	734	1786	Daniel, Capt. Henry,	140
—	Crowl, Isabella,	1054	1847	Daniel, Henry M.,	1371
—	Crowl, Thomas,	1054	1857	Daniel, Henry S.,	1403
—	Crutcher, Albert,	1944	1882	Daniel, Henry V.,	2738
—	Crutcher, Annie,	1944	1845	Daniel, Horace V.,	1370
—	Crutcher, Elizabeth,	1944	1739	Daniel, James,	51
—	Crutcher, John N.,	1944	1770	Daniel, James H.,	138
—	Crutcher, Mary W.,	1944	1814	Daniel, James H.,	448
—	Crutcher, Wm. T.,	1944	1840	Daniel, James L.,	1369
1876	Culp, Edgar,	3087	1843	Daniel, J. M.,	1373
1874	Culp, Ira,	3086	—	Daniel, James W.,	471
—	Culp, J. J.,	2421	1733	Daniel, Jane,	18
—	Cumberland Co. records,		1772	Daniel, Jane,	139
—	Note,	18	1766	Daniel, Major Jesse,	137
—	Cummins, Mr.,	1990	—	Daniel, Jesse,	470



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1817	Daniel, Dr. Jesse M.,	450	—	Day, Nancy R.,	1769
—	Daniel, John,	445	—	Day, S. B.,	1769
1838	Daniel, Dr. John M.,	1368	1857	Deal, Cornelia,	980
1847	Daniel, Katie P.,	1375	—	Deal, Elias,	980
—	Daniel, Leonard,	180	—	Deal, John W.,	981
—	Daniel, Lucy B.,	358	1855	Dean, Calvin L.,	2212
1877	Daniel, Lena A.,	2736	1877	Dean, Nellie,	3036
1871	Daniel, Lula M.,	1405	1879	Dean, Nora M.,	3037
1875	Daniel, Maggie W.,	2735	—	Dedo, Fred,	3294
1823	Daniel, Mary J.,	453	—	Dedo, La Bettie,	3294
1835	Daniel, Mrs. Mary J.,	1103	—	De Berry, Thomas,	2583
1870	Daniel, Mary J.,	2346	—	De Ford, Annie,	2483
1873	Daniel, Mary M.,	2743	—	De Forest, David L.,	1716
1811	Daniel, Matilda A.,	466	—	De Forest, Isaac N.,	1716
1811	Daniel, Matilda A.,	470	—	De Forest, Theodore,	1716
1874	Daniel, Minnie R.,	2734	—	De Pew, Col.,	3184
—	Daniel, Nancy,	141	—	De Pew, Pernelia,	3184
1831	Daniel, Nicie H.,	457	—	Denison, Eliza C.,	511
1866	Daniel, Peter E.,	1404	—	Denison Family, Note,	511
1763	Daniel, Capt. Peter M.,	136	1859	Dennard, Alice,	1634
1827	Daniel, Peter M.,	455	—	Dennard, Thomas,	1634
—	Daniel, Judge Peter V.,	731	—	Depp Family, 214, 744 to 752	
—	Daniel, Pleasant,	443	—	Depp, Joel W.,	214
—	Daniel, Pleasant,	461	1869	Dibble, Carrie M.,	2194
—	Daniel, Polly,	446	1873	Dibble, Charles F.,	2194
—	Daniel, Rachel,	3444	1870	Dibble, Esther A.,	2194
—	Daniel, Reuben,	17	1876	Dibble, Euna L.,	2194
—	Daniel, Robert,	358	1840	Dibble, Ferdinand,	2194
—	Daniel, Robert,	1103	1874	Dibble, Harrietta E.,	2194
1871	Daniel, Robert, J.,	2347	1872	Dibble, Samuel W.,	2194
1821	Daniel, Sarah M.,	452	—	Dickerson, Cornelia A.,	2035
1800	Daniel, Sarah S.,	180	—	Dickerson, Miss F. J.,	2427
1819	Daniel, Stephen P.,	451	—	Dickerson, James M.,	2427
1883	Daniel, Stuart,	2745	—	Dicken, Capt. J. L. N.,	680
1811	Daniel, Susanna E.,	447	—	Dicken, Nannie J.,	680
—	Daniel, Travers,	469	—	Dickinson, Miss,	327
1855	Daniel, Travers A.,	1402	—	Dillard, Albert,	1799b
1864	Daniel, Travers V.,	1380	—	Dillard, Clara,	1796
—	Daniel, Virgilia,	1382	—	Dillard, DeWitt,	1799
—	Daniel, Vivian,	22	1836	Dillard, DeWitt C.,	632
1875	Daniel, Walter,	2744	—	Dillard, Edmond L.,	341
—	Daniel, William,	1383	—	Dillard, Edward,	1795
—	Daniel, William H.,	358	1834	Dillard, Edward M.,	631
1853	Daniel, William J.,	1401	—	Dillard, Dr. James A.,	192
—	Daniel, William R.,	358	—	Dillard, Jane S.,	183
—	Danskin, Alex.,	1989	—	Dillard, Jane,	1798
—	Dare Louis,	3227	1838	Dillard, Dr. Junius,	633
—	Darnell, Elizabeth,	79	—	Dillard, Mary,	1797
—	Darnell Family, Note,	79	1841	Dillard, Mary A.,	634
—	Davis, Addison,	424	1876	Dillon, Anna M.,	2598
—	Davis, Mrs. Elizabeth,	757	—	Dillon Family, Note,	1225
—	Davis, George W.,	424	—	Dillon, Fannie C.,	1196
—	Davis, Col. H.,	61	—	Dillon, Jerome,	1225
1829	Dawkins, Nancy W.,	718	1874	Dillon, Jerome,	2597
1799	Day, Eleanor G.,	211	1873	Dillon, Lillian,	2596
—	Day, Malvina H.,	1427	1871	Dillon, Mary F.,	2595
—	Day, Miss,	2367	—	Dillon, William,	1196



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1869	Dillon, Willie,	2594	—	Dunn, George H.,	1115
—	Dobyns, Robert,	3197	—	Dunn, James,	1896
—	Dodd, John H.,	1151	—	Dunn, James,	1135
—	Dodd, John J.,	1151	—	Dunn, Capt. James,	3247
—	Dodd, Nathaniel,	1151	—	Dunn, Mary,	1896
—	Donnahaw, Mrs. Arra A.,	3447	—	Dunn, Susan,	1135
1846	Donnahaw, Charles H.,	3448	—	Du Pré, Rev. Daniel,	1478
1856	Donnahaw, Ella F.,	3452	—	Du Pré, Daniel A.,	1478
—	Donnahaw, Julia V.,	3453	—	Du Pré, Daniel C.,	2787
1853	Donnahaw, Mary A. C.,	3451	1855	Duvall, Walter C.,	2163
—	Donnahaw, Richard H.,	3447	1830	Dyke, Miss,	250
1862	Donnahaw, Richard A.,	3454	—	Eads, Capt. James B.,	1695
1847	Donnahaw, William O.,	3449	—	Eads, Martha S.,	1695
1878	Doran, Edna,	2414	—	Eames, Sidney,	554
—	Doran, Edwin A.,	2414	—	Earheart, Adam,	547
1880	Doran, James E.,	2414	—	Earheart, Margaret E.,	547
1877	Doran, Mary A.,	2414	—	Earle, Aspasio,	368
1879	Dorman, Wiley F.,	2813	—	Earle, Baylis,	368
1842	Dorman, William L.,	1502	1811	Earle, Charlotte,	1151
—	Douglas, Edward A.,	2500	1842	Earle, Emily E.,	2394
—	Douglas, Miss,	491	—	Earle Family, Note,	368
—	Doughaday, Ellen M.,	3189	1808	Earle, Major Henry M.,	1150
1873	Dow, Charles L.,	1033	1869	Earle, Henry M.,	3062
1881	Dow, Elzie,	1033	1845	Earle, John H.,	2396
1876	Dow, Fred,	1033	1877	Earle, Lewis,	3064
1882	Dow, Fanny,	1033	1866	Earle, Lydia H.,	3061
—	Dow, George M.,	1033	1843	Earle, Mary M.,	2395
1879	Dow, Joseph C.,	1033	—	Earle, Miriam M.,	2397b
—	Downman Family, Note,	3180	1858	Earle, Virginia,	2397
1782	Downman, Frances,	3180	1839	Earle, William E.,	2393
—	Downman, Joseph Ball,	3180	1873	Earle, William E., Jr.,	3063
—	Drane, A. B.,	749	—	Early, John,	3410
—	Driscoll, Orin M.,	702	1866	East, Annie L.,	2456
1884	Driscoll, Thomas L.,	1890	1870	East, Henry Y.,	2458
—	Drohe, L. A.,	2090	1876	East, Jos. A.,	2459
—	Drummonds, Lydia,	902	—	East, John H.,	1186
—	Dudley, Dr. C. T.,	3315	1868	East, John W.,	2457
1875	Duerson, John C.,	2031	1879	East, Nannie B.,	2460
1838	Duerson, John J.,	797	1862	East, Thomas R.,	2455
—	Duffield, Mr.,	542	—	Eastham, Mary,	1189
—	Dunaway, Ann,	269	—	Eastham, Thomas C.,	1189
1877	Dunaway, Blanche M.,	3005	1816	Eaves, Ellen C.,	200
—	Dunaway, Edmond,	269	1816	Eaves, Susan M.,	199
—	Dunaway, Jarvis,	2191	—	Edds, John T.,	1996
—	Dunaway, John,	269	—	Edgeworth Family, Note,	1150
1813	Dunaway, Martha,	282	—	Edgeworth, Maria,	1150
1820	Dunaway, Mary J.,	916	—	Edmiston, Elizabeth A.,	1184
—	Dunaway, Richard,	999	—	Edmiston, E. F.,	1184
1843	Dunaway, Robert E.,	2191	—	Edmiston, J. E.,	2525
1824	Dunaway, Verinda,	278	—	Edmonson, Elizabeth,	128
—	Duncan, Fannie,	3353	—	Edwards, Charles,	306
1870	Duncan, George W.,	2412	—	Edwards, Elizabeth,	306
1877	Duncan, James P.,	2412	—	Edwards, Rev. Jonathan,	306
—	Duncan, Joseph,	129	—	Edwards, Sadie E.,	1920
—	Duncan, Joseph,	2412	—	Egan, Mrs. Catherine,	3441
—	Duncan, Sarah A.,	714	—	Egan, Ellen R.,	3441
—	Dunlap, Anna,	1664	—	Egan, Col. P.,	3441



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
—	Ellerson, Henry W.,	2750	—	Evans, John W.,	2034
—	Ellerson, John H.,	2750	—	Evans, Juliet,	805
—	Ellerson, Laura R.,	2750	—	Evans, McDonald,	805
—	Ellett, John H.,	2494	—	Evans, Martha L.,	522
—	Ellington, Lizzie S.,	519	1827	Evans, Mrs. Mary A.,	1120
—	Ellington, Dr. W. H.,	519	—	Evans, Mortimer,	805
—	Elliott, Nancy,	384	—	Evans, Morton B.,	3249
—	Elliott, James,	384	—	Evans, Mr.,	231
1753	Ellis, Agnes,	60	—	Evans, Mr.,	1333
—	Ellis Family, Note,	60	—	Evans, Nettie H.,	3249
—	Ellis, John G.,	3293	—	Evans, Philip,	2395
—	Elzy, Mr.,	93	—	Evans, Preston,	3249
—	Endicott, Kittie,	710	1875	Evans, Roland C.,	2944
—	Endicott, Montague,	712	—	Evans, Sallie,	805
—	Endicott, Samuel,	207	—	Evans, William,	2395
—	Endicott, Thomas,	709	—	Evans, Gen. William,	522
—	Endicott, William,	711	—	Evans, William T.,	3249
1871	England, Anderson,	2111	1886	Ewing, Edna L.,	1080
1860	England, Charles,	2113	—	Ewing, Victor L.,	1080
1882	England, David,	2111	—	Exall, Jane,	3384
1858	England, Ellen,	2113	—	Farnsworth, Thomas M.,	2174
1871	England, James,	2114	—	Farrar, Judge, F. R.,	551
1838	England, James W.,	2113	—	Farrar, Lillie,	551
1829	England, John,	2111	—	Farrar, Mattie,	551
1863	England, John W.,	2111	—	Farrar, Mary A.,	727
1812	England, Levi,	899	—	Farrar, Mr.,	1586
1867	England, Lizzie,	2114	—	Farrar, Richard,	551
1874	England, Lizzie,	2111	—	Farrar, Stephen L.,	551
1878	England, Lydia,	2111	—	Farrar, William,	551
1865	England, Nancy A.,	2111	—	Farrar, William C.,	1690
1873	England, Robert E.,	2114	—	Farrow, Mr.,	1376
1841	England, Thomas,	2114	—	Faucett, Willie A.,	3250
1867	England, Thomas H.,	2111	1838	Faulkner, Albert,	930
1878	England, William,	2114	—	Faulkner, Benj.,	1001
1831	England, William H.,	2112	1834	Faulkner, Eliza A.,	928
—	Enright, Mary E.,	1248	1836	Faulkner, Elizabeth,	929
—	Epps, Mary G.,	1976	1854	Faulkner, Hugh S.,	2290
—	Ervin, Dabney L.,	1773	1847	Faulkner, James W.,	2287
—	Ervin, Eliza,	1773	—	Faulkner, Lewis,	266
—	Erwin, Miss E.,	1772	1845	Faulkner, Margaret V.,	2286
—	Erwin, Nettie,	1776	1840	Faulkner, Mildred,	931
—	Erwin, Wortley,	1773	—	Faulkner, Richard, Note,	44
—	Estes, John,	65	1852	Faulkner, Sarah E.,	2289
1835	Eubank, Cordelia G.,	1097	1842	Faulkner, Sarah F.,	932
—	Eubank, Joseph C.,	1097	—	Felder, Clara,	632
—	Eubank, Virginia,	1102	—	Fercharson, Dr. Philip,	41
—	Evans, Judge A. B.,	73	—	Ferris, Edward,	2588
—	Evans, Adaline,	808	—	Fiedler, Lily C.,	1539
—	Evans, Archer,	3249	—	Fiedler Family, Note,	1538
—	Evans, Cally,	3249	—	Field, J. W.,	1372
—	Evans, Cyrus,	807	—	Finney, Jane,	476
—	Evans, Dr. Edwin L.,	2032	1873	Fitzhugh, Ada R.,	1515
1873	Evans, Edwin M.,	2943	—	Fitzhugh, Francis M.,	1515
—	Evans Family, Note,	231	1882	Fitzhugh, Jack S.,	1515
—	Evans, Fayette,	806	—	Fitzhugh, Dr. John,	1515
—	Evans, Isidore,	2395	1876	Fitzhugh, Lloyd B.,	1515
—	Evans, John,	3196	1881	Flanagan, Catherine E.,	1870



DESCENDANTS BEARING OTHER NAMES THAN MONTAGUE. 471

BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1862	Flanagan, Codrington D.,	704	—	Ford, Susanna,	209
1882	Flanagan, Edward L.,	1877	—	Ford, Virginia W.,	1436
1845	Flanagan, James M.,	697	1856	Forsee, George W.,	2162
1882	Flanagan, Lizzie C.,	1885	1856	Foster, Anna P.,	3320
—	Flanagan, Capt. Madison,	204	1866	Foster, Custis L.,	3323
1875	Flanagan, Madison,	1868	—	Foster, Fenton G.	1288
1857	Flanagan, Martha J.,	702	—	Foster, Maria,	73
1872	Flanagan, Mary V.,	1867	—	Foster, Mr.,	1154
1884	Flanagan, Robert C.,	1886	1852	Foster, Thomas S.,	3318
1854	Flanagan, Robert N.,	701	1854	Foster, William A.,	3319
1847	Flanagan, Virginia E.,	698	—	Foster, Major Wm. A.,	3244
1849	Flanagan, Hon. Wm. M.,	699	—	Foss, Miss,	2910
1884	Flanagan, Wm. M., Jr.,	1878	—	Fowler, Miss,	982
1870	Flanagan, William P.,	1866	—	Fowler, Noah,	982
1859	Fleet, Kate E.,	2343	—	Fowler, Noah,	984
1862	Fleet, Mary L.,	2345	—	Fox Family, Note,	508
—	Fleet, Mrs. Mary J.,	358	—	Fox, Melinda M.,	508
—	Fleet, Robert L.,	1103	—	Fox, Dr. Meredeth M.,	508
1860	Fleet, William L.,	2344	—	Fox, Mr.,	1089
—	Fleming, A. J.,	531	—	Frazier, Miss,	633
—	Fleming, Cornelia,	596	—	Freeman, Mollie,	2004
—	Fleming, Curtis,	531	—	Freightman, S. E.,	471
—	Fleming, Hampden,	531	—	Friend, Mary,	964
—	Fleming, Maggie S.,	531	—	Fudge, Catherine,	198
—	Fleming, Mary P.,	531	—	Fudge, Conrad,	198
—	Fleming, Sally N.,	531	1871	Fulkerson, Dora M.,	1672
—	Fleming, William L.,	531	1861	Fulkerson, Elizabeth B.,	1668
1823	Flournoy, Algenon F.,	1451	—	Fulkerson Family, Note,	576
1868	Flournoy, Alice R.,	2779	1868	Fulkerson, Fannie V.,	1671
1877	Flournoy, Caroline A.,	1455	1854	Fulkerson, George S.,	1664
1836	Flournoy, David McC.,	1455	1856	Fulkerson, Joseph E.,	1665
1874	Flournoy, David McC.,	1455	1858	Fulkerson, Margaret L.,	1666
1864	Flournoy, Edmond T.,	2778	1848	Fulkerson, Mary A.,	1661
1840	Flournoy, Elizabeth B.,	1457	—	Fulkerson, Peter H.,	576
1870	Flournoy, Eloise W.,	2780	1863	Fulkerson, Robert E. L.,	1669
—	Flournoy Family, Note,	479	1852	Fulkerson, Thomas J.,	1663
1868	Flournoy, George A.,	1455	—	Fuson, Elizabeth,	1168
1846	Flournoy, Georgie,	1460	—	Fuston, Rachel P.,	2581
1861	Flournoy, Gustavus A.,	2775	—	Galbraith, John H.,	1209
1866	Flournoy, James C.,	1455	—	Galbraith, Mattie M.,	1209
1807	Flournoy, John J.,	479	1839	Games, Albert,	849
1842	Flournoy, John J.,	1458	1870	Games, Cora J.,	852
1861	Flournoy, Jordena H.,	2776	1873	Games, Earnest A.,	855
1834	Flournoy, Jourdan,	1454	1837	Games, Ellen,	848
1838	Flournoy, Lavinia,	1456	1877	Games, James H.,	852
1832	Flournoy, Lucy A.,	1453	—	Games, James W.,	249
1871	Flournoy, Mary,	1455	1872	Games, John H.,	852
1850	Flournoy, Mary L.,	1462	1874	Games, Hattie L.,	852
1848	Flournoy, Watkins,	1461	1882	Games, Howard T.,	855
1859	Flournoy, William F.,	2774	1869	Games, Lucy E.,	852
—	Flynn, John,	1512	1875	Games, Lulie A.,	855
1871	Flynn, Florine M.,	1512	1875	Games, Santie C.,	852
—	Ford Family, Note,	209	1850	Games, Thomas,	855
—	Ford, James,	209	1844	Games, William H.,	852
—	Ford, Mathew W.,	1436	1874	Gammon, Edward M.,	3074
—	Ford, Mary F.,	1436	—	Gammon, John A.,	2398
—	Ford, Rebecca,	715	1876	Gammon, Lucille,	3075



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1879	Gammon, Von Albade,	3076	—	Goodwin, Peter W.,	1474
—	Gant, Sallie E.,	2425	1841	Gordon, Celestine L.,	826
—	Ganter, Ed.,	744	—	Gordon Family, Note,	826
—	Ganter, Henry,	744	—	Gordon, William R.,	826
1879	Garber, Alex. C.,	1733	—	Goss, Miss,	172
—	Garber, Annie B.,	1732	—	Gouch, Milicent,	1204
1883	Garber, Annie R.,	1733	—	Gough, Gabriella,	2337
—	Garber, Buckner L.,	1733	1828	Gower, Col. Alex. G.,	915
1881	Garber, James B.,	1733	1863	Gower, George S.,	2184
1878	Garber, Marie L.,	1733	1856	Gower, Minnie H.,	2181
—	Gardner, Ann,	415	—	Grady, Amanda,	990
—	Gardner, Cath. McC.,	548	1800	Grady, Andrew,	281
—	Garesche, Edmond A.,	1691	—	Grady, Brock,	295
1878	Garrett, Albert B.,	2903	1855	Grady, Charles,	988
—	Garrett, C.,	1419	—	Grady, Elizabeth,	990
—	Garrett, Miss,	1124	1840	Grady, Elizabeth,	992
—	Garrett, Mr.,	415	1806	Grady, Elizabeth H.,	283
—	Garrett, Mr.,	2769	—	Grady, Ellen,	990
—	Garrett, Robert,	415	1834	Grady, Gilispie,	995
—	Garrett, William W.,	1934	1878	Grady, George G.,	2285
—	Gatewood, Camm H.,	364	1836	Grady, Gershon,	996
—	Gatewood Family, Note,	364	—	Grady, Ida,	990
—	Gatewood, Dr. Joseph,	357	1829	Grady, James W.,	988
—	Gatewood, Martha L.,	1148	1812	Grady, John,	285
—	Gatewood, Philip T.,	357	1846	Grady, John,	994
—	Gatewood, Philip T.,	1149	1876	Grady, John A.,	2284
—	Gatewood, Sallie G.,	73	—	Grady, Louisa,	917
—	George, Mary,	1949	—	Grady, Martha,	990
—	George, Richard B.,	1949	1832	Grady, Martha A.,	989
—	George, William,	1949	1853	Grady, Martha E.,	988
—	Gerhardt, Lieut. Charles,	1438	—	Grady, Nancy,	261
—	Getty, Daniel B.,	2767	1831	Grady, Nancy,	991
—	Gibson, Malvina,	1004	—	Grady, Pauline,	80
—	Giles, Squire Andrew,	519	—	Grady, Richmond,	81
—	Giles, Kate,	519	1840	Grady, Richmond,	997
—	Gilkey, Mr.,	143	—	Grady, Samuel,	85
—	Gill, Henderson,	1952	1843	Grady, Sarah J.,	993
—	Gill, Robert,	1952	1804	Grady, William H.,	282
—	Gilmer Family, Note,	566	1834	Grady, William H.,	990
1863	Gilmer, Mary V.,	1636	—	Grady, Wilson,	294
1828	Gilmer, William M.,	566	1851	Grady, Wilson S.,	988
—	Giltner, Alice,	1970	1810	Graves, Addison,	411
—	Giltner, Benj.,	2157	—	Graves, Addison,	1325
—	Giltner, Henry,	1970	1870	Graves, Addison,	1326
—	Godbey, Andrew J.,	1588	—	Graves, Alfred,	1325
—	Godbey, Julia A.,	1588	1868	Graves, Alex.,	1326
—	Gooch, Annie P.,	136	—	Graves, Barnet H.,	1330
1821	Gooch, Cornelia,	450	—	Graves, Betty A.,	411
—	Gooch Family, Note,	136	1842	Graves, Caroline,	1322
—	Gooch, Stephen,	136	1866	Graves, Carrie F.,	2764
—	Good, James,	951	1802	Graves, Catherine Y.,	408
—	Goodfellow, Susan,	574	1876	Graves, Custer,	1326
—	Goodridge, William,	3216	—	Graves, D. L.,	412
—	Goodwin, Ellen,	1630	1878	Graves, Edwin,	1330
—	Goodwin, Fred,	437	—	Graves, Elizabeth,	113
—	Goodwin, Dr. John M.,	437	1836	Graves, Elizabeth F.,	1324
—	Goodwin, Mr.,	2770	1806	Graves, Emily M.,	409



DESCENDANTS BEARING OTHER NAMES THAN MONTAGUE. 473

BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
—	Graves, Emma,	776	—	Gregg, Homer,	2345
1874	Graves, Emma F.,	1326	—	Gregg, J. N.,	2343
—	Graves Family, Note,	119	1775	Gregory, Andrew,	391
1837	Graves, Fanny A.,	1327	—	Gregory, Eliza,	1118
1850	Graves, Henry M.,	1331	1772	Gregory, Frances,	389
1808	Graves, Henry Y.,	410	—	Gregory, James,	116
—	Graves, Isaac,	441	1773	Gregory, Latané M.,	390
—	Graves, J. F.,	1312	1770	Gregory, Martha,	388
—	Graves, Joseph,	1326	—	Gregory, Martha J.,	1232
1876	Graves, Julia A.,	1330	1800	Gregory, Mary Y.,	393
1847	Graves, Julia L.,	1330	—	Gregory, Minor,	3282
1838	Graves, Leed D.,	1321	1778	Gregory, Sarah,	392
1880	Graves, Lelia,	1328	—	Gresham, Amanda,	302
1862	Graves, Lizzie L.,	2763	—	Gresham, Fannie R.,	1334
1878	Graves, Lola,	1328	—	Gresham, William T.,	302
1842	Graves, Margaret V.,	1329	—	Griffeth, Noah S.,	2920
—	Graves, Marietta,	1325	—	Griffeth, Thomas,	793
1872	Graves, Marietta,	1326	—	Griffin Family, Note,	3176
—	Graves, Mary,	407	—	Griffin, Winifred,	3176
1814	Graves, Mary M.,	412	1869	Grigg, Alfred S.,	2535
1882	Graves, Mary O.,	1330	—	Grigg, Isaac,	1197
1836	Graves, Minerva,	1320	—	Grigg, Isaac,	1210
1846	Graves, Nancy,	1323	1858	Grigg, James E.,	2533
1836	Graves, Nancy F.,	1307	1863	Grigg, William M.,	2534
1767	Graves, Nathan,	119	—	Griggs, Albert,	627
—	Graves, Nathaniel,	1319	—	Griggs, Mary M.,	627
1839	Graves, Nathaniel A.,	1328	1820	Grigsby, Alice,	1414
1884	Graves, Normie,	1330	1830	Grigsby, Ann N.,	1417
1840	Graves, Rebecca,	1326	1822	Grigsby, Benj. F.,	1415
—	Graves, Robert W.,	1431	1833	Grigsby, Charlotte,	1419
1799	Graves, William C.,	407	1833	Grigsby, James,	1418
1838	Graves, William G.,	1325	—	Grigsby, James B.,	463
—	Graybill, Mr.,	973	1827	Grigsby, Lewis B.,	1416
—	Greek, George,	933	1821	Grimes, Catherine,	1171
—	Greek, Martha,	933	1829	Grimes, Elizabeth A.,	1174
—	Green, Aggie,	1030	—	Grimes Family, Note,	380
—	Green, Allen H.,	2067	1814	Grimes, Henry Y.,	1168
—	Green, Bessie,	1032	1786	Grimes, Isaac G.,	380
—	Green, Burt,	1029	1817	Grimes, Mary M.,	1169
1839	Green, Celestine,	1028	1825	Grimes, Matilda J.,	1177
—	Green, Charles,	1030	—	Grimes, Mrs. N. E.,	1170
—	Green, Clara,	1029	—	Grimes, W. H.,	2585
1858	Green, Frances L.,	1036	1819	Grimes, William M.,	1170
—	Green, James A.,	1032	—	Griswold, Chauncey G.,	3251
1844	Green, James H.,	1030	—	Griswold, Joseph,	3251
1850	Green, Julius M.,	1032	—	Groome, W. H.,	1096
1853	Green, Lafayette,	1034	—	Guinn, Louisa J.,	1136
—	Green, Lloyd,	1029	—	Guinn, Thomas,	1136
—	Green, Lucius C.,	299	—	Gullum, Henry,	2304
1842	Green, Nathaniel,	1029	—	Guthrie, Mrs. H. A.,	1939
—	Green, Thomas,	1030	—	Gwathmey, Helen,	2039
1852	Green, Ursula M.,	1033	—	Gwyn, Maria,	806
—	Greene, Henry G.,	591	1856	Haglar, Florence V.,	1039
—	Greene, Martha,	591	1864	Haglar, George A.,	1042
—	Greene, William H.,	591	1859	Haglar, Harriet H.,	1040
—	Greenlaw, Dr. G. T.,	2063	1817	Haglar, John,	300
—	Greenwood, James, Note,	44	1862	Haglar, John W.,	1041



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1863	Hairston, Alice E.,	1779	—	Harper, John F.,	2792
—	Hairston, Edward E.,	1772	—	Harris, Martha E.,	475
1857	Hairston, George W.,	1776	—	Harrison, Alice,	1316
1849	Hairston, Harden M.,	1772	—	Harrison Family, Note,	606
1855	Hairston, John T.,	1775	—	Harrison, Fanny,	1316
1866	Hairston, J. T. Watt,	1781	—	Harrison, John,	606
1853	Hairston, Mary W.,	1774	—	Harrison, Mary F.,	606
—	Hairston, Mary W.,	1776	—	Harrison, Robert,	1316
—	Hairston, Dr. P. C.	623	—	Harrison, T.,	1316
1868	Hairston, Pattie A.,	1782	—	Hart, Carra,	2501
1861	Hairston, Peter S.,	1780	—	Hart, Mr.,	206
1851	Hairston, Sallie S.,	1773	—	Hart, Owen,	706
—	Hairston, Virginia W.,	1772	—	Hart, Thomas,	706
—	Hall, Dr. Edward T. W.,	2082	—	Haskins, Mr.,	2655
—	Hall, Edwin P.,	1435	—	Hassell, Amos T.,	1217
—	Hall, Elizabeth,	588	—	Hassell, Carrie A.,	1182
—	Hall, John W.,	1343	—	Hassell, Joanna,	1217
—	Hall, Susan,	1905	—	Hassell, Mary C.,	2425
—	Hall, Susan A.,	1059	—	Hassell, T. S.,	2510
—	Hall, Robert,	1059	—	Hatcher, Elizabeth,	481
—	Hallett, Mary J.,	225	—	Hatton, Mrs. Esther,	235
—	Hamlin, Ella M.,	1915	—	Hawkins, J.,	369
1871	Hamm, Alice,	802	—	Hawthorne, Cora,	2803
—	Hammett Family, Note,	608	—	Hayes, Henry,	3217
—	Hammett, Emma H.,	608	—	Hayes, Josie,	3309
—	Hampton, Capt. Edward,	368	—	Hayes, Virginia,	3308
—	Hampton, Dr. John J.,	2367	—	Haynie Family, Note,	3185
—	Hampton, Mr.,	446	—	Haynie, Holland,	3220
—	Hancock, Ellen,	1727	—	Haynie, Capt. John,	3185
—	Hancock, Mary M.,	1727	—	Hazlett, Mary E.,	509
—	Hancock, Walter W.,	1727	—	Healy, Ann,	71
1851	Hansen, Henry M.,	2181	—	Healy, Thomas,	72
—	Harbison, Mr.,	3309	—	Heape, Lizzie,	1020
—	Harbor, Elisha B.,	2480	—	Hearring, Hettie C.,	1274
1881	Hardin, Anna M.,	3106	—	Hedges, William,	1024
—	Hardin, Benj.,	1228	—	Heinisth, Ernestine,	1570
—	Hardin, Columbus,	2429	—	Hellams, Robert Y.,	2798
—	Hardin, Louise E.,	1228	1858	Helpman, Lulu,	995
1879	Hardin, Willie K.,	3105	—	Henderson, Elizabeth,	27
1833	Hardisty, Cornelia A.,	2361	—	Henderson, Miss W.,	1944
—	Hardisty, Cornelia E.,	2365	—	Hendren, Eletha,	714
1854	Hardisty, Cornelia E.,	3055	—	Hengen, Ella R.,	358
1863	Hardisty, Grace E.,	3059	—	Henshaw, Andrew,	529
1831	Hardisty, John E.,	2361	—	Henshaw, Polly,	529
1858	Hardisty, John L. A.,	3056	—	Henry, Burnham,	744
1861	Hardisty, Mary F.,	3058	—	Henry, Lizzie,	744
1860	Hardisty, Miriam A.,	3057	—	Henry, Thomas,	744
—	Hardisty, William B. M.,	2366	1863	Herndon, Alfred S.,	2995
1879	Hardy, Helen E.,	2949	1823	Herndon, Andrew J.,	916
1874	Hardy, James G.,	2948	1867	Herndon, Andrew J.,	2997
—	Hardy, Prof. Joseph J.,	2033	1868	Herndon, Anna L.,	2998
1882	Hardy, Mary M.,	2950	1872	Herndon, David B.,	2206
—	Hare, Henry,	747	1877	Herndon, Fred F.,	3003
—	Hare, James,	747	1879	Herndon, Fielding,	264
—	Hare, Joel W.,	747	1871	Herndon, Ida J.,	2999
—	Hare, John M.,	747	1826	Herndon, James F.,	917
—	Hare, Samuel E.,	747	1842	Herndon, James W.,	2185



DESCENDANTS BEARING OTHER NAMES THAN MONTAGUE. 475

BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1850	Herndon, Jessurel L.,	2189	—	Hodges, Elizabeth B.,	1948
1846	Herndon, John F.,	2187	—	Hodges, Fanny,	483
1858	Herndon, Jonas H.,	2192	—	Hodges, George T.,	1946
1848	Herndon, Joseph A.,	2188	—	Hodges, James A.,	1947
1855	Herndon, Lena L.,	2191	—	Hodges, Julia B.,	1947
—	Herndon, Margaret A.,	3238	—	Hodges, Martha W.,	1944
1828	Herndon, Martha A.,	918	—	Hodges, Mary T.,	1942
1868	Herndon, Mary E.,	2204	—	Hodges, Robert,	483
—	Herndon, Miss,	1108	—	Hodges, Susan,	483
—	Herndon, Mr.,	890	—	Holman, William,	594
—	Herndon, Nancy,	265	—	Hooker, Dr. Roscoe,	1287
1830	Herndon, Sarah,	919	—	Hooper, Mrs. Lucy,	1118
1873	Herndon, Wilber,	3000	—	Hopkins, Richard,	805
1865	Herndon, William A.,	2203	—	Hopping, Harvey P.,	2771
1838	Herndon, William M.,	920	—	Horn, Fenner,	3459
—	Herron, M.,	1270	—	Hoskins, Betsie L.,	2338
1802	Hester, Frances,	376	—	Hoskins, Bettie,	247
—	Hester, Garland,	376	—	Hoskins, Bettie,	1144
—	Hicks, Fletcher,	1247	—	Hoskins, Bettie,	1333
—	Hicks, Lewis B.,	792	—	Hoskins, Bettie,	3249
—	Hicks, Mary J.,	1247	1865	Hoskins, Charles,	2258
—	Higgins, Miss,	1045	—	Hoskins, Capt. George,	416
—	Higgins, Susie C.,	1047	—	Hoskins, Lucy,	1145
1815	Hiland, Rebecca,	270	—	Hoskins, Lucy,	1334
—	Hill, Acenath,	382	—	Hoskins, Dr. William,	2338
—	Hill, Emma C.,	1441	—	Howard, Mary,	2997
—	Hill Family, Note,	3273	—	Howard, Miss,	336
—	Hill, Hull,	164	—	Howard, Samuel A.,	2116
—	Hill, John,	1924	—	Howchins, Mary,	1643
1837	Hill, Josephine T.,	3273	—	Howerton, Charles,	25
—	Hill, Martha A.,	536	—	Howerton, Charles,	43
—	Hill, Mary,	535	—	Hubbard, Ethel H.,	1348
—	Hill, Sally,	533	—	Hubbard, Dr. H. D.,	1348
—	Hill, William,	534	—	Hubbard, Henry E.,	1348
—	Hilliard, Anne,	1283	—	Hubbard, Robert G.,	1348
—	Hines, Minnie A.,	1188	—	Hubbard, Margaret,	1348
—	Hinton, Samuel J.,	1453	1848	Huckabee, Annie G.,	1495
1850	Hiter, Charles S.,	1388	1874	Huckabee, Ellis J.,	2805
1848	Hiter, Emma J.,	1387	1871	Huckabee, James G.,	2804
1855	Hiter, Hugh D.,	1390	—	Huckabee, James W.,	1491
1860	Hiter, Helen L.,	1391	1868	Huckabee, John M.,	2803
1865	Hiter, James H.,	1392	1879	Huckabee, Lillie L.,	2806
1843	Hiter, Mary P.,	1385	—	Hudgens, Betty,	1581
1845	Hiter, Peter M.,	1386	—	Hudgens, Catherine,	156
1853	Hiter, Sarah M.,	1389	—	Hudgens, E. Virginia,	1580
—	Hiter, William Y.,	452	—	Hudgens, Isabella,	1585
—	Hocker, Mrs. T. Logan,	912	—	Hudgens, James,	156
—	Hodge, Maria A.,	1182	—	Hudgens, James A.,	1582
—	Hodgen, Fannie P.,	1337	—	Hudgens, J. Francis,	1584
—	Hodgen, Robert S.,	1354	—	Hudgens, Jane,	156
—	Hodgen, Samuel,	426	—	Hudgens, John,	156
—	Hodgen, S. P.,	1337	—	Hudgens, Lucie,	156
—	Hodges, Albert G.,	726	—	Hudgens, Martha,	1586
—	Hodges, Ann A.,	1943	—	Hudgens, Mr.,	156
—	Hodges, Bessie,	1947	—	Hudgens, Mr.,	532
—	Hodges, Caroline B.,	1945	—	Hudgens, Robert,	156
—	Hodges, David,	1270	—	Hudgens, Samuel,	1578



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
—	Hudgens, Smith,	156	1831	Jackson, Priscilla J.,	1176
—	Hudgens, Thomas E.,	1583	—	Jackson, William,	367
—	Hudgens, William H.,	1579	—	Jacobs, Miss,	337
—	Hudson, Sallie,	1956	—	Jadwin, John,	2
—	Huff, Martha,	285	—	James, Campbell E.,	1949
—	Hughes, Bettie,	1400	—	James, William W.,	1982
1869	Hughes, Clara F.,	2510	1879	James, William W.,	2940
—	Hughes, Fanny,	1211	—	Jarman, Mattie F.,	2458
—	Hughes, John F.,	1211	—	Jenkins, John W.,	1349
—	Hughes, John W.,	1211	—	Jenkins, Mamie E.,	2712
—	Hughes, Marietta,	1213	—	Jennings, Andrew McK.,	1715
—	Hughes, Mary B.,	1211	1831	Jennings, Ann M.,	589
1861	Hughes, Mollie J.,	2508	—	Jennings, Annie V.,	1694
—	Hughes, Mr.,	910	1877	Jennings, Charles W. E.,	2866
—	Hughes, Sarah M.,	3180	—	Jennings, Clara G.,	1690
—	Hughes, Thomas R.,	1201	—	Jennings, Emma,	1691
—	Hughes, Dr. William,	910	—	Jennings, Emma,	1713
1866	Hughes, William A.,	2509	—	Jennings Family, Note,	184
—	Humphries, Nancy,	29	—	Jennings, Florence,	1693
1858	Hundley, Alwyn,	3330	1882	Jennings, Ida,	2869
1846	Hundley, Charles B.,	3226	—	Jennings, James,	184
—	Hundley, Edwin,	3247	1852	Jennings, James G.,	1711
—	Hundley, Edwin F.,	3247	1829	Jennings, John C.,	588
—	Hundley Family,	3196	1827	Jennings, Martha E.,	587
—	Hundley, George,	3248	—	Jennings, Mary E.,	615
1865	Hundley, Gertrude L.,	3332	—	Jennings, Mary E.,	1688
1805	Hundley, Judith F.,	477	1821	Jennings, Mary J.,	585
—	Hundley, Capt. Larkin,	3196	—	Jennings, Nannie,	1714
1849	Hundley, Lucy E.,	3327	1815	Jennings, Robert M.,	583
—	Hundley, Mary,	3247	—	Jennings, Walter S.,	2495
1819	Hundley, Dr. Thomas J.,	3257	—	Jennings, William G.,	1692
1879	Hunt, Clara L.,	3362	1817	Jennings, William H.,	584
1852	Hunt, Edward W.,	3294	1854	Jennings, William M.,	1712
—	Hunt Family, Note,	3211	—	Jesse, Elizabeth S.,	324
1881	Hunt, Jennie,	3363	—	Jesse Family, Note,	324
1857	Hunt, Jesse C.,	3296	—	Jesse, John,	3249
1882	Hunt, Jessie L.,	3364	—	Jesse, John,	324
1816	Hunt, John,	3211	—	Jesse, John,	247
1854	Hunt, Legrand M.,	3295	—	Jesse, John,	1333
—	Hunt, Mrs. Sally,	262	—	Jesse, Lucy R.,	3249
—	Hunter, Charles L.,	1382	—	Jesse, Mary,	3249
—	Hunter, H. H.,	1206	—	Jesse, Thomas,	3194
—	Hunton, John C.,	1414	—	Jesse, Thomas,	247
—	Hutchings, Mildred,	342	—	Johns, Rebecca,	1325
—	Ice, Nancy J.,	2128	—	Johnson, Amanda J.,	977
—	Inman, Mary L.,	1209	1837	Johnson, America E.,	1115
—	Inman, William G.,	1209	1866	Johnson, Annie L.,	2536
—	Isaacs, Capt. A.,	3417	1873	Johnson, Cordelia B.,	2612
—	Isbell, Allen,	526	1875	Johnson, Edward C.,	2606
—	Isbell, Ida,	526	1834	Johnson, Elizabeth J.,	1222
—	Isbell, Ida A.,	1577	1823	Johnson, Emilie E.,	1110
—	Isbell, Col. James,	162	—	Johnson Family, Note,	383
—	Isbell, James D.,	527	—	Johnson Family, Note,	3175
—	Isbell, Martha A.,	528	1749	Johnson, Hannah,	3175
—	Isbell, Polly,	529	—	Johnson, Henry,	328
—	Isbell, Hon. Thomas M.,	526	—	Johnson, Henry,	331
—	Iverson, Thomas,	41	1845	Johnson, Henry C.,	1117



DESCENDANTS BEARING OTHER NAMES THAN MONTAGUE. 477

BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1853	Johnson, James T.,	1228	1867	Jones, Samuel B., Jr.,	1570
—	Johnson, John,	3250	—	Jones, Sarah A.,	3205
1838	Johnson, John R.,	1224	—	Jones, Seth,	400
1868	Johnson, John W.,	2537	—	Jones, Lieut. W. D.,	843
1879	Johnson, Joseph O.,	2615	1859	Jones, William M.,	1567
—	Johnson, Kate S.,	699	1867	Jones, William M.,	2089
1877	Johnson, Luther E.,	2614	—	Jones, Rev. Wm. Servient,	3205
1831	Johnson, Margaret M.,	1113	1879	Jordan, Bessie C.,	1847
1849	Johnson, Martha A.,	1226	—	Jordan, Edwin W.,	681
—	Johnson, Mrs. Mary,	page 48	1877	Jordan, Henry T.,	1846
1832	Johnson, Mary A.,	1221	1874	Jordan, James E.,	1845
1838	Johnson, Mary J.,	1116	1873	Jordan, Robert M.,	1844
1878	Johnson, Maud K.,	2607	—	Jouitt, Edward,	446
1809	Johnson, Nancy,	383	—	Jouitt, Thomas J.,	446
—	Johnson, Nancy,	490	—	Jourdon, Mr.,	1075
1840	Johnson, Nancy I.,	1225	—	Jourdon, Lewis,	1075
—	Johnson, Nathaniel F.,	383	1878	Junkin, Colin B.,	1620
1808	Johnson, Nathaniel F.,	386	1868	Junkin, Daniel M.,	1615
1870	Johnson, Nathaniel T.,	2538	1872	Junkin, Francis M.,	1617
1850	Johnson, Nathaniel W.,	1227	1874	Junkin, Garnett B.,	1618
—	Johnson, Richard,	328	—	Junkin, Judge George G.,	550
—	Johnson, Richard,	331	1880	Junkin, George,	1621
—	Johnson, Col. Richard M.,	297	1883	Junkin, Helen T.,	1622
—	Johnson, Col. Robert, Note,	3175	1863	Junkin, Janet M.,	1613
—	Johnson, Robert W.,	1111	1876	Junkin, Mary McC.,	1619
—	Johnson, Samuel,	1425	1865	Junkin, William McC.,	1614
1827	Johnson, Sarah E.,	1176	1792	Karson, Elizabeth,	262
—	Johnson, Susie M.,	3250	—	Keaton, S. E.,	2586
1861	Johnson, Thomas M.,	1635	—	Keck, Milo,	1019
—	Johnson, William,	1635	—	Keeney, Bettie H.,	657
—	Johnson, William,	3175	—	Keeney, Mary J.,	195
1836	Johnson, William A.,	1212	—	Keiningham, Gideon,	1113
1836	Johnson, William A.,	1223	—	Kelley, McClure,	1957
1875	Johnson, William E.,	2613	—	Kelley, Wallace,	1957
1881	Johnson, William M.,	2608	—	Kelley, Walter,	1957
—	Joiner, Ransom,	2124	—	Kelly, James,	3460
—	Jones, Ada,	859	—	Kelly, Mary,	3456
1871	Jones, A. Eliza,	2091	—	Kelly, Michael,	3458
1839	Jones, Amanda,	1176	—	Kemp, Richard,	4
—	Jones, Ann E.,	400	—	Kennon, Annie S.,	581
1797	Jones, Clarissa,	382	—	Keohler, Louise,	1347
1864	Jones, Edwin B.,	2088	—	Kerr, William T.,	2154
—	Jones, Eliza,	239	—	Kerrey, Robert H.,	1927
1853	Jones, Elizabeth C.,	1565	—	Kesterson, Alice,	1310
1857	Jones, Emma L.,	1566	1835	Kesterson, Emily E.,	1312
—	Jones, Ernestine H.,	1570	—	Kesterson, Frances,	1309
—	Jones Family, Note,	239	—	Kesterson, Rev. John,	408
1828	Jones, Fanny A.,	824	—	Kesterson, Latchlen,	1313
—	Jones, Lottie L.,	1570	1830	Kesterson, Mary A.,	1311
1865	Jones, Lottie L.,	1569	1857	Kesterson, Walter A.,	1310
1820	Jones, Lucy T.,	3206	1828	Kesterson, William M.,	1310
—	Jones, Mrs. Mary B.,	3205	—	Kincaid, Mrs. Catherine,	198
—	Jones, Mary E.,	448	1848	Kindel, Carrie C.,	2497
1861	Jones, Mary L.,	1568	1844	Kindel, Cordelia M.,	2495
1869	Jones, Minnie D.,	2090	—	Kindel, Mary R.,	1227
—	Jones, Reuben,	326	1843	Kindel, Ophelia A.,	2494
—	Jones, Rev. Sam'l B., D.D.,	521	—	Kindel, Thomas J.,	1227



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1820	Kindel, William R.,	1193	1872	Laudeman, Harry B.,	2172
—	Kiningham, William,	344	—	Laudeman, James,	912
1861	King, Ella,	2158	1867	Laudeman, Logan H.,	2171
—	Kittrell, John B.,	3283	1874	Laudeman, Mary E.,	2173
1883	Kittrell, Samuel C.,	3283	1862	Laudeman, W. Hopson,	2169
—	Kleopher, Sheldon,	2250	1874	Lawless, Benj. F.,	2330
—	Knapp, Maryland,	3242	1877	Lawless, Oscar W.,	2331
—	Knesoland, Catherine,	753	1880	Lawless, Walter M.,	2332
1833	Knight, Anery P.,	1167	—	Lawless, William H.,	1077
—	Knight, Caty,	373	—	Lawrence, James H.,	1290
—	Knight, Charlotte,	375	—	Laws, Ada,	1127
1857	Knight, Eliza S.,	2401	—	Laws, Core Z.,	1127
—	Knight, Ellis,	374	—	Layton, Capt. Chas. G.,	3257
1830	Knight, Garland H.,	1166	1821	Layton, Maria E.,	3257
—	Knight, Henry M.,	378	—	Leach, Nancy E.,	1253
—	Knight, John,	114	—	Lee, Bettie M.,	1294
1855	Knight, Joseph N.,	2400	—	Lee, Catherine,	341
—	Knight, Latané M.,	1165	—	Lee, Calvin C.,	2370
1858	Knight, Margaret N.,	2402	—	Lee, Caroline B.,	3235
—	Knight, Mr.,	1088	—	Lee, Charles,	25
—	Knight, Patsey,	377	—	Lee, Charles H.,	336
—	Knight, Thomas,	372	—	Lee, Charles L.,	236
1802	Knight, William M.,	376	—	Lee, Charles L.,	336
1868	Knott, Ann M.,	2918	—	Lee, Charlotte,	338
1864	Knott, Eugene Q.,	2916	—	Lee, Currie,	342
1854	Knott, John R.,	2912	—	Lee, Elizabeth,	333
1846	Knott, Martha R.,	2908	—	Lee Family, Note, 106 and 1826 also 337	
1847	Knott, Rebecca W.,	2909	1882	Lee, Florence M.,	2367
—	Knott, Richard,	1940	1792	Lee, Frances,	237
1849	Knott, Richard W.,	2910	—	Lee, Frances,	339
1859	Knott, Stuart R.,	2914	—	Lee, James,	67
1861	Knott, Thomas McC.,	2915	—	Lee, Jane,	332
1856	Knott, William T.,	2913	—	Lee, Jane,	334
—	Knott, Willie W.,	2716	1854	Lee, Jethro,	2368
—	Knott, Willie W.,	2717	—	Lee, John,	336
—	Knox, J.,	1308	—	Lee, John W.,	1294
—	Knox, Miss,	1308	1881	Lee, Joseph D.,	2367
—	Kretz, Cornelia,	1712	—	Lee, Lucy,	3174
—	Kyle, Henrietta McK.,	544	1831	Lee, Maria L.,	1126
—	Kyle, Jeremiah,	544	1828	Lee, Mary A.,	1125
—	Lake, Elizabeth,	1483	1879	Lee, Mary D.,	2367
—	Lambert, Mr.,	176	1873	Lee, Mildred,	2372
—	Lambert, Thomas,	556	—	Lee, Nancy A.,	340
—	Lancaster, Elisha,	2522	—	Lee, Nancy A.,	345
—	Lancaster, Emily E.,	2522	—	Lee, Penelope,	77
—	Lancaster, J. A.,	2522	—	Lee, Penelope,	335
1868	Lane, Alemuel A.,	2238	—	Lee, Philip,	106
1872	Lane, Bettie A.,	2239	—	Lee, Philip,	337
1878	Lane, James W.,	2240	1817	Lee, Philip,	1123
1846	Lane, John W.,	928	1852	Lee, Richard B.,	2367
1866	Lane, Nettie M.,	2237	1819	Lee, Richard C.,	1124
—	Latané, Rev. Lewis,	14	1833	Lee, Dr. Richard C.,	1127
—	Latané Family, Note,	14	1866	Lee, Richard Laws,	2369
1879	Latimer, Frank K.,	2851	1877	Lee, Ronald C.,	2367
—	Latimer, Glenn,	1592	1836	Lee, William E.,	1128
—	Latimer, Robert G.,	1592	—	Lefroy, Helena F.,	1525
—	Laudeman, David D.,	913			



DESCENDANTS BEARING OTHER NAMES THAN MONTAGUE. 479

BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
—	Lefroy, J. Arthur,	1525	—	Lindsay, Ludwell,	433
1882	Leighton, Anna G.,	2697	—	Lindsay, Lunsford,	430
1878	Leighton, Edwin T.,	2695	—	Link, Sarah,	1260
1877	Leighton, Etta J.,	2694	—	Link, William,	1260
—	Leighton, Jephtha, F.,	1261	—	Link, W. D.,	2785
1880	Leighton, Sarah E.,	2696	—	Linsley, Victoria,	631
—	Leland, Judith,	3174	—	Livingston, Imogene C.,	194
—	Lemmon, Carrie,	3346	—	Livingston Family, Note,	194
—	Lemons Family, Note,	577	—	Lloyd, Mrs. Fatasque,	2518
—	Lemons, Surlina V.,	577	—	Lloyd, John,	83
—	Leonard, Rhoda M.,	255	—	Lockard, Susan,	274
—	Leslie, Ellen,	2746	—	Lockette, Carrie,	2771
—	Leslie, Emma,	2748	1828	Lockette, Charlotte R.,	1450
—	Leslie, James,	1425	1826	Lockette, David M.,	1449
—	Leslie, Lavinia,	2747	1790	Lockette, Edmond A.,	478
—	Leslie, Gov. P. H.,	762	—	Lockette, Edmond B.,	2768
---	Leslie, Sarah E.,	762	1852	Lockette, Edmonia B.,	2767
—	Leslie, Watkins,	2749	—	Lockette, Henry,	2772
—	Levy, Bettie C.,	1371	1822	Lockette, Henry W.,	1447
1879	Lewis, Albert A.,	2311	—	Lockette, Louisa,	2770
1874	Lewis, Edward M.,	2309	1831	Lockette, Louisa W.,	1451
—	Lewis Family, Note,	167	—	Lockette, Marjory,	2769
—	Lewis Family, Note,	731	1824	Lockette, Mary A.,	1448
—	Lewis Family, Note,	3376	—	Lockette, Mary M.,	2766
1846	Lewis, George A.,	1970	1820	Lockette, William F.,	1446
1815	Lewis, George W.,	731	—	Logan, John H.,	1473
1875	Lewis, George W.,	1967	1849	Logan, William R.,	2781
1879	Lewis, James S.,	1969	1825	Logan, William W.,	1469
—	Lewis, John,	731	—	Long, Fannie E.,	3315
1844	Lewis, John F.,	1969	—	Long, Dr. John,	3315
1881	Lewis, John W.,	1969	—	Love, Sally H.,	509
1841	Lewis, Joseph B.,	1967	—	Love, Capt. Thomas,	509
1866	Lewis, Maggie,	2304	1837	Lowry, Diana,	950
1865	Lewis, Margaret A.,	1967	—	Lowry, Edward,	955
—	Lewis, Michael,	1025	1839	Lowry, Ellen,	951
1870	Lewis, Michael M.,	2306	1861	Lowry, Fannie,	2250
—	Lewis, Mr.,	830	—	Lowry, James,	934
—	Lewis, Samuel,	169	—	Lowry, Jerry,	272
1868	Lewis, Thomas J.,	2305	—	Lowry, John,	953
—	Lewis, William,	169	1835	Lowry, Mary A.,	949
—	Lewis, William,	1589	1833	Lowry, Robert,	948
—	Lewis, William,	3308	—	Lowry, Susan,	952
1871	Lewis, William A.,	1967	—	Lowry, William,	954
1883	Lewis, William H.,	1969	1862	Lowry, William A.,	2251
1874	Lewis, William M.,	2308	—	Lucus, James H.,	1718
—	Lewis, William R.,	1341	—	Lucus, Joseph D.,	1718
—	Light, George,	3219	—	Luffman, Walter,	2513
—	Limburg, Conrad,	1053	—	Lyle, M. D.,	878
—	Limburg, Lizzie,	1053	—	Lyon, E. J.,	746
—	Lindsay, Caleb,	133	—	Lyon, Julian,	746
—	Lindsay, John,	432	—	Lyon, Mr.,	2052
—	Lindsay, Julia,	442	—	Lyon, Pauline,	746
—	Lindsay, Lancelot,	436	1865	Lytle, Amelia L.,	2258
—	Lindsay, Landon,	429	1873	Lytle, Edith J.,	2262
—	Lindsay, Lewis,	431	1879	Lytle, Eva J.,	2264
—	Lindsay, Littleton,	434	1869	Lytle, Hattie M.,	2260
—	Lindsay, Livingston,	435	1831	Lytle, Henderson,	949



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1871	Lytle, Jay H.,	2261	1858	Mastin, Emma B.,	2234
1875	Lytle, John E.,	2263	1876	Mastin, Emma J.,	2244
—	Lytle, Laura,	3416	1863	Mastin, Galveston,	2236
1858	Lytle, Martha E.,	2255	—	Mastin, Jackson,	922
1855	Lytle, Nancy A.,	2253	1856	Mastin, Joseph T.,	2233
1863	Lytle, Rose B.,	2257	1870	Mastin, Lawman L.,	2242
—	Magruder, Georgia C.,	517	—	Mastin, Mr.,	922
—	Mailert, Emily,	2753	—	Mastin, Richard S.,	929
1866	Major, Beula O.,	2075	1856	Mastin, Thomas J.,	2233
1879	Major, Charles M.,	2080	1873	Mastin, William C.,	2243
1868	Major, Ellen N.,	2076	1858	Mastin, William T.,	2223
1871	Major, Lee H.,	2077	—	Mathews, Columbia,	889
—	Major, Leonard O.,	832	—	Mathews, Gov. Samuel,	Note, 1
1873	Major, Lucy M.,	2078	—	Mathews, William,	889
—	Major, Mr.,	832	—	Maupin, Calvin F.,	250
1875	Major, Robert L.,	2079	—	Maver, Alex. A.,	1607
1881	Major, William A.,	2081	—	Maver, James M.,	1607
—	Maneese, Z. H.,	742	—	Mayworth, Ida,	2303
—	Manning, John,	1271	—	McAfee, Mattie,	1947
—	Maquin, Kate,	2169	—	McAlister, Charles,	2397
—	March, Charles,	569	1882	McAlister, Sophia E.,	3070
—	March, Fanny,	569	—	McBlair, William,	1697
—	March, James,	569	—	McCall, Rev. William,	909
—	March, James H.,	569	1840	McCalla, Lydia J.,	2187
—	March, Mary E.,	569	—	McCandlish, Robert,	2340
—	Marks, Dr. T. M.,	3235	—	McCartney, Henry,	300
—	Marling, Eliza J.,	255	1847	McCartney, William S.,	1038
—	Marsh, Jacob,	951	1862	McClanahan, Bettie P.,	866
—	Marshall, Charles McA.,	3235	1860	McClanahan, Columbia,	865
—	Marshall, Georgia E.,	2117	—	McClanahan Family, Note,	167
—	Marshall, Gen. Humphrey,	3235	—	McClanahan, James,	251
—	Marshall, William F.,	2117	—	McClanahan, Jane,	169
—	Martin, Jacob,	948	1805	McClanahan, Mary T.,	167
1829	Martin, Rachel,	948	1864	McClenny, Ada W.,	1765
—	Mason, Josie,	3212	1839	McClenny, Adolphus M.,	615
1831	Massey, Benj. F.,	1006	1839	McClenny, Adolphus M.,	1688
—	Massey, Benj. S.,	287	1864	McClenny, Ann M.,	1764
1835	Massey, Bettie,	1007	—	McClenny, Elijah,	190
—	Massey, Eliza,	227	1872	McClenny, Robert J.,	1767
1825	Massey, James F.,	1004	1845	McClenny, Walter M.,	618
—	Massey, James H.,	1002	1861	McClenny, Walter M.,	1763
—	Massey, James O.,	286	—	McClenny, William D.,	190
—	Massey, John,	998	1876	McClenny, William P.,	1768
—	Massey, Laura,	1003	—	McCleron, James,	1170
1820	Massey, Mary A.,	1001	—	McCleron, Lawrence M.,	1170
—	Massey, Mechac,	227	—	McCleron, Virginia E.,	1170
—	Massey, Sarah F.,	999	—	McClure, Albert H.,	1954
1837	Massey, Silas E.,	1008	—	McClure, Albert H.,	1956
1838	Massey, Thomas E.,	1009	—	McClure, Edward,	1958
—	Massey, William,	1000	—	McClure Family, Note,	728
1830	Massey, William H.,	1005	—	McClure, George T.,	1951
1860	Mastin, Albert F.,	2235	—	McClure, Hattie,	1956
1853	Mastin, Allen M.,	2222	—	McClure, John D.,	728
1849	Mastin, Amanda J.,	2220	—	McClure, Joseph L.,	1955
1851	Mastin, Charles B.,	2221	—	McClure, John W.,	1958
1868	Mastin, Cora L.,	2241	—	McClure, Julia B.,	1958
—	Mastin, Elijah,	928			



DESCENDANTS BEARING OTHER NAMES THAN MONTAGUE. 481

BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
—	McClure, Martha A.,	1957	—	McQuaid, Catherine E.,	296
—	McClure, Mattie M.,	1958	—	McQuaid, John,	3443
—	McClure, Mary E.,	1952	—	McQuaid, Virginia,	3443
—	McClure, Richard,	1956	—	Meachum, Eleanor I.,	1730
—	McClure, Richard K.,	1956	1868	Mead, Eugenia B.,	1708
—	McClure, William H.,	1956	—	Mead Family, Note,	587
—	McClure, William T.,	1953	1864	Mead, Florence I.,	1705
—	McClurg, Cyrus M.,	2430	1856	Mead, James J.,	1701
—	McCormack, Dr. Mat. E.,	3437	1857	Mead, John W.,	1702
—	McCormack, William,	3437	—	Mead, Lucian,	587
—	McCoy, Allen,	3214	1854	Mead, Mary S.,	1700
—	McCrewry, Mat.,	1268	1865	Mead, Nellie,	1706
—	McCrewry, Susan E.,	1268	—	Mekan, Philip F.,	805
—	McCrewry, Robert,	1268	—	Merifelder P.,	1271
—	McCulla, Lydia J.,	2187	—	Meriwether Family, Note,	3376
—	McDermott, Mary,	1627	—	Merrewether, James,	795
1883	McDonald, Amanda M.,	3375	—	Miatt, Julia A.,	819
—	McDonald, Rev. James,	805	—	Mickelborough, Algernon,	361
—	McDonald, Miss,	2440	—	Mickelborough, Bettie T.,	823
—	McDonald, Roy,	3375	1842	Mickelborough, Columbia	818
—	McEachin, Lillie,	1549	—	Mickelborough, Effie,	823
—	McElroy, Emma J.,	1315	—	Mickelborough Family,	
—	McElroy, George,	1315	—	Note,	58
—	McElroy, Sylvester,	1308	—	Mickelborough, James A.,	344
—	McElroy, Sylvester,	1315	—	Mickelborough, James A.,	361
—	McEntee, James,	371	—	Mickelborough, James A.,	818
1834	McEntee, Mary J.,	1164	—	Mickelborough, John C.,	348
—	McGenas, Mrs.,	898	—	Mickelborough, John C.,	823
—	McGhee, Carr,	148	—	Mickelborough, Lewis,	333
—	McGeorge, John F.,	1126	—	Middleton, Ann M.,	1954
—	McGwyn, James,	823	—	Middleton, Frank M.,	603
—	McKann, Helen,	326	—	Middleton, George T.,	1807
—	McKann, Dr. Horace,	326	—	Middleton, Greene,	603
—	McKann, Horace M.,	326	1884	Middleton, Joan B.,	1807
—	McKann, Isabel,	326	—	Middleton, John T.,	2758
—	McKann, Silas,	326	—	Middleton, Mary A.,	1954
—	McKoron [or Kron], Mr.,	972	1882	Middleton, Silbia,	1807
—	McLain, Charles,	823	—	Miller, Aspasio E.,	370
—	McLain, Eugenia H.,	2778	1814	Miller, Aspasio E.,	1152
—	McLain, Maynard,	823	—	Miller, Charlotte,	1160
—	McLain, Walter,	823	—	Miller, Elizabeth,	1157
1854	McLaran, Annie M.,	1716	—	Miller, Henry Y.,	1159
—	McLaran, Col. Charles,	589	1816	Miller, Mary E.,	1153
1855	McLaran, Charles J.,	1717	—	Miller, Mr.,	950
1858	McLaran, Ella,	1719	—	Miller, Providence,	1154
1868	McLaran, Daniel T.,	1724	—	Miller, Thomas,	370
—	McLaran Family, Note,	589	—	Miller, Thomas,	1158
1856	McLaran, Fannie,	1718	—	Miller, William G.,	1156
—	McLaran, John,	589	—	Mills, Clara,	603
1864	McLaran, Mary A.,	1722	—	Mills, Margaret,	134
1860	McLaran, Percy B.,	1720	—	Mills, Hon. Roger Q., M.C.,	134
1862	McLaran, Robert L.,	1721	—	Mills, Sidney,	603
1870	McLaran, William H.,	1725	—	Mills, S. W.,	603
—	McLarin, Nancy,	1205	1875	Millsaps, Edmonia L.,	2766
—	McLemore, Annie,	2584	1879	Millsaps, Louise G.,	2766
—	McMain, Mary,	1923	1880	Millsaps, Ruth A.,	2766
—	McNeer, Florence M.,	2775	1877	Millsaps, Thomas B.,	2766



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
—	Millsaps, Thomas F.,	2779	—	Morris, Thomas,	4
1847	Millsaps, Uriah,	2766	—	Morris, Dr. Wayne M.,	2490
—	Minor, J. H.,	1486	1847	Moseley, Annie B.,	630
1876	Minor, Laura L.,	1486	1856	Moseley, Annie P.,	1487
—	Monday, Annie C.,	862	1839	Moseley, Annie M.,	1491
—	Montague, Mrs. Ann,	57	1881	Moseley, Ann M.,	1787
—	Montague, Mrs. Catherine,	3249	1876	Moseley, Beatrice,	1790
—	Montague, Mrs. Charlotte,	105	—	Moseley, Charles,	148
—	Montague, Mrs. Charlotte,	107	1810	Moseley, Dr. Charles R.,	489
—	Montague, Clarissa,	336	1845	Moseley, Charles R.,	1482
1777	Montague, Mrs. Elizabeth S.,	126	1805	Moseley, Charlotte M.,	487
—	Montague, Mrs. Elizabeth,	3170	1826	Moseley, Charlotte M.,	498
—	Montague, Mrs. Elizabeth,	3187	1852	Moseley, Charlotte L.,	1485
—	Montague, Mrs. F. C.,	1199	1880	Moseley, Claiborne L.,	1483
—	Montague, Mrs. Lucy,	57	1834	Moseley, Emily J.,	1489
1797	Montague, Mrs. Lucy,	3193	—	Moseley Family, Note,	148
—	Montague, Mrs. Lucy A.,	1135	—	Moseley Family, Note,	489
—	Montague, Mrs. Martha,	112	1837	Moseley, George M.,	626
—	Montague, Mrs. Martha,	933	1848	Moseley, Henry C.,	1483
—	Montague, Mrs. Sarah J.,	1133	1878	Moseley, Henry R.,	2808
—	Montague, Mrs. Winifred,	3176	1844	Moseley, James H. B.,	1493
—	Moody Family, Note,	153	1809	Moseley, John M.,	490
—	Moody, Capt. John,	153	1843	Moseley, John McG.,	1481
—	Moody, Mary A.,	153	—	Moseley, John R. P.,	1494
1871	Moore, Charles H.,	3098	—	Moseley, John T.,	191
—	Moore, Edward,	1779	1845	Moseley, John T., Jr.,	629
—	Moore, Rev. Edward K.,	1556	1877	Moseley, John T.,	1785
—	Moore Family, Note,	1226	1848	Moseley, Jonathan J.,	1495
1881	Moore, Fred M.,	3102	1883	Moseley, Josie R.,	1483
1875	Moore, Henry N.,	3100	1854	Moseley, Lavinia H.,	1486
—	Moore, J.,	1270	1855	Moseley, Lucia,	1496
—	Moore, James E.,	1226	1833	Moseley, Maria C.,	624
1871	Moore, James O.,	2599	1839	Moseley, Mary M.,	627
1878	Moore, Jane E.,	3101	1837	Moseley, Mary M.,	1490
1872	Moore, John R.,	2600	1876	Moseley, Mary W.,	1784
1879	Moore, Kennie H.,	2603	1875	Moseley, Mary W.,	1789
—	Moore, Margaret T.,	422	1827	Moseley, Nannie R.,	621
—	Moore, Mrs. Mary,	1280	1842	Moseley, Pattie A.,	628
1876	Moore, Mary E.,	2602	1850	Moseley, Rosa E.,	1484
1874	Moore, Minnie C.,	3099	1875	Moseley, Robert E.,	2807
—	Moore, Mr.,	1375	1880	Moseley, Ridgeley,	1792
—	Moore, Nancy,	589	—	Moseley, Richard H.,	150
—	Moore, Richard M.,	2426	1829	Moseley, Sally I.,	622
—	Moore, Saraiah,	58	1811	Moseley, Tarlton P.,	491
1874	Moore, Walter L.,	2601	1839	Moseley, Virginia W.,	1479
1849	Moore, Williamanna,	3227	—	Moseley, Dr. Wm. G.,	527
1880	Moore, William E.,	2604	1835	Moseley, Dr. Wm. X.,	625
—	Moore, William H.,	3227	1880	Moseley, William X.,	1786
—	Morgan, Frankie M.,	2160	1831	Moseley, Wortley V.,	623
—	Morgan, James,	744	1855	Moss, Claudie E.,	1505
—	Morgan, Mr.,	744	—	Moss, Rev. Franklin H.,	499
—	Morgan, Mollie,	1327	1853	Moss, John P.,	1504
—	Morgan, William,	744	1848	Moss, Laura B.,	1502
—	Morris, Bettie,	451	1859	Moss, Mary S.,	1507
—	Morris Family, Note,	4	—	Moss, Mr.,	1252
1855	Morris, James H.,	2491	—	Moulton, John N.,	1716
—	Morris, Jonathan,	1192	—	Mountain, Mrs. S. S.,	333



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
—	Mountcastle, Miss,	841	—	Norwood, Joseph,	393
—	Motley, Edmond S.,	840	1880	Norwood, Julia H.,	2627
—	Motley, Virginia H.,	840	—	Nuchols, Dr.,	744
1829	Mullen, A. J.,	563	—	Nunley, Fannie,	2439
1829	Mullen, A. J.,	565	1832	Nutter, Mary A.,	911
1864	Mullen, Annie B.,	1635	1857	Nye, Laura A.,	2189
1853	Mullen, Leonard D.,	1634	—	O'Bannon Family, Note,	3234
—	Mullen, Maggie,	3344	—	Ogden, Clara,	2306
1877	Mullen, Una A.,	1634	—	Okeley, John,	1306
—	Murdock, Charles T.,	1076	—	Olmstead, Betsey,	1255
—	Murdock, Mary E.,	1076	—	O'Mealia, Catherine,	3434
—	Murray, Mr.,	2516	1855	Opp, Andrew J.,	2301
—	Muse, Charles H.,	2343	1832	Opp, Jacob,	1011
—	Muse, Mr.,	838	1860	Opp, Henry,	2303
—	Myers, Grizelle,	2756	1858	Opp, James L.,	2302
—	Myers, Mary A.,	979	1863	Opp, Sherman,	2303b
—	Naff, Henry,	1606	—	Ordway, Ann,	2910
—	Naylor Family, Note,	580	—	Orr, Gov. James L.,	2393
—	Naylor, Sarah F.,	580	—	Orr, Mary,	2393
—	Napton, Mary L.,	607	—	Orum, Jonathan,	501
—	Napton, Judge Wm. B.,	607	—	Orum, Mary,	501
—	Neff, Lizzie,	958	—	Overhizer, Mary B.,	1919
1830	Nelson, Eliza J.,	1421	—	Overton, Mr.,	1265
—	Nelson Family, Note,	137	—	Overton, Mr.,	2673
1765	Nelson, Frances A.,	137	—	Owen, Catherine,	404
1834	Nelson, Frances E.,	1423	1883	Owen, Edith M.,	2724
1839	Nelson, Harvey G.,	1424	—	Owen Family, Note,	115
1832	Nelson, James H.,	1422	1808	Owen, Felix,	406
—	Nelson, Lafayette,	280	1878	Owen, Grace M.,	2722
—	Nelson, Robert,	1421	—	Owen, Green B.,	1302
1861	Nelson, William,	280	—	Owen, Henry,	403
—	Nelson, William H.,	464	1869	Owen, Leander,	2719
—	Netherland, Mr.,	54	—	Owen, Lucinda E.,	1305
—	Netherland, William,	54	1873	Owen, Mark,	2721
—	Nevercaw [or Neveker] Mr.	837	1865	Owen, Martha V.,	1327
—	Neville Family, Note,	3234	—	Owen, Mary,	115
—	New, Jane,	3198	—	Owen, Mary,	383
—	Newbill, Christopher,	3247	1868	Owen, Mary E.,	1327
—	Newcomb, Elizabeth,	257	—	Owen, Mary W.,	381
—	Newcomber, Jesse,	919	—	Owen, Melinda A.,	1306
—	Newcomber, Martha A.,	2195	—	Owen, R.,	408
—	Newhall, Dr. Amos,	3195	—	Owen, Dr. Richard,	1327
—	Newhall, Aug. F.,	3253	1863	Owen, Richard,	1327
—	Newhall, Charles G.,	3254	—	Owen, Dr. R. D.,	1312
1817	Newhall, Julia E.,	3251	—	Owen, Robert H.,	1301
—	Newhall, Ophelia,	3252	1867	Owen, Robert W.,	1327
—	Newhall, Warren S.,	3256	—	Owen, Sarah C.,	1300
—	Newhall, William T.,	3255	—	Owen, Thomas,	115
—	Newton, Sarah A.,	3407	—	Owen, Thomas,	381
—	Nicholls, Judge Geo. W.,	1568	1862	Owen, Thomas D.,	1327
1861	Nicholls, Mattie J.,	1174	—	Owen, Virginia,	405
—	Noel, William E.,	1825	—	Owen, William,	118
—	North Carolina, Note,	34	1839	Owen, William M.,	1299
—	Northam, Mr.,	3224	1880	Owen, Willie E.,	2723
1873	Norwood, Annie Y.,	2625	1874	Owens, John E.,	1803c
1841	Norwood, James G.,	1232	—	Pace, Hattie,	746
1876	Norwood, John E.,	2626	—	Pace, Mary,	746



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
—	Pace, Signora J.,	704	—	Peachy, Mr.,	3174
—	Pace, Tompy,	746	—	Pedigo, Albert,	746
—	Page, Albert H.,	1942	—	Pedigo, Henry,	746
—	Page, Charlotte E.,	1153	—	Pedigo, H. M.,	746
—	Page, Elizabeth H.,	1942	—	Pedigo, Kate,	746
—	Page, Major James R.,	1942	—	Pedigo, Thomas,	746
—	Page, Mr.,	1153	—	Pedigo, Toney,	746
—	Page, William,	1433	—	Peebles Family, Note,	2711
—	Paine Family, Note,	8	—	Peebles, Henry A.,	2711
—	Paine, Thomas,	8	—	Peebles, Nannie,	2711
—	Paisley, James M.,	2564	—	Peet, William A.,	2138
—	Paisley, Mrs. N. E.,	1219	—	Pemberton Family, Note,	61
—	Palmer, Alfred,	3260	1772	Pemberton, Sarah,	61
—	Palmer, Dr. Alfred C.,	3260	—	Penn, Henry,	1896
—	Palmore, Benj. H.,	541	1835	Pepper, Amanda M.,	3317
—	Palmore, Charles M.,	540	1833	Pepper, Elizabeth A.,	3316
—	Palmore, Eliza,	541	—	Pepper Family, Note,	3234
—	Palmore, Fannie,	542	—	Pepper, Presley N.,	3234
—	Palmore, Frank,	541	1829	Pepper, Sarah F.,	3315
—	Palmore, George M.,	540	—	Perrin, Ellen,	2752
—	Palmore, Jack,	539	—	Perrin, Joel G.,	2752
—	Palmore, Junius,	541	—	Perrin, Joel S.,	2752
—	Palmore, Meletus B.,	540	—	Perry, Amanda F.,	3238
—	Palmore, Mr.,	165	1845	Perry, Caroline A.,	3235
—	Palmore, Sarah J.,	543	1864	Perry, Catherine V.,	3242
—	Palmore, Thomas F.,	537	1863	Perry, Charles S.,	3242
—	Palmore, Wesley W.,	540	1865	Perry, Charles W.,	3242
—	Palmore, William,	538	1870	Perry, Colby K.,	3242
—	Palmore, William,	539	1812	Perry, Eleanor W.,	3234
—	Pamplin, J. H.,	1650	1810	Perry, Elizabeth M.,	3233
—	Parden, W.,	1271	1875	Perry, Fanny M.,	3242
—	Parker, B. E.,	2428	1838	Perry, Fanny W.,	3235
1858	Parker, Charlotte M.,	1498	1851	Perry, Flora A.,	3235
1866	Parker, Edward W.,	1500	1824	Perry, Frances M.,	3240
1869	Parker, Edwin A.,	1501	—	Perry, James S.,	1061
1855	Parker, John R. H.,	1497	1773	Perry, John S.,	3190
—	Parker, Leonora,	2428	1820	Perry, John S.,	3238
1863	Parker, Mary M.,	1499	1872	Perry, John S.,	3242
—	Parker, Miss,	259	—	Perry, Lelia H.,	3238
—	Parker, William R.,	498	1840	Perry, Leonora,	3235
—	Parrish, Annie B.,	2787	1836	Perry, Lewis M.,	3235
—	Parry, Cornelia,	1086	—	Perry, Maggie,	1061
—	Parry, Ira,	1086	1818	Perry, Margaret F.,	3237
—	Parry, Isabel,	1088	1847	Perry, Mary E.,	3235
—	Parry, John,	1088	1826	Perry, Mary M.,	3241
—	Parry, Mildred,	1088	—	Perry, Mr.,	895 and 896
—	Parry, Richard L.,	1088	1832	Perry, Thomas B.,	3242
—	Parry, Virginia S.,	1088	1867	Perry, Thomas B.,	3242
—	Parry, William H.,	1088	—	Perry, Thomas H.,	3238
—	Parry, Wythel,	1086	1814	Perry, William A.,	3235
—	Parten, Lizzie,	1510	—	Persons, Dr. James T.,	2781
—	Patterson, Charles,	1814	—	Persons, Lulu B.,	2781
—	Payne, Eugene,	1374	—	Peters, Laura,	1775
—	Payne Family, Note,	3180	—	Peters, Judge B. J., Note,	140
—	Payne, Mary,	1007	—	Pettigrew, Eugenia,	1571
1835	Payne, Samuel M.,	566	—	Peyton, William,	777
—	Peacher, Jane F.,	226	—	Phillips, C. M.,	1351



DESCENDANTS BEARING OTHER NAMES THAN MONTAGUE. 485

BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1850	Phillips, Ellen F.,	2194	—	Pool, Florence,	1308
1848	Phillips, Emily S.,	2193	—	Pool, John L.,	408
—	Phillips, Mrs. Emma,	904	1821	Pool, John L.,	1308
1867	Phillips, Forest A.,	2200	1846	Pool, Joseph P.,	1308
1859	Phillips, James H.,	2197	—	Pool, Latalin,	1308
1827	Phillips, John W.,	918	1844	Pool, Nancy,	1308
1879	Phillips, Mabel E.,	3021	—	Pope Family, Note,	1655
—	Phillips, Mary E.,	1351	—	Pope, Henry O.,	1655
—	Phillips, Montague,	1351	1875	Pope, Martha E.,	2856
—	Phillips, Mr.,	970	1874	Pope, Rodella M.,	2855
—	Phillips, Nannie B.,	1351	—	Porter, Gov. Albert,	3299
1857	Phillips, Sarah E.,	2196	—	Porter, Alice,	968
1874	Phillips, Vernon,	3020	—	Porter, H. D.,	1367
1854	Phillips, William J.,	2195	—	Porter, Joseph,	447
—	Phipps, Betsie,	289	—	Porter, Louisa,	1363
—	Phipps, Layton,	293	—	Porter, Mary E.,	1364
—	Phipps, Lydia,	291	—	Porter, Oliver,	3299
—	Phipps, Sally,	290	—	Porter, Omer,	3299
—	Phipps, Thomas,	84	—	Porter, Polaskie,	1366
—	Phipps, Washington,	292	—	Porter, Virginia,	1362
—	Pickens, Emma,	1314	—	Porter, William,	1365
—	Pickens, Lord,	1314	—	Potter, Kate,	1978
—	Pickens, Richard,	1314	—	Powell, Benj. H.,	590
—	Pilcher, Mr.,	1142	1851	Powell, Judge Benj. H.,	1730
—	Pine, Lewis,	86	1881	Powell, Benj. H., Jr.,	1730
—	Pitt, Rev. Dr.,	333	—	Powell, Cordelia,	1356
—	Pitt, Mrs. Dr.,	333	—	Powell, Cornelia,	1357
—	Pitt, Rev. R. H.,	240	1801	Powell, Rev. James L.,	438
1816	Pittard, Barsheba,	1236	—	Powell, James L.,	438
1846	Pittard, Celestia E.,	2634	1834	Powell, James L.,	1359
1854	Pittard, Elijah Y.,	2637	1848	Powell, James P.,	1729
1860	Pittard, John C.,	2639	1833	Powell, John G.,	1358
—	Pittard, John W.,	1237	—	Powell, L. N.,	2048
1843	Pittard, Louisa Y.,	2633	1836	Powell, Margaret M.,	1360
—	Pittard, Mr.,	2674	—	Powell, Nannie,	1727
—	Pittard, Sally,	117	1880	Powell, Peter,	1359
1851	Pittard, Sarah F.,	2636	1840	Powell, Robert D.,	1361
1857	Pittard, William C.,	2638	1846	Powell, Thomas L.,	1728
1849	Pitts, John A.,	2476	1826	Powell, William,	1355
1822	Pitts, John F.,	1190	1829	Power, Charlotte E.,	521
1855	Pitts, Martha F.,	2480	1872	Power, Charles F.,	1560
1851	Pitts, Nancy C.,	2477	1885	Power, Daniel S.,	1563
1859	Pitts, Thomas F.,	2483	1859	Power, Edward C.,	1557
1857	Pitts, William B.,	2481	1825	Power, Ephraim F.,	519
—	Plant, Permelia H.,	406	1867	Power, Eustace,	1558
—	Platt, Mr.,	933	1887	Power, Geraldine Z.,	1564
—	Poindexter, Mrs.,	1170	—	Power, Henry I.,	1552
—	Pollard, Emory,	1586	—	Power, Henry F.,	482
—	Pollard, Miss,	3205	1794	Power, John H.,	154
—	Pollard, Mr.,	1586	1821	Power, John H.,	517
—	Pollard, Wade,	1586	—	Power, John M.,	1549
—	Pool, Agnes,	1308	1872	Power, John M.,	1573
1850	Pool, Agnes,	1308	1878	Power, Julia L.,	1575
—	Pool, Bird,	1308	1867	Power, Lalla E.,	1571
1842	Pool, Catherine,	1308	1828	Power, Louisa R.,	1469
—	Pool, Demps,	1308	—	Power, Louise,	1549
1852	Pool, Emily M.,	1308	1823	Power, Mary A. R.,	518



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
—	Power, Mattie L.,	1554	—	Raymond, Mr.,	283
—	Power, Norma I.,	1551	1862	Reamy, Belle S.,	826
—	Power, Pauline A.,	1550	—	Reamy, Lilla E.,	2068
—	Power, Rebecca R.,	1555	—	Reamy, Thomas B.,	826
1884	Power, Robert W.,	1576	—	Record, Claud,	1516
1875	Power, Sarah D.,	1574	1850	Reed, Ada F.,	1514
1874	Power, Wilber E.,	1561	1848	Reed, Emma P.,	1513
—	Power, William,	1470	—	Reed, Miss Hennie,	326
—	Power, William A.,	1553	—	Reed, Margaret,	1137
1831	Power, Rev. William C.,	522	1852	Reed, Mary J. C.,	1515
1869	Power, William C., Jr.,	1572	1846	Reed, Stella M.,	1512
1881	Power, William S.,	1562	1883	Reed, William J.,	1516
—	Pressler, Mr.,	2196	—	Reed, William M.,	502
1877	Pressler, Nellie,	3026	1860	Reed, Willie C.,	1516
1879	Pressler, Oliver P.,	3027	—	Reigh, James,	3212
1850	Pressler, Wm. McC.,	2196	—	Rennick, Col. A. H.,	730
—	Preston, Fannie St. B.,	682	—	Rennick, Mary W.,	730
—	Preston, Dr. O. P.,	682	1869	Renshaw, Edgar,	2315
—	Price, Bettie,	2393	1872	Renshaw, Eldridge,	2317
—	Price, Mary,	3215	1866	Renshaw, Ellen,	2314
—	Price, Thomas,	16 also 48	1869	Renshaw, Ellie,	2316
—	Price, William,	3289	1872	Renshaw, Elise,	2318
—	Proby Family, Note,	515	1864	Renshaw, George,	2313
—	Proby, Helen,	515	1862	Renshaw, Harriet S.,	2312
—	Proby, Paul,	515	—	Renshaw, Oliver M.,	1028
—	Prow, Mr.,	746	—	Reynolds, Sue M.,	2016
—	Pulliam, Mr.,	932	—	Rhineheart, Grace,	2305
—	Ragland, Joseph,	2293	—	Rhoades, J. S.,	1312
—	Raiford, Caroline,	483	1862	Rhoades, Spencer,	1312
—	Raiford, Mary A.,	482	—	Rice, Joel,	2757
1803	Raiford, Dr. John M.,	484	1822	Richards, Dr. Buchan,	1139
—	Raiford, William,	147	1799	Richards, Elizabeth,	351
—	Railey, Joseph,	224	1846	Richards, Elizabeth,	2188
1813	Railey, Lavinia H.,	224	1819	Richards, Elmonia A.,	1138
—	Rainey, Thomas,	2136	1833	Richards, Frances A.,	1143
1872	Rambaut, Marie E.,	1979	—	Richards, John,	109
1870	Rambaut, Maude H.,	1979	1794	Richards, John,	350
1839	Rambaut, Robert D.,	1979	1863	Richards, John H.,	2391
1868	Rambaut, Rosetta,	1979	1854	Richards, Kenner T.,	2390
—	Ramsey, Eli,	305	1830	Richards, Lucy C.,	1142
1881	Ramsey, Elzy,	1054	1846	Richards, Marcy E.,	2188
1878	Ramsey, Nora,	1054	1807	Richards, Mary E.,	353
1875	Ramsey, Thomas E.,	1054	1828	Richards, Mary E.,	1141
1850	Ramsey, William,	305	1865	Richards, Mary S.,	2392
—	Ramsey, William,	1054	1824	Richards, Muertha L.,	1140
—	Randolph, Brett, Jr.,	186	1800	Richards, Penelope,	352
—	Randolph Family, Note,	186	1878	Richardson, Ernest,	2326
1823	Randolph, George W.,	596	1873	Richardson, Fannie,	2322
1839	Randolph, Lucy A.,	602	1847	Richardson, Hiram F.,	1061
1842	Randolph, Maria S.,	603	1841	Richardson, James A.,	1059
1825	Randolph, Montague M.,	597	1852	Richardson, Jesse C.,	1064
—	Randolph, Richard K.,	186	1875	Richardson, Jesse D.,	2325
1829	Randolph, Dr. Thomas E.,	599	—	Richardson, Jesse V.,	313
—	Rankin, Lucy,	1633	—	Richardson, Mrs. Sarah,	319
—	Ransome, Ann,	56	1838	Richardson, Silas N.,	1058
—	Ransone, E. A.,	531	1869	Richardson, Vernon,	2320
—	Rayburn, Maria,	268	1871	Richardson, Warner,	2321



DESCENDANTS BEARING OTHER NAMES THAN MONTAGUE. 487

BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1873	Richardson, William A.,	2324	—	Rogers, John,	94
1833	Richardson, William T.,	1056	—	Rohses, Marie K. J.,	3374
1867	Ricketts, Della M.,	2543	1836	Ross, Ancil H.,	1229
—	Ricketts, Dr. James A.,	2508	1877	Ross, Ancil H.,	2622
1868	Ricketts, John S.,	2544	1875	Ross, Cecil M.,	2577
1875	Ricketts, Joseph A.,	2545	1872	Ross, Charles A.,	2576
1877	Ricketts, Mary M.,	2546	1833	Ross, Elizabeth S.,	1219
—	Ricketts, Melissa E.,	2476	—	Ross Family, Note,	385
1880	Ricketts, Nannie E.,	2548	1857	Ross, Fannie,	2590
1879	Ricketts, Tennie R.,	2547	1870	Ross, Fannie,	2620
—	Ricketts, William L.,	1214	1861	Ross, Ida M.,	2571
—	Ricketts, William L.,	1215	1806	Ross, Isaac W.,	387
1842	Ridley, Amanda,	939	1863	Ross, Jesse L.,	2572
—	Ridgeley, Lillie,	626	—	Ross, Jesse S.,	1220
—	Ridgeway, Belle,	883	1861	Ross, John Mc.,	2592
—	Ridgeway, Bettie,	1449	1869	Ross, John W.,	2619
1872	Riggs, Mary J.,	2878	1828	Ross, Kenneth M.,	1222
1875	Riley, Annabel,	3360	—	Ross, Lucy A.,	1220
1866	Riley, Bettie M.,	3355	—	Ross, Maggie,	958
1862	Riley, Elbert L.,	3353	1848	Ross, Mary E.,	1231
1872	Riley, Garnett C.,	3358	1875	Ross, Mary E.,	2621
—	Riley, Garnett M.,	3392	1859	Ross, Mary M.,	2591
—	Riley, John,	22	1880	Ross, Montague S.,	2578
—	Riley, Mary J.,	1925	1801	Ross, Morgan H.,	385
—	Riley, Mary W.,	3361	—	Ross, Mr.,	1900
1868	Riley, Sallie L.,	3357	—	Ross, Phoebe,	3181
—	Ritter, Miss,	750	1834	Ross, William U.,	1220
—	Roach, Mr.,	591	—	Rowan, Margaret,	3312
—	Roane, Miss,	842	—	Rowland, Charles,	3311
1880	Robards, Ada C.,	1514	1881	Rowland, Guy,	3311
1876	Robards, Amory D.,	1514	—	Rowland, Sophia F.,	1150
1875	Robards, Frank F.,	1514	—	Rowland, William T.,	1150
—	Robards, W. Camp,	1514	—	Rudd, Fred J.,	693
1827	Roberts, Ann M.,	1940	—	Rudd, Winston D.,	693
—	Roberts, Benj. B.,	1939	—	Runquest, Mary,	1007
1825	Roberts, John T.,	1939	—	Russell, Alice J.,	780
—	Roberts, Dr. Joseph G.,	725	—	Russell, Millard F.,	2125
1831	Roberts, Joseph W.,	1941	—	Rye, Thomas J.,	881
—	Robertson, Benj. F.,	239	—	Sabie, George W.,	1839
—	Robertson Family, Note,	515	—	Sacra, John,	1909
—	Robertson, Heber R.,	1539	1879	Sacra, Lulu V.,	1909
1857	Robertson, Henry M.,	1538	1875	Sacra, Maggie T.,	1909
—	Robertson, John,	810	—	Sadler, Amelia H.,	3263
1865	Robertson, Kate M.,	1540	—	Sadler, Cyrus,	3262
—	Robertson, Margaret E.,	810	—	Sadler, Ferdinand,	3261
—	Robertson, Moses,	515	—	Sadler, Sophronia,	3260
—	Robertson, Richmond,	515	—	Sadler, William,	3197
—	Robertson, Thomas L.,	515	—	Sailor, Josie,	967
—	Robertson, Walter P.,	1541	—	Sales, James,	1116
—	Robinson, Andrew R.,	2054	—	Saller, Theodore,	1083
—	Robinson, Capt. Geo. W.,	1738	—	Samuel, Harriet F.,	835
—	Robinson, James J.,	528	—	Sanders, Julius,	900
—	Robinson, Lewis,	447	1824	Sanders, Mary A.,	900
1784	Robinson, Polly,	3182	—	Sanderson, Albert,	1585
—	Robinson, Sarah E.,	1738	—	Sanderson, Minnie,	1585
—	Robinson, Dr. Thomas L.,	528	—	Sanderson, Mr.,	1585
—	Robinson, Dr. William,	528	—	Sanderson, Wesley,	1585



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
—	Sandford, Apphia,	227	—	Sinclair, Capt. Arthur,	
—	Sandford, Lawrence,	227		C. S. N.,	516
—	Saunders, Dr. Reuben,	1450	—	Sinclair Family, Note,	516
—	Savary, Viola,	1628	—	Sinclair, Lelia,	516
—	Sawyer, Charles H.,	1719	1872	Sisson, Mary R.,	2095
—	Sclater, Jennie H.,	2342	1845	Sisson, Warner S.,	858
—	Sclater, L. H.,	2342	—	Sizer, M.,	3387
—	Scott, Bettie.,	1090	1882	Skeen, Frank G.,	1853
—	Scott, Charles,	3313	—	Skeen, Robert M.,	684
—	Scott Family, Note,	3218	1878	Skeen, William M.,	1852
—	Scott, Henry,	366	1873	Skeen, Willie C.,	1851
—	Scott, Dr. Henry,	1090	—	Skelly, Nellie,	2295
—	Scott, James,	366	—	Skyles, Jane L.,	1770
—	Scott, Marion L.,	840	—	Skyles, Col. John,	1770
—	Scott, Montague,	366	—	Slaughter, Louisa T.,	2774
—	Scott, Mr.,	2388	—	Sloane, Deborah,	1308
—	Scott, Col. William,	840	—	Smith, Ann,	168
—	Scringer, Peter W.,	1125	—	Smith, Calvin,	160
—	Sea, Robert S.,	1906	—	Smith, Catherine,	158
—	Sebastion, Charles,	1997	—	Smith, Elliott M.,	2424
—	Segar, Cyrus,	73	—	Smith, Emily A.,	161
—	Segar Family, Note,	73	—	Smith Family, Note,	53
—	Segar, John R.,	73	—	Smith, Fannie,	3262
—	Segar, William,	73	—	Smith, Floyd,	1587
—	Selden, Mr.,	1456	—	Smith, Frances S.,	159
—	Seward, Lewis,	323	—	Smith, George W.,	1828
—	Shackelford, Sarah F.,	822	—	Smith, Guy,	155
—	Shanks, Mary J.,	1238	—	Smith, Henry,	158
—	Shanks, Robert,	1238	—	Smith, Ida,	2197
1866	Shaw, Lena A.,	2592	1865	Smith, Ida E.,	2197
—	Shearen, Nellie,	1631	—	Smith, Jane,	156
—	Shelby, Mattie C.,	2563	—	Smith, John M.,	160
—	Shelton, Sarah A.,	227	—	Smith, John M.,	3185
—	Shepherd, Sarah A.,	697	—	Smith, Lawrence,	53
—	Sheriff, George L.,	1521	—	Smith, Lawrence,	158
—	Sheriff, Susan R.,	1521	—	Smith, Malvina E.,	772
—	Sherwin, Thomas,	1457	—	Smith, Mary G.,	1587
—	Shipman, Dr. D. H.,	2506	—	Smith, Mary L.,	3174
1882	Shipman, Frank M.,	2506	—	Smith, Mildred,	3174
1879	Shipman, James A.,	2506	—	Smith, Miss,	108
—	Short, Ann,	297	—	Smith, Mollie F.,	2129
—	Short, Denard,	297	—	Smith, Polly,	132
—	Siegfried, Mary A.,	2040	—	Smith, Robert J.,	161
1849	Simms, Alice A.,	1804	—	Smith, Sally,	158
1858	Simms, Annie M.,	1807	—	Smith, Starke,	158
1867	Simms, Blanche B.,	1811	—	Smith, Talley,	160
1881	Simms, Charles H.,	1805	—	Smith, Thomas M.,	157
1862	Simms, Dudley L.,	1809	—	Smith, William,	161
—	Simms, Edward T.,	652	—	Smith, William J.,	160
1865	Simms, Henry W.,	1810	1880	Smither, Bernice E.,	1334
1851	Simms, James E.,	1805	—	Smither, Bettie E.,	1334
1853	Simms, John C.,	1806	—	Smither, Edward,	1334
1878	Simms, John E.,	1805	—	Smither Family, Note,	1334
1872	Simms, Katie E.,	1813	—	Smither, Herbert L.,	1334
1869	Simms, Oden T.,	1812	—	Smither, Joseph E.,	1334
1860	Simms, Sarah L.,	1808	1876	Smither, Lynwood,	1334
—	Sims, Austin,	159	1883	Smither, Richard E.,	1334



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
—	Smock, Mr.,	207	—	Stokes, Virginia R.,	543
—	Sneed, James L.,	1969	—	Stone, James C.,	1605
—	Sneed, Mary,	1969	—	Stone, John,	909
—	Sneed, Miss,	195	—	Stone, Katie,	1605
—	Snow, Mary J.,	2111	—	Stone, Maggie,	2157
1874	Sopher, Bernie,	3014	—	Stonnell, Mr.,	156
1871	Sopher, Frances O.,	3012	—	Stout, Cordelia,	1939
1877	Sopher, Harvey G.,	3016	1881	Street, Ada G.,	3250
1869	Sopher, Martha A.,	3011	—	Street, Mrs. Amelia H.,	3263
1868	Sopher, Mary L.,	3010	1877	Street, Blanche,	3250
1848	Sopher, Nicholas,	2193	1870	Street, Edgar G.,	3250
1872	Sopher, William J.,	3013	—	Street Family, Note,	103
1875	Sopher, Willis C.,	3015	—	Street, Frances,	103
—	Spangler, Henry,	2137	—	Street, John,	3250
—	Spears, Mary W.,	1438	—	Street, John,	103
—	Speer, Archibald A.,	1700	1881	Street, Judith,	59
—	Speer, Dr. Alex.,	1700	1867	Street, Mary J.,	3250
—	Speer, Fitzhugh C.,	2864	—	Street, Mr.,	3263
—	Speer, Squire John,	519	1843	Street, Richard H.,	3250
—	Spottsylvania Co., Va.,	Note, 18	1873	Street, Robert L.,	3250
—	Springer, J. L.,	2140	1845	Street, Willie S.,	3250
—	Spurgeon, Susie,	2056	—	Stroud, Rev. L. B., Jr.,	1505
—	Stanard Family, Note,	3179	1876	Stuart, Ellis M.,	2888
—	Stanard, Mary,	3179	1879	Stuart, Ethel,	2889
—	Starbuck, Ella,	1293	—	Stuart, Jennie E.,	1918
—	Starbuck Family, Note,	1293	—	Stuart, Romus F.,	1914
—	Stephens, John C.,	1613	—	Stute, J.,	1308
—	Stephenson Family, Note,	183	—	Suggett, Eugenia,	3290
—	Stephenson, Magdaline,	183	1836	Suggett, Laura E.,	3291
—	Stevens, Ann,	132	—	Suggett, Mary,	3289
—	Stevens, Anna,	2671	1807	Suggett, William,	3209
1758	Stevens, Elizabeth,	130	—	Sullivan, Elizabeth,	901
—	Stevens, Eliza T.,	437	—	Sullivan, Ellen,	904
—	Stevens, F. M.,	439	—	Sullivan, Franklin,	2138
1760	Stevens, James,	131	—	Sullivan, James W.,	2138
—	Stevens, John,	50	—	Sullivan, Lucinda,	901
1765	Stevens, John,	132	—	Suttle, Mr.,	1157
—	Stevens, J. N.,	2671	—	Suttle, Mr.,	1160
1804	Stevens, Julia T.,	438	—	Sutton, Cicero T.,	2657
—	Stevens, Margaret A.,	441	—	Sutton, Mr.,	829
1757	Stevens, Nancy,	129	—	Swallow, Retta,	1032
—	Stevens, Nathaniel,	440	—	Swetnam, John,	802
1767	Stevens, Sally,	133	—	Swetnam, Joseph F.,	802
—	Stevens, Sarah M.,	132	—	Switzer, Abram G.,	585
1773	Stevens, William,	134	1853	Switzer, Charles McL.,	1696
—	Stevens, William J.,	442	1851	Switzer, Edward M.,	1695
—	Stewart, Alice,	3299	1860	Switzer, Eugenia,	1699
—	Stewart, John,	893	1855	Switzer, Mary A.,	1697
—	Stewart, John H.,	3299	1859	Switzer, Robert J.,	1698
—	Stiller, Mr.,	2641	—	Taliaferro, Dr.,	1435
—	Stimpson, Hettie M.,	304	—	Tallant, William F.,	1590
—	Stimpson, Joseph,	304	—	Talley, Mr.,	1565
—	Stivers, Nannie,	1944	—	Talley, William J.,	160
—	Stoddard, Clarence W.,	1036	—	Tankersley, Mary,	315
1880	Stoddard, Fayette M.,	1036	—	Tanner, Emmeline,	199
—	Stokes, Mr.,	543	—	Tapscott, Mr.,	533
			—	Tarplay Family, Note,	3176



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
—	Tarplay, Winifred G.,	3176	—	Todd Family, Note,	210
—	Taudy, Mamie,	746	1783	Todd, George,	210
—	Taylor, Mrs. Catherine,	34	1868	Todd, Hallie B.,	1975
—	Taylor Family, Note,	575	1828	Todd, John M.,	734
—	Taylor, Ida,	2308	—	Todd, Lewis F.,	1960
—	Taylor, Mary J.,	575	1840	Todd, Martha,	1949
—	Taylor, Richard,	1115	1807	Todd, Martha A.,	725
—	Taylor, Virginia H.,	3250	1853	Todd, Mary H.,	1971
—	Taylor, Willemina,	744	1820	Todd, Mary J.,	731
1847	Taylor, William W.,	867	1843	Todd, Mary R.,	1950
—	Tennyson, William L.,	1599	1817	Todd, Thomas J.,	730
—	Thacker Family, Note,	3177	—	Todd, Thomas J.,	1966
—	Thomas, Clara A.,	1586	—	Todd, William,	210
—	Thomas, Elizabeth,	1943	1811	Todd, William M.,	727
1884	Thomas, Fanny O.,	1329	—	Toler, Ada E.,	531
—	Thomas, Henry E.,	1594	—	Toler, Bettie F.,	531
—	Thomas, Rev. Henry E.,	1943	—	Toler, Judith,	56
—	Thomas, J. A.,	1329	—	Toler, Miller,	531
—	Thomas, Louis St. J.,	1943	—	Toler, Minnie,	531
—	Thomas, Mary C.,	1943	—	Toler, Mr.,	531
—	Thomas, Mary E.,	1586	—	Toler, Samuel,	531
—	Thomas, Mr.,	1586	—	Toler, Samuel C.,	531
—	Thomas, Walter P.,	1586	—	Toler, William B.,	531
—	Thomas, William B.,	1945	—	Toler, William E.,	531
—	Thomason, Elizabeth,	395	1878	Tompkins, Hugh B.,	2821
—	Thomason, Mrs. E. B.,	2653	—	Tompkins, James F.,	1508
—	Thompson Family, Note,	3	1880	Tompkins, Mary G.,	2822
—	Thompson, Gen. Henry A.,	1535	—	Torry, Judge,	529
—	Thompson, Miss,	353	—	Torry, Mary A.,	529
—	Thompson, Virginia W.,	1535	—	Toulmine, Judge H. T.,	529
—	Thompson, William,	3	1871	Towers, Alicia J.,	2760
—	Thomson, David,	455	1857	Towers, Ellen H.,	2757
1858	Thomson, Henry C.,	1409	1861	Towers, Henry W.,	2559
—	Thomson, Louisa,	140	—	Towers, John A.,	1428
—	Thomson, Margaret E.,	455	1859	Towers, Lily L.,	2758
1864	Thomson, Mary H.,	1411	1866	Trailor, Elizabeth R.,	1522
1866	Thomson, Thomas Q.,	1412	1829	Trailor, James G.,	504
—	Thomson, William Q.,	457	1861	Trailor, James G.,	1521
1834	Thornton, Frances,	1314	—	Trailor, Thomas M.,	504
—	Thornton, Kiturah,	1967	—	Tribble, William,	248
—	Thornton, Margaret,	717	1856	Trice, Ada F.,	1397
1838	Thornton, Minerva C.,	1316	—	Trice, Amanda F.,	344
—	Thornton, Mr.,	3194	—	Trice, Ann,	344
1836	Thornton, Ophelia,	1315	—	Trice, Catherine,	344
1868	Thornton, Rebecca,	1319	—	Trice, Cornelia E.,	1368
1843	Thornton, Richard,	1318	—	Trice, Elizabeth C.,	344
—	Thornton, Robert,	409	1847	Trice, Eugenia A.,	1393
—	Threlkeld, Frances R.,	88	1854	Trice, Frank A.,	1396
—	Threlkeld, George,	88	1880	Trice, Ida V.,	1875
—	Threlkeld, Susan,	296	—	Trice, James,	344
—	Throop, Mr.,	783	1821	Trice, James J.,	453
—	Tinkle, George,	1460	1849	Trice, Laura A.,	1394
—	Tinsley, Emma,	484	1874	Trice, Madison G.,	1872
—	Tinsley, Peter,	1448	1860	Trice, Mary B.,	1398
1813	Todd, Agnes H.,	728	1864	Trice, M. Blanche,	1399
1861	Todd, Benj. C.,	1974	—	Trice, Mary Port,	344
1809	Todd, Elizabeth S.,	726	—	Trice, Mary Port,	1120



DESCENDANTS BEARING OTHER NAMES THAN MONTAGUE. 491

BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1876	Trice, Olivia F.,	1873	—	Viles, Mr.,	901
1878	Trice, Philip B.,	1874	—	Vorhis, Nancy,	3457
—	Trice, Philip J.,	698	—	Wade, Bettie M.,	525
1851	Trice, Willie M.,	1395	—	Wade, Emily J.,	525
—	Trigg, Isaac,	221	—	Wade, Kate E.,	525
—	Trigg, John W.,	219	—	Wade, Mary F.,	525
—	Trigg, Joseph,	219	—	Wade, Mr.,	159
—	Trigg, Mary,	222	1827	Wade, William L.,	525
—	Trigg, Mr.,	62	—	Wafford, brother, Note,	44
—	Trigg, Capt. Thomas C.,	171	—	Wagoner, John,	2144
—	Trigg, Thomas,	219	1869	Walker, Arch. U.,	2567
—	Trigg, William,	220	1874	Walker, Anna,	2569
—	Triplett, Emily,	1527	1877	Walker, Ella C.,	2570
—	Truitt, Jessefy,	92	1860	Walker, Eliza B.,	2524
1860	Tucker, Alice C.,	1275	1862	Walker, Isaac C.,	2565
1872	Tucker, Effie F.,	1275	1827	Walker, Jahan C.,	1219
1874	Tucker, Frank,	1275	—	Walker, Jesse B.,	1207
1858	Tucker, Sarah E.,	1275	—	Walker, Jesse B.,	1208
—	Tucker, William A.,	1275	—	Walker, J. C.,	1219
—	Turley, Miss,	894	1851	Walker, Julia A.,	2521
1821	Turnage, John D.,	1268	1858	Walker, Kittie S.,	2523
1848	Turnage, Virginia,	1268	1862	Walker, Mattie E.,	2525
—	Turner, Hugh D.,	1597	—	Walker, Mr.,	634
—	Turner, Sarah A.,	318	—	Walker, Mr.,	3243
—	Turner, Thomas,	318	1860	Walker, Nannie L.,	2564
—	Turpin, Annie E.,	1476	—	Walker, Newton L.,	2587
—	Turrentine, J. G.,	1312	—	Walker, Sally C.,	2565
—	Tyler Family, Note,	2341	1857	Walker, Sandy M.,	2563
—	Tyler, John,	2341	1855	Walker, Sarah M.,	2522
—	Tyler, Mary A.,	2341	—	Wallace, Alexander,	3178
—	Ullom, Elmer E.,	2114	1819	Wallace, Alexander D.,	3226
—	Underwood, Laban E.,	1509	—	Wallace, Bud,	1271
—	Usry, Bettie,	2675	1834	Wallace, Charles M.,	3231
—	Usry, Emily H.,	1259	1829	Wallace, Edward D.,	3230
—	Usry, John F.,	1258	1822	Wallace, Emily F.,	3227
—	Usry, Mary T.,	2673	1875	Wallace, Eula J.,	3130
—	Usry, Nonie,	2638	—	Wallace Family, Note,	3178
—	Usry, Nony,	2674	1791	Wallace, Frances M.,	3190
—	Usry, Samuel,	2677	—	Wallace, Grace,	1277
—	Usry, Sarah,	2676	1836	Wallace, John F.,	3232
—	Usry, William T.,	1259	—	Wallace, Leo R.,	2499
—	Valentine, Edward,	67	1824	Wallace, Robert B.,	3228
—	Valentine, Elizabeth,	67	—	Wallace, Roy,	1277
—	Valentine Family, Note,	67	—	Wallace, William,	1277
—	Vanlear, Ann M.,	2114	1789	Wallace, William M.,	3189
—	Vass, Catherine,	71	1818	Wallace, William M.,	3225
—	Vass Family, Note,	71	—	Wallace, W. P.,	1644
—	Vass, Vincent,	16	—	Waller, John, Note,	44
—	Vaughan, Ann C.,	58	—	Walls, James,	894
—	Vaughan, Emily,	188	—	Walls, Thomas,	894
—	Vaughan Family, Note,	58	—	Walls, William,	894
—	Vaughn, Ella,	2177	—	Walsh, Murtha,	3440
—	Vaughan, Capt. Reuben,	58	1827	Walters, Mary A.,	1120
1877	Vick, Bertha B.,	3080	—	Waltz, Mrs. Elizabeth,	1024
1879	Vick, Rufus A.,	3081	—	Ward, Miss N. E.,	1170
—	Vick, W. W.,	2420	—	Ware, Frances,	1118
—	Vickers, Zerelda,	3218	—	Ware, Robert, Note 44,	338



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
—	Warfield, Ada,	1370	1835	Watkins, Mary J.,	1431
—	Warner Family, Note,	3376	1825	Watkins, Mary L.,	1428
—	Warren, Kate S.,	814	1807	Watkins, Mary W.,	479
—	Warrington, Elijah T.,	2439	—	Watkins, Mr.,	483
—	Warrington Family, Note,	1183	—	Watkins, N. E.,	2523
—	Warrington, John W.,	1183	—	Watkins, Randolph,	1438
—	Warrington, Nathaniel,	2441	1826	Watkins, Virginia E.,	1436
—	Warrington, Toby,	2440	—	Watkins, Walter A.,	1438
—	Warrington, William,	1183	1847	Watkins, Walter McD.,	1465
—	Warwick, Thomas,	19	—	Watkins, Walter W.,	1434
—	Washington, Mrs. Char.,	40	—	Watkins, William B.,	1440
—	Washington's Grandmother,	page, 48	1837	Watkins, William H.,	1432
—	Washington, Henry,	40	1844	Watkins, William H.,	1463
—	Watkins, Adelaide,	1438	1811	Watkins, William M.,	481
1836	Watkins, A. Judson,	1440	—	Watson, Agnes,	1656
—	Watkins, A. Judson, Jr.,	1440	1876	Watson, Henry L. G.,	1485
1840	Watkins, A. Sallé,	1442	—	Watson, Hugh,	179
—	Watkins, Charles H.,	1438	—	Watson, J. Sallé,	1485
1851	Watkins, Charles H.,	1467	—	Watson, Lucy,	558
1838	Watkins, Charles T.,	1441	1814	Watson, Mary S.,	196
1819	Watkins, Charlotte M.,	1425	1814	Watson, Mary S.,	557
—	Watkins, Claiborne,	475	—	Watson, Peter,	559
1830	Watkins, Claiborne,	1438	—	Watts, Ann M.,	583
—	Watkins, Claiborne,	1438	—	Watts, Caroline G.,	1455
—	Watkins, Eddie E.,	2523	—	Watts Family, Note,	583
—	Watkins, Elise,	1440	—	Watts, Elizabeth,	3214
—	Watkins, Elizabeth,	1438	—	Watts, Henry W.,	583
—	Watkins, Ellen,	2752	1813	Watts, Sally L.,	3210
—	Watkins Family, Note,	144	—	Wayne, Lucy C.,	860
1845	Watkins, Gazena A.,	1445	1867	Weaver, Albert,	2881
1823	Watkins, Henry C.,	1427	1867	Weaver, Alberta,	2880
—	Watkins, Henry C.,	2756	1869	Weaver, Charles E.,	2882
1841	Watkins, Henry H.,	1443	1871	Weaver, Kiturah,	2883
—	Watkins, Maj. Henry W.,	144	—	Weaver, William,	1898
1801	Watkins, Rev. Henry W.,	477	1818	Webb, Alfred B.,	1203
—	Watkins, Ida,	2750	1863	Webb, Edgar N.,	2515
—	Watkins, Irvin,	2753	1853	Webb, Mary F.,	2513
1846	Watkins, Jarius M.,	1464	1847	Webb, Nancy V.,	2512
1800	Watkins, John,	476	1858	Webb, William H.,	2514
1844	Watkins, John F.,	1434	—	Webber, Mr.,	3290
1824	Watkins, Joel B.,	1435	—	Webber, William, Note,	44
—	Watkins, Kate,	1438	—	Weber, Ida,	588
1840	Watkins, Lavinia,	1433	—	Weber, Dr. Maurus I.,	588
1822	Watkins, Lavinia H.,	1426	—	Welch, Hannah,	584
1822	Watkins, Lavinia H.,	489	1884	Welch, Lena B.,	866
—	Watkins, Lelia,	2751	—	Welch, Dr. Thomas,	584
1866	Watkins, Lena C.,	1435	—	Welch, William L.,	866
1849	Watkins, Lizzie,	1466	1866	Wenner, Fred M.,	3010
1832	Watkins, Lizzie L.,	1429	—	West, Rebecca,	3276
1802	Watkins, Louisiana,	478	—	Weston, Anne E.,	825
1847	Watkins, McDonald,	1465	—	Weston, Samuel,	825
—	Watkins, Martha,	2754	—	Wheeler, Mr.,	2654
1833	Watkins, Martha A.,	1430	—	Wheeler, Wallace F.,	579
1843	Watkins, Mary A.,	1444	—	Whelan, Dr. Charles,	1731
1856	Watkins, Mary A.,	1468	—	Whelan, Charles, Jr.,	1731
1855	Watkins, Mary C.,	1435	—	Whelan, Mary J.,	1731
			—	Wheting, Mr.,	64



DESCENDANTS BEARING OTHER NAMES THAN MONTAGUE. 493

BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
1801	WhilHITE, Susan G.,	151	—	Wingate, Dr. Manly,	1571
—	White, Anna,	885	—	Winlock, Effie,	777
1868	White, Annie B.,	2798	—	Winlock, Fielding,	777
1858	White, Lillie M.,	2795	—	Winn, Ann,	1990
1871	White, Lucia E.,	2799	1876	Winn, Ann B.,	1992
1860	White, Nannie E.,	2796	—	Winn, Mrs. Ella,	757
—	White, William R.,	1490	—	Winn, Elizabeth,	757
—	Whitehurst, Emma,	809	—	Winn Family, Note,	217
—	Whitehurst, Esther V.,	809	—	Winn, Ida,	757
—	Whitehurst, Jesse,	809	1836	Winn, James B.,	760
—	Whitehurst, Robert,	809	1799	Winn, John E.,	217
—	Whitehurst, Sally,	809	1829	Winn, John M.,	758
—	Whitehurst, Stewart,	809	—	Winn, Kate,	1991
—	Whitehurst, William J.,	809	1878	Winn, Lera S.,	1993
—	Whiting, Hugh,	2069	—	Winn, Leslie M.,	758
—	Whitley, Emily E.,	1195	—	Winn, Mary D.,	1989
—	Whitmore, J.,	1308	1839	Winn, Sarah A.,	761
—	Wilbourn, Mary W.,	630	1841	Winn, Dr. Smith E.,	762
—	Wilbourn, Richard E.,	630	1821	Winn, Thomas H. M.,	753
—	Wilbourn, William B.,	630	1827	Winn, William K.,	757
—	Willey, Sarah A.,	1120	1827	Winn, William K.,	768
—	Williams, Alfred G.,	2504	—	Winston, Agnes,	1952
—	Williams, Anna B.,	643	—	Winston, Bickerton,	1952
—	Williams, Anna B.,	1912	—	Winston, Charles,	1952
—	Williams, Ella B.,	2488	—	Winston, Prof. Chas. H.,	3336
—	Williams, Elizabeth,	75	—	Winston, John McC.,	1952
—	Williams Family, Note,	75	—	Winston, Louisa,	1952
—	Williams, H. E.,	2507	—	Winston, Mary,	1952
—	Williams, Howard,	49 and 75	—	Winston, Mary M.,	3336
—	Williams, Howard,	96	—	Withers, Dr.,	1526
—	Williams, Joseph,	643	—	Withers, Inez,	1526
—	Williams, J. J.,	1229	—	Withers, Mr.,	836
—	Williams, Jennie A.,	679	—	Withers, Neville M.,	1526
—	Williams, Maria L.,	643	1878	Witherspoon, Alfred H.,	3120
1837	Williams, Mary C.,	1897	1819	Witherspoon, Franklin,	1191
—	Williams, Mary W.,	2486	1853	Witherspoon, Franklin,	2488
—	Williams, Miss,	1552	1879	Witherspoon, Gordon,	3115
—	Williams, Samuel P.,	679	—	Witherspoon, Hattie C.,	2485
—	Williams, Sallie M.,	1229	1870	Witherspoon, James F.,	3111
—	Williams, Tena,	1805	1844	Witherspoon, James G.,	2485
—	Willson, James,	900	1872	Witherspoon, John F.,	3117
1840	Willson, Virginia,	900	1874	Witherspoon, Mary J.,	3113
—	Williford, Frank L.,	1275	—	Witherspoon, Philip S.,	2486
—	Williford, Dr. Henry L.,	1275	1876	Witherspoon, Philip S.,	3119
1832	Willis, Catherine,	1167	—	Withrow, John F.,	1444
—	Willoughby, James W.,	1007	—	Withrow, Lettie,	1444
—	Willoughby, Lillie F.,	1007	—	Withrow, Louise,	1444
—	Willoughby, Thomas S.,	1007	—	Wolverton, Joanna E.,	914
—	Willoughby, Walter M.,	1007	—	Wood Family, Note,	3376
—	Wilkerson, Dr. Thomas,	1417	—	Wood, Mr.,	3316
—	Wilson, Mr.,	64	—	Wood, Susan M.,	3385
—	Wilson, Mr.,	444	—	Wood, William T.,	2634
—	Wilson, Mr.,	1075	—	Woodall, Mr.,	784
—	Winans, Sarah,	319	—	Woolen Family,	91
—	Winborn, Stephen A.,	2431	—	Woolen, Thomas,	91
—	Wingate, Col. J. E.,	1571	1809	Worsham, Hannah F.,	152
—	Wingate, Joseph E.,	1571	—	Worsham, William S.,	316



BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.	BORN.	NAME.	NUMBER.
—	Wortham, William,	240	—	Yates, Harry B.,	124
—	Wren, George K.,	2751	—	Yates, Mrs. Lucy,	46
—	Wren, Kate H.,	2751	—	Yates, Sallie,	413
—	Wren, Lelia,	2751	—	Yelton, Harmon W.,	1666
—	Wright, Miss,	953	—	Young, Catherine,	34
—	Wright, Mr., 1003 and	1086	—	Young, Catherine,	3171
—	Wright, Dr. Wm. E.,	2796	—	Young, Elizabeth,	3171
—	Writesel, Hattie,	2111	—	Young Family, Note,	3171
—	Wyatt, Capt. A.,	3208	—	Young, Isabella,	978
1867	Yager, Laura E.,	2895	—	Young, Jerry C.,	2456
1863	Yager, Mary T.,	2893	—	Young, Col. John W.,	1104
—	Yager, William P.,	1922	—	Young, Mary J.,	474
—	Yancey, Prof. A. K.,	1445	—	Young, Rosa M.,	1104
—	Yancey, Gay,	1445	—	Young, William,	3171
—	Yancey, Virginia,	1445	1881	Zimmerman, Carol A.,	2253
—	Yates, Rev. Bartholomew,	3179	1851	Zimmerman, John F.,	2253
—	Yates, Catherine,	3179	—	Zimmerman, John F.,	2255
—	Yates, Elizabeth C.,	414	1876	Zimmerman, Mary E.,	2253
—	Yates, Eluster D.,	676	1877	Zimmerman, William H.,	2253
—	Yates Family, Note,	124			

GR 929.2 M759M

Montague, George William, 1836-  
History and genealogy of Peter Montague,

3 3091 00225 8069

North Carolina State Library

Raleigh





















**NOV 82**

N. MANCHESTER,  
INDIANA 46962



